

Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1988

Inspired in

Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Contents

1	Beloved El Morya - January 3, 1988	1
2	Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 10, 1988	7
3	Beloved Omri-Tas - January 17, 1988	15
4	Beloved Sanat Kumara - January 24, 1988	25
5	Beloved Surya - January 31, 1988	35
6	Beloved Lord Maitreya - February 7, 1988	41
7	Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 14, 1988	49
8	Beloved Archangel Michael - February 21, 1988	67
9	Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 28, 1988	71
10	Beloved Saint Germain - March 6, 1988	85
11	Beloved Lady Master Nada - March 13, 1988	91
12	Beloved Serapis Bey - March 20, 1988	95
13	The Beloved Great Divine Director - March 27, 1988	99
14	Beloved Archangel Michael - April 3, 1988	103
	14.1 Beloved Archangel Michael - April 3, 1988	105
15	Beloved Saint Thérèse of Lisieux - April 10, 1988	107
16	Beloved Cyclopea - April 17, 1988	111
17	Beloved Archangel Gabriel - April 24, 1988	115
	17.1 Beloved Lord Maitreya - April 24, 1988	117

18 Beloved Lord Lanto - May 1, 1988	119
19 Beloved El Morya - May 8, 1988	123
20 Beloved Saint Germain - May 15, 1988	127
21 Beloved Jesus Christ - May 22, 1988	133
22 Beloved Lord Maitreya - May 29, 1988	137
23 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 5, 1988	139
24 Beloved Mother Mary - June 8, 1988	161
25 Beloved Kuan Yin - June 11, 1988	165
26 Beloved Paul the Venetian - June 12, 1988	169
27 Beloved Mother Mary - June 15, 1988	173
28 Beloved Jesus Christ - June 18, 1988	177
29 The Beloved Maha Chohan - June 19, 1988	181
30 Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 22, 1988	185
31 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 25, 1988	189
32 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 26, 1988	193
33 Beloved Omri-Tas - June 29, 1988	201
34 Beloved Lanello - July 2, 1988	205
35 Beloved Archangel Raphael - July 3, 1988	209
36 Beloved Archangel Uriel - July 6, 1988	217
37 Beloved Saint Germain - July 9, 1988	223
38 Beloved Jesus Christ - July 10, 1988	231
39 Beloved Saint Thérèse of Lisieux - July 13, 1988	239
40 Beloved Mother Mary's Fátima Message - July 16, 1988	249

41 Beloved Portia - July 17, 1988	261
42 Beloved El Morya - July 20, 1988	267
43 Beloved Cyclopea - July 23, 1988	273
44 Beloved Sanat Kumara - July 24, 1988	281
45 Beloved Elohim Peace - July 27, 1988	287
46 Beloved Kuan Yin - July 30, 1988	291
47 The Beloved Messenger - July 31, 1988	297
48 Beloved Jesus Christ - August 6, 1988	305
49 Beloved El Morya - August 7, 1988	311
50 Beloved Saint Germain - August 13, 1988	315
51 Beloved Mother Mary - August 14, 1988	321
52 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - August 20, 1988	327
53 Beloved Kuan Yin - August 21, 1988	333
54 Beloved Justinius - August 27, 1988	339
55 The Beloved Maha Chohan - August 28, 1988	345
56 Beloved Archangel Raphael - September 3, 1988	349
57 Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 4, 1988	353
58 Beloved El Morya - September 10, 1988	359
59 Beloved Kuthumi - September 11, 1988	365
60 Beloved Heros and Amora - September 17, 1988	371
61 Beloved Kuan Yin - September 18, 1988	379
62 Beloved Goddess of Liberty - September 24, 1988	387
63 Beloved Mighty Cosmos - September 25, 1988	393

64 Beloved Serapis Bey - October 1, 1988	397
65 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - October 2, 1988	401
66 Beloved Archangel Michael - October 8, 1988	407
67 Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 9, 1988	411
68 Beloved Alpha and Omega - October 15, 1988	421
69 The Beloved Buddha of the Ruby Ray - October 16, 1988	431
70 Beloved Paul the Venetian - October 22, 1988	435
71 The Beloved Maha Chohan - October 23, 1988	437
72 Beloved Saint Germain - October 29, 1988	441
73 The Beloved Great Divine Director - October 30, 1988	453
74 Beloved Jesus Christ - November 5, 1988	459
75 Beloved Mighty Victory - November 6, 1988	463
76 Beloved Sanat Kumara - November 12, 1988	467
77 Beloved El Morya - November 13, 1988	469
78 Beloved Cyclopea - November 19, 1988	487
79 The Beloved Goddess of Purity - November 20, 1988	493
80 Beloved Hercules - November 26, 1988	499
81 Beloved Heros and Amora - November 27, 1988	511
82 Beloved Mother Mary - December 3, 1988	517
83 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 4, 1988	521
84 Beloved Gautama Buddha - December 10, 1988	529
85 Beloved Lord Maitreya - December 11, 1988	537
86 Beloved Lanello - December 24, 1988	543
86.1 Beloved Omri-Tas - December 24, 1988	549

87 Beloved Mother Mary - December 25, 1988	551
88 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 26, 1988	557

Chapter 1

Beloved El Morya - January 3, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 1 - Beloved El Morya - January 3, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

I

My Candidacy for President of the United States of America

"I Run in the Race in the Hearts of My Chelas"

Hail, Chelas of the Will of God!

I salute you from the heart of Darjeeling and from the heart of this nation's capital, for I have not deserted the ship of state.

Ladies and gentlemen, Keepers of the Flame, Lightbearers of the world, I declare to you in this hour my candidacy for president of the United States of America! [46-sec. applause]

Chelas of my heart, any number of the ascended hierarchy should so choose to declare their candidacy and do desire as the fervor of your hearts also desires to see occupy the highest office of this land one who does truly understand and espouse the will of God, his wisdom and infinite compassion.

Therefore, you who are my chelas, come, then, and let me reason with you as to how I shall accomplish my goal. In the flame of dedication to the God-government of Sirius made manifest in America, I bid you be seated tall now as members of the I AM Race.

Blessed hearts, there are proverbs in many nations which so state that the leadership of the people is that which they deserve. Let us examine, then, the science of this proverb. Is it not the concept of the coordinate in the earth? Therefore, if you do have my Diamond Heart and the Diamond Heart of Mary in your heart, if you do radiate such devotion to the will of God, shall you not deserve capable leadership of the same quality of heart?

So it is, beloved - the people have magnetized candidates on the Right, on the Left, in two parties and more, and these candidates are indeed profiles in mediocrity. They have risen from "the system," from the entertainment world; they have risen from the educational houses; they have come out of this continent, fed by a food not adequate for heroes and conquerors. These are the products of a modern America, not like the one founded upon those great principles of individualism as in the profile of your first president, George Washington.

Thus, beloved, flanking me this night are the Messengers Godfre¹ and Lanello, and in their hearts and in mine is a reaffirmation of our loyalty to and our upholding of the office of Messenger of the

¹The Ascended Master Godfre was embodied as George Washington and the Messenger Guy W. Ballard (born July 28, 1878; ascended December 31, 1939).

Great White Brotherhood, whose mantle is upon the one through whom we speak.

Therefore, beloved, we come to affirm that mantle as one which you may call upon for the profile of courage that must manifest as a point/counterpoint to that of mediocrity, which shall not win a war or the fight in the economy for balance, nor shall it win in space, in time, in the center of the earth or in the heart of man. [For] leadership is born of a certain 'all-chemistry' of God² that was once the very fire and flavor of this nation under God, the Mighty I AM Presence.

I come, then, seriously to declare my candidacy, yet my candidacy must come under cosmic law. What can I do, then? By the Order of the Diamond Heart³ I raise up profiles of courage, profiles in you - in each and every one of you my chelas who does pledge to become a part of that Order, a true manifestation of leadership by the Holy Christ Self.

Therefore, I run for office and I truly run in the race in the hearts of all of my true chelas.

I myself come into you and unto you, beloved - in your hearts - to define and to set forth such an archetypal pattern of holy Christhood of the leadership of The LORD Our Righteousness that in you shall be the grooming of my heart to take your place in positions of leadership great and small. These are spiritual, beloved, and leadership as it pertains to the spiritual path: the spiritual path of discipleship unto individual Christhood.

You who then cheer when I declare my candidacy, you may vote for me and you may vote me into office by becoming myself on earth. Your vote for me, then, is a vote of confidence in the will of God, in that holy Christhood whereby each and every one does grow in the stature, the nobility of the will of God, the wisdom, the study.

And therefore, beloved, it is not a leaping to enter the political race to which I call you or myself but to the raising up of those whose hearts are so like Godfre's, so like those of us who have occupied this office, that you will be the ensign in the earth, the mandate of the people whereby it may be said in heaven and on earth: this people does deserve in the highest temporal office of the land that highest representative of Maitreya and of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore, beloved, as I run for office I shall look to raise up those who may qualify for our sponsorship. Thus far we say, we are the sponsors of right action. Therefore, let right action be illumined, be championed and be taught as to what that Awareness/Action⁴ may be in this land.

Blessed hearts, when the people know what is right action and when the people demand that both parties contain that roster of right action as a party platform, then the candidates of both parties and the single candidate who does win must pledge to precipitate that right action by law, by the proper bills, by taking the helm of the ship of state.

Blessed hearts, the people must not sleep, for once having the correct platform, they must demand that those who have promised fulfill. To break one's word concerning what one's actions will be in occupying this office, beloved, is a crime against Almighty God, the state and the people. Therefore, know and understand that those presidents who arrive and fulfill not their campaign promises ought to be subject to impeachment.

This nation has gone soft on soft ice cream and all manner of sweets. It is a pity that the loss of life, the loss of nationhood, the loss of God-government should have so much to do with the dietary intake of drugs and the fare of rock music and the toxins in the food and all manner of chemicals in the earth, the water and the air.

Thus, the chemical warfare inflicted from without is also from within as those who are afflicted, beloved, have no longer the spine to rise up and reject their overlords worldwide who have put

²'All-chemistry' of God. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 7, 38.

³Order of the Diamond Heart. See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 83, pp. 633-37, and p. 638, n. 11; no. 84, pp. 640, 641, 644-46.

⁴Awareness/Action. See 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 9, p. 94; 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 2, p. 32.

upon them that which has caused such a densification of their brains, which are already subject to limitation by genetic engineering by the fallen ones and the people's own karma.

Thus, beloved, my plan for this year is that what a president ought to be should be reflected in the mien, in the visage, in the action, in the manner of speech and reasoning, in the deliberation, the counsel and the honor of those who are chelas of El Morya and those who are truly disciples unto individual Christhood.

I would speak, then, of certain of those Keepers of the Flame who have thought that in serving our cause they could circumvent the laws of man and thereby also circumvent the laws of God. Blessed hearts, this is an utter mockery of our path and our goal. If you are the Light of the world and a city [set upon the mountain of God] that cannot be hid, and you are, then recognize that (for the most part) your aura has a light that is of far greater intensity than that of those with whom you associate, by the very fact of your decree momentum if not by your "attainment," which means the action of retaining the Christ Light within you.

Therefore, each time you circumvent decency, honesty, kindness, comfort and that which is appropriate according to the actions and decorum which have been espoused by Godfre and others, you do despite and disservice to our cause and our movement.

This tendency, beloved, is seen not alone in isolated cases. The idea that you are a chela has somehow made some of you to believe that you are also favorite sons and favorite-son candidates; but instead you make yourselves candidates for the very mockery of the Law that you say you espouse. And therefore we say that those who accept the call of Christhood under Jesus⁵ must recognize that in that calling and in that path they must exhibit tenfold the integrity and the cosmic honor flame, the credibility that is expected of normal citizens: Your lives must be impeccable. They must be exemplary.

Understand, beloved, that not only are the angels looking, your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, but your neighbors are also looking; and therefore many of you have caused embarrassment to ourselves, to this organization and to its leadership by actions which simply belie all that you have been taught. If you begin at the beginning of [such mockery of the Law, with] squabbles and discords among the brethren, you will see that such a display of pettiness can in no way attract others to your faith. This must cease!

I speak of mediocre examples that have been set by various individuals in this Community, in its headquarters, in Glastonbury and throughout this state. It is a shame that when we secure dispensations from the Central Sun that you should take them so lightly and not recognize that these do not come again so easily and that for every misuse of our Teaching and our Path and for every bad example, you give to us a mountain of karma to balance.

Blessed hearts, you cheer with joy my declaration of candidacy. Perhaps you would run with me. Perhaps you would vote for me. I say to you, vote for me as being in you. Vote for me as being yourself and say, "What would Morya do in this situation?"

Some of you have fantastic notions as to what the Darjeeling Council would do in the situations that must be decided in the halls of the federal, state and local governments. Some of you would be considerably surprised to know that your opinion of what the right step and the right measure is may not be our opinion or our counsel.

Therefore, none can pocket or place in a slot El Morya or the members of the Darjeeling Council. We have made our statement long ago that we are neither Left nor Right nor middle of the road but we do espouse Truth wherever we find it⁶ and we are determined to find that Truth in the hearts of

⁵See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 27, pp. 269-76; no. 56, pp. 491-98; no. 74, pp. 577-82; no. 79, pp. 601-6.

⁶See El Morya, A White Paper from the Darjeeling Council Table, in Lords of the Seven Rays, Book Two, pp. 53-64; and Encyclical on World Good Will, in Morya, pp. 121-23.

our chelas and in their actions.

Let there be no shame, then, and let there be the withdrawing of the dissimulation of the Word, whether by human bickering or competitiveness or simply an absence of the expression of Divine Love throughout this worldwide Community. I would see chelas who have a sense of upholding the reputation of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth. I would have you be, everywhere you go, the sublime profile of those who have the courage to express their hearts and yet know that unless the expression of the heart be prompted truly by the Holy Spirit, it will not achieve the desired goal.

Therefore, in the great silence of Gautama Buddha and the power of his meditation, there is a pulsation throughout the world of the balance of the threefold flame and of the mind in individual and national self-rule - self-rule for he that would keep the city and the citadel of our retreat.

Hasten, then, hasten to leap up three steps at a time on this flight! Beloved, you dare not any longer allow our garment to trail in the mud of human foolishness.

Therefore, I comment on the words of the Messenger which I placed in her heart concerning those who become farther and farther afield from the will of God and know it not. Why do ye know it not?

Blessed hearts, the receptacle of the Diamond Heart, the receptacle of the heart of Saint Germain, your own threefold flame, is the measure and standard of right consciousness. Few are right all of the time but many believe that they are right at least some of the time, if not all of the time.

Thus, each and every one in his own way becomes highly opinionated and when his stubbornness of mind does therefore enter the realm of spiritual matters where fantasy and the psychic enter in, some of our own who might have been our best servants are found simply out in the field, not centered where the action is. I speak of the fields of this property and beyond and not of the general field of our membership, which has many fiery hearts who are realistic while others dabble in any number of ways and paths and communications purported to be from our octave.

Blessed ones, many say that it is easy to receive channelings from Saint Germain and others. Well, you may think it is easy from this level, and so it is, to contact other minds disembodied. What is difficult, beloved, is that at our level the dispensation to train a Messenger, to raise up one clothed with a certain inner garment whereby you may trust our delivery of the Word, requires an enormous placement, upon the altar of God and on the line of battle, of our lives, our causal bodies, our ascended state, our very beings. The dispensation, therefore, for the Messengership does not come easily to us.

And I will tell you what determines the continuity of the office: it is whether or not the hearers of the Word assimilate the Word, embody it, implement it and whether or not the worded release does have the effect of changing a society, a civilization and a planet for the better, and finally, whether or not the delivery and the mission and the organization we sponsor do produce the fruit of the annual ascension that is called for.

It is beloved Godfre who elected to take his ascension on this night, 1939. Blessed ones, the requirement for that ascension for that year had to be fulfilled, and thus it has been a tradition ever since, that on New Year's Eve some one individual on the planet does take his ascension, therefore attaining that immortal Life that does again warrant the dispensation of the office and mantle of Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood continuing.

As we desire to do more for you and through you, we are therefore limited by each and every individual's use or misuse of our communication, and the karma we dread most is the karma of neglect when the Word is neglected, when the instructions are so carefully given and people go out and develop a totally independent "tack," if you will, as their approach, as their unique solution to the solving of the world's problems.

As we come together, then, in winter in the white fire core of Being and our Retreat, it is a time for

deliberation. It is a time for the review of Alpha's proclamation and the Wesak address, of Alpha's dictation on July 5th and even those deliveries that have come from the Lord of the World on the New Year's Eves past.⁷

Thus, I say to you, beloved, as I run for office as president of the United States of America, one son of Hierarchy, one daughter one day may be myself in form to be elected to that office, but it will come about only if you raise up that Spirit of Christ in yourself uniquely, holding and keeping the Flame whereby heaven will be compelled not only to send you such souls of Light but to see to it that one becomes the leader of this nation.

In the meantime, beloved, this year and the election which follows, all of the speeches and campaigning that will take place, being a period of grave darkness, is a time and a space for the keeping of the flame of America and of the office of the president, that the very mantle itself be able to be called forth again. For at this time, when some of you, and certainly not all, may be involved in the small problems that affect your households or your interactions in business and with one another, that which is being deliberated by the Karmic Board and the Council of Sirius is whether or not the mantle of the office of president of the United States shall indeed fall upon the one who is elected.

Blessed ones, if one not worthy is elected, there may come to pass, as it were, the "headless horseman," an individual in office who does not bear the mantle and sponsorship of the Great White Brotherhood. I can assure you that should this occur, it will be the darkest day in America's history since Saint Germain did anoint George Washington to that office.

The deliberation, then, is ongoing as to whether or not that mantle should fall upon one who does not hold the office but who is capable of keeping the flame of that office in our name. Thus, when I tell you that I declare my candidacy, I am telling you that I am searching for the chela who will make himself/herself worthy to bear that mantle should the day and hour come on Inauguration Day that the one who takes the oath of office does not receive the corresponding spiritual mantle.

Blessed hearts, you remember the years when Godfre was in embodiment in America. In those years there were some who occupied that office who were truly not worthy. That mantle could not be borne by them, yet it did still rest above them though they never did integrate with it. Thus, it was beloved Godfre while he was in embodiment who did keep the flame for that office.

One wonders in reading the history of the nation how the nation has survived her presidents. It is because of the heart and the fire of the people! Whereas one may have borne the spiritual flame of the office while the wrong one occupied it, millions of hearts bore a portion because of the profile and the image of Christ they outpictured in some measure. Thus, almost as though by the 'collective' or 'community' consciousness of this nation has that office been upheld. Unfortunately, this is no longer the case in this day and age and those who occupy positions of leadership do so in an utter betrayal of the founding principles and the spiritual light from on high.

Understand, beloved, that there is a parallel here to the call that has been sent to you to become a part of the Order of the Diamond Heart of Mary and Morya. Here we see that many Keepers of the Flame bearing a portion and becoming a greater portion daily of that Diamond Heart can secure the spiritual grants and dispensations that flow through the office of the Messenger for the saving of the Lightbearers of the world and, if not for the saving of a nation, then for the saving of the opportunity of a nation to rise again.

Consider this which I have said, beloved. Some nations have been lost on earth and their dispensations are not retrievable. They will not rise again, not in this particular thousand years of cycles. In the case of America, as Saint Germain's dispensation has been given, a portion of it has already been lost with his exit from the nation's capital.⁸

⁷See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 24; pp. 239-49; no. 38, pp. 379-93; no. 1, pp. 1-15.

⁸See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 81, pp. 611-12, 615, 617.

Understand, then, beloved, that all those who raise up the Diamond Heart in the spiritual path for the maintenance and the holding of the balance of karma in the earth may also hold a portion of the mantle of the office of the president and in so doing, beloved, being a part of my heart, you are not only running for office but “occupying”⁹ until a people may bridge the gap of their neglect and ignorance and once again by the momentum of your heart, by the magnet of the Central Sun and that diamond, come to a realization of who and what they want to be in that office.

And when they again come of age, to the age of courage,¹⁰ beloved, then it is your magnet, your profile, your presence, your right action that will be the nucleus whereby a people once again deserve a Son of God in office.

Blessed hearts, understand the deeper meaning of the dispensations of God to earth and know that so long as Alpha does remain extending to each one of you his Mantle and his Presence for a fiery mission and purpose, we say, Onward courage! [30-sec. applause]

Delivered New Year’s Eve, December 31, 1987, at the Royal Teton Ranch.

⁹Luke 19:13.

¹⁰courage: coeur-âge, the age of the heart’s emboldening by the full flowering of the threefold flame

Chapter 2

Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 10, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 2 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - January 10, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

II

Once Upon a Footstep

“The Way Out for 1988”

A Tapestry of the Great Buddha Sanat Kumara

My Blessed Ones,

I AM in the heart of the world even as I hold the world in my hands.

One may guide the totality of a sphere, yet the individual parts may continue on the merry road of destiny. Free will within the confines of karmic law appears to mankind as a shrinking box closing in around them. By prior exercise of free will, limitation upon limitation is built in to what once was a magnanimous gift of the Infinite whereby infinity as a conscious reality could be bestowed upon the manifest creation.

Expand, O concentric spheres - crystal spheres of the etheric crystal of a planetary idea, ideation, blueprint!

Once upon a time the mist became the crystal. How evident is the crystallization of the mist, even in the crystal that is found in the earth. Thus, a mystery is unveiled in the heart of the rock, and by science it is known that in the nucleus of every atom of every molecule a “fire” does burn.

As the fire is sealed in the heart of crystal, as it were a prisoner of form, time, space, dimension, so is the divine spark within your heart encased, not alone by the density of physical temple but by karmic skeins woven over and again as a gnarled knitting without pattern or precision.

Thus, as you would not hold up to the light or place in contest the knitting of your astral body, I say to you, beloved, let the threads be unraveled and wound again into separate balls of their various vibrations and colorations. Let the Divine Mother within you raise up a soul who begins anew the process of creation even in the very moment of the darkest hour when the world as a box is closing in for those who have not the vision of the mist that has become the crystal.

Perceive, then, the aura of the crystal sphere.⁰ Perceive an ovoid that does manifest as an energy

⁰The Messenger, seated before the altar during the dictation, holds a crystal sphere of a 33.66-centimeter circumference.

field around a sun center. Where you see this physical crystal sphere, you must visualize an identical one in another dimension to the side of it. Thus wherever there is one there is always two, one the unmanifest, one the manifest, Alpha/Omega.

For some the world is a toy and they have toyed with earth's energies recklessly, wantonly. They have not understood the world they build, in which they encase themselves.

Now the Avalokitesvara Buddha, now the Buddha-behind-the-Buddha, does appear before you in a sphere of light, and the tear in his eye, beloved, reminds of the depth of feeling of this Presence of God who does know and experience that for some the weaving of the tangled gnarl of astral body and the wanton misuse of energy is, as it were, the coffin built by the misappropriation in base ignorance of the gift of free will and the gift of fire crystallized in the mist become matter.

Some shall ne'er escape the cave they have created round themselves!

Thus, our God does shed a tear, and we in the profound pain of knowing the parts of the whole of earth must also agonize in this hour when the Law nor the Grace nor the Mercy nor the Justice of it can afford these, who are gods surely in their own domain, any way out save the reigniting of the flame of the heart. For the flame is able to burn until that flame may crack the encasement and by the flame, the heat thereof, the atomic energy thereof, clear a path that the soul may escape.

But, beloved, wherewith shall the soul be known or know of the process of escape?

The soul who has already used the ritual of denial as "back-knitting" and backbiting thus to erect the enclosure wherein there is darkness and extreme anguish and fear - for there is no candle within to light the way - [that soul shares] the plight of many who have gone forth, sowers in the earth oblivious to their accountability for using good seed, sowing it in good vibration, harvesting, then, in a mighty trump of victory as the sound of Archangels and their legions welcome home the Son of God who is become the All even in the all of this temporal life and world.

How much more perfectly can elemental life render the imagery of the crystallization of the Divine One encased in form? See, then, the condition of those who have sown in Darkness. See, then, the condition of the Son of God: though encased in the same similar form, the same conditions and laws of physics limiting his comings and his goings, in him we see that a god is born and not an anti-God, but a living God-Man, a Manifestation of this Law of the One.

Therefore, I AM THAT I AM the God in the earth, the God-Manifestation! I AM part of every particle yet not limited by any. I may enjoy myself in all of my bodies manifest as bhikkhus,¹ sisters of the holy orders, all Keepers of the Flame. Therefore I AM everywhere in the Consciousness of God in the divine spark within you!

And the Avalokitesvara God-ideation streaming forth in this hour does heighten sense and solar sense-awareness of the predicament of Life - Life that is God encased in form seeking to save that which is lost and Life that has become trapped by its own law and gift of free will.

How, then, shall Life escape if there be no individuality to cry out for that escape - or if there be individuality left at all, if that one has no ability or knowledge to make the call?

If I, then, should hurl by the power of God this crystal sphere into the Infinite, either Elohim should catch it and it transcend time to be the infinite crystal or it should find surcease of pain in the highest rock upon the hills and mountains of this area, only to be shattered and in that shattering discover the breaking of the mold of chaos. And the fire released should consume, then, a Darkness sown by the profligate ones, the proud, the ungodly, the profane, and they and their own creation should be consumed by their wanton misuse of fire.

The liberation of Life is a mercy unto Life. Life as God impelling, compelling does therefore seek an end to the Death matrix imposed upon it. Those who have identified with this matrix, having

¹bhikkhu [Pali, from Sanskrit bhikṣu]: Buddhist monk, religious mendicant.

built it, continue on their merry way until their creation does undo themselves, disqualifying them forevermore as co-creators.

Things are coming to a head! This is the heart of my message.

Those found at the nexus where the mist becomes the crystal, they, then, shall sit in the seat of the Mediator, Universal Light who is Christ the LORD. At the very moment where crystal is the mist and mist is becoming that crystal, there is a realization of God - of the Word, of the power of Spirit, the wisdom of Love, and immortality. And in the very same nexus, as it is a figure-eight flow between these spheres, so the crystal ascending back to the mist is an accelerating spiral of ascension's flame abuilding within you, right within your heart, the secret chamber thereof.

Therefore, to experience Life descending and ascending at the very same point of the nexus, this is the experience, this is the self-knowledge of equilibrium, cosmic equilibrium, and at that point [the laya center] one can be and know oneself as God above, God below, God in the center of the flow, holding the balance for cosmos, retaining the flame, guarding the flame here in Matter.

How art thou the Buddha now, O chela of my heart? Thou art verily, for I AM the transparent sphere of Body of First Cause, of etheric blueprint. Thou art a crystallization of Alpha, aye. Therefore, we are one.

We are one because the heart flames, thine own and mine, are one at the nexus. I would be in your heart as you would be in my heart in this year 1988, the symbol of the 88 being twin flames establishing, as Above, so below, this crystal sphere.

Blessed hearts, if you know it not in this hour, you shall come to know it indeed, that the necessity of establishing co-measurement by the crystal of self with myself does become more urgent, more obvious. Therefore, I say to you these comforting words for that hour of a soul's desperation, encased in a case of karmic limitation: Come unto me, for I would be with thee. I would be thy heart. I would strengthen thy heart chakra to be the Diamond Heart even of Mary, Morya and the blessed saints of Jesus' own longing and desiring.

Thou hast need of me, beloved, beyond ken in this moment. Therefore, I supply a way of endurance in this octave, a contemplation upon my form or image, reestablishing again and again truly - truly the equilibrium by the balance that is already mine, that I choose to make thine by secret overlay of Electronic Presence, impelling the divine spark within thee to pulsate to the rhythm of eternal Life of my heart, which flame I keep for all the world.

Thus, my beloved, may this pattern of the divine image of threefold flame and very presence of that tripartite fire be to you the point of magnetization of the God Flame whereby the bird of the soul shall break the encasement and transcend all karmic limitation by Oneness with the living Guru.

For those, then, bound without a flame in the darkness of their creation there is only one escape! It is the path of the Master/disciple relationship. When does one know how far one has removed oneself to the coldness of outer space, far, far from the sun and central sun of being? One does not know, for all darkness is relative whereas the Light is absolute.

Thus, beloved, in the unknowing state, not knowing oneself but thinking one knows oneself, it is best, it is advisable, it is the better part of wisdom to choose the mantle of Padma Sambhava placed upon our Messenger for good cause, for ancient service and discipleship unto this Holy One of the East.² Take recourse in the mantle, knowing that it does take thee to the heart of Maitreya and the Western Shamballa, my abode,³ and to Sanat Kumara and the Avalokitesvara and to the Great One

²On the bestowal of the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, see Padma Sambhava, July 2, 1977, "The Great Synthesis - the Mother as Guru," 90-min. audiocassette B7745.

³The Western Shamballa is Gautama Buddha's etheric retreat centered at the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. It is an extension of Shamballa, his retreat located above the Gobi Desert. See 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24 no. 20, pp. 226, 227.

of Mercy, Kuan Yin.

Therefore, beloved, we do place in the crystal of the earth a mantle of Guru that is necessary physically to save that which is lost. It is the Avalokitesvara consciousness that does descend upon you in this hour taking you into the great spheres and spheres upon spheres of his causal body that you might feel the heartbeat irregular of a planet off course, that you might know the heartbeat of God, listen to its sound only, accepting no other rhythm or sound that could jolt or take your inner system of Light from the true sound of the music of the spheres.

Peace, beloved. Peace, beloved. As these are trying times for chelas, these are also trying times for the one who wears our mantle, who must feel perpetually the agitation, the sorrow and the abject evil in form on planet earth and even imported from other systems.

In this moment and hour of transition when you are impelled and magnetized by the central sun of Helios and Vesta, know, then, that the supreme acceleration which we would bear to your beings is an absolute necessity for survival. As time narrows to become infinity, so options also narrow, and one realizes that at the point of destiny in the nexus where time and space meet eternity and are neutralized by it, only the single choice is acceptable. There are no longer five hundred options or two hundred or three or four. One right word is acceptable, one right act, one right choice: to be all Light, to pour in the cups many, waiting to be filled, all Light.

In the time of greatest darkness of war and turbulence, those who gather in our mountain must also know that the pause to ascend by the Seventh Ray is the key to being in an octave and a vibration of safety. Thus, contemplate the Grand Teton, for we go there, this entire company, in an exercise - an exercise of soul flight swift to the heart of the mountain in time of necessity or danger.

Let the mind become an arrow! Let the arrow be in the hand of the Archer, thy Christ. Let the bow be pulled.

Blessed hearts, see how, suddenly, the arrow of self now working in the field where one is taken and another is left⁴ does fly straight to the heart of the etheric octave from the physical crystal sphere to the etheric [sphere] through the single opening, the only open door, the nexus where "thy heart/my Heart one" provides the tunnel of Light.

The arrow does fly and you are in an instant in a violet flame chamber hitherto undescribed, for there are many chambers in the mountain whose existence has not been chronicled or revealed.

Visualize, then, the vast violet flame chamber, sufficient to contain all Keepers of the Flame of the earth and many more, a vast chamber of amethyst and quartz crystal, stalactites, stalagmites. Thus, one senses descending from above, rising from beneath pillars of violet flame crystallized in the rock as so many ancient teeth of ancient dragon of Eastern wisdom.

Understand that violet flame, violet ray is the frequency of the true and perfect vibration of planet earth. Is, then, the violet planet the etheric sphere of this physical earth? Contemplate the mystery and determine to be at the nexus of the etheric sphere of planet earth. Then understand the beloved Presence, the devoted Presence of Omri-Tas and priests of the sacred fire of the violet planet who serve with the elemental beings and angels in a planetary abode which, being etheric, is, as it were, in its own counterpart of a quasi-physical manifestation, though not physical as you understand it. This, then, is a journey in transitions.

As you are able to still yourselves of the night of New Year's Eve, will you not be reminded by my image or statue that the contemplation of the One and the meditation of the arrow's flight - the repeating of the visualization of the arrow's flight instantaneous to the violet flame chamber - is, as it were, a physical exercise. The mind becomes agile, the soul follows, embraced and braced by the desire body desiring a haven of safety and surcease from world pain, desiring to have such a cave of light of violet flame crystal.

⁴Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17: 34-36.

Where there is the desiring, beloved, is there not the counterpart reality? Can you desire anything [of God-Good] that does not already exist in the heart of God and in the heart of the mountain?

Blessed ones, it is a pity but understandable that only in time of greatest planetary distress do the many realize the increase of desire for spiritual attainment, co-measurement and a fully conscious existence in the etheric octave. Be it so, we understand. Where there is the breaking up of the crystallization of darkness, so worlds of manifestation are rearranged and some are shattered.

Thus, to fly to the heart of the mountain, to be able to come and go at will, is this not your desiring? And does not your security or lack of it, does not your insecurity and suffering derive from the box of karmic limitation?

And as you realize that you live on the surface of the earth and you contemplate millions of years of records, there does dawn in you the idea that some who could not make the transition to the etheric octave in full conscious retention of identity did flee inside the earth to escape the madness of the false gods on the surface of the planet and in the skies, and in so fleeing, finding therein a means of life, did remain, some evolving to a higher level and some 'devolving' to a subhuman level.

Thus, layers of evolution upon planet earth are, as it were, honeycombed, and in past ages many came to the same conclusion that you have come to, that the most dangerous place to be in this solar system is on the surface of the physical planet. What with pollution, manipulation, unseen forces and unwelcome visitors, is it not so?

Thus, O thus, in the Avalokitesvara whose compassion is an infinite love beyond one's comprehension, is it not in that awareness, is it not in that joy of the heart of that One that you discover a true allegiance to becoming immortal? And that immortality, beloved, that quest sparked by a dead and dying world has given many an impetus to simply enter the invulnerable, untouchable octaves of Light.

Whatever, then, does impel thy ascent, daily seek the purification of the heart, that all thy sayings, doings, comings and goings (and as thou dost stand as watchman at the nexus) are conceived and executed in the purest motive, the purest desiring, the purest Be-ness, the purest hope, the purest faith, the purest charity. Let the purity and the clarity of the crystal, stream through life, stream through the coursings of thy soul!

It is lawful to desire to ascend. Once one has fulfilled, then, the establishing of this goal and entered the Lords of the Seven Rays' goal-fittedness program, there does occur - once peace of mind is found in the sense of continuity of being - the desiring to be God, not as escape but, as Morya was wont to say, "for the very love of Thee."⁵

For the very love of the Divine Lover, for this cause thou shalt desire to enter into the Allness of God, and for this cause alone I say to thee: Thou shalt ascend! Thou shalt ascend! Thou shalt ascend the holy mountain of God until once upon a footstep, after many thousands of footsteps, the next step, beloved, shall be the crossing over (unnoticed of thy soul) from physical to etheric octave - no death, no dying, simply mounting until the fulfillment is come.

Keeping on keeping on is a profound statement. It is made by all who have experienced the wonders of that moment when the very next step on the Path has been to reenter eternity whence thou didst descend.

Truly, then, the grandeur of life immortal is thine inheritance and the very definite option of free will unto those who know the ropes, who know that the key to the transcending of oneself, to the pulling of oneself up by one's bootstraps, is to place not one hand but both hands in the hands of the Guru. Now, this is the sign to remember, forming therefore the great sphere of light.

Let it be, then. As your hands come together, so make this form of the circle that I make in this

⁵Thomas More, English Works, 1557. See Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One, pp. 38-39.

hour. The circle of your hands coming together may reach above and take my hands. My hands, then, embracing and holding the upper sphere, your hands embracing the lower, our hands meet now at that point of the nexus.⁶

You may visualize this calmly and sweetly and know two hands holding two hands is the closed circuit. In that moment, beloved, you realize that alternating with the current and the flash of light, you are disciple, you are Guru. Each time for a single moment you experience the self as Guru, you then return to the self as disciple, determined to retain by conscious attainment and mindhood, mindhood, a greater and greater portion of the Great Guru above.

Thus, beloved, applying this comparison to the one who wears the mantle of Padma Sambhava, here we have placed the preponderance of the self as Guru below with the disciple above. Thus, the disciple who wears the mantle experiences discipleship in heaven, a tough course of chelaship in the inner retreats, and Guruship on earth, a most challenging enterprise, a most challenging enterprise ...

Each and every one of you, then, must determine to pass the initiations of Christhood on earth, pulling and tugging, magnetizing by wisdom and astuteness and love the Higher Self here below and then with the fortitude of the crystal, meeting every foe and enemy of that Christhood.

Nothing shall prevail against thee, my beloved, when the crystal does become thy aura. Is the crystal not, then, the Deathless Solar Body? O call to be and dwell in that Deathless Solar Body, more sure than space suit or any conveyance of capsule or module.

Blessed ones, when you wear your Deathless Solar Body, you are prepared for any journey or flight. You are in training for that soaring to the amethyst crystal cave room at the Grand Teton.

O beloved, when we say this, then does Reality disclose that many who study our words have neglected the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body.⁷ Now then, being called to the Order of the Diamond Heart, this Diamond Heart being composed of millions of facets of good deeds and exact and exacting words, you understand that this is a comparable path of initiation to that of the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body. For that weaving is composed of an infinite number of stitches, and if this were physical, it would be a very thick knitting, inches thick. For after all, it is the soul's garment unto eternal Life. The sphere of light of the base chakra provides the yarn for this knitting and it is fully abundant unless squandered in unholy and ungodly action.

Thus, beloved, attentiveness, attentiveness is more realizable in the Order of the Diamond Heart, for one becomes instantly conscious by the Gurus of this Order when one is not creating a facet of diamond mirror. One by one, as octagon crystals, they form a Diamond Heart that grows and grows within you. One is conscious, then, [through the Mind of the Guru] when one does not create this faceted, this mirrorlike piece of the mosaic of the Diamond Heart.

Thus, it is as though the building of the Diamond Heart were more concrete and to the soul a safer measure of progress [than the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body]. One can pursue both courses, for it is the action [of "Diamond-Heartedness"] whereby the weaving of this garment takes place for thy wedding day, wedded eternally to immortal Light.

By action, by word, as you go about the business of the Father/Mother God, you are weaving and knitting that garment; and the astral that was disappears. It is displaced, for this Body [the Deathless Solar Body] is Light. It has infinite strength, resilience, mother-of-pearl radiance. Know and see the beauty of this garment. Treasure it. It is the weaving of many lifetimes. Some weave slowly, some fast. Some return to their knitting in every spare moment. Some set it aside for years.

⁶The Messenger's arms are raised above her head forming a circle, fingertips touching, as though holding the lower crystal sphere, then parted as her hands reach up to take the hands of the "Buddha-behind-the-Buddha."

⁷Deathless Solar Body. See Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 154-59; 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 82, p. 622; 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27 no. 1, pp. 2, 3-4; no. 62, pp. 564, 565, 568.

O beloved, it is an hour of eternity. Eternity knocks and comes to you in the personification of Avalokitesvara. The pressure of his Presence of Light surrounds me and all. All keepers of the Light in the earth know his Presence of comfort and know that in saving that which is lost, this Presence of the God Buddha does therefore recognize those led astray not originally of their own volition yet certainly at some level by freewill consent.

Thus, those yet bound by the snarls of the fallen ones (who have no continuity of being) whose judgment was pronounced at the throne of God before and in the Presence of Enoch,⁸ for these bound ones, yet subject to fallen ones who are still enslaving others, there is the hope and the present possibility, while there is yet time and space, for them to choose to be and to be rescued by that One who does extend Himself throughout all of the darkest depths of miscreation.

Thus it is a moment and a nexus. Thus it is an hour that you may also reach out through the Presence of Avalokitesvara to save that which can be saved. We are still on that course as we were a year ago and aeons ago.⁹ Nevertheless, the priority of the hour is the saving of one's own soul. That in itself is the great challenge and, as you have been told, a mighty work of the ages. In that saving, if it is truly a saving, the better portion of thyself does live in the etheric sphere that is the cause behind the manifestation of the crystal.

Once you have centered yourself in that etheric sphere, the crystal that is below that is also the extension of thyself in Matter may now become a habitation, a proving ground for many who may derive a sense of source, a sense of causal body within thine own. For those who have lost the way or even lost the flame or lost the thread of contact with Hierarchy, your crystal here below becomes that haven longed for, that single log cabin in the vast stretches of the land of snows and endless hills and mountains, rivers and streams. And the one candle in the window of that cabin is thine own, burning strong in the physical plane.

Thus, this activity here in America's wilderness, situated at its borders, is that haven, is that bourne, is that only crystal they shall enter until they do so enter it and begin the process which I have described.

You, then, are all a part of one etheric sphere. All of your service and love and causal bodies do comprise the upper sphere in this place for this organization. As the sphere is expanded, as you lend the momentum not only of your causal body and Christhood but of a purified etheric body, it does become not only more pure and perfect but more relevant to that which is below. And therefore, more and more among those who have lost the Way by forfeiture [of free will, of the divine spark] may then be drawn to it, may once again see that upper sphere reflected in the crystal sphere of the organization here below, and in one glance, one glimpse, see and know their point of origin and the day and the hour where they left off being in the higher octaves.

This is a great gift, beloved, for your service does re-create, then, the reality of upper spheres and other worlds, quickening a memory, providing a nexus which is wider when many form this together. In that opening, then, they [those who have lost the Way] may surely through your services and in these dictations actually rise to experience briefly the higher octave, nevermore to forget but only to be haunted, haunted in the divine sense that that presence of heaven does not leave them or leave their memory until they utterly reject it.

Free will reigns supreme unto the end of opportunity when the individual has lost all opportunity by abuse [of the Law and the Light]. Thus, the day when opportunity runs out for the individual is the day when, as a co-creator, his creation of Death does overtake him [as the sorcerer's apprentice] and, as it has been explained to you, it is the day of the second death,¹⁰ when that soul-identity [dissolving in the sacred fire] disappears with finality from the graph of time and space and the

⁸I Enoch 14-16.

⁹See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 1, pp. 1-15.

¹⁰Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:8. See The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 75, 117-19.

heaven-world.

From the heart of Avalokitesvara I release to you, then, the thoughtform for the year 1988: This thoughtform is a vast tapestry where the Great Buddha Sanat Kumara - and Buddha upon Buddha of the mind of the Avalokitesvara - is in the center surrounded by Buddhas of various octaves, and hierarchies and bodhisattvas, bhikkhus, brothers and sisters. Thus, this great tapestry, which is imprinted within each and every lifestream at the mental level, the mental belt of the planet, does show pictorially the way of the Guru/chela relationship and how it has been translated in the earth through the path of Padma that leads to Maitreya that leads to my heart.

This tapestry, then, becomes alive and living, and it is open on all sides so that in the out-of-the-body state, almost in the dream state of desiring an escape, the soul may step forth from the body and enter the tapestry. Those devotees of God Buddha at the extreme edges of the tapestry are those to whom earth's evolutions may most easily relate. Thus, beloved, it is possible for the individual to choose to enter the tapestry,¹¹ which becomes for him, then, a teeming cosmos of [ascended and unascended] beings all on the Path, all a part of this becoming, all approaching the heart of Sanat Kumara and in that heart finding the nexus and the point of self-transcendence unto the One.

The thoughtform of the year is the living, breathing reality of the etheric octave itself and the place of the mystery schools that pertain to this Path. Thus, beloved, by impressing this thoughtform and these images in the psyche, in the inner finer bodies, by fire and water, by air and earth, by every form of element, [the Solar Logoi have seen to it that] the soul may find the way out, heed the Call, make the call and extricate herself - by two hands placed in two other hands extended from Above - from the shrinking box of karmic experience or karmic finality.

Blessed hearts, our beloved God, our beloved Avalokitesvara in the heart of the Solar Logoi have conceived this thoughtform as "The Way Out for 1988." May the knowledge of the path of the bodhisattvas, the disciples unto Christhood, the sisters and brothers of mercy, of wisdom, of golden ages be made known, become popular, until all who count in the earth because they count themselves worthy shall be buzzing with talk of Maitreya's Mystery School - that special place shown on the tapestry where the outline of the mountains surrounding this our retreat and the river and the valley floor are unmistakable - and with talk of the great boon that on the way to the heart of Sanat Kumara one can pass through the Mystery School that is physical for the refinement and the refiner's fire. For when the Messenger does suddenly come into his temple, who shall stand in the day of that fire?¹²

I know who shall stand. It is those among you who fear not our fire but understand the intensity of it through our Mantle and Messenger that must at all times be measured by our co-measurement of the urgency of the hour.

Blessed hearts, in sending you my blessings for a God-filled new year, I say to you: Thy ascent is urgent! Accelerate now, for the mist and the crystal spheres are converging.

I return to the point of the nexus where I AM everywhere in the heart of the living ones of God. Fear not, beloved. Naught can assail thee when thy garment is without rent, thy purity without compromise, thy integrity the integration with God, with God, with God.

Delivered New Year's Eve, December 31, 1987, at the Royal Teton Ranch.

¹¹through the Diamond Heart of the Ascended Master closest to his own vibration and path

¹²Mal. 3:1-3.

Chapter 3

Beloved Omri-Tas - January 17, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 3 - Beloved Omri-Tas - January 17, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

III

Be the Spark That Ignites a Cosmos!

The Violet Flame Is the Key to Physical Survival

Keepers of the Flame of the Violet Planet on Earth,

I AM your Omri-Tas and I am welcome in this place by violet flame leaping from the ground about to become violet flame flowers, immortelles!

Because you are and because you keep the flame of the Seventh Ray on earth, we of the violet planet may transmit over the figure-eight spiral from our sphere of light into the earth body the momentum of our service on the Seventh Ray on the violet planet. So long as the violet flame is tended on earth, so long shall we be able to multiply it and thereby forestall the intensity of the impact of mankind's own returning karma.

Thus, I greet you in this New Year, as earth cycles are counted, with an expression of gratitude and a torch of opportunity. We are come, then, legions of angels and, of course, the 144,000 priests of the sacred fire of the violet planet, whose names unknown (yet whose numbers having been sung) remain to you a concept of a cosmic reinforcement of sacred fire not unlike the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek.

For, you see, beloved ones, even the order of that priesthood and Melchizedek himself did have their point of origination in this sector of cosmos upon the violet planet. And all who have become a part of that order have spent some time with our evolutions and legions of Light even while in embodiment. For those who are so endued with the Spirit of Cosmic Freedom, those who have such a fervor of devotion to Saint Germain qualify themselves automatically to receive our ministrations as well as our invitation to be guests in the chambers of our retreats upon the violet planet.

Therefore, welcome, old friends and new, children and those preparing for the return to the infinite Light. For wherever you may be on the path of grace, know that the moment and the hour does come when by your service to the Seventh Ray you may take a retreat of rest and re-creation in the Light⁰ with our planet.

Blessed hearts, we are not far removed but we are not of this physical wavelength. Therefore, you will not see in the heavens a violet flame body and planet. But by the very pressure and presence of the violet flame in your aura, you will feel and know our evolutions, servitors of Light, and elementals

⁰Christ consciousness of the Seventh Ray

of tremendous stature and attainment. And do you know, beloved, that when you feel them and understand their support, you will come to the realization that each and every one who does abide there from the three kingdoms of the Sons of God, Elohim and Archangelic, all are dedicated to the endowment of earth with the full-gathered momentum of our violet sphere.

Year upon year, millennium upon millennium, we attend, therefore, the coming of age of the children of the Sun on earth. We dare not endow this planet with our momentum while she is in the state of discord and darkness perpetuated by the fallen angels, for to give them [mankind] the violet flame is to give them the key to longevity, eternal youth and immortal life. Even when you invoke the violet flame we stand guard to seal it and to dispense it to those who will not take freedom and the violet flame as a liberty to desecrate life. For the violet flame, as any other flame of the sacred fire, when contacting misqualified substance of the human or fallen angel creation, does also activate that negative karma that it may come to light and by free will be cast into the sacred fire.

Thus, as you joyously give the calls to the violet flame, know that we stand guard. And there is a cosmic science that does attend through angel attendants all evolutions of all spheres who begin to understand the science of the spoken Word and who become so fervent and zealous in its use that often their decree momentum and the mastery thereof does exceed their mastery of their emotions, feelings, thoughts, words and deeds.

Therefore, beloved, each time there is a victory of God-mastery within the individual and a balancing of chakras, of the threefold flame and of the four lower bodies, there we find a more secure abode for the release of a greater and greater momentum and intensity not only of the violet flame but of the pure white fire, sacred fire itself.

Thus, understand that reservoirs of violet flame invoked by you do exist even on this planet. They are sealed in openings in the mountains beneath the surface of the earth. These violet flame reservoirs are held for those hours and moments when individuals whose hearts are pure in their allegiance to God truly have need of this Power, Wisdom and Love, this Presence of our God who is a consuming fire.¹ The day will come, then, when according to the just and holy and righteous judgments of our God, this violet flame shall also be released [to mankind at large], but it shall be done according to cosmic science and cosmic law.

Our concerns, therefore, as we enter this year when perforce world karma does increase as the water levels of the astral plane also rise, are how to increase transmutation without violating cosmic law and the dispensations that have been forthcoming in the proclamation of Alpha and in the words of Gautama Buddha.²

Therefore, know, beloved, that the violet flame can increase mightily through the hearts of all Lightbearers. The Holy Christ Self is in God-control and therefore you cannot invoke too much violet flame. A sufficiency is released to you physically, portion by portion. But the Holy Christ Self does keep a mighty reservoir of light. Therefore, in the days and hours of thy need, flood tides of violet flame may descend.

Insofar as the Lightbearers and the Keepers of the Flame are daily transmuting their karma and building magnificent auras, concentric spheres of the many-faceted colors of the violet flame, there is a message that is beamed to all the earth; and those who have not used the violet flame, those who have not come into the understanding of that flame begin to realize that that presence is the key to

¹Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29.

²Dispensations confined to the Lightbearers. In his May 13, 1987 Wesak address, Gautama Buddha read from "A Proclamation" by Alpha, which announced that "no new dispensation is forthcoming on this Wesak 1987 for the planet as a whole, but the dispensation [that is forthcoming] is a mathematical formula to each individual according to his own inner attainment. . . . There is not an Ascended Master who is given a new dispensation for the saving of a planet but every Ascended Master is given a dispensation to assist the true chela of the Light." See Gautama Buddha, "For the Alignment of a World - 'A Proclamation' by Alpha," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 24, pp. 242-49.

physical survival. The violet flame is the most physical flame,³ and it does correspond to the earth body.

Inasmuch as all dispensations and support forthcoming from the Great White Brotherhood in 1987 have been confined to the Lightbearers of the earth, we must see, then, how every single Lightbearer may become a sending station of violet flame in all seven chakras and the secret chamber of the heart - through the hands, through the feet, through the spleen itself.⁴

Therefore, we set before you the goal of letting all of thy life and thy body, thy temple and thy being become a violet flame sphere. As you so commit yourself to this action, beloved, you will understand swiftly that it is necessary on a commensurate level to increase the blue flame and the spheres of blue flame and never to neglect the putting on of the whole armour of God,⁵ which is undoubtedly a physical/spiritual protection but does consist of all of the virtues intended to be outpictured by yourselves.

Virtues are like studded stars, gemstones and crystals that have been sewn by angels to your garments. Virtues exemplified by the Blessed Mary you may see in the gemstones upon her hands.⁶ Blessed hearts, these virtues are your protection. They are the basic building blocks of good character. As El Morya has referred to this, I shall also say, neglect not the perfecting of the soul and the purity of heart.⁷

When you examine motive, beloved, sometimes you will suddenly be ashamed, for you will realize that some deed rendered to another was in fact self-serving. Some who have not received praise, affection or compassion in childhood have a need and a desire to be approved of by others, and therefore, in that starving for approval, they will perform all manner of acts and deeds not in the purity of the love of God but in the desire to be seen, to be looked upon and, above all, to receive someone's friendship, someone's kind word.

Blessed hearts, one may look upon psychology and momentums developed from childhood, but one ought not to be so taken up or taken aback by these conditions. Remember, there is a ball of wax of the human consciousness, and remember that from the hour of thy declaration with thy twin flame to be the immortal one, there have been organized false hierarchies to defeat thy Christhood. They would if they could in each lifetime undo the full-gathered momentum of thy self in God - self-esteem and integrity, a sense of independence, a sense of strength and power that in standing for principle one may stand alone but one is always all one with God.

As life proceeds and one witnesses the futility of compromise, there is a return to the strength garnered in previous lifetimes. Beloved, understand that those who have wronged you in this life or

³The violet flame as a physical flame. See 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 61, p. 553, or The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 479-80; 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, nos. 6, 22, pp. 92, 221.

⁴The hands, feet, and spleen represent the five secret-ray chakras as emanating points for the light of the five concentric rings surrounding the heart. On the five secret-ray rings around the heart, see 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 56, pp. 492, 495.

⁵Eph. 6:11-17.

⁶Gemstones upon the hands of Mother Mary. On November 27, 1830, Mother Mary appeared to 24-year-old Catherine Labouré, a novice with the Sisters of Charity in Paris. In her account of the visitation Catherine reported, "I saw rings on her fingers, three rings to each finger, the largest one near the base of the finger, one of medium size in the middle, the smallest one at the tip. Each ring was set with gems, some more beautiful than others; the larger gems emitted greater rays and the smaller gems, smaller rays." Catherine said Mother Mary explained to her that the gems "are the symbols of the graces I shed upon those who ask for them. . . . The gems from which rays do not fall are the graces for which souls forget to ask." In this apparition, the Blessed Mother detailed for Catherine the images she wanted placed on the front and back of what has come to be known as the "Miraculous Medal." She instructed Catherine that the medal was to be worn around the neck and said, "Graces will abound for those who wear it with confidence." See John J. Delaney, ed., *A Woman Clothed with the Sun* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., Image Books, 1960), pp. 77-78.

⁷El Morya on integrity, good character and purity of heart. See pp. 3-6; 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 80, pp. 700-703.

who may have wronged you in the past are, one and all, triggered as tools of the sinister force for the demeaning of oneself, for the debasement, for the lowering of one's vibration and, of course, for the springing of the ultimate trap: self-condemnation.

I speak of these things because they all inhibit the intensity and the increase of the power of the violet flame within you. One may in true humility and not false humility admit before God and one's friends one's errors. But this is not an ongoing process. Once confessed, forgiven and forsaken, draw the line and reenter thy Christhood. Do not forevermore be tattooed with the sins of the past as though these are a stain that can never be erased.

We seek the remolding of consciousness, of self-awareness. For [unless this be the goal of chelaship] the habit patterns of human consciousness would endure far beyond the day of the transmutation of the very actions which established the human patterns in the beginning. It is as though one had utterly transmuted all of the noxious poisons of the weed of the field but had not put to the torch the weed itself. And as the tree has grown crooked and gnarled, so may the individual be, at the astral level.

Blessed ones, the violet flame can penetrate bone substance itself to render supple again all of thy body and inner being to be remolded in the fullness of the stature of Christ!

You are not creatures, prisoners of habit, but you must know this. You must see it and you must not let the enemy take a victory when you know you have put behind you momentums of the past that are no longer a part of you. Do not let individuals in this or previous lifetimes get the victory over you as you retain the residual momentums of reaction to those circumstances when you knew not the fullness of the Law.

I give you a very stern message, without prolonging any further this comment, that you must look at your momentums. You must study the teaching on momentum given to you in *The Lost Teachings of Jesus*⁸ as well as in the *Corona Class Lessons* on the subject of habit.⁹ You must put down those [untoward] momentums and re-create the new momentum! Where there is a groove in consciousness, fill it in with light and begin again as you would be as your Christ Self is. Do not wait until the breaking of the mold of this lifetime to re-create yourself in God. It is a daily rejoicing to know that you are a co-creator with God and that with the violet flame all things are possible in God!

The violet flame truly allows you to perform, as it were, a cosmic surgery - and this is never by a momentum that may be fed into the subconscious by all of the popular tape recordings that are available to you as to how you can become a better person and overcome procrastination and all manner of burdensome addictions. Blessed hearts, these tapes are for those who are computerized and do not have a threefold flame. They are for those who have merely a human personality that has built upon itself incarnation after incarnation without integration with any flame or Spirit of God.

Therefore, all the world is gone after the latest fad in consciousness development, in the success fad that is now at hand, and it is indeed a success fad, beloved hearts. Be not trapped or entrapped. For I would tell you the cosmic secret, that every Ascended Master dictation that has ever gone forth through our Two Witnesses upon earth does contain within it the power of Elohim for the re-creation of oneself. It is not without forethought that we have released to you the Only Mark series.¹⁰ It is not

⁸See "Momentum," in *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, Summit University Press, pp. 121-67, or 90-min. audiocassette B8073.

⁹See Jesus and Kuthumi, "Habit," in *Corona Class Lessons*, Summit University Press, pp. 257-303; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *On the Mother I*, including lectures on the six *Corona Class Lessons* on habit, 12 hrs., A8260.

¹⁰The Only Mark audiocassette series begins with the final dictation given through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, February 18, 1973, and continues back to 1958 to include every Ascended Master dictation delivered by him. Fourteen albums (four 90-min. audiocassettes each) published to date. The newest release, Only Mark 14, includes dictations given October 1969-December 1969 by Saint Germain, the Angel Deva of the Jade Temple, the Great Divine Director, Pallas Athena, Archangel Chamuel, Sanat Kumara, El Morya, Casimir Poseidon, God Meru, Zarathustra, Paul the

without consideration that we have made available to you year upon year the audio-and videotapes of our dictations.

Once you have carefully listened to them and consciously entered into that spiral and consciously made the decision to incorporate that teaching, that sacred fire, that cup of light into your being until you have willed thereby to become a manifestation of your Higher Self - when you have accomplished this and taken your notes and you thoroughly consent by conscious free will to the content, then know, beloved, that that conscious consent has involved your Holy Christ Self, your threefold flame and your IAM Presence.

At that moment, then, you may play these tapes [continuously on an auto-reverse tape player] in your home, you may play them in a special room or even in the background, and you will be weaving, by the repetition of the sound, the Word, the rhythm and the teaching, your Deathless Solar Body. This is with a conscious cooperation and re-creation in God.

Blessed ones, anything that comes from the human level, no matter how positive the statements are, does always embody the entire karma, electronic belt and subconscious of the individual through whom it has come. This is why we have released to you in our decrees worded cups of light, mantras out of the pure octaves of Spirit, out of the causal bodies of the Ascended Masters. The decrees, then, are the most valuable gift because they are cups of our God-attainment, of our conscious willing to be free on a certain ray through a certain chakra over a certain human or dark condition which we faced and which you now face.

Decrees are the highest prayers on earth because they are dictated by the Ascended Masters, save for those which may come down through the Eastern tradition of the Himalayas, from Sanat Kumara or Gautama Buddha or Maitreya or the true adept and unascended Master. Beloved hearts, that which is in your decree books does become to you the access to the infinite Light. It is only by a conscious entering in to this worded mantra that you are a conscious creator with God and re-create yourself, not only in Matter as a human personality, but you are re-creating yourself fit to dwell in the octaves of Spirit, weaving that Deathless Solar Body.

Therefore, in a time when so many come with their wares, offering you a means to attainment, mastery, success and money, personality and glory and friends, relationships and conquests in male and female activity, beloved ones, understand that you have been given and provided with all that you require to make your ascension and to do so swiftly at such time or in such an hour when you may be called, and that day no man may knoweth save the Father and the Son.

Blessed hearts, realize, then, that those who sell their wares in the programming of consciousness do so with a tremendous momentum of knowledge of advertising, of their subliminal messages, their "subliminal seduction,"¹¹ as it has been called. This is not so with our Ascended Master activity. We lay before you a table in the wilderness, and on that table are the most magnificent fruits of paradise and all manner of meats and substances that are assimilated at all levels of being. These are offered to the wise and to those who know, to the disciples and the initiates who perceive that there must be a profound reason and purpose in all that we do and who do not miss the opportunity to enter in to that tremendous aura that does enshroud with light all those who enter in.

Thus, I come to speak to you of our concern of the year: How, then, to diminish karma in the earth, how to allow the Lightbearers, who have the dispensation, to account for planetary momentums as they send forth the violet flame for transmutation.

Venetian, the Maha Chohan and Jesus.

¹¹On subliminal seduction in the media, see Wilson Bryan Key's exposés *Subliminal Seduction: Ad Media's Manipulation of a Not So Innocent America*, *Media Sexploitation*, *The Clam-Plate Orgy* (New York: New American Library, 1973, 1976, 1980); and "Subliminal Seduction: Selling Products to the Subconscious Mind," "Dr. Wilson Bryan Key: The Sherlock of Subliminal Advertising," and "True Confessions of the Admen," *Heart: For the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness* (Spring 1983).

Blessed ones, where people continue to repeat their old sins and abrogations of the Law, it is not possible continually to douse the fires of hell with the violet flame. The violet flame is a principled, cosmic action. It does move in as God himself, as Archangel Zadkiel himself, to consume the errors of the children of the Sun who have gone astray under the influence of the fallen angels, the false gurus. It is a flame of forgiveness accorded by the Father to his own. It was not the gift to the seed of the wicked who plotted the death of those children of the Sun.

Therefore, you see, beloved, if you send forth violet flame for the transmutation of conditions created by the seed of the wicked, those conditions may not [necessarily] be transmuted, according to cosmic law. For these fallen ones and those who have gone after them as idolaters must suffer their own karma. For these have never bent the knee. They have never bowed to the Lord Sanat Kumara. They have never admitted their wrong. The only wrong they have ever admitted to is a miscalculation of judgment whereupon they did not succeed or get away with their plots of Darkness.

Therefore, beloved, if you spend your time sending violet flame in defense of the cause of the Watcher or the fallen ones or the schemes they have perpetrated against mankind, you may, therefore, deprive the Lightbearer of the fullness of the measure of violet flame that is his spiritual birthright and also enter into a karma-making spiral. Therefore, heed the dispensations and know that it has been spoken, that it has been said and that it has been written that there is no dispensation forthcoming to the evildoers who continue in their anti-Christ activities.

How, then, to increase Light? Beloved hearts, to call for the violet flame to expand in the hearts of all those who give their devout love and allegiance to the Godhead, this is wisdom. And inasmuch as millions and millions of barrels of violet flame, as it were, as barrels of oil coming as a balm of Gilead to the children of the Sun, are necessary and needed, I am certain that you will not run out of the necessity to give the calls for all who are the servants of God in the earth and who truly have espoused a path of doing good to others, helping others and being positive individuals in society.

Thus, beloved, by that increase of the violet flame in all who are of the issue of God, it is our vision and our determination that planet earth shall have a greater momentum of the violet flame to hold up the tent of America,¹² to hold up the nations. In this way, beloved, those who come into the violet flame by your calls will also come into the vision of their I AM Presence and their Holy Christ Self, and they will begin to realize that the hour must come and the hour now is when the seed of the wicked must go down.

Inasmuch as they have implanted themselves in the structure of civilization itself, it is inevitable that in some quarters and in some levels major change take place. You have seen therefore the signs in the heavens and the signs on Wall Street of conditions in the economy that do not augur well for America or the world.¹³ You have seen the frantic and frenetic movement of those who control international banking and the money systems and the currencies of the nations, moving almost in a stepped-up film in fast motion here and there and everywhere to create more money to stop the inevitable descent of karma.

Blessed ones, think how ludicrous this is: Can paper money forestall the karma of the seed of the wicked?

Thus, we counsel you again to remember the safety in gold. We counsel you to consider wisely how you shall use those funds that are already in your hands and how you will not plight your troth with a money system, with an investment system that you cannot control and that you cannot trust.

¹²See the Goddess of Liberty, February 8, 1987, "The Tent of the Lord," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 8, pp. 107-8.

¹³Prophecy on the economy. For Elizabeth Clare Prophet's lecture on prophecy, including her analysis of what coming astrological configurations portend for the economy; her vision of the Four Horsemen given to her by Saint Germain, with an update on the black horse, which delivers the economic karma of the nations; and teaching on how we can undo untoward prophecy through calls for Divine Intervention, see "Halloween Prophecy 1987," October 31, 1987, on two videocassettes, 4 hrs. 26 min., GP87063, or on three 90-min. audiocassettes, B87079-81.

I trust that all of you have put behind you the days when you have used your decrees to call for the raising of your investments or your stocks. Understand, beloved, that it is in some respects wishful thinking because it does interfere again with the karmic law of those who are controlling those stocks and those corporations who do not have the good karma.

In bygone days many of you have sent good light after darkness and fed into such corporations a momentum of your light. Thank God for the Christ-discrimination of your own Holy Christ Self who has not permitted it, for without this mediatorship many of you would have made serious karma by sending light into quarters where that light is of no avail. For the Law of God has spoken in the beginning and it is written in the annals of Enoch that this Watcher must come to naught and that the Nephilim gods are judged in the end, as well as their offspring and their giants.¹⁴ To see the end, then, of the era of the seed of the wicked is to behold the dawn of a golden age.

Know, then, that as you call for the judgment of a civilization of Cain and of the fallen angels, you must be prepared to see the consequences of the call. And therefore, it is necessary to buy time for yourselves and for this Community. So the cycles of the elect have been extended as Saint Germain announced it.¹⁵

Understand, beloved, that the securing of oneself by the violet flame is powerful, even as the violet flame judgment is powerful. The very violet flame in the earth is a judgment of the totalitarian movements and of dictatorships.

When you stand before the altar of God, therefore, and demand the judgments of the fallen ones, whether in Wall Street, Washington or Moscow, you must understand that at any moment and hour your calls may become instantaneously physical, and you must ask yourselves, Are you ready for that physical judgment to descend? And I daresay that most of you are not prepared for what the LORD God is prepared to deliver in answer to your calls.

Therefore, our recommendation to you is that you accelerate the Seventh Ray consciousness. For that Seventh Ray momentum of violet flame in your auras will literally make you a part of the etheric octave, beginning to become a part of the higher sphere. And if you will journey on the etheric plane to that chamber of the cave of violet flame at the Grand Teton,¹⁶ you will also come to the realization that you are indeed day by day becoming part of the fire itself, even as the seraphim of God who are a part of your being and do pass through you daily as you call to them are a part of that fire. What a grace and gift of mercy, seraphim and violet flame angels purifying you and preparing you for heaven's ascent!

Blessed ones, secure in the violet flame means to be secure in the earth and in the earth body and in all ways that pertain to the physical body and its needs. This must be the first order of business for this entire year for Keepers of the Flame. Let us see, then, twenty-four months dedicated to the absolute physical survival of Keepers of the Flame.

Heed, then, the words of Saint Germain.¹⁷ Heed, then, the words of El Morya.¹⁸ For the strength

¹⁴The judgment of the Watchers (fallen angels) and their offspring. IEnoch 1:3-6; 10:1-20; 12:5-7; 13:1-3; 14:1-7; 16; 19; 66:4-15; 67:2-5; 92:5-16; 105:13-17. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, containing all the Enoch texts, including the Book of Enoch and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch.

¹⁵See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 55, p. 484.

¹⁶See vol. 31 no. 2, pp. 14, 17.

¹⁷Saint Germain's warnings to prepare for survival. See Saint Germain, November 27, 1986, "A Prophecy of Karma of the United States of America," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 75, pp. 647-49, or Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Four, pp. 207-9; 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, nos. 2, 22, 37, pp. 34, 221, 224, 225, 371.

¹⁸Twenty-four months. In his dictation delivered in New York City, October 2, 1987, El Morya warned: "Ere twenty-four months have passed, be it known to you that this nation must have the capacity to turn back any and all missiles, warheads incoming whether by intent or by accident. Where there is no defense you invite the bear into your own haven. . . . Ere twenty-four months pass, beloved, there shall be a reckoning and a confrontation unless something is done" ("24 Months: The Enemy Does Not Sleep," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 54, pp. 473-81). See also

of your union is here. And this is a physical place where cosmic law does allow us to preserve the life of Keepers of the Flame, whereas in other parts of the world and in other areas, beloved, it is not so. And therefore, think not that you can simply pick a place anywhere on the face of planet earth. For if indeed that which you call for is to come to pass - that is, the binding of Death and Hell and the casting of Death and Hell into the lake of sacred fire as it is prophesied in Revelation¹⁹ - then you must be out of the way when these events do become physical.

Cycles have turned at inner levels. There is an acceleration of the evil intent of the enemy. Do not cease to call for the judgment of that enemy - the enemy of oneself as one's own dweller on the threshold, the enemy of nations as the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy. But remember, beloved, that all the while the call is being made, the Cosmic Christs and the Great Silent Watchers with your own Holy Christ Self, by the computer of the Mind of God, are taking those calls and locking them into a fiery coil, and they are prepared to release them when and at such time the Cosmic Council does so decree it by events in the earth.

That which could precipitate untimely war or cataclysm or economic collapse is the absence of violet flame in the earth. We see, then, that the answer of our call to the Messenger to send forth violet flame song and decree tapes does become a means of the awakening of all souls on the planet. Let all who hear these tapes awaken, then, whether to everlasting life through the Seventh Ray dispensations of the age, whether to everlasting contempt²⁰ as they gnash their teeth²¹ against the Holy Ghost and the sound of angels singing and of voices of saints and of Keepers of the Flame decreeing.

Blessed hearts, so it shall be. For the fire of the awakening of the age is indeed the violet flame, and as you embody it you become without any question the instruments of those angels who come to awaken all. For they must be roused that they might make their choices and in so choosing determine whether, to the right or the left, they shall stand midst the Tree of Life or midst the darkness of Death and Hell.

Blessed ones, anticipating and seeing what the new year shall bring, I counsel you that those Keepers of the Flame who take the violet flame as the most necessary security in life will indeed survive, endure and conquer. But those who neglect once again our counsel, as some have neglected our words in the past, they will find that the tides of human karma shall sweep them out of the way, and they shall be helpless to face the adversity of that which is coming upon the earth.

The violet flame is the key and the love of the violet flame does unlock that secret place of the Most High shown to you last evening. And that chamber of the Royal Teton Retreat is indeed a place prepared for you, beloved.

And therefore, I, Omri-Tas, would tell you that in answer to my call the Messenger has assembled here these focuses of amethyst crystal. They are as silent sentinels at the altar. Each one does bear an elemental of the violet flame who has been a part of the building of these crystals. They are assembled here as the silent guard of the gnomes of the earth and the rock.

They are assembled for you. For all of these violet flame crystals that are upon this altar are here for you to take with you at the conclusion of this conference on the condition that this violet flame crystal be upon an altar dedicated to the Great White Brotherhood as the centerpiece, as the chalice, that this altar have above it the Chart of the I AM Presence, that it have the portraits of Jesus and Saint Germain, that it have upon it the image of the Two Witnesses,²² who stand for you

1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 46, p. 439; 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 30, pp. 388, 389-90, 396.

¹⁹Rev. 20:14.

²⁰Dan. 12:2.

²¹Gnashing of teeth. Pss. 35:15, 16; 37:12; 112:9, 10; Matt. 13:41, 42, 49, 50; 22:11-13; 24:48-51; 25:30; Luke 13:23-28; Acts 7:54-59.

²²The Messengers Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet received the anointing from Saint Germain to occupy the offices of the Two Witnesses foretold in Daniel 12:5 and Revelation 11:3-12: "... And they shall prophesy

in the night and in the day, in the physical and in the spiritual octaves. To this you may add your favorite saints or the statues of those whom you love, such as the Lord of the World.

If you will keep this altar in a place where other activities are not going on such as television or the playing of rock music or social activities, if you will keep it sealed and use it as the place of your invocation, I can promise you that the violet flame will increase and increase and increase in these chalices of crystal. Understand, beloved, that when that altar is sealed (and it may be very small in a closet), then you will know that an altar sealed and tended daily does have a momentum that does build.

Blessed ones, the search to find this amethyst crystal resulted in the acquiring of all that was available at the moment on the market. Thus, I have so instructed our representatives to continue to assemble amethyst crystal to be placed on our altar throughout our conferences that you might have with you a living crystal charged with the devotions and the holiness of the violet flame angels of the violet planet.

Remember always that your heart is the violet flame heart of Saint Germain and Omri-Tas if you will it so, that the key crystal is the threefold flame and the beating heart.

Beloved ones, I pour into this our chalice, our Messenger, a gift of violet flame, sealed in the physical and in the higher octaves. And therefore, by the authority of the Cosmic Council, we do send her on a mission to Europe, one final mission, then, so selected to be Lisbon, Portugal. And therefore to that place shall she bear the living violet flame that the Lightbearers of Europe, those who may come to these shores and those who remain, might be given an extraordinary impetus of Light in this day and age to yet retrieve that continent.

Blessed ones, as Saint Germain has no further dispensation for that continent and as the dispensations may be given only to the Lightbearers,²³ so, consistent with that cosmic edict, we do send her there to celebrate the ascension day weekend of your own beloved Lanello as he shall pour forth from his own causal body the gift also of the violet flame.

Thus, beloved, that which has been in the heart of the Messenger and the Keepers of the Flame of Europe for a long, long time does open in this year, and it is indeed a bright spot, sealing, then, Pisces, sealing, then, Aquarius. I tell you, beloved, the victory of the Light on earth can come, for there are sufficient Lightbearers to hold the balance in world change.

May you not underestimate the need for planetary alchemical transmutation. The chemicalization in the earth is for the purging of all ancient records. If you begin to consider the transmutation of the records of Lemuria and Atlantis and all of the evil perpetrated by the fallen ones and then you realize that their connections are to the entire physical cosmos, you will no longer wonder or doubt what we are about. For we are about the grand conflagration of the Matter cosmos!

Let earth, then, be the spark that ignites a cosmos with violet flame until all is consumed that is unreal and the Matter cosmos does stand again to be the chalice of the Spirit cosmos, and heaven and earth and Spirit/Matter come into the divine union. And all those who have Christhood may stand at the nexus of the ascending and descending currents for eternity upon eternity upon eternity.

Inasmuch as they [the fallen ones] have chosen earth for the battleground, so we draw the line here. And we with you, beloved Keepers of the Flame, do stand on that line with the Lords of the Seven Rays, the line where Light meets Darkness and swallows it up by the all-consuming fire of God's own Seventh Ray! In this seventh day of creation it is re-creation by Elohim of the All!

a thousand two hundred and threescore days [i.e., cycles whose length is unknown], clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth," Lord Gautama Buddha. In 1973 Mark L. Prophet took his ascension and is known as the Ascended Master Lanello. Thus, the Messengers continue their service as the "other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river and the other on that side of the bank of the river," as Daniel described in his vision.

²³See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 nos. 25, 37, pp. 254-55, 372-73.

Now hasten to be God-centered and know that when you are in the eye of God, you shall experience all things and retain permanent integration in the permanent atom of being.

Onward to the mount of ascension, to the valleys where souls must needs be rescued. Go forth, O Messenger! Go forth, O staff of the Messenger! Go forth, O Keepers of the Flame! Stump America and stump the fallen ones! We are with you, millions of angels strong. Therefore, fear not but remember, the Mantle and Presence of our Alpha be upon you always.

By the sign of the violet flame cross of fire, I seal you in my amethyst heart.

This dictation by Omri-Tas was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Day, January 1, 1988, during the 5-day New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

Chapter 4

Beloved Sanat Kumara - January 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 4 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - January 24, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

IV

The Warning

Darkness May Come at Any Hour and Any Day

Ho! Let the Word of the LORD be upon his own! And let it descend as the extreme unction upon those who this day throughout the earth stand before the Lord God to give answer as to their deeds, as to the motive of their hearts, and therefore let whatever unction may be accorded unto them by the earth representatives of the LORD be now delivered.

For the hour is come when all must give account before the living witness, before the altar of the Most High God, before the threefold flame within their hearts.

Therefore, the infamy that is upon the earth does receive the blinding Light of my own heart. For I AM the Great Guru descended now with my legions of Light and angels of record, who shall render unto me an accounting of the opportunity that has been made of all souls who have descended into these Matter spheres.

For the line has been drawn, and that line is drawn, and therefore the tide of evil has reached a mark wherefore and whereby it shall not exceed it, but those who have brought it to that level shall themselves be judged.

And if, therefore, the pots be not found to be filled with Light to hold that line, blessed ones, that line shall be kept in the etheric octave and yet in the earth there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

I, the Lord Sanat Kumara, greet the troops of Saint Germain and those who march with the seraphim of God. I commend you for your Light and Calling and I warn you where there is an absence of diligence in the shoring up of the Light in your members and in your chakras against the day of your own testing and initiation.

For you are called to my service, you are called to the Great White Brotherhood because in ancient times one and all have stood against the enemy and the adversary and in some moment of past time have been put down by these archdeceivers. For they have garnered the Light of the Divine Mother and they have used it against civilization upon civilization against the children of the Sun.

Therefore, let the sons of God in the earth know that you prepare for the most extreme confronta-

tion with these fallen ones, who desire nothing else and nothing less than to mete upon you Death and Hell and the destruction of the soul.

Therefore, I say to you, be prepared! Enter the sacred fiery heart and never let down your guard, for when you come to that moment of challenge, I tell you the breath of life does hang in the balance and the very thread itself.

And therefore let the garment of God be upon you by diligence daily. Let the sword never be put down. Let the shield be around you, and know, beloved, that those who would inherit the kingdom of God, the full consciousness of Godhood with me, must stand before those who have challenged my office and the offices of the least of these little ones who have no defense but are as lambs who have been shorn even of their coat of wool.

Blessed ones, the very forcefield and the aura of the sons of God can be in the earth the full power of the Great Central Sun Magnet. Therefore, I say unto you, invoke the Great Central Sun Magnet and know how serious and how complete are the fourteen-month dispensations of Serapis Bey. Each and every fourteen-month cycle, you are calling to the Great Central Sun for the amplification of one of the spheres of the causal body by the power of ascension's flame.¹

Therefore, on the first of the secret rays you have walked now these ten months since the changing of the cycles. Blessed ones, understand that this is for your ultimate protection, and we have explained to you that the initiations of the five secret rays, which have succeeded those of the seven, are most difficult. For here is the place of the violation of the heart. Here are the rings of light that surround the heart and are closest to the I AM Presence, and it is these five secret rays which the fallen ones and the Watchers have violated to the utter destruction of planetary bodies.

Blessed ones, it is not alone nuclear war but the very splitting and sawing asunder of planets themselves. This is the destruction that was wrought in those days when in the physical Matter universe the Sons of God with full Christ attainment had not descended.²

Now with the descending of the Sons of God and angels of high hierarchical position such as the Archeia Mother Mary, there has been therefore the rescue mission of the children of the Sun these two thousand years and longer. And with the walking of Enoch in the earth and with the coming of the Ancient of Days, my own mantle into the physical octave long ago, there has been intercession while our shepherds have gone forth to teach and to bring the children of the Sun into a path of individual Christhood that they might put on divine Sonship.

This is the purpose of Maitreya's Mystery School, which we now convoke, and therefore the Lords of the Seven Rays descend this day to take their place as instructors of those who understand and must understand that you come to our halls of learning for the single purpose of Christed realization

¹Serapis Bey's fourteen-month cycles. At winter solstice 1978, Serapis Bey inaugurated the fourteen-month cycles of ascension's flame released from the Great Causal Body of Life. See Serapis Bey, October 28, 1984, "Initiation from the Emerald Sphere," and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Fourteen-Month Cycles of the Initiation of the Christed Ones through the Spheres of the Great Causal Body," 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 56, pp. 487-93, 495-510; Serapis Bey, December 28, 1985, "The Descent of the Mighty Blue Sphere," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 15, pp. 125-27. On February 28, 1987, Serapis Bey announced, "I, Serapis, inaugurate fourteen months of planetary initiation in the First Secret Ray" as the first of "five [fourteen-month] rounds in the five secret rays."

²The destruction of planetary bodies. Maldek, once a planet in our solar system, was destroyed when its lifewaves waged a war ending in nuclear annihilation. The asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter is the remains of this planet. A group of asteroids closer to the sun is the record and remains of the planet Hedron, overtaken by the pleasure cult of its lifewaves who, when reincarnated on earth, became known for their cult of hedonism. According to author Zecharia Sitchin's study and interpretation of Babylonian creation myths, a planet called Tiamat was split in half when it collided with the satellites of Marduk ("the Twelfth Planet"), a large planet drawn into this solar system by the gravitational pull of Neptune. Sitchin says that Tiamat's upper half, along with her chief satellite, became Earth and her moon and that her lower half, shattered by Marduk during its second orbit, became the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 367-68; Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12th Planet* (New York: Avon Books, 1976), pp. 210-34, 255-56; Zecharia Sitchin, *The Stairway to Heaven* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1980), pp. 88-90.

and the living incarnation of the Word.³ Lo, I AM THAT I AM! and I tell you the hour is now, as has been told to you.

Let there be, therefore, the watch and the alertness of the Light. For it is not enough to bask in the Light or to give your decrees but [there must be] that supreme sense of diligence, that instinct that is ready to pounce when the fallen ones unleash a tirade of darkness out of the pits through their alien individuals, through their spacecraft. For they come suddenly as thieves in the night to tear from you the sacred love tryst and the spirit of Community; and, beloved ones, they stand apart and away, not revealing the terror of their night and their hellfire until that hour and the moment when they determine to deliver it suddenly as a blitzkrieg upon the planetary body.

Therefore, those of you who have not stood against Antichrist nose to nose, as one would say, do not have the sense of recollection of what it means to be in peace and all in the bliss of God, minding your business and living your life as good individuals, suddenly to have the chaos of the underworld unleashed. Those who have experienced world wars and been in the midst of battle, they do know and they recall.

Therefore I say, sleep not but be watchful, for this descent of Darkness in your midst may come at any hour and any day! It may come to assail you and set aside your mission. I do not come to incite fear but I speak of the realism of the hour, and the realism is that even the sons of God who have that Christhood just above them as a mantle of Light do not sense the urgency of claiming it in the full path of God-mastery.

Therefore, the Lords of Karma have so asked me that I might deliver unto you that warning whereby the vigil be kept in your heart and whereby moment by moment you sense yourselves ready with the Archangels, ready with the hosts of the Light, ready to meet Armageddon should it cross your path even at this Inner Retreat.

I speak not necessarily at all of nuclear war. I speak of those skirmishes where the fallen ones come to destroy a single living soul, a potential God, one necessary to the mandala of Light. Blessed hearts, these encounters are sprung precisely when the victims are unawares, and this unawareness is also calculated - as they do inundate you with all types of rays and forces of manifestation - subtly to put you to sleep and cause you to be not centered in the heart of Alpha and Omega.

Blessed ones, there are some who will not cross over to see the "Promised Land"⁴ for the very reason of their not taking seriously the messages we have been giving year in and year out. I must speak again, for the hour is short.

Therefore, earth stands on the pinnacle of entering a great golden age: earth stands on the precipice of being taken down into the abyss. And in this hour it is truly the vigil of the hearts of the Lightbearers that does count.

Therefore, weigh the expenditure of time and money always. The expenditure of thy life before the altar of God is most vital in [meeting] the necessities of daily existence and the economics of life. This [initiation] is a close parallel to the altar experience. But all other projects and plans must be set aside for the fire of the heart, for the path of the ascension, for that which is most essential.

When you are prepared as Saint Germain has told you to be, beloved, there shall be no necessity to be burdened and the enemy therefore does fear. For the enemy is a coward. The enemy is the ultimate coward! And therefore, beloved, know that the Light of God that does not fail when raised up by you is feared. Thus, it is a "power play" at intergalactic levels by the fallen ones against the Sons of God.

³Winter Quarter of Summit University, January 4 to March 27, 1988, the first quarter to be held at the Royal Teton Ranch, is sponsored by the Lords of the Seven Rays.

⁴Moses' karma for killing the Egyptian taskmaster was that he could not enter the Promised Land, Exod. 2:11, 12. See also Num. 20:12; 27:12-14; Deut. 32:48-52; 34:1-5.

We here now gathered in this assembly and company for this convocation therefore do say to you that we can hold the balance in the physical octave only through you. This is the Law day by day and hour by hour, and when you are taken suddenly unawares, I tell you it is the momentum of your heart and the momentum of your aura and the magnetism of your "Life-field"⁵ that does make the difference. For we may enter in with the speed of light to save those who are under the attack of the fallen ones whereas those who are sometime frequenters of our chapels and our services and now-and-then decrees, these place themselves in the worst jeopardy of all.

Beloved ones, between the Dark and the Daylight is a twilight zone of terror, and therefore I say, enter into the white fire core of Being! Place yourself in zeal upon a course of decrees for some period of time, and place yourself diligently before the diet that has been presented to you⁶ to see what you can make of it for the balancing of your lifestream in the physical octave.

Beloved ones, you will require a mind that is sharper than a two-edged sword, a heart that may beat and not become disoriented by the panic of the fallen ones and the changing earth conditions. You will require all of your forces summoned unto the Victory from the heart of the I AM Presence.

Let the vessels be brought! Let all vessels that can be found be brought to the altar that we might pour our oil into them and fill them full that there shall be no oil wanting in the day when the fire must be kept on the altar of being.⁷

You are the vessels. Let the vessels be emptied. For I, Sanat Kumara, would fill them with my oil of gladness, my oil of praise and thanksgiving, my oil of everlasting Life! I would see you get the Victory here and now! Blessed hearts, it does mean the Victory of a cosmos.

Therefore, I require you now to be seated in silence in my heart.

I make known to you this day, inasmuch as this is a branch of the Great White Brotherhood sponsored by the level of my office with the Seven Holy Kumaras, that in this hour there is the withdrawal of the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta⁸ from the retreat physical of Mount Shasta. This entire brotherhood, therefore, does withdraw and does transfer their forcefield and focus both in[to] the Grand Teton and in[to] another area of the Northern Rockies.

Blessed hearts, this announcement is a sign unto you and let it be a sign unto every heart and let it be known from within. I give you, therefore, this report that you might accommodate and understand your position as the pillars in the temple of our God.

Therefore, deliberations at the Royal Teton Retreat continue, beloved, and we express gratitude for the light released and the calls given. We, therefore, call to each and every one of you and those who are the creative sons and daughters of God to put your hearts together, to know and to understand how there might be executed a proliferation of the Word and of the Warning and of the Message that has gone forth.

⁵The Life-field, or L-field, is an invisible electrodynamic field which surrounds all living things and is said to exist prior to the birth of the physical organism. This "field of life" correlates with differences in human emotions, health, disease, and aging, and interacts with the electromagnetic state of the environment. For teachings on the aura, see Kuthumi, *Studies of the Human Aura*, and Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*; also published as *The Human Aura*.

⁶During the New Year's Retreat, the Messenger lectured on the macrobiotic diet, including how human behavior and physical and mental health relate to the condition of the body's organs and what foods are beneficial to the organs. The diet was given by Sanat Kumara to the Lightbearers and, among others, to Lord Lanto when he was embodied as the Yellow Emperor (c.2704 b.c.). The principles of macrobiotics are based on *The Yellow Emperor's Classic of Internal Medicine* (the *Nei Ching*), the oldest known book of Chinese medicine. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, January 3 and 4, 1988, three audiocassettes, B88010-12.

⁷II Kings 4:1-7.

⁸The Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, an ancient hierarchy of priests and priestesses who tended the flame of the Mother on the altars of Mu (Lemuria) before the sinking of that continent, is a brotherhood composed of ascended and unascended Masters who are devotees of the Buddha and his light and who until this hour have kept the flame of purity in Mount Shasta.

Let it be so, then, by the release (through the use of such supply as is available to you) of this message that comes from the heart of Saint Germain, that has been shouted from the housetops, delivered by the Messenger and by yourselves wherever you might be received. Let it go forth, then, for the people of the earth must have the warning as they had that warning in the days of Noah, and Noah did preach one hundred years.⁹

Therefore, the Hierarchy was determined (as the Hierarchy is determined today) that earth might have a full preparation and the Lightbearers be cut free. Understand, then, the mockery that was upon Noah and how he was mocked perpetually, imagine, for a century of time, warning the people of the flood that was to come.

Therefore, let it be known that that warning must sound as the drawing of a line that shall divide the Real from the Unreal, that those who respond shall respond, those who shall not respond shall not.

This is the work of the evangels of the LORD, the angel messengers¹⁰ which you are, who go before the face of my Presence. For you are the evangels of the Archangels and of the Seven Holy Kumaras and of the Lord of the World and the living Saviour Jesus Christ, Maitreya and Kuthumi.

Therefore, know the I AM THAT I AM and know that living Word and know that I AM able to stand in your midst in this hour. And by the power of the fire of my office, I therefore may transfer to you that momentum of light that is yours for the sealing and the protection, but only that which may be borne by you without discord, without disobedience to the law of your inner members.

Therefore, I say hasten! Hasten to present this body, brain, mind and heart, this substance of the chalice that you own in this octave. Hasten to present it, then, the living sacrifice in order that you might never again, never again, never again by the grace of God be found wanting in the hour when the enemy does knock at thy door, coming as friend but in reality bearing the witness of Death and Hell.

Remember the archdeceivers. Remember the archdeceivers, beloved ones. Remember those who have come as friend only to destroy the Lightbearers, the creative servants and those who are in the very midst of bringing forth the divine music of God. See this portrayal in the life of Mozart. See it again in the lives of many others, how those who have presented themselves as friend of the sons of God have been their ultimate betrayers.

Therefore, know that when the enemy speaks peace but does amass his implements of war you must be ready - you must be ready for this one who has smiled the smile of Death and kissed with the kiss of Death.

Know, then, O beloved, that you do have a right to live and to live forevermore in God, and we prepare you for everlasting Life and for the conquest of the Matter spheres. This is not a message of fear; I repeat it to you. It is a message of quickening and awakening that you might have lawful concern but never anxiety, that you might use the violet flame and that you might see yourself with equanimity in the earth as a fiery instrument of the Lord God!

Therefore, I say unto the seed of the wicked who attack the representatives of Sanat Kumara, Woe! Woe! Woe! Let your judgments be upon you! For you have assailed the house of the Mother and upon you therefor shall be the return current of that hate and hate creation and that death wish, and it shall be upon you in this hour. Woe! Woe! Woe!

And therefore, I say, go down! Go down and be reduced by the percentages of the darkness that you have sought to move upon those who have served you lifetime after lifetime!

Therefore, I, Sanat Kumara, draw my circle, my circle of Light, around this body of Lightbearers of which you shall ne'er be a part wherever you may walk on the face of this earth, and I draw my

⁹Gen. 5:32; 7:6.

¹⁰angel: from Greek angelos, lit., messenger; evangel: from Greek eu- good + angelos.

circle of Light around this Retreat and Ranch such as it is intended to be in the final drawing of the lines of the boundary.

Therefore, beloved, let all who come upon that circle of fire feel and know the wall of Light,¹¹ and let those who are sensitive in this activity know that when you cross the line and enter, you have passed through the wall of Light of Sanat Kumara, of Lady Master Venus, of the Holy Kumaras, of our legions of Light. And therefore, it is maintained as a wall of Light; and may you internalize it, may you invoke it, and may you know that the tube of Light is the sealing now of the whole house of Israel, of all who are Real in the divine identification!

I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara! I will not leave my own in the earth. I shall not leave them to become the fodder of those who have determined to make mincemeat of the children of the Sun! I AM determined, therefore, by the power and the authority of this scepter to raise up among you true shepherds and Christed ones!

All is set in position for you so to become. Therefore, beware the pitfalls of pride and ambition. Beware the pitfalls, beloved, and heed the word of my Messenger, who has truly the mantle and the training to point out to you those subtle burdens that are upon you that prevent you from being a transparency for the living Word of God.

Without faith in the living Guru, it is impossible to please God. This is the meaning of that which is recorded in scripture: Without faith it is impossible to please God.¹² It is the faith in the living Christ of Jesus and in those who have worn the mantle of Guru throughout the ages that enables you to fulfill that which is pleasing unto the LORD. You will not see of your own that which must be cast out¹³ and this is why those who have rejected all gurus [i.e., enlightened teachers] become the incarnation of pride, intellectual pride, Luciferian pride and the sense of superiority on the Path.

I say, my angels have come to tear from you the mask¹⁴ and the garments of spiritual pride that block your true attainment on the Path. Know and understand this, beloved, that the voices subtle of the fallen angels so mock our own that many have thought they have received visitations of ourselves and do take their dictations from, supposedly, Maitreya or Jesus or Saint Germain or the Archangels.

They have been beguiled and fooled by these fallen ones and by the false hierarchies misrepresenting the Great White Brotherhood. And in each and every case, slowly but surely, those fallen ones, speaking to them and whispering in their ear, will deliver a message of flattery as to their supposed attainment and their being chosen and set aside for an extraordinary mission, et cetera.

Beloved ones, those who will not bend the knee before the living Presence of Sanat Kumara throughout the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood have no part with this path or the ascension in the Light, and therefore they remain outside the courts of Maitreya's Mystery School as of old in days of Lemuria and Atlantis.

And they would gnash their teeth and they would rush against the Lightbearers [if they could], even as in the stoning of Saint Stephen,¹⁵ and move against those who had the Holy Ghost, and they would claw them and would tear from them their very garments! For beloved, they have come again in the land, and they have stood apart, and they both fear and hate the Messenger and the path of the ascension.

They claim to have it all, but I tell you they have not the wedding garment and we say unto them worldwide: Friend, how camest thou in without the wedding garment?¹⁶ And without that wedding garment, there is no transition to higher octaves. Though they may misuse the mantras to attract

¹¹Zech. 2:5.

¹²Heb. 11:6.

¹³Matt. 7:3-5; Luke 6:41, 42.

¹⁴Read "Removing the Mask," in *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 3-19.

¹⁵Acts 7:54-59.

¹⁶Matt. 22:11-14.

to themselves a light and a glamour of sanctity, they have it not. Go not their way! For I tell you the false teachers in the land are many.

I will isolate for you one false-hierarchy impostor of Lord Himalaya, that Swami Rama that does preach out of the United States and does pass his wares. This individual is corrupt and a fallen one to the very extent and boundaries of this kingdom. And therefore I say, Woe! Woe! Woe! unto this Swami Rama and all who are like him and with him, the false hierarchies out of India who have come as fallen angels, taken bodies of that blessed nation and therefore moved against her people.

And therefore, they may use the light of the Mother to establish the siddhis¹⁷ and physical powers, but they have not the light of the Father, the I AM Presence, and not the sponsorship of the Great White Brotherhood. And the silly women and the silly men who have gone after them worshipping them will come to challenge the Messenger, “Why do you not proclaim this one? Why do you not proclaim Krishnamurti? Why do you not proclaim this and that and the other one who is supposed to be the Christ of the age?”

I tell you, go not after them, for you have the Christ in your being! You have the kingdom of God within you!¹⁸ You have my flame within you! You have your heart-to-heart contact with me and through me to all of the ascended hosts of the Great White Brotherhood!

I have come for the saving of your beings of Light, and many of you have joined me as we came to planet earth long ago for the saving of these evolutions. Have you lost and forgotten your First Love? This is the hour to remember it with the full intensity and fire of your being, beloved. This is the hour to know that souls are being gobbled up by these false gurus!

Let it come to pass, therefore, that they are exposed! they are exposed! they are exposed! as you name them now and demand the cutting free of all true Lightbearers who have been fastened to them by manipulation and, yes, by direct black magic.

I say the hour is come for the false hierarchs, impostors of my name Sanat Kumara, to go down in the earth; and as my Son Jesus has proclaimed to you to declare their judgment, so I proclaim it this day!

Let the word go forth from this mountain of God. Let it go forth in the name of Elijah and Elisha, in the name of John the Baptist and Jesus Christ: and therefore let that fallen one who has turned aside the path of freedom, even that Sun Myung Moon, go down! Woe! Woe! Woe!

I say before all the false gurus of the nation, let them go down now! For the children of the Light have the right to be cut free, have the right to become Keepers of the Flame of Life of Sanat Kumara, have a right to take their stand!

Let all those who are the sentinels of freedom in the earth therefore keep the watch. Let all seraphim of God receive my command now, issued unto the holy one, Justinius. Go forth and surround these Keepers of the Flame, four in number. I charge you, millions of seraphim from the Great Central Sun, keep the flame of Life and cosmic purity to the north, to the south, to the east, to the west in the turning of these sons and daughters of God and children of the Light!

Let all who are such, all who have the threefold flame of God and the worship thereof hear, then, this day: I send to you from the Great Central Sun four seraphim of God to keep thee in all thy ways. Command them in the name of Jesus Christ and send them on your missions. They come to protect you and seal you from that encroachment in your beings of the toxins and pollutions of world karma that are descending from the hour of midnight of New Year's.

Therefore, as the days pass and as you carve a light and as you hollow out a flame in the midst

¹⁷siddhis [Sanskrit]: supernatural powers acquired through the practice of yoga, such as clairaudience, clairvoyance, levitation, supremacy over the body and mind, knowledge of a previous birth, dominion over the elements, vision of perfected beings, and the power of making oneself invisible.

¹⁸Luke 17:20, 21; 21:8.

of planetary darkness, the darkness does increase and your light does increase and the flame of your dynamic decrees does uphold a nation. Therefore, to assist you in continuing the mighty work begun at this conference, I send these seraphim with you, beloved.

Let it be known that Ra Mu does stand with me upon this platform, that ancient one who has spoken even from the heart of Mount Shasta,¹⁹ and therefore the sounding of the tone of Ra Mu has to do with the changing of earth cycles in the Pacific Basin, has to do with Lemuria and the engines of Mu of the fallen ones and the Light of the Divine Mother being raised up.

Both the binding of the Darkness and the raising of the Light itself, beloved, do portend alchemical change. Therefore, let the violet flame, let the sacred fire go forth and let utter transmutation take place for the consuming of that which could cause physical disturbance in the earth.

I tell you, beloved, you are gathered from all mystery schools of ancient Lemuria and Atlantis. You have known the Path, you have known the way of Community and you have known the interlopers who have sought to enter our communities and temples of Light. You have seen them then. You have seen them again today. I say, They shall not pass! They shall not enter this Community! And if they so do, they shall be bound instantaneously in answer to your call. Let it be done, I say! Let the full power of the seraphim of God maintain the watch.

And now our beloved Mother Mary would have me say to you that her concern for the souls of the earth is indeed grave, and she does, therefore, ask you with a plea of her heart once again to give that call of the rosary²⁰ and that single judgment call of the raising of the right hand of the Blessed Virgin, even the Cosmic Virgin, to give it once a day with your fifteen-minute rosary that she might have the authority to act on a twenty-four-hour basis for the binding and the judgment of those who go after the new souls of Light and the children of the Sun.

And therefore, our mission is to save all Lightbearers of the earth. Blessed ones, I count on your assistance and I count on it firmly and ultimately. May I have your word and may that word resound worldwide in this hour from the hearts of all Keepers of the Flame? ["Yes!"]

I, Sanat Kumara, have spoken unto you and I call now my Son Sean to this altar. [Rev. Sean C. Prophet kneels at the altar.]

Now, as you kneel before the God and Goddess Meru in the temple of Lake Titicaca, I, Sanat Kumara, say unto you, receive the mantle and authority of your father, Mark Prophet, and know that I stand before you and I seal you this day from the wiles of Death and Hell as I have sent my angel to prevent them from prevailing over you and your own this very night.

Therefore I say, receive, then, my anointing and know that all who shall send Darkness and the death wish upon you and the force of Hell shall deal with Sanat Kumara, and their death wish shall be instantaneously returned upon them. Therefore, assume that role and know that you go forth in the fullness of that mantle of Mark Prophet. Seize it now and divide the waters of Jordan!²¹

Who, then, shall proclaim the Word of the LORD? Who shall proclaim the coming of the Prophet? I proclaim it, and I seal you now with the full protection of your office and mantle, and I say you shall live to fulfill your fiery destiny. Fear not. Death and Hell shall not prevail over thee.

And by this mantle you may also decree it so for all of thy members of this household and all members of this Community; and all Keepers of the Flame worldwide may appeal to me through your mantle for this protection against the wiles of Death and Hell and against the inordinate inroads

¹⁹See Ra Mu, July 7, 1975, "I AM Ra Mu," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 209-14; on 90-min. audiocassette B7531. Ra Mu also dictated at Camelot, Los Angeles, on November 28, 1981, "You Becoming the All - For Thou Art Mother Also," on 90-min. audiocassette B8269.

²⁰See *A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary - 15-minute scriptural rosaries* published on 4 audiocassette albums, 3 cassettes per album; Album 1 (A7864): John, James, Jude; Album 2 (A7905): Paul to the Hebrews; Album 3 (A7934): Paul to the Galatians; Album 4 (A8045): Paul to the Corinthians.

²¹II Kings2:1-15.

that have been made by the fallen ones against those new Lightbearers that have been entering in as the fallen ones have attacked them. Therefore, this day hence they have no power! For the Prophet is in the land and he shall go forth.

Therefore, let all acknowledge their own Christhood. Let all acknowledge the mantle of their own I AM Presence and use it! Beloved ones, hear me! For the mantle that is not exercised is the mantle, therefore, that may be seized from you by the fallen ones. Exercise and revere the mantle. Let none trample upon it.

Go forth, then, and fulfill that divine calling. And so I say it to you and I say it to all, let the will of God be made known and let all other things be set aside for the fulfillment of that mission.

I commend you to the keeping of the Diamond Heart of Mary and Morya that this Messenger through whom I speak may be with you all the days that she has called forth to extend her service upon this planet. For this Messenger has vowed not to take her leave of the planet until all Lightbearers destined to ascend under this dispensation have already ascended to heaven, and then and only then shall she be the last to enter that open portal and then it be shut. May it so come to pass, beloved, because you have realized the necessity of being the Diamond Heart in this octave.

In the name of the living Witness, I have come. In the name of the living Witness, I now ascend to higher octaves for the concerns of the planetary problem of Evil and these fallen ones marching.

So therefore, I summon you Oromasis and Diana, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, Virgo and Pelleur, Elohim of God from the Great Central Sun. Come forth now in the Victory of the God Flame! Come forth now and overturn the fallen ones and set back their timetables of war and attack on the economy! Let them be set back! Let their Darkness be reduced! I decree it in the name of the living God. I decree it, for there are Keepers of the Flame in the earth.

Therefore, I AM THAT I AM. Therefore, let the Light go forth in this hour, and I say to all you who are betrayers of the Word: this day you are judged before the Divine Mother Mary and it is done! It is done in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. It is done in the name of the Divine Mother, in the name Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, in the name Brahman and the Word. So I stand. So you stand. And we are the coordinates of the Infinite Fire, as Above so below. It is done!

This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, January 2, 1988, during the 5-day New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

Avalokitesvara [Sanskrit, "the lord who sees" or "the lord who hears the sounds of the world" or "the lord who is seen"], known in China as the feminine being Kuan Yin or Kuan Shih Yin and in Japan as Kannon, Kwannon, or Kwanzeon. In Mahayana Buddhism, Avalokitesvara is the bodhisattva of infinite compassion and mercy; a bodhisattva is literally a "being of wisdom" who is destined to become a Buddha but has foregone the bliss of Nirvana with a vow to save every being on earth. Avalokitesvara is a divine emanation of the Dhyanī Buddha Amitabha, who embodies the quality of compassion in its highest sense. As one of the most popular and beloved Buddhist figures, Avalokitesvara's attributes and miracles are recounted in many scriptures (sutras). His assistance is invoked often, especially for protection from natural disasters and calamities, to resolve personal and family problems, and to bestow children. The Surangama Sutra records that Avalokitesvara has the power to appear in thirty-two different bodily forms, according to the different types of beings he is trying to save, and that he has the power to bestow fourteen kinds of fearlessness. Devotees invoke Avalokitesvara's power and merciful intercession through the mantra OM MANI PADME HUM ("Hail to the jewel in the lotus!"). The worship of Avalokitesvara can be traced back to the second century in China and was well established in Tibet by the seventh century. Tibetan Buddhists believe that Avalokitesvara is incarnated in each Dalai Lama (the spiritual and temporal ruler of Tibet; the fourteenth Dalai Lama was forced to flee the country following the 1959 Tibetan uprising

against the Chinese). Avalokitesvara is often portrayed with a thousand arms and varying numbers of eyes, heads and hands, sometimes with an eye in the palm of each hand. In this form he is looking in all directions, sensing the afflictions of mankind and striving to alleviate them. His female consort is the White Tara, who is said to have been born of a tear shed by him in compassion for the distress of sentient beings. In his 1987 New Year's Eve address, Gautama Buddha said, "It is an hour that you may also reach out through the Presence of Avalokitesvara to save that which can be saved." See Pearl no. 2, pp. 10, 11, 13, 15, 18, 19, 20.

Chapter 5

Beloved Surya - January 31, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 5 - Beloved Surya - January 31, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

V

Passing Through

A Grid of Light - a Course of Deliverance and Self-Mastery

In the great depths of the Pacific Ocean there is a grand processioning this night as ancient ones, priests of the sacred fire, walk sandaled and robed in white the breadth and length of the Pacific Basin under the sea on what was once Lemuria. Blessed ones, it is an ancient ceremony rekindled by great Masters of Light, their adepts and chelas.

This processioning with torches held is a ritual for the holding of the balance out of our retreat. For I am Surya of the Sun and my Son Cuzco does maintain the retreat for the holding of the balance in the earth and in earth changes.¹ Therefore, one hears the vibration of peace, the vibration of the Divine Mother. Thus for a holy purpose are there come, then, those ancient ones.

You heard described the march of the Ancient of Days and the armies of heaven in the nation's capital.² So it is that much activity does take place at inner levels on planet earth for the sealing, for the saving, for the calling Home of souls of Light for the finishing in order that new beginnings might begin.

I have come from the Sun, figuratively in my chariot, journeying across infinity.³ I come, as always,

¹The retreat of the Ascended Master Cuzco at Viti Levu in the Fiji Islands in the South Pacific is dedicated to the holding of the balance of the forces in the earth, including the adjustment of the earth to the weight of karmic effluvia and the guarding of the earth on its axis and in orbit, by the use of computers and scientific instruments. On December 23, 1973, Cuzco said that his retreat "is concerned with such matters as planetary cataclysm, its possibility, its prevention, with the straightening of the axis of the earth, with climatic conditions and with the evolutions of souls migrating from one continent to another in order to gain awareness of all of the facets of the Christ consciousness in preparation for mastery. As I stand in my retreat, cosmic instruments available to me enable me to perceive the aura of any individual lifestream walking the earth at any place, at any hour of the day or night. For it is my responsibility to determine whether the energy, the weight of darkness, released through the aura of the individual increases the total karmic weight of a planet, and thereby increases the possibility of cataclysm. . . . I come to show you that the preservation of a planet, a people, of lifewaves and root races is most scientific and is carried on by the Ascended Masters for this one purpose - to preserve the opportunity for evolution. For, you see, if the planet earth were destroyed it would take thousands, tens of thousands of years for your souls to complete their evolution on other planetary homes amongst other lifewaves at different levels of evolution. Therefore, Hierarchy is concerned with the preservation of the platform of planet earth."

²See Archangel Uriel, November 25, 1987, "The Promise of Thy Deliverance," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 78, p. 597. See also 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 47, pp. 443-45.

³Surya and his chariot. In Hindu lore and religion Surya, the sun or sun god, is traditionally depicted seated on a

in the fire of the Buddhic Mind for the liberation of souls - their liberation to be fully in the highest octaves and in physical matter the incarnation of God.

I AM God's awareness of himself as Surya, as the God of the Sun-radiance. I AM part of the Light of the Central Sun wherever lifewaves receive it.

I enter earth, then, bearing a momentum of calm and peace as with Peace and Aloha we seek the stilling of the mind's agitation, the anxiety of the emotions, that for a moment in an interval of stillness some might behold Reality, even the reality of our beloved Babaji, who has been suspended within this hall and court for some time, floating in the lotus posture, beaming intense and fiery love.

So he has come forth and has not, as some have conceived, incarnated in recent time. Remaining at the interval and the nexus [between the crystal spheres of the Spirit/Matter Cosmos], this unascended Master of the Himalayas does come to demonstrate to you what is the victory of the Mother Flame, how ascension's flame as a buoyant fount of light may become the lotus pad.

By the fire of Mother rising, then, one can be suspended at her fountain of light, even as there is the sign of Old Faithful, of the Holy Spirit piercing the sky with the fierceness of conveyance of earth's fire and a transmission to all of the secret awareness that the rising Mother Flame and the sacred fire can easily defy all laws of gravity contrived by grave karmic difficulties borne by evolutions benighted and ignorant in understanding, having not, then, the cubic dimensions that do convey a cosmic approach to life.

"Passing through," they say. I pass through and so do you, beloved. We have come from other stars and spheres, and to the Central Sun, our Home, we return.

Therefore, to quiet a turbulent earth is our motive. Where hearts are pure, does not purity flow? Let the fount, then, be purged at its source, in each level of awareness.

Come, Goddess of Purity! Come, Cuzco and Queen of Light! Come, Goddess of Light out the Central Sun! Out of the ancient retreats of the Andes, across the island chains of the Pacific, around the fire ring,⁴ let there be a stilling.

Come, O hierarchs of elemental life! Come, Oromasis and Diana! Come, Neptune and Luara! Come, Virgo and Pelleur! Come, then, sweet ones of Light! Come, sweet ones of Light, come!⁵ Come also, Aries and Thor! Release the fullness of Mind of God in all quadrants.

We set a grid of Light⁶ on the buoyant joy of the rising of song and praise. We set a course of deliverance and a course of self-mastery. All, then, are quickened to the awareness in this place of Arthur of a weariness, an utter weariness of being subject unto the veils of flesh and the out-of-control, out-of-alignment state. So long it seems thou art a prisoner of the vessel. No longer, then, for in the twinkling of the eye of God there is a moment of recognition that contrary to all outer appearances thou art the Master within.

Attune for a moment to thy higher being who is Master of Life, thy God Reality, and then to the plane of pure Spirit where I AM THAT I AM is individualization of pure God Light. You can shinny up and down this pole of being at will by the mind's flight, by the song of the heart. You need not be encased in form except in a pendulum swing as light enters and light is released.

lotus in a chariot of gold drawn by seven horses or by a single horse with seven heads. The Sanskrit word surya comes from the root sur or svar 'to shine', and Surya's brilliance is portrayed by rays of light surrounding his head. The sun god's charioteer is the legless Aruna, the deity of the dawn, who rides in front of Surya, using his body to shelter the world from the sun god's rays. One of the most famous temples dedicated to Surya is the colossal thirteenth-century Surya Deula (Sun Temple) at Konarak in the state of Orissa; the 100-foot high temple and its hall are designed in the shape of a giant chariot borne on twelve carved stone wheels and drawn by seven stone horses.

⁴Ring of Fire: a string or belt of active volcanoes which encircles the Pacific Ocean at or near the margins of the continents of North and South America, Asia and Australia.

⁵Beloved Surya is coaxing shy elementals to accompany their hierarchs at his call.

⁶grid of Cosmic Christ consciousness

Therefore consciousness, moment by moment, may ascend to God and return in such speed of light and proportion of cosmic consciousness as to make one aware continually and perpetually of oneself in a form that is no longer a prison house, of oneself in the higher octaves, breathing in, entering in to great causal body spheres.

I speak to release, then, the heart of fire of Himalaya, whose Electronic Presence does radiate through this hall. Lord Himalaya, I salute thee from the heart of the Central Sun and the God Star! I salute thee, O blessed one and Manu of Light, for thy members are ascending, truly those of thy root race! Therefore, we come to infire them with a level of permanence that is white light, and this white light shall make permanent every purest thought and virtue, kindness good, and deeds well done.

Visualize, then, rising from you pink roses of light signifying the completion of tasks and a light-heartedness in the midst of the weight of this world's karma. Thou hast no part with it! Weary not in being upon it, for thou art always in the Central Sun, and my angels are beholding thy faces as before the face of the Father⁷ they affirm his holiness in thine own visage.

Know this, beloved, that this is not concrete form but only a mirage in itself, substance worn as coalesced water, fire and earth, as air breathed upon it. Thou hast, then, a vessel for the movement, for the being, for the action, for the glorious creativity of highest manifestation.

In the resilience of thy spirit, then, ascend the mountain of God and descend by the suppleness of movement and a poet's heart capturing delicate strings and sounds and new calls of the new bird not heard in the physical octave.

By all these things I convey to you, beloved, a freedom beyond freedom yet known, a coming and a going as easily as thy soul's flight at night to the etheric octave, where the presence of loved ones and so many sons and daughters of God does remind you that whereas on earth there may be those committed to the dark and the dark ones, all of cosmos' spirit is filled with endless processionings of souls who by the ritual of their movement sustain the coordinates of the very manifest creation.

Out of the Ungrund there does come therefore the Grund.⁸ Know, beloved, that nothing cannot come forth from something, but rather from something grand and glorious there does descend the very issue, the very presence, the very perfectionment and precipitation here and now of the inner glory!

Live in this truth! Live in this joy, beloved, and therefore the weariness shall take flight and a crystal consciousness, a rippling of light-forms, even through thy present grid of identity, shall provide thy soul with a lilt and a laughter, a steadiness and a sternness, a love unabated, a Truth that equates with principles of a cosmic geometry that do define and realign all matter and thy being.

Blessed hearts, you appear as naked, thinking that you are but this form. The extension of thy being goes far beyond this physical receptacle, and therefore see how the grid of Light of a great blue causal body does surround thee now as the Great Divine Director does step forth to consecrate spheres as of fine blue lines of force, establishing a forcefield whereby the momentum of dynamic decree and the release of light shall be as garlands hung upon a latticework and so precise, beloved, as to be an instrument as an aeolian harp through which the winds do play and upon which many angels play.

Hearts of living fire, it is well to distance thyself for a moment from the political struggles of the hour. It is well to take the great inbreath of God and to feel the expansion of that Holy Spirit within, to know who thou art and who is God and the oneness of thy life with purest rose of counterpart,

⁷Matt. 18:10.

⁸Ungrund: German term meaning groundless; introduced by the German mystic Jakob Boehme (1575-1624) to refer to the Abyss, which is also God, that lies behind the world as its source and explanation, or the undifferentiated Absolute that is ineffable; sometimes defined as pure potentiality. Grund: German for ground, foundation, basis, reason. The comparison between the Ungrund and the Grund here is to the unformed and the formed.

twin flame, and all who are a part of Sanat Kumara's mandala, as ye are.

Let all who are a part of this Community worldwide, then, see themselves as holding a vast antahkarana.⁹ As children play with string games upon their fingers and make intricate weavings, so each one of you is a finger in time and space somewhere on earth, positioned not by chance but by Love, not by force but by the Divine Will, not by cunning calculations but by the vastness of the eternal knowing of the Mind of God.

Therefore all become coordinates whereby strings of light are strung upon earth. O what joy! For these strings are of finest cord of light as harp and violin strings to be plucked, always resonating and sounding a great inner music that does emit from the very center of the earth and the great causal body formed of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, including yourselves, who are a part of the hierarchy of this planet from the central fire of the earth to the spiritual sun of all serving here.

Know, then, that a sound is released, and wherever there is a harmonic convergence of chakras well tuned, balanced Alpha and Omega, spinning centers of light, these sounds resonate, these sounds pass through for the neutralization of all discordant sound in the earth that does drag down civilization and children of the Sun to lower levels of nonidentity.

I come, then, as God of the Sun, expanding Sun-awareness from center to periphery to beyond the physical planet. I come endowing life and matter with a new impetus of a charging and a charging again and a charging again with inmost vibration to realign, to draw back to the divine rhythm and the divine sound. This is my effort for and on behalf of all Lightbearers who know me now and see my face as the smiling white-fire/blue-fire sun.

As I beam upon each Lightbearer of the planet home, so there is the response, and mirrored in my eyes the soul does behold himself/herself and I behold my own. Therefore, look into the pool of the infinite above you, not beneath. See the divine reflection of thy God.

Know, then, that we who take the dispensations of the Cosmic Council have studied ways and means to contribute light, consistent with cosmic law. Therefore, this light does lighten the way of the Lightbearer and by its very presence does reduce and reduce and reduce those who are the dwellers in darkness, the bearers in darkness, the servants of darkness.

Light, then, comes for the expansion of the Lightbearer's heart flame, for the diminishing of those who have made nonuse of that flame. Therefore, consistent with the judgment of the fallen one, this grid of Light of earth is come. Consistent with the assistance to the Lightbearer,¹⁰ this grid of Light is now intensifying and quivering. Happy are ye who have been resonators of the Word in this place this day by the Diamond Heart of Morya multiplied and Mary's thrice blessed in love!

Now in Wisdom's fount drink, for Maitreya's Mystery School is active again¹¹ and the LORD, the Good Cosmic Christ, has come to claim his own. While I busy myself about (with my legions of Light) the securing of these harpstrings Lemurian for a planet and while priests continue to procession, so come, Maitreya, come, speak to thine own. Let them hear, then, thy song of Life, thy sweet mystery,

⁹antahkarana [Sanskrit 'internal sense organ']: the web of Life; the net of light spanning Spirit and Matter, connecting and sensitizing the whole of creation within itself and to the heart of God.

¹⁰See Gautama Buddha, May 13, 1987, "For the Alignment of a World - 'A Proclamation' by Alpha," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 24, pp. 242-49.

¹¹Maitreya's Mystery School. In his May 31, 1984 dictation, Jesus said that Lord Maitreya "desires me, as his pupil, to announce to you that he is dedicating this Heart of the Inner Retreat and this entire property as the Mystery School of Maitreya in this age. . . . You realize that the Mystery School of Maitreya was called the Garden of Eden. All of the Ascended Masters' endeavors and the schools of the Himalayas of the centuries have been to the end that this might occur from the etheric octave unto the physical - that the Mystery School might once again receive the souls of Light who have gone forth therefrom, now who are ready to return, to submit, to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ. . . . Maitreya truly is more physical today than ever before since the Garden of Eden." See "The Mystery School of Lord Maitreya," 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 36, pp. 316-17, 324.

as there is a meditation on the music and the sound of this single keynote. [intonations, 20 seconds]
[“Ah! Sweet Mystery of Life” by Victor Herbert played as a meditation.]

This dictation by Surya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, January 2, 1988, during the 5-day New Year’s Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

Chapter 6

Beloved Lord Maitreya - February 7, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 6 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - February 7, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

VI

Welcome to the Mystery School!

In the Secret Place of the Crystal Cave

My Beloved Sons and Daughters,

I reenter the physical octave through the blessedness of thy being, thy desiring to know the Truth, to study the Truth, to be the Truth.

Hail, O Thou Cosmic Christ! Lo, I AM THAT I AM Maitreya. I call my Sons, Lords of the Seven Rays: Make thy Presence known here! Let the trees, the rock, the frozen earth and stream know the warmth of thy compassionate Presence.

O my beloved Seven, O Lord [the Maha Chohan], thou who art the Representative of the Holy Spirit, welcome, then, and welcome thine own students, for they have truly desired to enter in.

Therefore, the golden fount of illumination's flame is seen to dance as flames licking the hillsides, and an aurora of golden light pulsating does create an atmosphere of a Sun Presence as though the earth were already a sun star - and the indigo blues of the night and the power of the First Ray and the sparkling and the bursting of the fireworks within.

Blessed hearts, it is a celebration of earth by elemental life who come to meet you, to welcome you to their land, to their place where they are nurtured by the Divine Mother. And the etheric octave and the retreat of Lady Master Venus¹ does draw nigh as you yourselves have somewhat entered the etheric octave of your being.

It is good, then, to commune in love and to prepare to enter the equations of the teaching of the Path. Thereby to be forewarned is to be forearmed, and in being forearmed, beloved, you shall be truly prepared to meet the Adversary within and without and to meet me on the way of forest path, mountain fastnesses and in the heart of the valley and the hearth of home and fire.

Welcome, ye! Welcome, all who have determined to gather on the mount! Let those who have come for lesser reasons be purged of their lesser reasons, for I, Maitreya, quicken a golden illumination flame in every heart who has come. This flame must be expanded else it shall decrease. To increase illumination as illumined action does rid oneself of the grumpiness of human ignorance that stubs its toe or thumb for want of inner equilibrium of illumination's golden plume.

¹See Sanat Kumara, "The Retreat of the Divine Mother at the Royal Teton Ranch," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 10, pp. 70-72.

The gentleness of those out of the East and those from ancient civilizations is apparent. Now you see in the realm of the Second Ray so many hearts at so many levels a part of this thoughtform of the year - the bodhisattvas, the blessed students and disciples,² all, then, having locked within their hearts the divine image of Buddha; and Buddha, the smiling one, the meditating one, does twinkle his eyes in a merriment, then.

Do not take yourself too seriously, he says. Do not be too seriously burdened with all illusions in the world. Though they be strong illusions, it is well to pause to remember they are not real, nor all the engines of war or rumors thereof. They are not real but only set in place as props, as bad dreams, that those who see and know Reality might draw the sword and pierce that set, that backdrop in life, and in so piercing it, excise all of the poisons and the manipulations of those fallen ones. They cannot stand unless some believe they are real. Thus, Evil has no permanent reality except the reality given to it.

We come as withdrawers, this may be our name. Withdrawers all, our aim. Withdraw the light from the fight, there is no fight! Bind the Darkness in its way, it cannot hold sway! There is a moment of joy in the release of light from all of your chakras at the point and the place prepared.

Blessed hearts, these hordes of darkness do tremble at the gentle footsteps of Lord Confucius, Lord Lanto; and my own Presence does cause them to fall back in dismay and faint as the Holy Ghost may therefore judge them in the Presence of the Cosmic Christ. They are breathless, for there is no breath of life save that from the Maha Chohan. For they have already ruined their breath by noxious weeds of earth.

O uncommon Light, O uncommon ones, I, Maitreya, salute you, for thou hast come long, long way from the days of Lemuria! Throw off thy weariness in the long trek of thy return. Thou art Home. Thou art Home in light, and illumination's glow as the fire in the heart of the mountain does set the backdrop for the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

Look, then, on inner plane at the mount you have called Himalaya³ - it looks as though the entire side of the mountain should open as a vast door; and in the heart of the mountain is a blazing illumination's flame and seated in this flame, beloved, is the transparent Buddha of the Ruby Ray. How beautiful!

And therefore, all inside the mountains of earth, those which have been chosen by the Gods, there are manifestations of Light unknown and unheard of. Yet the waters under the earth and the fires therein, the heat that has been sealed, all these receive the charge and vibration of the holy ones of God. Earth conceived in holiness has been rendered profane by the fallen ones, but we shall endure in holiness and love.

I take from you, then, if you will release it, wrong desire. I release in you an upward mounting spiral of illumination's flame intertwining with resurrection's flame. Therefore, let all of the energies of thy being mount and rise and spiral in this hour.

Welcome to the Mystery School, called in the outer Summit University. But within, beloved, as depicted in the Roerich painting on the covers of *The Lost Teachings of Jesus*,⁴ there is that inner gathering, there is that inner oneness in the secret place of the rock, in the secret place of the crystal cave, in the inner dwelling place.

Therefore, enter the chakra of the Eighth Ray - the eight-petaled chakra, secret chamber of the heart - the heart of the mountain, the heart of Himalaya, and know that in planes slightly above the physical there are pathways to be entered. And there is a coursing of tunnels and caves and compartments within earth's crust that have been prepared for thy meditation one upon one with

²See vol. 31 no. 2, pp. 19-20.

³Himalaya, named by the Messenger, is a 6,316-foot mountain (unnamed on the Miner U.S. Geological Survey map of the area) on the Royal Teton Ranch property just across Mol Heron Creek from the Ranch Headquarters.

⁴Treasure in the Mountain, by Nicholas Roerich.

the beloved Buddha.

Therefore, I make my trek now to the Heart of the Inner Retreat, physically there, and in the etheric Western Shamballa I bow before the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha, who welcomes me and all members of this Community to an era of enlightenment unprecedented in an era of outer darkness that has not been exceeded.

Thus, we keep the home fires burning, and the warmth of our love, the kindling fire of our wisdom does return to you, beloved, the spark of the divine consciousness and the divine intelligence which was thine in the beginning and has atrophied, whereby the fullness of its use is not thine own in this hour.

I shall seal my delivery with you, then, by inviting you to decree with me for golden illumination's flame that you might have the momentum of my Presence on the path of overcoming.

Being the Coming Buddha, then, I am come into your temple. Just as there is prophesied in the West the Second Coming of Christ, so there is prophesied in the East the Coming of Maitreya. The significance is the descent of the Buddha who is Cosmic Christ into your heart. It is not delayed, it is ready.

I AM here, beloved. I would enter. As the chamber is emptied and then filled again, emptied and then filled again by the fire breath of illumination's flame, know that in your process of processioning through the inner canyons of being, mounting, then, the spiral staircase to the heart, I am with you, and in a moment of recognition [we experience] the divine awareness of we two in the heart of hearts communing.

Thus, develop the listening ear, the All-Seeing Eye of God, the sensitivity of touch and the breathing in of the sacred breath. Develop all senses as spiritual senses, thereby sharpening the outer, and let the fire of the Divine Mother rising consume all unnecessary bag and baggage of a self, a former self, that the self that is yet to be might be entered into and known by the soul.

Thus, upon you are placed now, one and all of this Community and those who study with us in this hour, the neophyte's golden robe, a simple, natural garment the color of a golden yellow. Thus, wear it with joy on inner levels and be unencumbered by any other necessity of adornment.

You will see, then, at inner levels and on the etheric octave devotees of the Buddha. Some of these are out of their body in hours of sleep, some have risen to the etheric octaves.

Blessed hearts, many of the Tibetan Buddhists pause to listen to my message to those of the West. These are disciples who always enter the etheric octave or chambers of the mental belt. They have sustained a pillar of my flame. See what has come upon them⁵ - the hordes of night and those who have become so by the vicious indoctrination of Mao's Communism and that even more fanatical than that of the Western Communists.

Blessed hearts, know, then, that when the pillar of fire is raised up, there must be an inner chamber

⁵Chinese takeover of Tibet and destruction of Tibetan culture. Tibet, once an independent and predominately Buddhist nation ruled by the Dalai Lama, who acted as both spiritual and temporal head, was invaded by the Communist Chinese in 1950. Since then, the Dalai Lama has fled into exile, 1.2 million Tibetans have been killed or starved to death by the Chinese, and 6,254 monasteries - the centers for Tibetan cultural, educational and religious life - have been destroyed. The number of Tibetan monks (100,000 in 1957) has been reduced to 4,000, with only 10 to 15 new monks allowed to enter a monastery each year. Sacred art and statuary have been melted into bullion or sold for foreign exchange, and an estimated 60 percent of Tibet's religious and historical literature has been burned. The Chinese have forced abortions and sterilizations on Tibetan women and used a policy of population transfer to create a Tibetan underclass by importing millions of Chinese, who now outnumber native Tibetans 7.5 million to 6 million. Estimates of political prisoners range from 20,000 to 100,000. Northeast Tibet has the largest prison camp complex in the world, the Amdo Gulag, capable of holding 10 million prisoners. For an account of the disasters that were prophesied to befall Tibet during the middle of the Kali Yuga (the last and worst of the four world ages), including an invasion by China, the destruction of monasteries, and desecration of sacred scriptures, see the teachings of Padma Sambhava in *The Legend of the Great Stupa* (Berkeley: Dharma Publishing, 1973), pp. 15-16, 49-59.

and the ability of the soul to rise to the etheric octaves. Thus, we count this mystery school as the opportunity of all souls gathered here to master the science of the Word and therefore to deliver the death blow and the death knell to every force of Evil that has moved against our temples, our mystery schools and our retreats.

For the Lord God himself has decreed: They shall not pass! They shall not pass! Rather that the earth itself should not endure than levels of our disciples again and again be brutalized and massacred, tormented and tortured and the light put out of our Community.

Thus, from the heart of Alpha, from the heart of the Lord God is your sign and authority to demand the judgment of all those seed of the wicked embodied in the earth who have persecuted in Church and State the children of the Sun, that they be bound and judged by angels of Light. This authority to call forth their judgment, beloved, is given to you from your beloved Alpha.⁶ Take it, then.

Have mercy, O God within you! Have mercy, O God within you! Have mercy, O God within you, for the Tibetans who have held a tradition unto my coming!

Blessed hearts, see to it that these, these, these shall not have died in vain. And therefore stand in the earth in this hour to redeem their name, their service and their life by the call of the judgment upon all those who have agreed to their takeover, including those in the United States, the president thereof and the Department of State.⁷ I say, that Department of State is also judged, whereupon let the woes be on them and all who are with them in vibration!

I, Maitreya, say, there is room in the earth for me. Thus, there is no room for Antichrist.

My hand is raised. Let your right hand also be raised, and by the power of the Great Call let the judgment descend. I decree it once. I decree it twice. I decree it thrice. Let them be bound and let it be by the fullness of the intensity of the Mind of Buddha in all disciples of the Light.

Therefore, pray with me now for golden illumination's flame to pierce the night of ignorance and quicken hearts to defend their Victory. There are those who take their stand to defend Freedom. I say, Defend your Victory in the heart of the Cosmic Christ!

(Please take your decree books. Decree number 20.13. Together:)

Golden Flame from the Central Sun

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, Holy Christ Selves of all earth's evolutions, beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Helios and Vesta, beloved Great Central Sun messengers, all Cosmic Beings, powers, activities, and legions of Light, the beloved God and Goddess Meru, and all who serve Illumination's flame, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great

⁶See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 38, p. 387.

⁷U.S. government support for Chinese Communists in Tibet. The U.S. government has held that China gained sovereignty over Tibet in the 1950 Chinese invasion and takeover and in 1978 recognized Tibet as a part of China. Washington does not recognize the Dalai Lama's government-in-exile in India and has consistently refused the Dalai Lama official State visits. The Reagan administration has also refused to condemn China for its recent atrocities in Tibet. In late September 1987, reports filtered out of Tibet that hundreds of Buddhist monks had staged peaceful protests calling for Tibetan independence. These protests coincided with the Dalai Lama's visit to the U.S., during which he presented a 5-point peace plan to the Congressional Human Rights Caucus. The House passed a resolution supporting him, and leading members of the Congress sent a letter urging China's premier to use the 5-point program as a basis of negotiation with the Dalai Lama. The Communists responded on September 24 by gathering 15,000 Tibetans at a stadium in the capital, Lhasa, sentencing eight to prison and two to death, executing one immediately. On October 1, thousands of Tibetans demonstrated in Lhasa and Chinese police fired into the unarmed crowd. At least thirteen, including some police, were reported killed. Throughout the turmoil the Reagan administration and the U.S. State Department supported Communist China's policies, while the Senate voted to condemn China for their crackdown. On October 6, the State Department voiced strong opposition to the Senate move. The New York Times reported that "one State Department official said that any possible benefits of the Senate action for the Tibetan people were 'insufficient to outweigh the almost certain damage to the United States-China bilateral relationship.'"

White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

Golden flame from the Central Sun, (3x)
Expand thy Light through me today! (3x)
Golden flame from the Central Sun, (3x)
Transmute all wrong Illumination's way! (3x)
Golden flame from the Central Sun, (3x)
Direct our youth into action God's way! (3x)
Golden flame from the Central Sun, (3x)
Illumination's flame, fore'er hold sway! (3x)
Golden flame from the Central Sun, (3x)
Illumine the earth by Christ-command! (3x)
Golden flame from the Central Sun, (3x)
Thy beauteous power I now demand! (3x)

Take dominion now,
To thy Light I bow;
I AM thy dazzling Light,
Golden flame so bright.
Grateful for thy ray
Sent to me each day,
Fill me through and through
Until there's only you!

I live, move, and have my being within a mighty pillar of Illumination's golden flame from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun and my very own individualized Mighty I AM Presence, beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Helios and Vesta, and all who serve God's victorious golden Light radiance which blesses and heals, illumines and seals me and all mankind forever in the Light of God that never, never, never fails.

Golden Victorious Light

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Mighty Victory, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

I AM the golden victorious Light, the full-orbed flame of Illumination from the heart of God that refuses to accept any concept of limitation concerning my eternal reason for being here and now made manifest in the chalice of the present hour.

I AM the radiation of that Victory which sweeps across the face of the earth, removing barriers by the power of Faith that will not be denied its immortal birthright.

I AM the flame of Illumination that sweeps all continents, awakening peoples of every walk of life from the lethargy and sleep of the ages to a vital, breathing awareness of the wisdom that transcends dogma, sense consciousness, and personality functions, threading the eye of the needle with the thread of light-determination whose sewings upon the garments of the Lord of Creation produce elevation, consummation, radiation, purification, and freedom for every man, woman, and child upon this planet.

*O world, awake,
Your dusty selves now shake;
Purify and rectify,
New ways of thought to make! *(10x)

Decree for Brotherhood
Out of the One,
Thou, God, hast spun
All of the races of men.
By thy Great Law
Do thou now draw
All to their God Source again.

Take away hate;
By Love abate
All mankind's vicious intent.
Show thy great power
Every hour
Of love and compassion God sent.

I AM, I AM, I AM
Divine Love sending forth
The wonderful feeling of true divine healing,
Unguents of Light now sealing
All of the schisms of men.

Stop all division!
By God-precision
Love is the hallowed law - key.

Ultimate peace,
Make all war cease,
Let the children of men now go free!

Stop mankind's friction,
All their predictions
Tearing bless'd heart from heart.
By God-direction
Produce now perfection
In thy great family - one heart.

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

Did you hear the affirmation "Beloved I AM"? You are saying, I am beloved of God. Beloved, I AM. Beloved, I AM. Beloved, I AM. If I am the beloved of God and you are the beloved of God, then we are one in the Divine All. In this oneness of consummate Being, know that I shall give thee to drink of the same fount from which I gave Jesus to drink.

Therefore, beloved, enter in to the mainstream of cosmic life and put behind thee the past streams of consciousness that no longer are useful or fruitful.

In the heart of the yellow rose, I AM and I remain Maitreya!

Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!

This dictation was delivered January 2, 1988, at the Royal Teton Ranch.

Chapter 7

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 14, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 7 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 14, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

VII

The Race for Space

America, Accept the Challenge to Master Time and Space for Saint Germain!

What is uppermost in our minds concerning the survival of freedom upon earth is the race for space. Whoever gains control of space will have a decisive military advantage for 50 years and perhaps indefinitely.¹

Saint Germain has called for 50 years of peace,² and with those 50 years he is convinced that he can bring the planet and her people into a golden age. Yet moment by moment, as we are gathered here at this conference, the Soviets are racing to dominate space.

Their purpose is to gain enough of a military advantage to deny the United States access to space. They are putting in place their own version of Star Wars - a ground-and space-based missile defense system that will have the capability to intercept ballistic missiles, cruise missiles and aircraft, destroy satellites in orbit, and prevent other nations from deploying satellites. It may also have an offensive military capability.

The Soviet Union is winning the race for space. On December 29, 1987, the Feast Day of Saint Thomas Becket,³ NASA reported that the test of the space shuttle's booster on December 23, which was thought to have been a success, turned out to be a failure. As a result, the space shuttle's next mission, scheduled for June 2, 1988, will be delayed until August 4, 1988. In contrast, also on December 29, 1987, Soviet cosmonaut Yuri Romanenko broke the endurance record for space flight by remaining aboard the Mir space station for 326 days.

¹Personal interview with John Collins, Library of Congress, 1985.

²Saint Germain's call for 50 years of peace. See Saint Germain, Feb. 7, 1987, "The Pillar of Violet Flame," and the Goddess of Liberty, Feb. 8, 1987, "The Tent of the Lord," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, nos. 6, 8, pp. 95, 108.

³Thomas Becket (1118-1170), English saint and martyr, past incarnation of the Ascended Master El Morya, founder of The Summit Lighthouse. In 1155 he was appointed chancellor of England by King Henry II and became an intimate friend, adviser, and supporter of the king. When Henry nominated Becket to the post of archbishop of Canterbury in 1161, Becket resigned the chancellorship and worked uncompromisingly to protect the Church against Henry's attempts to dominate it, opposing the king on many issues. On Dec. 29, 1170, Becket was brutally murdered inside Canterbury cathedral by four knights who acted on the king's words that he wished to be rid of "this turbulent priest." Becket's tomb at Canterbury quickly became a great shrine and the site of many reported miracles. He was canonized in 1173.

On October 5, 1987, Time's cover headline read "Moscow Takes the Lead." Their story was called "Surging Ahead: The Soviets Overtake the U.S. as the No. 1 Spacefaring Nation." There is considerable evidence of Soviet leadership in space. Moscow has become the space capital of the world. Seminars once given at the Goddard Space Flight Center in Greenbelt, Maryland, are now given in Moscow. Every year since 1967 the Soviets have launched more vehicles into space than the United States. For example, in 1986 the Soviets conducted 91 launches with only one failure. The United States was successful in only six of nine launches.

The great discrepancy in the number of launches reflects, in part, different space philosophies. The United States tends to launch a small number of state-of-the-art satellites. The Soviets launch many more satellites using less-advanced technologies.

The United States, for instance, has chosen to launch a small number of technically sophisticated reconnaissance satellites with long operational lives. The Soviets have been able to achieve comparable and in some cases superior peacetime reconnaissance using larger numbers of cheaper, less-sophisticated satellites with shorter operational lives. Thus, they tend to launch more missions.

But even after allowing for the Soviets' need to carry out more launches to perform comparable missions, it is clear that the Soviets have maintained a much more aggressive space program than the United States for at least a decade and that the U.S. program is in a serious slump.

Soviet cosmonauts have logged 14 man-years in space; U.S. astronauts less than five. The Soviets have two permanent space stations in orbit - the Salyut 7 and the Mir. They will launch two new modules for the Mir in 1988 and intend to build larger stations. NASA isn't even planning to launch a space station until the mid-1990s. Even then its value will be questionable unless the United States develops a coherent space policy and a well-defined mission for it.

NASA had a space station called Skylab in orbit from 1973 until 1979 but never quite knew what to do with it. As a result, it was often unoccupied and Skylab II, a duplicate, was donated to the Smithsonian Institution rather than being launched because, as T. A. Heppenheimer, a space reporter and member of the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, points out, "NASA could not find work enough for its space crews to justify launching [it] and supporting it with astronaut-carrying flights."⁴

As we know, the projections of world karma being delivered by the Four Horsemen as well as the astrology for America and the Soviet Union do not allow us the indulgence to wait until the 1990s to put up a space station. Our people are afflicted with euphoria and euphemisms, procrastination and psychic nonsense. And we have assembled at this conference for the breaking of the spine of that astral beast of national suicide and the downward beat of rock music and drugs that has lulled the people to sleep as though they were in the last days of Atlantis, unaware of what was coming upon them.

The Soviets are undertaking more missions and more complex missions than the United States. In July of this year they are planning an ambitious launch of two spacecraft to Mars. One will fly above the Martian moon Phobos, then drop a lander vehicle to collect data on the moon's soil. If it is successful, the second spacecraft may take off to explore Mars' second moon, Diemos. In 1992 the Soviets plan to launch a spacecraft to analyze soil from Mars and by the late 1990s they want to follow up with a robot probe that will walk the planet's surface over a year's time to gather soil samples.

We know that Martians embodied on this planet today carry the consciousness of war. The ancient warlords of Japan are an example of those who descended from the false hierarchy of Mars. Not only does the exploration of Mars advance the technology of the Soviets but it also probes the astral belt and opens up the astral records of war that spill out into the solar system and pollute Earth. Each time we have had an encounter with Mars through space exploration we have seen the increase

⁴T. A. Heppenheimer, "The Space Station Nobody Wants," Reason, Feb. 1988, p. 22.

on Earth of Martian consciousness and Martian misuses of the base chakra of the Divine Mother, turning the sacred fire to war - thus the appearance of nuclear, chemical and biological weapons that have been used in past ages in rival wars of the gods on Mars, Maldek, Hedron and Earth.⁵

I submit that the real reason the Soviets are going to Mars (not necessarily consciously) is to link up vibrationally with the false hierarchy of that planet on the physical as well as on the astral plane, much of that false hierarchy already being on Earth. I believe that there are aliens who assist the Soviets in their space program - aiding and abetting the cause of World Communism to maintain control of the Lightbearers of Earth - and that some of these are also connected with the Martian evolution, who, after rendering their own planet uninhabitable, reincarnated on Earth and other dense spheres bearing the contaminating karma of war.

The Soviets now have an enormous advantage in "lift capacity" - the amount of weight a vehicle can carry into space. Lift capacity is a critical index of a space program's vitality. A nation with a large lift capacity can undertake more complex missions because it can launch a larger payload. It can also deploy systems faster and more cheaply.

For example, with their large lift capacity the Soviets could in a single launch deploy numerous satellites. The United States has a smaller lift capacity and therefore it would take much longer to deploy a comparable number of satellites. The ability to launch large numbers of satellites is a crucial element in a strategic defense system.

The Soviets' heavy-lift capacity will enable them to launch not only satellites for strategic defense but also powerful space-based laser platforms. The United States is not expected to have a comparable capability until large rockets now being developed come on line sometime between 1995 and 2000.

The Energia, pictured in Time's story on space, is the largest of the Soviets' heavy-lift vehicles. It can lift a 100-ton payload. It is similar but not identical to the old U.S. Saturn 5 rocket, which was developed for the Apollo program that put man on the moon in the 1960s. The Saturn 5 was capable of lifting 90 tons into space. The U.S. program has slipped so badly since the Apollo program ended in 1972 that the shuttle booster, which can only lift a 30-ton payload, is now our largest lift vehicle. It has been grounded since the Challenger exploded.

The problems we have in space are not technological. They are political and conceptual. According to Dr. Robin Ranger, Bradley Resident Fellow at the Heritage Foundation, U.S. space policy suffers from a "curious disconnect."

The problem is twofold. First, he says, U.S. space policy "has suffered from a lack of realistic strategic goals, that is to say, a set of objectives that make military or commercial or scientific sense. There's been a tendency to define the space program as putting a man on the moon or building a manned space shuttle." But, he points out, "we haven't said, 'What do we need? We need access to space the same way you want to access the sea for oceanographic research and for naval purposes, both in peace-time and in conflict situations.'"

"Paradoxically," says Dr. Ranger, "the other failure has really been at a more mundane level where we have simply failed to ask, 'What kinds of things should we be building to get the kind of access to space we want?'"

The turning point in the race for space came in the early seventies as the Apollo program began to wind down. At the urging of NASA, the United States decided to cut back on its existing launch vehicles, cancel development of almost all of its new class of expendable launch vehicles, and put all of its resources into the space shuttle program.

⁵The Ascended Masters teach that Martian misqualified energy manifests through the Martian dweller on the threshold as aggression, anger, arrogance, argumentation, accusation, agitation, apathy and atheism, annihilation, aggravation, aggressive mental suggestion, anti-Americanism, and forces of anti-Father, anti-Mother, anti-Son, and anti-Holy Spirit.

“NASA was an agency in search of a mission to preserve its budget and work force after the end of the Apollo program,” says Dr. Ranger. It had a big budget and payroll and wanted to preserve them. So it began to promote the concept of the space shuttle and overestimated the shuttle’s capabilities and underestimated its costs. But in order to insure the viability of the shuttle program, they went a step further and, according to Dr. Ranger, said, “What we must do is destroy anything that could possibly compete with the shuttle program.”⁶ So they destroyed the Saturn system and with it our heavy-lift capability. This, as we shall see, would have profound consequences in the race for space - especially in the near-term military sphere.

The United States still leads the Soviets in a number of key technologies needed for space missions, including computers and data processing, but we are in danger of losing even that lead. Assuming it will take the Soviets some time to overcome weaknesses in these areas, they can still gain complete military dominance of space in the mid-1990s - primarily due to four capabilities that the U.S. lacks: a heavy-lift capacity, an ability to launch numerous missions in a short period of time (known as surge capacity), an anti-satellite capability, and a coherent military doctrine which guides the Soviets toward their goals.

Today the U.S. space program is disorganized, demoralized, underfunded, torn by power struggles within NASA and between the military services and, worst of all, without a mission.

That description fits the stumbling blocks we find on the six o’clock line as we chart our national astrology and psychology on the Cosmic Clock.⁷ Disorder, disorganization, demoralization, absence of supply, power struggles, infighting, as well as a loss of vision, direction, the sense of mission, a lack of goals, goal-fittedness, the will to be, to win and to survive - all of these are a perversion of the attributes of God-harmony and God-integration, the Law of the Abundant Life and the cosmic honor flame which demonstrates the power of the hierarchy of Cancer and of individuals and states who pass their initiations of Christhood under that sign on the six o’clock line.

These perversions of the Divine Mother are embodied by the false hierarchy of Cancer and are amplified by today’s full moon in Cancer.

The six o’clock line of the Cosmic Clock is the position not only of the Divine Mother but also of the Great Guru Sanat Kumara, who by ancient tradition in the Far East appears as the leader of the armies of heaven under the name Karttikeya. Our relationship to the Great Guru Sanat Kumara on the six o’clock line is directly related to our ability to raise the sacred fire of the base-of-the-spine chakra (i.e., the Kundalini) to the point of the third eye (nourishing each chakra on the way) for the vision that we need.

We are in a profound dilemma at this moment and we have met our nemesis on the six o’clock line with the initiations which our souls are facing. The six o’clock line is the line of the base chakra, and the base chakra of the people is afflicted in this nation. America is a nation reincarnated from the land of Lemuria and of the Divine Mother. It is because of the absence of our adoration of the Divine Mother in our body temples, in our beings, in our lives that we are being overtaken by an enemy who is misusing the light, the science, and the technology of the Divine Mother.

In addition to our weakness on the six o’clock line, the second opposition to our space program is that in order to master space one must have the mind of the Buddha. In achieving the mind of the Buddha, we manifest a mastery of space. In achieving the mind of the Divine Mother who is Guru, we achieve the mastery of time. We have demonstrated the mastery of time and space in our space program for over 25 years now. But our dharma mandates that we dominate space first, and we are allowing the Soviets to undermine in the physical plane the protection of Archangel Michael and the

⁶Telephone interview with Dr. Robin Ranger, Feb. 18, 1988.

⁷Cosmic Clock. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman,” in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206; and *The ABC’s of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock*, 8-audiocassette album, 12 hrs., A85056, 12 lectures.

hosts of the LORD that we invoke.

Once upon a time we had vision and a decisive purpose in space. In October 1960, in the midst of his campaign for the presidency, John F. Kennedy declared, "We are in a strategic space race with the Russians and we have been losing. . . . Control of space will be decided in the next decade. If the Soviets control space they can control Earth, as in the past centuries the nations that controlled the seas dominated the continents."⁸

As it turns out, it will be the 1990s, not the 1960s, which will probably decide the race for space. We did not lose in the 1960s because President Kennedy determined we would not. He also determined that we would land on the moon and we became the first to do so. As a result, by the late 1960s the United States had a clear lead in space. No president since has determined to make our leadership in space a national priority, placing all else subordinate to it.

If the Soviets achieve military dominance of space, they will be able to use that advantage to keep us from putting up our space-based missile defense system. What's more, they will be able to keep us from deploying new satellites in space and could destroy those that are already in orbit. They will be able to shoot down any ballistic missile fired at them from anywhere on the planet. Therefore, all nuclear arsenals but theirs will be obsolete. They will be able to attack anyone with impunity and will enjoy global military dominance. They could then control the political, social, economic and cultural life of every nation on earth.

Therefore, we the citizens of the United States of America could very well see within 10 years a totalitarian power with weapons in the sky dictating to us the terms of our everyday life, our military and our economy unless we can find a president who will win the race for space.

People get the type of leader they deserve; El Morya was saying this to us in his New Year's Eve dictation.⁹ According to that concept, if we want better leaders, we must change ourselves. If we raise up the living Christ within us, then we deserve to have an anointed one for our president. If we desire to have Sanat Kumara champion us in the battle of Armageddon, then we must bend the knee before him, not merely in an outer demonstration or ritual but truly in our heart of hearts in a fearless surrender to God and to his will, knowing that this is the only way out of the human dilemma.

The United States must achieve military dominance in space. Not in order to act aggressively, but in order to develop enough strength and mobility to prevent any aggressor from attacking - and if they do attack, to insure that our nation will suffer as little damage as possible and a minimum loss of life.

The lessons of history, even in our own lifetime (witness Hitler's attack on Britain in World War II), tell us that a nation unprepared to defend itself will be attacked; if seriously unprepared (like Poland in 1939), it will be defeated, plundered and enslaved.

Twenty-four hundred years ago, the ancient Chinese military strategist Sun Tzu wrote, "When the enemy's envoys speak in humble terms but he continues his preparations, he will advance." This is happening before our very eyes as the Soviets continue their preparations for war while signing the INF Treaty - and there is much more happening behind the Iron Curtain that our government knows and isn't telling, as we will see later in this lecture.

We cannot ignore reality. If we want peace, we must objectively assess the world as it is (not the world as we would like it to be) and be prepared to deploy the necessary military forces in space and on the ground to defend our homeland.

Countering the Soviet threat should be the primary objective of our space program. But it's not.

⁸David Hobbs, *An Illustrated Guide to Space Warfare* (New York: Prentice Hall Press, 1986), p. 27.

⁹See El Morya, Dec. 31, 1987, "My Candidacy for President of the United States of America," 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 1, pp. 1-2.

One reason is that Pentagon bureaucrats, like all other bureaucrats, have their pet projects.

The military doesn't have a greater role in space because the intense competition for defense budget dollars would require reallocation of money from existing weapons systems - such as fighter aircraft or tanks - into space systems. The various departments in the Pentagon don't want to see resources taken from any of the existing programs - whether or not they are more important than the race for space. In addition, each military service wants to keep the other services from getting the power and prestige that would come with manning a space defense program.

The power struggles between the military services are like the power struggles that come about through sibling rivalry for the affection and approval of the Mother. They also remind me of the power struggles between the fallen ones who long ago extinguished the divine spark within and so they are fierce competitors and vie for territorial supremacy one over the other. Name and fame, money and power are their game. Treating the common people as chattel, they use them as an expendable means to their ends.

We, therefore, must look to this new year with a profound commitment to establish through our hearts the figure-eight flow here of the Buddha and the Mother. What do we find that has been given to us? The Western Shamballa of Gautama over the Heart of the Inner Retreat and the Retreat of the Divine Mother over the entire Royal Teton Ranch.¹⁰ But are we actually drawing down the Light and becoming that Buddha and that Mother in action?

My perception is that our performance is wanting, and the leadership that has been called for by the Brotherhood is not rising up as it could - even in the day-to-day details of running an organization. Too often people passively wait for someone else to tell them what to do instead of exercising the Christed intelligence of the heart. Such passivity derives from the absence of alignment with the Divine Mother, who is intensely active in the defense of her little ones and out of her fiery love arrives at ingenious solutions to their plight.

Leadership comes by the descent of the Christ within you. That Christ within you is the Buddhist mind. We, therefore, focusing the flame of the Divine Mother and the Buddha, raising up the true Shepherd within us, the Holy Christ Self, can demand of cosmos that co-measurement, that co-equality in our leadership. That is why El Morya told us that he is running for the office of president of the United States of America. He is running through his chelas, who must raise up the standard of leadership and show that "profile of courage," as he said in his dictation.

He wants us to understand that as far as our leaders are concerned, we get what we deserve. And if we know we deserve better, then we will have to be better and we will have to show it in the day-by-day application of our joint heirship with Christ.¹¹ Then we have to call for the judgment of the interlopers who have stolen the seats of power, calling to the LORD as Mary did to "put down the mighty from their seats"¹² and exalt the Christ and the humble whose inner God Flame is their divine right to rule.

And on the home front we have to enter into such an uncompromising dedication and service to Saint Germain to prepare this headquarters, this Community for Keepers of the Flame, for our staff and for all who are to be a part of it whom El Morya will send us. And this will only happen because people from the field come and help us and are willing to do what is necessary for this headquarters to be established.

Remember the Macedonian cry, "Come over into Macedonia and help us!" and Paul's immediate

¹⁰The Western Shamballa. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 2, p. 20, n. 2. The Retreat of the Divine Mother. On Dec. 15, 1985, Sanat Kumara announced "the opening of the door of the temple of the Divine Mother and her Inner Retreat" positioned above the entire area of the Royal Teton Ranch. 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 10, pp. 70-72.

¹¹Rom. 8:14-17.

¹²Luke 1:52.

response when he went to preach the true teachings of Jesus to the Macedonians.¹³ As I have and shall continue to answer the call of Keepers of the Flame to stump your cities, so I also give the Macedonian cry to you to come over to the ranch and help build our “Camelot Montana” on the Spring Creek site. Now is the time to start making plans since our EIS is out and the state is close to giving us the green light to move forward with our construction projects.

Thus far Keepers of the Flame from the field have not come forth in sufficient numbers to enable us to do the job that Saint Germain has asked us to do; and many times those who are qualified are the last to volunteer and those least qualified are up front. When jobs require a certain sophistication of training and preparedness, it delays and complicates matters to work with untrained labor.

My awareness of the Soviet threat in space - and of the failure of our government to show us that they have the strength, the will, the wisdom, the vision, and the energy to keep the flame of Life and Liberty in America - is ongoing. I perceive that the American leadership is not committed to a true Master/disciple relationship to Jesus Christ or to Maitreya, nor to Lord Gautama or to their own Holy Christ Self or Saint Germain. When this divine allegiance is wanting at the national level and a people have committed the actions that we have committed and made the karma we have made, then the nation is truly vulnerable to the enemy within and without and to the karma of the age.

The American people are vulnerable today because we have abdicated our responsibility to defend life. We do not defend life in the womb, nor have we as a nation effectively protected our children against those who would destroy their minds and bodies through drugs, violence, child abuse and child pornography.

Since the January 22, 1973 Supreme Court decision legalizing abortion, the opportunity for 20 million souls to fulfill their destiny in the New Age has been aborted in the United States - 1.5 million every year, one every 21 seconds. This is the genius and creative potential of Aquarians who are simply not here! Passport to planet earth denied! By a people desensitized to the signs of the times - and the mandate of cosmic law to care for and defend Life that is God in manifestation.

We are also vulnerable because we have neglected our responsibility to defend life and freedom abroad by failing to give substantial support to freedom fighters who are resisting totalitarian encroachments upon their lives and nations by the Soviet Union and the agents of World Communism.

The Challenger disaster brought our karmic vulnerability into sharp focus, but the problem has been developing for years because our people have been inattentive to the call of Saint Germain, the Spirit of Freedom which gave our nation birth. When a people do not individually or collectively deal with their karma, it builds up. The density of karma is ongoing, the weight of our sins is cumulative and it is intensifying. This is reflected in the crises we face today in every area of life - from education to the economy to the space program.

There is no question that the Soviet space program is designed to achieve the military control of space. They say it is for peace, for scientific advancement, for the union of East and West - America and the Soviets in the exploration of space, et cetera, et cetera. This propaganda is just part of the Big Lie. They are racing to achieve that military superiority, to get their weapons into space so that when all is set and in readiness, they can do what they will - launch a first strike or blackmail the West or both.

And one can dominate the world from space. It's no longer a question of half-slave and half-free. It's simply all slave, and when the day comes that the Soviets fully dominate space militarily, it will be very difficult to unseat them. It would take infiltration and sabotage right up to their space stations. We couldn't attack them from the ground because anything that attacks from the ground would be shot down before it even got going.

If the Soviets dominated space, they could greatly increase their surveillance capacity. It is terrible

¹³Acts 16:9, 10.

to think about planetary surveillance from space. Just think of it - being monitored in everything you do 24 hours a day from space. It becomes the fulfillment of Orwell's 1984 and far beyond, even beyond our imagination.

Almost all Soviet launches are for military purposes. Their space stations and launch capacity are essential to their military warfare capabilities. The Department of Defense publishes an assessment of Soviet military capabilities called Soviet Military Power. It says that "at least 90 percent of [Soviet] launches and satellites are military related and support both offensive and defensive operations. The USSR tries to mask the true nature of most of its space missions by declaring them as scientific."¹⁴

Thomas Krebs, former Pentagon expert on Soviet space warfare capabilities, whom we interviewed at our Fourth of July conference in the Heart of the Inner Retreat last summer, estimates that only 30 percent of U.S. space launches are for military purposes.

The major media seldom, if ever, explain what the Soviets are doing in space. According to Krebs, their immediate goal is to put up a space-based missile defense system like the one proposed for the United States by High Frontier, an organization headed by retired Lt. Gen. Daniel O. Graham. The system High Frontier proposes has three layers. The first two are ground-based, the third is space-based. The third layer consists of a network of satellites armed with conventional rockets to kill warheads at several phases of their flight, especially during the boost and post-boost phases as they travel through space

In order to deploy such a system, you need a number of components. First, you need a heavy-lift vehicle like the Energia to launch satellites cheaply. You need a large, manned space station like the Mir to service the satellite network. You also need a spaceplane to fly out from the space station to service individual satellites. (The Soviets have already tested a subscale version of a spaceplane of this type and are expected to deploy it by 1990.) And last, you need a military doctrine and a strategy for deployment, which, as I pointed out earlier, the Soviets have had for years.

If the Soviets put up their space-based missile defense system before we do, they will be able to keep us from getting into space. It's as simple as that. They will be able to shoot down anything we put up and we will not be able to do anything about it. The Soviets will have the ultimate checkmate. And they know it. And they're working furiously to make it happen before the West rouses itself from its soft slumber in the euphoria of peace talks, INF talks, disarmament talks, START talks!

Krebs points out that the Soviets are not more technically advanced than the United States. He says the Soviets' superior position comes from "an awful lot of persistence" and "what their vision is for space."

"Way back in the mid-sixties the Soviets set a space doctrine [which] was to gain preeminence in space in order to achieve victory in war," says Krebs. "We, however, have not had an objective in space. We do scientific experiments. We build transportation systems. We went to the moon. ... But we do not have a military objective in space. ..."

"We haven't decided that space is a military environment - even though we spend billions of dollars on space and even though our forces - ground, sea and air forces - are heavily dependent upon [our space capabilities]. We have not set it as our goal or our mission to defend space and to make sure that we will prevail if there's a war. The Soviets did set that goal."¹⁵

In essence, the U.S./Soviet space race is the classic case of the tortoise chasing the hare - and then surpassing him. And now the tortoise is about to take a quantum leap that will make it very difficult for the hare to catch up.

¹⁴Department of Defense, Soviet Military Power 1987 (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1987), p. 53.

¹⁵"Thomas H. Krebs on 'Tsar Wars,'" Summit University Forum, June 30, 1987. Videocassettes: 2-1/2 hrs., 2 videos, GP87005. Two 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use: "A Special Briefing on Soviet Space Warfare Capabilities," HL87009, and "The Race for Space," HL87013. Two audiocassettes, 2-1/2 hrs., A87052.

Does the hare wish to catch up? On February 11, 1988, President Reagan announced a National Space Policy that for the first time committed the United States government to a long-term program of manned exploration of the solar system. Part of the new policy is the development of "Pathfinder" technologies that will make it possible for U.S. astronauts to return to the moon at the turn of the century, establish a permanent base there, and then fly to Mars. The new policy is also designed to spur commercial space exploration.

Does this mean the U.S. space program will now be organized and directed by a sharply defined goal? Not really.

First, President Reagan has announced the policy too late in his second term for it to be institutionalized. And there is no guarantee that the next president will embrace the goals of the new policy. Second, from a military point of view, the program is a case of doing too little too late. It takes a long time to bring space programs from conception to reality. The advances envisioned by the new National Space Policy will take about a decade to come to fruition. And these are primarily civilian programs - not military programs.

In the meantime, the Soviets are poised to gain military dominance. The authoritative Jane's Spaceflight Directory says the current Soviet lead is "almost frightening."¹⁶

As I have said, one of the factors that could give the Soviets the edge in time of crisis is their surge capacity. They have stockpiled large numbers of satellites as well as the vehicles they need to launch them.

They also have a proven anti-satellite weapons capability - i.e., they can destroy our satellites in orbit. Gen. John L. Piotrowski, commander in chief of the U.S. Space Command, told the Air Force Association's national space symposium on May 22, 1987, "In a crisis the Soviets could significantly increase their launch rate while ... simultaneously reducing our own on-orbit forces" with "their operational anti-satellite [ASAT] weapon."¹⁷ That makes the Soviets the only power that can deny others access to space, he said.

Furthermore, Piotrowski announced on October 23, 1987, that Soviet ground-based lasers can now destroy U.S. satellites in low Earth orbit and even damage sensors on satellites in geostationary orbits 22,300 miles from the Earth.¹⁸ In fact, the Soviets' ground-based lasers have already been reported to have blinded U.S. satellites in orbit.

Moreover, satellite radar images from the French space agency "confirm that a massive Soviet strategic defense program is under way to develop lasers for both antiballistic missile defense and antisatellite operations," Aviation Week and Space Technology reported in October 1987.

The Soviets have two complexes where the lasers are being developed - Nurek and Sary Shagan. These sites "form two elements of an array of Soviet antisatellite capabilities that includes directed energy weapons sites at Semipalatinsk and the antisatellite spacecraft launch sites at Tyuratam. These facilities are positioned longitudinally across the USSR so that virtually all U.S. low-altitude military spacecraft are within the attack range of at least one of the sites daily.

"U.S. officials believe the Nurek site, about 25 miles southeast of the city of Dushanabe, near the Soviet border with Afghanistan, is being developed as one of the USSR's first operational antisatellite laser systems that could counter future U.S. Strategic Defense Initiative spacecraft and other key U.S. military satellites. Intelligence data indicate that microwave weapons [which can disable a satellite's or missile's electronics] could also be based at Nurek."¹⁹

¹⁶Gregg Easterbrook, "Big Dumb Rockets," Newsweek, 17 Aug. 1987, p. 46.

¹⁷Edgar Ulsamer, "At Risk in Space," Air Force Magazine, Sept. 1987, p. 132.

¹⁸"Soviet Lasers Could Hit Satellites," Indianapolis News, 24 Oct. 1987.

¹⁹Craig Covault, "Soviet Strategic Laser Sites Imaged by French Spot Satellite," Aviation Week and Space Technology, 26 Oct. 1987, p. 26.

In addition, former intelligence official Steven Trevino says that the Soviets will also soon be able to deny the U.S. access to space with “some radically new technologies that will be coming out in the press in the next few years.”²⁰

One of the key reasons the Soviets are ahead in space is sabotage. And our people, our government and our media are absolutely unwilling to see or to do anything about it when it parades before their wondering eyes. It’s like the monkeys, “See no evil, hear no evil, speak no evil,” and that’s the prevailing metaphysics of this country: pretend it isn’t there, see nothing of war, hear nothing of war, speak nothing of war. Don’t look at what the enemy is doing, don’t listen to what he’s really saying, just think peace, think it hard, see peace, see it with all your mental might, and enter into dialogues of peace - citizen-to-citizen via satellite - and believe with metaphysical faith that peace will come because you have willed it so.

And when you talk about negotiating with the enemy who has vowed to bury you²¹ be sure you use that Soviet euphemism for defeating you without a rocket ever being fired - “the peace process.” Let this cliché be repeated enough times and all that the Soviets want will be in their pocket and your pocket will be hanging out empty!

Look at the record and tell me what the odds are. Between August 28, 1985, and March 26, 1987, the U.S. lost eight launches, including the space shuttle Challenger.

The list of failures:

- August 28, 1985: an Air Force Titan 34D exploded a few seconds after lift-off from Vandenberg Air Force Base in California.
- January 28, 1986: the space shuttle Challenger blew up 73 seconds after launch from Cape Canaveral in Florida.
- April 18, 1986: Titan 34D exploded five seconds after launch. (Notice they’re all exploding just after lift-off.)
- April 25, 1986: a Nike-Orion “sounding rocket” misfired at the White Sands, New Mexico, missile range.
- May 3, 1986: a Delta rocket suffered an electrical failure 71 seconds into launch, causing the rocket to tumble, and was destroyed by ground controllers at Cape Canaveral.
- August 23, 1986: an Aries rocket mysteriously veered off course and was destroyed 50 seconds after launch by ground controllers at White Sands, New Mexico.
- August 28, 1986: a Minuteman III missile launched from an underground silo at Vandenberg was destroyed shortly after launch by ground controllers when it malfunctioned for unknown reasons.
- March 26, 1987: an Atlas-Centaur rocket went out of control 51 seconds after lift-off when it was hit by lightning and was then blown up by range safety officers. It was carrying an \$83 million military communications satellite which would have linked the president with the U.S. armed forces abroad.

Let us look at the following videoclips taken from several news sources so you can take notes on these space disasters. They begin with an excerpt from High Frontier’s promotional video, “A Defense That Defends.”

²⁰Telephone interview with Steven Trevino, Feb. 18, 1988.

²¹On Nov. 17, 1956, in an address to ambassadors at the Kremlin, Nikita Khrushchev, First Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, said, “Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you.” Gen. Maj. Jan Sejna, the highest-ranking Communist military figure ever to defect, said on Nov. 28, 1987, at Summit University Forum, “If you take Lenin, Stalin, Khrushchev and Brezhnev, and today Gorbachev, it is the same. Khrushchev said, ‘We will bury you,’ and Gorbachev said, ‘Our system will replace your system.’ So what is different?” See note 30 below.

Narrator: The space shuttle offers us an opportunity to step off the nuclear treadmill and out into the new high frontier of space. Commander John Young.

Comdr. John Young: The space shuttle will be able to do in five to 10 years what it would have taken us 20 to 30 years to do otherwise. We couldn't do it if we didn't have the space shuttle and that payload capability. It will immeasurably improve the defensive capability of the country.

Narrator: If we utilize the extraordinary capabilities of the space shuttle to deploy the system known as High Frontier, America for the first time will be able to defend herself against a Soviet missile attack.

Following is ABC's "Nightline" from January 28, 1986:

Narrator: Lift-off of the 25th space shuttle mission and it has cleared the tower.

Technician #1: Engines beginning throttling down now. Engines at 65 percent, three engines running normally, three good fuel cells, three good APUs. Engines throttling up, three engines now at 104 percent.

Technician #2: Challenger, go with throttle up.

Challenger Astronaut: Roger. Go to throttle up. [Space shuttle Challenger explodes; spectators scream.]

This is CBS News from April 18, 1986:

Dan Rather: The prime unmanned backup now used for putting big U.S. military payloads into space since the Challenger disaster today exploded on takeoff. It was the second straight failure in eight months of a launch of an unmanned Titan 34D rocket from Vandenberg Air Force Base in California; and CBS News was told tonight that, in effect, the United States now has no system for putting big, sophisticated military reconnaissance satellites into orbit.

Here's NBC News of May 3, 1986:

Connie Chung: Good evening. At Cape Canaveral tonight an unmanned Delta rocket exploded just a minute after lift-off. It was the second explosion of a U.S. spacecraft since the Challenger disaster last January. Last month an Air Force Titan rocket exploded. Jay Barbree is at Cape Canaveral and watched as the Delta rocket broke up in flames.

Jay Barbree: NASA's most reliable rocket, an unmanned Delta, blew up shortly after what appeared to be a successful lift-off. The slender rocket climbed into the sky with a \$57 million weather satellite in its nose. It flew as it should for one minute and its first set of solid rocket boosters fell away as scheduled. Then it happened. The rocket appeared to swing out of control and debris streamed from the nose of the Delta. The rocket flipped over, breaking up into a fireball.

Now we'll see ABC News from March 26, 1987:

Narrator: The launch had been delayed 14 minutes because of stormy skies accompanied by lightning, but NASA weather experts gave a green light.

Engineer #1: Main engine sequence start ignition -

Narrator: The 137-foot rocket roared off the pad with a backdrop of gray clouds. On board the Atlas-Centaur was an \$83 million navy communications satellite called the FLTSATCOM. Lightning is reported to have struck the launch pad 35 seconds after lift-off. The rocket disappeared into the dark clouds and at 51 seconds all communications went dead. The range safety officer then destroyed the vehicle.

This is ABC's "Nightline" from June 9, 1986:

Ted Koppel: The one impetus that we have not been talking about, the one force that hasn't come into this conversation yet is our competition with the Soviet Union. Where do we stand in that

competition and what effect is that going to have on the future?

Sen. John Glenn, Former Astronaut: Ted, I think we're dangerously close to being in a perilous situation there because last year, for instance, in 1985, I believe, the Soviets had 97 total launches, that's of all kinds. At the same time we had 22.

Our final clip is CNN News taken from April 4, 1987:

Commentator: Pentagon sources say the Soviets are ready to begin manned testing of two reusable spaceplanes. That closes the only major gap remaining between the Soviet space program and NASA's. CNN's John Holliman has more.

John Holliman: Defense Department sources say the Soviet spaceplane, which has successfully been launched and recovered from orbit four times, will be ready for full-scale manned testing by the end of the decade. These same officials say it will be used to defend the Soviet space station or to attack satellites. Some nonmilitary analysts aren't so sure.

Marsha Smith, Soviet Space Analyst, Congressional Research Service: I think that they do have several more steps to go through before they'll have a functional spaceplane, and whether they plan to use that as a ferry craft for taking crews back and forth to space stations or if they plan to outfit it for military reconnaissance roles, I think it's really up in the air.

John Holliman: In addition to the two-person spaceplane, the Soviets are developing a large shuttle similar to the U.S. version. The Pentagon expects a manned flight by next year, but Smith says it probably won't be operational till 1990. Even though there's disagreement about specifics, there is a general sense among U.S. observers this country is losing the space race to the Soviets.

Narrator: The Soviets have launched seven space stations since 1971. They've kept Salyut 6 continually manned by alternating crews of cosmonauts that remain aloft in excess of 200 days at a time. An entire city, Star Town, exists solely for the training of their strategic rocket forces personnel. The Soviets launch five times as many rockets and place 10 times as much equipment into space as we do. Their commitment is clear, constant and determined.

Marsha Smith: But right now they do have a tremendous lead over the U.S. in this one area of space activities, which is manned Earth orbital operations.

Charles Walker, Former Astronaut: In terms of permanent habitation, permanent capability on orbit, I guess we're at least eight years behind.

Pete Conrad, Former Astronaut: They're working on much larger boosters. They're working on a reusable vehicle and, as best we can tell, they have sort of indicated that they are in fact on their way to Mars.

John Holliman: Conrad said it's up to the president to get America's act together in space, but it's not going to be easy. The U.S. space program is beset with problems, from the Challenger disaster a year ago to last month's Atlas rocket failure. Some space agency supporters in Congress say lack of action by the administration has weakened support for NASA almost to the breaking point.

When I interviewed General Graham at Summit University Forum, he told us that "the odds of a chance succession of [launch] failures [like the one the U.S. experienced], are one in 250 million. You either have to suspect sabotage or you have to believe that one chance in 250 million came about."²² As former director of the Defense Intelligence Agency and former deputy director of the Central Intelligence Agency, General Graham is highly qualified to make this estimate.

²² "Gen. Daniel O. Graham and Dr. Dmitry Mikheyev on Strategic Defense: To Deploy or Not to Deploy," Summit University Forum, July 4, 1987. Videocassettes: 3 hrs., 2 videos, GP87014. Three 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use: "A Three-Layered Defense - Will It Work?" HL87004; "America's Future in Space," HL87005; "A Scientific or a Political Question?" HL87006. Two 1/2-hr. cable TV shows: "A Three-Layered Defense - Will It Work?" parts I and II, HL87007, HL87008. Two audiocassettes, 3 hrs., A87056.

During the same interview, Dr. Dmitry Mikheyev, a Soviet physicist who was expelled from his country, told why he believes the KGB could have destroyed the rockets with a microwave gun. "A microwave creates a beam which penetrates through the skin of a rocket" and scrambles the electronic equipment inside, he said. All the rockets failed within 74 seconds of launch. Mikheyev says that this is during the boost phase when the rockets move slowly and are therefore easy targets.

The Soviets could have easily fired microwave guns at the rockets, he said. After they shoot the rocket, "there is no hole in it. It malfunctions and falls by itself because [its] mechanisms don't function." It is impossible to tell that the circuits were destroyed by microwave because the evidence burns up in the explosion.²³ The microwave guns may have been on Soviet ships or they may have been fired from elsewhere.

Professor Antony Sutton has cited the same figures as Graham. When I interviewed him last summer he said, "Statistically that succession of failures would come about - knowing what we do about the reliability of these rockets - at one in 250 million. Now, if you want to believe that one in 250 million chances is acceptable, then go ahead. I believe fully, and I wrote it within a week of the Challenger going down, that this was clearly sabotage."

An interesting side note is that two Soviet-bloc citizens and a Soviet scientist were working at NASA in 1985, which is the year the string of failures started. The scientist was working in the Aeronautics division on projects involving engine sensor systems and instrumentation control. The Pentagon said their presence there was intended as a gesture of goodwill toward the Soviets.²⁴ Could they have had anything to do with the sabotage?

Sutton continues: "The second point is that the Soviets always monitor launches from Cape Canaveral from so-called 'fishing' vessels, which are actually electronic espionage vessels. They have these vessels offshore which regularly monitor [launch] communications. About two hours before Challenger left the launchpad, the Soviet vessels took off at flank speed. They left the launch area - that's the first time they've ever done this.

"So that's subsidiary evidence that the Soviets knew that the Challenger launch was going to be a failure. And thirdly, I understand from sources that the KGB had a big party in Moscow the night the Challenger went down."²⁵

You realize that the leadership of this nation suffers from fear and spinelessness. Fear enters the psyche on the six o'clock line as it trines with the two o'clock line, the line of Pisces initiations in God-mastery, which may be thwarted by fear, doubt, human questioning, and records of death. Fear enters the psyche on the six o'clock line as it and the two o'clock line also trine with the ten o'clock line, the line of Scorpio initiations in God-vision, which may be thwarted by human selfishness and self-love, including all sensual indulgences and perversions.

The United States is wallowing in the 2/6/10 astrological initiations of Pisces, Cancer, Scorpio. The people perish for want of vision because all of their energy is tied up in their pleasure cult. They cannot see because they will not see. By free will they squander their light and their life-force. Thus their inner sight, or "insight," is nonfunctioning in the third eye, for the energy of the Divine Mother is not raised upon the spinal altar to nourish the upper chakras.

So our leadership is afraid that if they expose the sabotage of our space program to the American people, who would raise a hue and cry, it would ruin their negotiations with the Soviets and they might have to take stern measures against them.

They might have to finally admit that we are in a state of undeclared war, sever diplomatic

²³Ibid.

²⁴Washington Inquirer, 26 July 1985.

²⁵"Professor Antony C. Sutton on the Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy," Summit University Forum, July 1, 1987. Videocassettes: 2 hrs., V87009. One-hr. cable TV show for home use: "We Have Built Ourselves an Enemy," HL88004. Two audiocassettes, 2-1/2 hrs., A87054.

relations with the Soviets, send their diplomats packing, put an end to Soviet spying and technology theft, and demand that their subs and “fishing” vessels operating off our coasts go home.

They might even have to declare the Soviets in violation of the United Nations Charter (which commits its members to the cause of peace) and kick the UN and all of its East bloc spies out of the country.

And our leaders might have to withdraw from the ABM Treaty and face up to the equation of realpolitik: that the Soviet Union is at war with the United States (whether or not we are fighting back) and that we are in a state of national emergency. And our president ought to declare it!

The fact of the matter is that the Soviets have been quietly breaking out of the ABM Treaty for years by deploying a dual-capable air-defense system that can shoot down ballistic missiles as well as defend against aircraft. One of the most blatant violations of the treaty is the construction of a large phased-array radar in Siberia at Krasnoyarsk, which completed the circle of battle management radar coverage of the USSR.

Battle management radars take the longest of any component of a nationwide ABM system to produce - as much as 10 years. The other components - including small, mobile radars such as the Flat Twin and Pawn Shop radars - can be produced quickly once the factories are built and the assembly lines are going.

While the Soviets’ dual-capable air-defense system and massive radar capacity are alarming, that’s not the whole story. On February 25, 1988, *The Wall Street Journal* said in an editorial, “We hear that Air Force Intelligence has officially concluded the Soviets have rolled production lines to break out of the ABM treaty and deploy a nationwide anti-missile system, which possibly could be in place by next year. That Maj. Gen. Schuyler Bissell, head of Air Force Intelligence, briefed the CIA on this conclusion late last week.” (emphasis added)

The Journal said this Air Force finding is based on two new pieces of evidence:

“First, the Soviets are ‘internetting’ their early-warning radars. . . . They have conducted ‘hand-off exercises’ in which the large phased-array radars like the controversial one at Krasnoyarsk pick up targets and alert the Flat Twin and Pawn Shop mobile radars that guide their [ABMs]. This is the key ‘battle management’ function of an anti-missile system.

“Second, the Soviets are mass producing the Flat Twin and Pawn Shop radars, though the ABM treaty limits them to two locations. Similarly, they are mass producing the SH-08, a relatively new supersonic [anti-ballistic] missile that intercepts warheads within the atmosphere, with 500 such missiles already produced and 3,000 ultimately projected. The ABM treaty limits each side to only 100 interceptors of all types, and the Soviets also have the SH-04 [ABM], which intercepts above the atmosphere, as well as other interceptors with both anti-aircraft and anti-missile capability.”²⁶

A seasoned defense expert with access to highly classified information confirmed to us the accuracy of this report and said that further classified information on the subject that was not leaked is more serious still. But even with what we do know, it is now quite obvious that the Soviets are in the final stages of covertly deploying a nationwide ABM system. It is only a matter of time before they get enough mobile radars and anti-ballistic missiles off the assembly line to give them the defensive capability to launch a first strike against the United States without being annihilated in a counterstrike.

It may be difficult to understand how a defense system could be a threat. Defenses are not inherently threatening but they became so in the context of our nuclear strategy. Our strategy is guided by the doctrine of Mutual Assured Destruction (MAD), which says that war is deterred when both sides believe they will be destroyed if either attacks.

²⁶ “Breakout,” *Wall Street Journal*, 25 Feb. 1988, p. 20.

According to MAD, defenses which stop nuclear warheads are “destabilizing” - that is, likely to cause nuclear war - since the side that has them can attack without fear of being annihilated in retaliation. This argument has been used against the deployment of strategic defense in the United States for 20 years.

But the Soviets never agreed to abide by the principles of MAD. Rather than live in mutual terror with us, they decided to covertly build themselves a defense system - and talk us out of building our own. When the Soviet system is complete, it will mean they are more likely to launch a nuclear attack against us since they will be able to stop most of our retaliatory missiles. It will also mean they can force political concessions from us and the rest of the world by threatening to use their advantage.

The Soviet ABM system will not be able to stop 100 percent of our missiles. But it will doubtless protect most Soviet military and industrial targets and key civilian areas, which is what they really care about. In combination with their countrywide civil defense already in place, it will give them a decisive advantage. It could make the difference in their decision to launch a nuclear first strike.

The president must issue a mandate to install an ABM defense for the United States. He must realize that MAD was a faulty theory to begin with and that it is no longer applicable to the realities of today. Our scientists and engineers know how to defend the United States, but President Reagan continues to adhere to the outdated, outgrown and outrageous ABM Treaty that has never stopped the Soviets from doing anything they wanted to do!

Nevertheless, it’s a good bet Reagan will continue with business as usual. We’ve seen over the years, in this and past administrations, that no matter what would be the obvious step to take to stop the Soviet advance, if it interferes with the goals of the international bankers, the establishment and the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy, you can be certain that step won’t be taken.

In fact, the Soviets owe the success of their space program not only to the ironclad commitment of their top leadership to dominate space but also to the transfer of Western technology and money. Yes, they owe it to the “capitalists” and the international bankers. They would never have had the power or the resources to make it on their own. Therefore I desire to deliver to you my lecture on the subject of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy and America’s abdication of her role as a Christed nation in history.²⁷

The Soviets have been able to buy or steal high technology from the United States. Their space program, says Professor Sutton, “to a great extent started off with German technology” that they acquired when they captured German scientists at the end of World War II. They have gotten a number of important technologies from the United States since then, such as the docking mechanism for the Soyuz space vehicle, semiconductor technology that is critical to electronic guidance systems, and carbon-carbon technology which can be used to make missiles more accurate. Some of this was acquired legally, some of it illegally.

But, says Sutton, if we had not built their technological base - including steel, chemical, and truck factories - patiently over several decades, “they would have no space capacity at all.”²⁸ And I must add, Saint Germain would have his 50 years and more to bring in a golden age of Aquarius.

Did any of the common people give the industrialists and bankers permission to sell our technologies? Did any of us say it was OK? No, not us; the power elite gave them the green light. And these gods respect no bounds either of nation-states or of morality and they have no relationship of trust with the people of America or of any nation upon whose backs they have built their corporate empires! Yes, the embodied fallen angels of the United States and Western Europe played a major role in building the Soviet military-industrial complex that forms the backbone of the Soviet space program today!

²⁷The Messenger delivered her lecture “The Abdication of America’s Destiny” on Jan. 4, 1988.

²⁸Telephone interview with Prof. Antony C. Sutton, Feb. 18, 1988.

Our government is willing to underwrite loans to the Soviet bloc but it is not willing to do the same for our national security. Congress just trimmed \$1.8 billion off the administration's budget request for strategic defense. This seriously hampers a number of strategic defense programs. Furthermore, Secretary of Defense Frank Carlucci is asking the Pentagon to cut about \$33 billion from the next defense budget. As a result, two aircraft carriers, additional MX missiles, and the new Midgetman missile might be cut.

As long as the U.S. government is controlled by the betrayers of the living Word in the people, they will continue to support the Soviet Union with our money, our grain, our technology and our light. How long are we going to stand for it?

Well, we're not going to stand for it today because we're going to leap to our feet and give our calls, and call and call and call to Almighty God and his Christ and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood for the defeat of that International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy of the alien gods who have for too long enslaved humanity.

Therefore remember, when their house of cards comes tumbling down, you need to be in your right place - the "Place Prepared" for you. The only reason I can see for the judgment not having fallen already is that the Lightbearers are not prepared and God's hand of mercy is raised in your defense. Therefore, I am asking for your help to build the Inner Retreat and for your vision to carry out a twofold measure and path: to secure your place in "the wilderness"²⁹ where you desire to be and to make the calls in the name JESUS CHRIST to see to it that this judgment descends only according to God's will.

As I look into the face of God and the hierarchies of heaven, I know that God has said, "No longer will I allow it." The days are short and we must use them wisely. For the opportunity to turn around the race for space in favor of America and world peace and freedom is fast slipping through our fingers. It takes time to install the defense we need. And time, like the sands in the hourglass, is running out. And the end of the LORD's "striving with flesh" may soon come to pass.

Following is an eight-point agenda of what we must do in space and on the ground right now to give Saint Germain his 50 years of peace.

1) First and foremost, we must protect our military forces against the Soviet threat of a first strike against the United States. As I have established in my book and lectures on Saint Germain On Prophecy and the Defense of Freedom and on Summit University Forums, the centerpiece of Soviet military strategy is to be able to launch a first strike against our military targets³⁰ - and this is the main reason they want to dominate space. Therefore, we must protect these targets immediately since it will take at least five years to catch up to the Soviets in space.

The best way to do that right now is with low-tech ground-based defenses - the first of a three-layered defense system. We can deploy this layer to defend our ICBMs, submarine and bomber bases, launching pads and command, control and communications facilities within 24 months.

These defense systems, such as swarmjets and high-speed GAU-8 Gatling-type machine guns, would use off-the-shelf technology. The swarmjet fires a cloud of one-inch rockets to destroy a warhead three-fifths of a mile from its target. It is 90 percent effective against the first three warheads coming into range. The GAU-8 Gatling-type machine gun has already been tested successfully against a simulated Soviet warhead.

2) We must deploy a second layer of ground-based defenses for larger areas, including our military bases and cities - and we can do it within three to five years.

²⁹Rev. 12:6, 14.

³⁰See Saint Germain On Prophecy, Summit University Press; Gen. Jan Sejna and Dr. Joseph Douglass, Jr.: Inside Soviet Military Strategy," Summit University Forum, Nov. 28, 1987. Videocassette: 4 hrs. 42 min., 3 videos, GP88001. Three audiocassettes, 4 hrs. 41 min., B88016-18.

These would be sophisticated ABM systems that would use nearly available technology like the Exoatmospheric Reentry Vehicle Interceptor Subsystem (ERIS) and the High Endoatmospheric Defense Interceptor (HEDI). ERIS could use the site at Grand Forks, North Dakota, where we built the Safeguard ABM system, which was dismantled in 1976, and would consist of 10,000 interceptor missiles. These non-nuclear interceptors would be fired into space to destroy a warhead outside the atmosphere. Since ERIS has such a long reach, it could defend much of North America from a single site.

We need 3,000 HEDI interceptors which can be deployed on trucks together with radar and power generators. These would be positioned around key targets. HEDI interceptors are non-nuclear missiles which fly at more than six times the speed of sound to destroy warheads after they enter the atmosphere. Your city could have its own HEDI system defending it. Since HEDI interceptors can be launched directly from their trucks and the Soviets couldn't target them, they would make the Soviets think twice about launching a first strike.

3) In order to neutralize the effect of a Soviet Star Wars system, we can and should deploy a non-nuclear, space-based kinetic kill vehicle (KKV) system consisting of 2,000 satellites. The system could be deployed in five to seven years and would be 50 to 70 percent effective against a full-scale attack of intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs). It could stop an accidental launch fired either by us, the Soviets, any of the other members of the nuclear club, a Qaddafi-like madman or a terrorist.

It is irresponsible in the extreme not to be protected against an accident. The military forces of all nations frequently make mistakes. By the laws of probability, an accidental nuclear attack - a military Chernobyl - is likely to happen sooner or later. While the superpowers have developed elaborate safeguards to prevent an accidental or unauthorized use of nuclear weapons, nuclear weapons accidents actually happen frequently.

Between 1958 and 1966, for instance, the U.S. Air Force had 13 accidents involving nuclear weapons. And from 1965 through 1977, the Navy had 381 - about two accidents per month. The details of many of these accidents are unknown today because most of the information is classified.

I would like to underscore that the KKV system is non-nuclear and has a primarily defensive capability. It cannot attack targets on the earth from space, as the Soviets often charge. Each satellite in the system carries anti-missile rockets and a gun which fires a cloud of pellets into the path of an ICBM or a warhead and destroys them by the force of the impact. The only place KKV satellites could attack is in space. They could not penetrate the atmosphere to harm anyone on the ground or attack a missile before it entered space. The KKV system could attack satellites but this capability can hardly be called destabilizing since the Soviets already have a system which can destroy satellites.

As I've already noted, we don't have the proper lift capacity to deploy these satellites quickly. But we can begin deploying them a few at a time with our best available lift vehicles - the space shuttle and the MX booster. Then we must begin immediate development of the ideal systems we need to deploy and maintain the space-based defense system: a fleet of heavy-lift launch vehicles, a large space station, and several spaceplanes and space cruisers to service the satellites and defend them against Soviet spaceplanes and anti-satellite (ASAT) weapons.

4) By 1994, we can and must deploy the three-layered low-tech strategic defense system. According to a study by the George C. Marshall Institute, the ground-and space-based layers working together would be 93 percent effective against a Soviet attack of 10,000 warheads and 100,000 decoys and could be deployed at a cost of \$121 billion.

5) In order for a strategic defense system to be legal under existing agreements with the Soviet Union, the United States must immediately:

a. announce its intention to withdraw from the 1972 ABM Treaty within the prescribed six-month time limit due to repeated Soviet violations of its spirit and letter, and

b. repudiate the understanding between United States Secretary of State George Shultz and Soviet Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze, announced on September 18, 1987, that the United States would abide by the ABM Treaty for an undisclosed period of time, probably seven years.

6) In order to deter a Soviet attack we must install civil defense for every American. The Soviets are more likely to attack us because they have civil defense for their population and we have none. An American civil defense system will decrease their confidence in their ability to successfully carry out a first-strike attack. The cost of civil defense for America is approximately \$75 billion - about one quarter of our annual defense budget.

7) We must not only establish a presence in space to stop Soviet weapons but we must also develop the means to defend our satellites against Soviet anti-satellite (ASAT) weapons. We must develop our own ASAT weapons to deter the Soviets from using theirs. We already have the know-how, we just need to build them.

8) Finally and most importantly, the president must declare a doctrine for the domination of space, develop a strategy to attain it, and authorize and fund a National Space Force, separate from the other branches of the military, whose sole purpose is to occupy and defend space.

We must act now to fulfill this agenda and take advantage of the window of opportunity that yet exists. Time is running out to win the race for space.

Let us prepare for Archangel Michael's dictation. I am asking you to sing "Glory and Praise" to the music of "The Soldiers' Chorus" from Faust, the keynote of his retreat, and to stand and welcome him.

["Glory and Praise," song 45 from The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs, sung]

Based on a lecture by Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered on January 3, 1988, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana, updated for print as this week's Pearl.

Chapter 8

Beloved Archangel Michael - February 21, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 8 - Beloved Archangel Michael - February 21, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

VIII

A Cosmic Urgency

May Your Love and Light Rise to the Occasion

Hail, Legions of the Central Sun! Hail, Lightbearers of the Earth!

I AM in your midst in this hour by the grace of God before whom I kneel and of whom I AM the incarnation of that Word. I AM the I AM THAT I AM and my Presence does fill all the house with my faith and love and goodwill. Therefore, beloved, be seated as I speak to you in this hour.

As there is a national urgency, so there is a cosmic urgency. May your love and light rise to the occasion. I say it again, may your love and light rise to the occasion!

Beloved hearts, you know the words but the actions are wanting. You do not even perceive that you are overcome by lunar energies. You do not even perceive that your absence of a manifest leadership is a point of indecisiveness, betwixt and between, not knowing which way or the other to move or step or speak or do. And thus the fright, as though you were affected like scared rabbits, does render you at times, and I say at times, almost as useless to Hierarchy as the president of the United States has become.

Blessed hearts, this individual ought not to be the example that you follow. But sometimes we see that that is precisely what takes place. As the leader of the nation is indecisive, filled with compromise and lukewarm, so even our chelas go the same way. Though the Messenger has gone stumping to plead with Keepers of the Flame to attend the Saturday night services, yet the reports come in that the attendance yet dwindles.

Blessed hearts, I must repeat to you the warning that has been given: the year opens with ten times the darkness of the latter. And how do we find you? We find you overcome by that darkness instead of piercing the veil, and not in the realization that when the birds of the dawn appear and the sun does crest the land that is the hour to be in invocation before your God.

It does not matter what is the hardship, I can assure you. If Keepers of the Flame do not declare a state of personal emergency in their own lives, the hardship that comes later will be far beyond the price we ask you to pay in this hour.

Therefore, beloved, focus on space. Focus on the dominance in space and continue to give those

calls that are needed, profoundly needed, to unravel the snarl of darkness and confusion and entanglements that prevent that shuttle from rising - those rockets to go up, those space stations to be launched. I tell you, if the spines were straight and the light were raised up and people did not mock the Lord God, you would see that the very fire of a people would raise that dominance in space to a perfection that would be admired even by the hierarchies of Light.

What is so sad, beloved, is that it is Saint Germain who has carefully given this technology to this nation only to see it piece by piece, point by point transferred to the enemy.

How, then, do you feel? How, then, do you feel when you are an Ascended Master who has to be told by the Lords of Karma, "No more scientific dispensations until the protection is raised up." Well, at least you know you have already given to a nation the means for its defense and protection and for deterrence. At least you know if the will be there, the technology is already secured.

But, beloved hearts, it is a burden to a heart that you must also share and understand, truly the heart of Saint Germain. And how can there be any greater burden, then, to the Mother's heart, our beloved Mother Mary, than to realize that those who do know of Saint Germain and of every word that he does speak and who do believe all of the teachings cannot yet bring themselves to the point of action and the point of realization of how urgent the hour is and are yet prepared to squander away moments and hours in diversions and absence of focus at the altar?

Blessed ones, change must come about first in the body of Keepers of the Flame worldwide if there is to be change in the nations. As 1988 is upon us, therefore, all that can be considered by you is to gain the new God-mastery to meet the higher levels of planetary darkness and not be defeated by them. For, you see, above all people you will be accountable for that defeat. For you have been carefully nourished and sustained with an abundant teaching now since 1958 as well as in prior Ascended Master dictations and dispensations.

Thus, beloved ones, if it is you who are defeated, you will bear the fullness of accountability because you have the knowledge for the Victory. Whereas those who are ignorant do have the karma of their ignorance, their neglect and their denial, they have not received the great sacred mystery and the transfer of Light of the Word heart to heart since they were babes.

Thus, beloved, with a sword in hand and a scepter, with an armour and a shield, with the power of the call that is astounding even to yourselves, you can have this Victory! But it is not won in silence. It is not won in refraining from the altar.

Blessed ones, the days will come to pass when no Ascended Master or Archangel will be allowed to remind you again, for these reminders have caused some to say the dictations are repetitious. Well, we speak into the very heart and teeth of the repetitious procrastination and disobedience and stubbornness that still remains in the children of Israel and our own blessed and dear chelas.

Dear hearts, the battle can be won instantaneously and in this hour but your position must be one of noncompromise!

Understand, beloved, that it is very difficult for a Messenger to receive and deliver a dictation after doing hours of decree work on the platform. And therefore, when the vessel is ready and you are not ready and we cannot dictate [and she must first lead you in decrees to establish the platform for our release], wherefore shall the Light⁰ descend and into what vessel shall we pour it? If there be none vessels left, then where shall earth appear? One ought to give due concern and pause in consideration of such subjects and not to be perpetually drawn away in this or that new endeavor or involvement or ambition.

It is true, beloved, that the economy and the weight of karma, as written in the astrology, upon that economy ought to give all pause to shudder. And you should be profoundly concerned as to what measures you will take in your own households to deal with that which is prophesied by the

⁰the God consciousness of the archangelic realm

configurations of planets in the month of February which does draw nigh.

We have not given these prophecies for your interest, fascination or amusement. We have given them to you for your action, and our representatives have spoken to you for at least five years concerning the coming burdens in the economy. Will you let your house, then, fall all around you by not realizing that the message is given to Lightbearers for the saving of Lightbearers?

Given, then, the state of consciousness of the world, only those who know the Light and keep the Flame can make the difference. Given, then, the astrology that is the state of consciousness of the world portrayed in the heavens, given the ancient prophecies laid before you of Nostradamus, can you not wonder that there is a certain and grave possibility of that very nuclear war and the "Great War" prophesied by Mother Mary, the blessed Archeia of the Fifth Ray?

Therefore, let it be understood, beloved, if these things appear as a certainty - given the waywardness of mankind's consciousness - and if you are yet told that there is an opening for the turning aside of it and if you reckon with the few numbers, the very few percentages of people on the planet who keep the Flame, will you not realize that each and every hour of your life you are making a decision to be or not to be the Intercessor?

I tell you, beloved, the day will surely come when the sands in the hourglass will run out and we will have to announce to you that there is no turning around of these predictions.

I believe that even some Keepers of the Flame have thought to themselves, "Things will simply turn out well in the end and we will one day hear the dictation that all these things have come to naught." Beloved ones, this is the same delusion from which the nation suffers!

It is important to be realists and it is important to go back now and to study what we have released in 1987 in your Pearls of Wisdom and in 1986. It is important, then, to make decisions that are not foolhardy. It is important not to place your funds in investments in those situations which will simply not pan out when the economy itself is not flowering and is not healthy.

Let all of you come to the realization of what we have said long ago at Camelot: those who watch the movements of the Messenger must understand that these are the signs to be seen and these are the footsteps to be followed. Not in specific explanations, not in revelations of prophecies we have already given to her that are not to be revealed, but in her actions you will note what is the way of the LORD.

Therefore, look at the profile of Moses and of Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha, of Padma Sambhava. Look at the saints and note their profiles, for in [observing] their actions all who lived in their times might have been surely saved from the fate of their own karma.

In the Victory of the God Flame I commend you to the keeping of that faith upon earth. Truly, then, we desire to see, if not a civilization, then a world consciousness of God endure. Let there not be a losing, then, of all that this planet has been endowed with for thousands of years. Let it be preserved in your hearts. The only way it can be preserved is by action.

Beloved ones of the Light, your assembly on the mountain of God is tremendously needed in this hour and I ask you to prolong your stay to intensify your calls and to make up for the lost hours, to continue this vigil and not to leave this ranch until you have fulfilled a certain calling for a certain invocation of light and dynamic decrees that can turn back those things that are projected upon the year.

Blessed ones, we can reveal and crack wide open the sabotage of the fallen ones through the Soviets, through those inside America. We can crack wide open the UFO conspiracy and those aliens in the midst of the people. It is known in many quarters, beloved, but the people are not being told.

By your fervor to Cyclopea, by your keeping the Watch of Jesus, by your understanding of the urgent need for you to become components of the Diamond Heart for the very preservation of the

office and person of the Messenger, by all of this, beloved, and by that entering in you will see how hearts can expand, how hearts can be purged and how a land can be renewed.

Let us come to the realization that if all will hear me throughout this field and [if] all Lightbearers yet coming into this activity [will hear me], that there can be such a marshaling of forces by the power of the spoken Word as either truly to turn around completely this condition or to buy time whereby it can be turned around.

Blessed ones, we are gratified beyond words that Summit University will again become a pillar in this Community, of light and fire, of the dynamic decree and of entering into the heart by illumination's flame, of students who are here truly to assimilate the living Word and to become Christed ones.

Weary not in well doing,¹ beloved, for the Holy Spirit in you is a mighty attainment. Bring that attainment, then, all the way home to the altar of God. If you are weary, pass by the altar for ten minutes and cry unto the LORD and make your fiats for those ten minutes. For those ten minutes count for us, and by your command and your leave we may work tirelessly and with blue lightning through the night.

Blessed ones, you do not need to turn back because you are not able to give a full session of Astreas. Come for twelve minutes, come for three, come for fifteen and stand in King Arthur's Court and know that your voice counts in heaven and on earth. Blessed ones, fewer have turned the tide in the past but the many are waiting to devour this nation. Let them be taken by our bands! We but need the call and the energy!

I, Archangel Michael, stand before you. I stand before you not to judge you but to implore you and to plead with you. We would desire to save the earth for your career, for your future as a son of God, for your leadership in this nation, for your children and their future! We desire you to be all that you are and we desire to see you in those positions of government and the economy where you can speak the truth and the truth itself shall defeat the lie.

Beloved hearts, our desire does not leave off. We are here and we are determined as the blue lightning angels. Blessed hearts, let us have your divine approbation. Let us have your call! Let us have your hearts! We need that witness on earth. For we must stand before the Cosmic Council and we stand before the Lord God. Do not send us there empty-handed, Keepers of the Flame, I implore you!

And I AM Michael Archangel, Captain of the LORD's Hosts² of the First Ray!

Legions of Light, now march! March throughout this continent and find and cut free those Keepers of the Flame!

So we go forth, beloved, and so we seal you once again in the Diamond Heart of Mary, Morya and that Diamond Heart of faith that is our own. In Victory we stand!

This dictation was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, January 3, 1988, during the 5-day New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch.

¹I Cor. 15:58; Gal. 6:9; II Thess. 3:13.

²Josh. 5:13-15.

Chapter 9

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 28, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 9 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February 28, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

IX

The Abdication of America's Destiny

Part 1

Inasmuch As Ye Have Done It unto One of the Least of These My Brethren, Ye Have Done It unto Me

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Matthew 25:31-46

On November 29, 1987, Saint Germain said in Washington, D.C.:

Keepers of the Flame, by your leave I AM sent from the Great Central Sun to stand in the midst of this city as a pillar of violet flame, my aura, then, sealing a destiny - a destiny far spent.

For America has abdicated her role as the nation of Christhood, the eternal Law of God, as the nation wherein The LORD Our Righteousness should raise up a standard, an ensign of the people and a two-edged sword.

Thus, beloved, through your hearts and yours alone, the Lightbearers in all the earth - those who know me and may not know my name but have espoused the Cause of Freedom and of Peace - through them I shall continue to work.¹

My message to you from the heart of Saint Germain is entitled "The Abdication of America's Destiny."

It is America's destiny to be the Comforter Nation, to fulfill the mandate given through the prophet Isaiah: "Comfort ye, comfort ye - comfort ye my people, saith your God."²

Our forefathers founded this nation on the principle of the Comforter. The comfort of the unalienable rights to "Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness"³ is the opportunity to walk the path of individual Christhood and to enjoy the fruits of one's sacred labor in the abundant life.

America is the place set apart from all nations where God's people were called to raise up an ensign - a sign. That sign is the sign of the I AM Presence, individual Christhood and the banner of Maitreya. It foretells the coming of the standard-bearer. America, individual by individual and heart by heart, is sent by God to be the standard-bearer of the path of individual Christhood, bringing that path to the nations of the world, to all who would receive us, even as one of the least of these the brethren of the Lord.

America is the nation sponsored by the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood who have come because Saint Germain has raised up his standard of freedom on these shores. Here, then, in an experiment of freedom we gather. We gather together through the Master/disciple relationship under Jesus Christ and the apostles, Moses and the prophets, Gautama Buddha and the bodhisattvas - all of whom trace their lineage to the Ancient of Days, our Lord Sanat Kumara.

America is destined to bring forth the culture of the Divine Mother that was once on Lemuria and Atlantis and in previous golden-age civilizations. The founding pyramid of her civilization is the path of the soul's reunion with the Divine Mother.

The capstone of this pyramid is the highest spiritual teaching of East and West which Gautama Buddha and Jesus Christ taught to their disciples. But in order for the capstone to be placed on the pyramid, that lost teaching must be regained and embodied heart by heart through The LORD Our Righteousness, whom we address as our beloved Holy Christ Self. On this path of the putting on of the garment of the Lord, the sons of God in America must become the living Word if we are to see the sealing of the capstone of this civilization.

¹Saint Germain, November 29, 1987, "It Is the Last Time," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 81, p. 611.

²Isa. 40:1.

³Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776.

Through the teachings of the “Chart of Your Divine Self” which unfold the path of individual Christhood (the path of the bodhisattva), all discover the foundation and the consummation of America’s destiny. Saint Germain teaches that Americans are called upon to champion every man’s right to joint-heirship, with Jesus Christ, of the Presence of the Great I AM. Under the Master’s sponsorship Americans have a destiny, a dharma, if you will, to bear the flame of liberty, the four sacred freedoms and the example of representative government and free enterprise to the nations of the world.

They are sent to teach, working side by side with the people, that those who have the right to govern as “God’s overmen” are those who have disciplined themselves before Christ in a sacred labor by which they serve the people and, in the process, balance the threefold flame and transmute personal and planetary karma, thereby earning (by grace) the right to wear the Lord’s mantle (his authority to rule).

The true representatives of the people in every race and nation are the anointed of God, i.e., “the Christed ones,”⁴ who have raised up the light of the Ancient of Days within their temples. These anointed have come to America’s shores to fulfill a soul destiny, and they or their descendants must one day return in spirit or in person to their point of origin to deliver the light of the Goddess of Liberty to their people and their nations.

Without the freedoms we enjoy in America today, protected by law, secured by Divine Right, there is, there can be, no individual path of soul-testing or initiation unto the soul’s union with God. Without the freedom to create with God, the entering in to the Word and Work (the Alpha and Omega) of the Lord, there is no living Spirit of America - and by definition, there are no “Americans.”

The early Americans compared the colonies to the tribes of Israel - their trials, their tribulations and their God-ordained destiny - and referred to America as the “New Israel.” Preachers in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries developed this theme. They gave their sermons titles like “The Republic of the Israelites: An Example to the American States” and “Traits of Resemblance in the People of the United States of America to Ancient Israel.”

Thomas Jefferson said in his second inaugural address delivered in 1805, “I shall need . . . the favor of that Being in whose hands we are, who led our fathers, as Israel of old, from their native land and planted them in a country flowing with all the necessaries and comforts of life.”⁵

Archaeologist Raymond Capt writes, “Our Pilgrim Fathers called themselves the ‘Seed of Abraham,’ ‘God’s Servants,’ ‘Children of Jacob,’ ‘His Chosen’; they followed after the council of Moses, the lawgiver of Israel and in all their undertakings asked for guidance and the blessings of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.”⁶

God’s covenant with Abraham founded the nation of Israel. The LORD commanded our father, the patriarch: “Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will show thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.”⁷

Our forefathers believed that through the founding of the United States of America all families of the earth would be blessed. They believed that the American Revolution was fought not just for themselves or for the 13 colonies, but for the whole world. They saw their experiment as a gift to all mankind.

⁴The word Christ is derived from the Greek Christos, meaning “anointed,” from chriain, “to anoint.”

⁵U.S. Congress, Inaugural Addresses of the Presidents of the United States from George Washington 1789 to Richard Milhous Nixon 1973, 93d Cong., 1st sess., 1974, H. Doc. 93-208, p. 21.

⁶E. Raymond Capt, *Our Great Seal: The Symbols of Our Heritage and Our Destiny* (Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Artisan Sales, 1979), p. 65.

⁷Gen. 12:1-3.

Historian Bernard Bailyn says that “what was essentially involved in the American Revolution was . . . the realization, the comprehension and fulfillment of the inheritance of liberty and of what was taken to be America’s destiny in the context of world history.” The Founding Fathers believed, says Bailyn, “that the colonization of British America had been an event designed by the hand of God to satisfy his ultimate aims.”⁸

John Adams wrote, “I always consider the settlement of America with reverence and wonder, as the opening of a grand scene and design in Providence for the illumination of the ignorant, and the emancipation of the slavish part of mankind all over the earth.”⁹

By 1776, writes Bailyn, “Americans had come to think of themselves as in a special category, uniquely placed by history to capitalize on, to complete and fulfill, the promise of man’s existence.”¹⁰ “The liberties of mankind and the glory of human nature is in their keeping,” John Adams wrote in the year of the Stamp Act. “America was designed by Providence for the theater on which man was to make his true figure, on which science, virtue, liberty, happiness, and glory were to exist in peace.”¹¹

James Madison wrote in *The Federalist Papers*, “Happily for America, happily we trust for the whole human race, [the leaders of the Revolution] pursued a new and more noble course. They accomplished a revolution which has no parallel in the annals of human society. They reared the fabrics of governments which have no model on the face of the globe.”¹²

New England clergyman Lyman Beecher said in a speech given in 1832 that America was “destined to lead the way of moral and political emancipation of the world. . . . It is time she understood her high calling, and were harnessed for the work,”¹³ the work that is the Lord’s work.

The moving force behind the Revolution and the formation of the United States was Freemasonry. As many as 53 of the 56 signers of the Declaration of Independence were Masons and all but five of the 55 members of the Constitutional Convention were Masons.¹⁴ They were concerned not only about the physical establishment of the new nation but also about the fulfillment of its inner calling.

The purpose of Masonry, writes W. L. Wilmshurst in *The Meaning of Masonry*, is “the expediting of the spiritual evolution of those who aspire to perfect their own nature and transform it into a more god-like quality.” The Mason’s goal is to become “a just man made perfect, with larger consciousness and faculties, an efficient instrument for use by the Great Architect in His plan of rebuilding the Temple of fallen humanity, and capable of initiating and advancing other men to a participation in the same great work.”¹⁵

The word Israel means in Hebrew “he will rule as God” or “prevailing with God.”¹⁶ This was the goal of our Founding Fathers for America, the “New Israel,” to embody that LORD Our Righteousness, to be the instrument of that one who rules as God - whose coming was prophesied by Jeremiah.

The Ascended Masters have taught us about America’s destiny and mission in the world. Saint

⁸Bernard Bailyn, *The Ideological Origins of the American Revolution* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, Belknap Press, 1967), pp. 19, 32.

⁹John Adams, “A Dissertation on the Canon and Feudal Law,” quoted in *Capt, Our Great Seal*, p. 85.

¹⁰Bailyn, *Ideological Origins of the American Revolution*, p. 20.

¹¹Diary and Autobiography of John Adams, quoted in Bailyn, *Ideological Origins of the American Revolution*, p. 20.

¹²James Madison, *The Federalist Papers*, No. 14.

¹³*Capt, Our Great Seal*, p. 85.

¹⁴“The Mystical Origins of the United States of America,” in *Saint Germain On Alchemy: For the Adept in the Aquarian Age* (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1985), p. 131.

¹⁵*Ibid.*, pp. 124-25.

¹⁶James Strong, “Dictionary of the Hebrew Bible,” in *The Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible* (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1894), p. 53; Alexander Cruden, *Cruden’s Unabridged Concordance* (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Baker Book House, n.d.), p. 581.

Germain said on April 13, 1968, “America is, in effect, today the key to the destiny of the world. The Ascended Masters do not actually work for only one nation; they work for the entire human family. . . . My great love for America is because I have felt through the ages since the formation of this land that America had the potential to become a way-shower to the world, a cup of light that would enable the emergent democracies in the world to be able to uphold the teachings and principles of good example which mankind would show forth here in this world.”¹⁷

Again, in June 1977 Saint Germain said, “People of light, accept your mission of the ages! Accept your role as the ones who are the protectors of freedom on earth. This indeed is America’s destiny - to teach a way of life that is a form of government whereby each threefold flame and every living soul may commune with God and out of that communion evolve one vote and cast that vote for freedom.”¹⁸

America is meant to teach other nations. On New Year’s Eve 1985 Gautama Buddha explained, “The people of this nation have an endowment and a protection from the Master [Saint Germain] . . . America must come to her original purpose and fulfill it. She has ever been established and sponsored by Saint Germain as the guru nation.”

The Lord of the World said the people of America should be “going forth to transfer [Saint Germain’s] science, his economy, his religion, his way of life, which represents that of the entire Great White Brotherhood, to every nation. . . . Thus, though the chelas of Saint Germain and of America throughout the world may have in some areas perfected and gone beyond the disciplines of the people in this nation, yet the mantle has not yet been taken from [Americans] to restore the earth to the place of peace and freedom.”¹⁹

Let us sing, then, to Old Glory, the sign of the standard and the standard-bearer and the symbol of our raising up of the Christ and the I AM Presence within every citizen of the world who will claim that banner for the “I AM” Race and for himself as a member of it!

Let us sing to the Star-Spangled Banner that reminds us that we the people enjoy the blessings of the flame of liberty solely because we are endowed by our Creator with a divine spark. Let us sing the anthem of our America that is more than a nation, that is a spirit of oneness shared by people of every land who know their God is with them in the Presence of the I AM THAT I AM, who also went before the children of Israel “a pillar of fire by night.”

Yes, the letters of America spell out the words “I AM” Race as though encoded for our discovery when we should come to see our God face to face not only in the I AM Presence but also in the noble mien of Saint Germain. Yes, we the people of this “common wheel” of Light, hovering with wings of cherubim just above our heads, share an uncommon Light and Destiny as we are gathered on these shores out of every race and nation to prove our reason for being. [“The Star-Spangled Banner” is sung followed by the pledge:]

America, we love you!

America, we love you!

America, we love you!

And our Love is great enough

to hold you eternally victorious in the Light!

(Thank you. Please be seated.)

¹⁷Saint Germain, April 13, 1968, “The Grand Adventure,” 1977 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 20, no. 32, pp. 152, 151.

¹⁸Saint Germain, June 11, 1977, “Message to America and the People of Earth,” 1977 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 20, no. 31, p. 146.

¹⁹Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1986, “The Teaching Is for the Many,” 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 21, pp. 191, 190.

How and where and when, then, did America abdicate her destiny?

The turning point in America's history was the assassination of Abraham Lincoln at 10:13 p.m., April 14, 1865.

The archetype of America's emergent Christhood through a path of individualism, Abraham Lincoln, was born in humble surroundings in a log cabin in the backwoods of Kentucky. As president he fought to preserve the Union. His secondary goal was to free the Negro slaves, although he said he would not free them at the expense of the Union. He was opposed by business and financial interests in both the North and South.

With his assassination the balance of power shifted from "we the people" to a power elite that has controlled the higher levels of government, the economy and our cultural life ever since. As a result, the Union for which Lincoln gave his life has been steadily subverted in an ongoing revolution that has nearly destroyed the delicate architecture of the American republic with its limited powers, checks and balances, and individual sovereignty. Concurrently, the people of America have become progressively disenfranchised.

The history of the Civil War (1861-65) is complex. Lincoln was opposed not only by the Confederacy but also by Northerners who wanted to trade with the South. Lincoln's blockade of Southern ports hurt Northern moneyed interests who had been making it rich off the war. A coalition of speculators, financiers and a group of congressmen known as the Radical Republicans determined to do anything they could to restore trade - and thus their profits. Lincoln's blockade was also slowly strangling the South. And so, in this matter the Northern bankers had a common interest with Southern Confederate leaders, businessmen and bankers.

Lincoln opposed the financial powers in other ways as well. At the beginning of the war, Lincoln tried to borrow money from national and international bankers to finance the Union Army. According to one source, they wanted to charge him 24 to 36 percent interest.²⁰ Rather than accept the bankers' terms, he decided to print paper money - greenbacks - which became legal tender. Had Lincoln borrowed money at those usurious rates, the bankers would have essentially owned the United States government at the close of the war.

Next, the bankers proposed a national banking system which would allow them to issue bank notes backed by U.S. government bonds. These notes would be just short of legal tender since the law said that they could be used in payment for all debts except duties on imports. The National Bank Act which incorporated their plan would allow expansion of the money supply through a fractional reserve system: banks could lend out more money than they had on deposit.²¹

After heavy lobbying by bankers led by Jay and Henry Cooke, the act was passed in 1863 and it resulted in a surge of inflation. Furthermore, as economist Murray Rothbard writes, it also "paved the way for the Federal Reserve System by instituting a quasi-central banking type of monetary system."²²

An undocumented source says that during his second term in office Lincoln planned to repeal the National Bank Act or restrict the powers it had granted bankers. Had Lincoln repealed this privilege, banks would have lost a huge money-making opportunity.

In their book *The Lincoln Conspiracy*, David Balsiger and Charles E. Sellier, Jr., demonstrate that bankers and politicians North and South plotted to eliminate Lincoln. The authors worked from the missing pages of John Wilkes Booth's diary and recently uncovered letters and documents to show that the plot against Lincoln included not only the frustrated racist, John Wilkes Booth, but also Edwin Stanton, Lincoln's secretary of war who coveted the presidency, and greedy bankers

²⁰Appleton Cyclopedia, 1861, p. 296.

²¹Herman E. Krooss, ed., *Documentary History of Banking and Currency in the United States* (Edgemont, Pa.: Chelsea House Publishers, 1969), 2:1392-93.

²²Murray N. Rothbard, *The Mystery of Banking* (n.p.: Richardson & Snyder, 1983), p. 224.

who wanted Lincoln out of their way.

Booth talked with financier Judah Benjamin, a Confederate cabinet minister who took him to meet the president of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis. Davis arranged funds for Booth to conduct trade for the Confederacy and Benjamin arranged for him to meet with important Northern speculators, including Philadelphia financier Jay Cooke.

Cooke invited Booth to a meeting at Astor House in New York. There he met gold and cotton speculators, bankers and industrialists. Among them were Cooke's brother Henry, political boss Thurlow Weed, cotton broker Samuel Noble and the Radical Republican senator Zachariah Chandler.

Balsiger and Sellier point out that for Booth this was a curious situation - "one of the top men in the Confederacy's cabinet had sent him to meet the very bankers who financed Lincoln's war." Booth was dedicated to the victory of the Confederacy and could not understand why important figures from opposing camps were cooperating.

At the meeting Jay Cooke declared, "I will continue to have dealings with the Confederacy. Not out of fear of betrayal, but because, in peace and in war, a businessman must do business, whatever the stakes." At the end of the meeting Cooke told Booth, "There are millions of dollars in profits to be made, and we're being denied our share. We'll be ruined if Lincoln's policies are continued."²³

The leaders of this alliance, both North and South, hired Booth to kidnap President Lincoln, write Balsiger and Sellier. After failing in six attempts, Booth became desperate and on the night of April 14, 1865, shot the president as he sat with Mrs. Lincoln in the balcony of Ford's Theater.²⁴

The country has never been the same.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least
of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

The Civil War had destroyed the power of the Southern landholding aristocracy and established the Northern industrial powers. "A new plutocracy emerged from the War and Reconstruction, masters of money who were no less self-conscious and no less powerful than the planter aristocracy of the Old South," wrote historians Samuel Eliot Morison and Henry Steele Commager. "The war, which had gone far to flatten out class distinctions in the South, tended to accentuate class differences in the North."²⁵ This set the stage for the emergence of the Northern banking establishment as a national ruling class.

The era of political chaos which followed Lincoln's assassination was to be instrumental in the rise of this power elite. Lincoln's successor, Andrew Johnson, fought to carry out his lenient reconstruction plan. Echoing Lincoln's sentiments he said, "If a State is to be nursed until it again gets strength, it must be nursed by its friends, not smothered by its enemies."²⁶

Lincoln had promised to recognize governments of Southern states that would emancipate their slaves and pledge loyalty to the Constitution and the Union if they were backed by at least 10 percent of the number of voters in the 1860 presidential election. Johnson's plan followed the same basic lines.

The Radical Republicans virulently opposed both plans. Over Johnson's repeated vetoes, they passed their own more extreme reconstruction legislation. With fiery rhetoric they called for the punishment of the South in the name of morality and justice. But their real aim was to see that

²³David Balsiger and Charles E. Sellier, Jr., *The Lincoln Conspiracy* (Los Angeles: Schick Sunn Classic Books, 1977), pp. 58-62.

²⁴*Ibid.*, pp. 108-9.

²⁵Samuel Eliot Morison and Henry Steele Commager, *The Growth of the American Republic* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1962), 2:17.

²⁶Kenneth W. Leish, ed., *The American Heritage Pictorial History of the Presidents of the United States* (New York: American Heritage Publishing Co., 1968), 1:432-33, 429.

their own power remained unchallenged.

During the war, the Radicals had passed economic measures benefiting Northern industrialists. They feared that once Southern Democrats reentered the Union and joined forces with the Western lawmakers, their programs and newfound political supremacy would be jeopardized. Some critics also accused the Radical Republicans of wanting to buy up the best Southern land for a nominal price.²⁷

Johnson turned out to be as much of an obstacle to the Radicals as Lincoln had been. He declared himself the enemy of their goals of monopoly, centralization of power in a national government, and the unlimited exploitation by corporations of the country's natural resources. "Wherever monopoly attains a foothold," he said, "it is sure to be a source of anger, discord, and trouble."²⁸ As Professor Howard K. Beale writes, "For the future of industrial America, Johnson's championship of public interest and the common man was far more dangerous than any Southern policy he might conceive."²⁹

During his term Johnson took a firm stand against the attempts of big business to use the federal government to exploit unsettled Western lands. He opposed grants of public lands to railroads and favored reserving them for pioneer farmers. Of interest is his veto of two bills which would have permitted corporations to purchase public lands in Montana and thus monopolize the mineral and coal resources of the state for their own private gain.³⁰

The Radical Republicans counterattacked. They set out to strip the presidency of its power and render Congress omnipotent, even if it meant bypassing the Constitution and its system of checks and balances. In March of 1867, Congress passed three bills that were unconstitutional, one of them taking from the president his role as commander in chief.

When Johnson openly defied another of these laws by removing from office his secretary of war, Edwin Stanton, who had been plotting with the Radicals against him, they voted articles of impeachment against him and he missed being convicted by only one vote. After Johnson's term was finished, a more compliant president was elected - Gen. Ulysses S. Grant - who allowed the Radicals to control the executive branch.

While Johnson had been able to slow down the industrialists and protect the powers of the presidency, he could not stop them and the lawmakers they controlled from ushering in a new economic order and an age of big business. Following the Civil War, the robber barons - men such as Jay Gould, John D. Rockefeller, Cornelius Vanderbilt and John Jacob Astor - and other financiers and industrialists seized control of the institutions of the country through their unscrupulously gained wealth.

By definition, a nation's leadership is an elite. It is when this elite becomes self-serving that the problems of the nation arise.

Prior to and during the Revolutionary War (1776-83), the elite had been composed largely of civic-minded individuals. Sociologist C. Wright Mills in his influential study of the American ruling class, *The Power Elite*, said that from the years spanning the Revolution through the beginning of the nineteenth century, America's elite were "political men of education and of administrative experience, and, as Lord Bryce noted, possess a certain 'largeness of view and dignity of character.'"

Mills says that during the next period of time, roughly from Jefferson to Lincoln (1801-65), "no set of men controlled centralized means of power; no small clique dominated economic, much less

²⁷Claude G. Bowers, *The Tragic Era: The Revolution after Lincoln* (Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1929), p. 20.

²⁸Howard K. Beale, *The Critical Year: A Study of Andrew Johnson and Reconstruction* (1930; reprint, New York: Frederick Ungar Publishing Co., 1958), p. 264.

²⁹*Ibid.*, p. 218.

³⁰*Ibid.*, pp. 265, 269-71.

political affairs. . . . For this was the period . . . when the elite was at most a loose coalition.”³¹

Nevertheless, a power elite had some control over the government even prior to the Civil War. In 1933 President Franklin Roosevelt, a bona fide member of the Establishment, wrote to Col. Edward House (a Kissinger-like figure), “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned the Government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson.”³² And that was since the 1830s.

The stage was set and after the assassination of Lincoln the power elite was able to use the government to increase their wealth and power. It was at that point, according to Mills, that “the supremacy of corporate economic power began, in a formal way, with the Congressional elections of 1866.”³³

It is hard to imagine just how unscrupulous this new elite was. Mills, summarizing the words of several of their most severe critics, writes:

The robber barons, as the tycoons of the post-Civil War era came to be called, descended upon the investing public much as a swarm of women might descend into a bargain basement on Saturday morning. They exploited national resources, waged economic wars among themselves, entered into combinations, made private capital out of the public domain, and used any and every method to achieve their ends. They made agreements with railroads for rebates; they purchased newspapers and bought editors; they killed off competing and independent businesses, and employed lawyers of skill and statesmen of repute to sustain their rights and secure their privileges.

There is something demonic about these lords of creation; it is not merely rhetoric to call them robber barons. Perhaps there is no straightforward economic way to accumulate \$100 million for private use; although, of course, along the way the unstraightforward ways can be delegated and the appropriator’s hands kept clean. If all the big money is not easy money, all the easy money that is safe is big. It is better, so the image runs, to take one dime from each of ten million people at the point of a corporation than \$100,000 from each of ten banks at the point of a gun. It is also safer.³⁴

The financial moguls of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries made a conscious effort to seize the power of the nation’s institutions as a means of enriching themselves. They recognized that they could not gain great wealth any other way. They also realized that they had to neutralize or circumvent the constitutional and legal barriers to their activities.

There emerged a set of unspoken rules by which they operated which were, oddly enough, written down in 1906 by power-elite financier Frederick Clemson Howe in his book entitled *Confessions of a Monopolist*. Howe wrote:

These are the rules of big business. They have superseded the teachings of our parents and are reducible to a simple maxim: Get a monopoly; let Society work for you: and remember that the best of all business is politics, for a legislative grant, franchise, subsidy or tax exemption is worth more than a Kimberley or Comstock lode [these were fabulously rich diamond and silver lodes, respectively] since it does not require any labor, either mental or physical, for its exploitation. . . .

Mr. Rockefeller may think he made his hundreds of millions by economy, by saving on his gas bills, but he didn’t. He managed to get the people of the globe to work for him.³⁵

Professor Antony C. Sutton comments on the modus operandi of the power elite in his book *Wall Street and FDR*:

³¹C. Wright Mills, *The Power Elite* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1956), pp. 270-71.

³²President Franklin Delano Roosevelt to Col. Edward Mandell House, November 21, 1933, quoted in Antony C. Sutton, *Wall Street and FDR* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House Publishers, 1975), p. 13.

³³Mills, *The Power Elite*, p. 271.

³⁴*Ibid.*, p. 95.

³⁵Antony C. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House Publishers, 1974), p. 16; Sutton, *Wall Street and FDR*, p. 73.

Old John D. Rockefeller and his 19th century fellow-capitalists were convinced of one absolute truth: that no great monetary wealth could be accumulated under the impartial rules of a competitive laissez-faire society, [that] the only sure road to the acquisition of massive wealth was monopoly: drive out your competitors, reduce competition, eliminate laissez-faire, and above all get state protection for your industry through compliant politicians and government regulation. This last avenue yields a legal monopoly, and a legal monopoly always leads to wealth. . . .

This robber baron schema is also, under different labels, the socialist plan. The difference between a corporate state monopoly and a socialist state monopoly is essentially only the identity of the group controlling the power structure. The essence of socialism is monopoly control by the state using hired planners and academic sponges. On the other hand, Rockefeller, Morgan, and their corporate friends aimed to acquire and control their monopoly and to maximize its profits through influence in the state political apparatus; this, while it still needs hired planners and academic sponges, is a discreet and far more subtle process than outright state ownership under socialism. . . .

Success for the Rockefeller gambit has depended particularly upon focusing public attention upon largely irrelevant and superficial historical creations, such as the myth of a struggle between capitalists and communists, and careful cultivation of political forces by big business. We call this phenomenon of corporate legal monopoly - market control acquired by using political influence - by the name of corporate socialism.³⁶

Howe, the monopolist, recognized that there was a profound difference between free market capitalism and the capitalism he and his fellow capitalists practiced. He wrote:

This is the story of something for nothing - of making the other fellow pay. This making the other fellow pay, of getting something for nothing, explains the lust for franchises, mining rights, tariff privileges, railway control, tax evasions. All these things mean monopoly, and all monopoly is bottomed on legislation. . . .

Monopoly and corruption are cause and effect. Together, they work in Congress, in our Commonwealths, in our municipalities. It is always so. It always has been so. Privilege gives birth to corruption, just as the poisonous sewer breeds disease. Equal chance, a fair field and no favors, the "square deal" are never corrupt. They do not appear in legislative halls nor in Council Chambers. For these things mean labor for labor, value for value, something for something. This is why the little business man, the retail and wholesale dealer, the jobber, and the manufacturer are not the business men whose business corrupts politics.³⁷

What we are seeing here is the compromise of a nation conceived in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty founded upon a dispensation of tremendous moment from the causal body of Saint Germain. We see those of ulterior motives denying her ensoulment by the original Founding Fathers, who had been chosen and picked by the Master, sponsored as his initiates and disciples.

We see that light of Aquarius in the Master/disciple relationship becoming America. We see the movement of people from the 13 colonies across a continent. We see coming to life the green shoot of a new hope for millennia of freedom by the power and presence of Saint Germain.

Yet in the shadows, not perceived, there are lurking those who have not that original light, have no heart tie to the Ascended Master of the seventh age and dispensation and are not sponsored by him, for they came not bearing the kindling light of freedom. They affirm, "We are the law, we bow to no other." Such as these have no direct access to the Light of the I AM THAT I AM, for they long ago extinguished the divine spark in their absolute rebellion against Almighty God and the Christ of His offspring.

³⁶Sutton, Wall Street and FDR, pp. 72-73.

³⁷Frederic C. Howe, Confessions of a Monopolist, quoted in Sutton, Wall Street and FDR, pp. 73-74.

They see the people of Light coming from all over the world impelled by the Spirit of Freedom. They see them bearing the flame of the I AM Presence to America's shores to fulfill a grand experiment in freedom. They see them becoming a part of the great tapestry of America, stitch by stitch, life by life, hard won.

They watch and wait and they move in to control, to subjugate, once again to elevate themselves. They assume the posture of a royal dynasty - not as "noblesse oblige" but as "mon droit," my right - an elitist corps. They think they are a privileged class because of their heavenly origins. But they descended not in grace as world saviours but as falling stars - fallen angels, so named "Watchers" by our father Enoch.³⁸

They have come to subjugate and enslave the Christ of all people. They know that it is the light of the people that produces and multiplies the wealth and the health of the economy. They have come to live off of that light and to make all Americans - all who are of the Race of the I AM THAT I AM - pawns in their monopoly games.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least
of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

And so they moved in to control the money system in order to siphon off that light. As Sutton notes in *Wall Street and FDR*, "In modern America the most significant illustration of society as a whole working for the few is the 1913 Federal Reserve Act. The Federal Reserve System is, in effect, a private banking monopoly, not answerable to Congress or the public, but with legal monopoly control over money supply without let or hindrance or even audit by the General Accounting Office. It was irresponsible manipulation of money supply by this Federal Reserve System that brought about the inflation of the 1920s, the 1929 Depression, and so the presumed requirement for a Roosevelt New Deal."³⁹

In his work *The War on Gold*, Sutton explains:

The groundwork for the Federal Reserve System was laid at an unpublicized meeting at the J. P. Morgan Country Club on Jekyll Island, Georgia, in November 1910. Senator Nelson Aldrich, bankers Frank Vanderlip (president of National City Bank and representing Rockefeller and Kuhn Loeb interests), Henry P. Davison (senior partner of J. P. Morgan), and Charles D. Norton (president of Morgan's First National Bank), met in secret to decide how to foist a central bank system on the United States. Others at the meeting were Paul Moritz Warburg, the German banker, and Benjamin Strong (a Morgan banker who later became first Governor of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York).

Out of the Jekyll Island cabal came the basic bill passed by Congress and signed into law by President Woodrow Wilson as the Federal Reserve Act of 1913. Under the earlier sub-Treasury system, bankers had no control over the money supply in the United States and, even less to their liking, none over currency issues.⁴⁰

Thus we have inherited from these masterminds meeting in secret behind closed doors the central banking system. Jekyll Island participant Frank Vanderlip in his autobiography, *From Farmboy to Financier*, had no compunctions about revealing the purpose of the Jekyll Island meeting. He wrote, "Our secret expedition to Jekyll Island was the occasion of the actual conception of what eventually became the Federal Reserve System. The essential points of the Aldrich Plan [Senator Aldrich's proposed legislation for a central banking system] were all contained in the Federal Reserve Act as it was passed."⁴¹

³⁸I Enoch 10:10-20; 12; 14:1, 2; 15:1-8; 16. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels* (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1983), containing all the Enoch texts, including the Book of Enoch and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch.

³⁹Sutton, *Wall Street and FDR*, p. 75.

⁴⁰Antony C. Sutton, *The War on Gold* (Seal Beach, Calif.: '76 Press, 1977), p. 84.

⁴¹*Ibid.*

The power elite came to dominate both the Republican and Democratic parties. They elected and defeated presidents, especially in the post-Civil War days, and simply bought senators and judges. They gained control of the media and set the national agenda and the tone of the debate on the issues.

But ultimately, it was the American people who were at fault. They allowed these men to control them instead of electing those who would follow the principles of the Founding Fathers. Lincoln once said, "If destruction be our lot, we must ourselves be its author and finisher. As a nation of freemen, we must live through all time, or die by suicide."⁴²

America, we have got to get in there and kick out the power brokers! It's the moneyed interests who have been responsible for the wars of this century. It's the capitalists who have built up Nazi Germany and the Communists and betrayed the people of light around the world.

Unless we stop them, in the name of Almighty God, we, too, will have abdicated even our right to decide the life or death of our nation. If we allow them to kill our nation, it may be suicide by proxy, but it will still be suicide. If this nation is destroyed by others because we do nothing, it will be just the same as if we had destroyed it ourselves. If we want to fulfill our destiny, it's time we realize who the real culprits are and stop allowing them to use our nation as the means to their world takeover!

Civilizations do fall for lack of leadership and the real cause of their collapse is always self-destruction. Historian Arnold Toynbee conducted an exhaustive study of the world's civilizations. He recognized that a civilization cannot continue to grow unless it can successfully respond to all challenges.

This parallels the life of the individual. When you cease to be able to meet all challenges to your identity, to your life, to your personhood, to your path and to your soul, you will cease to grow and you will wither away.

Toynbee also concluded that as a civilization evolves, more of its challenges are internal rather than external. He wrote in his monumental work, *A Study of History*, "It has to reckon less and less with challenges delivered by external forces and demanding responses on an outer battlefield, and more and more with challenges that are presented by itself to itself in an inner arena."⁴³

"The criterion of growth," he says, "is progress towards self-determination,"⁴⁴ unencumbered by either internal or external challenges because one is meeting both. Growth is dependent upon creativity - ingenuity, the ability to put down those forces that assail one's highest calling - "perpetual flexibility and spontaneity," as Toynbee defines it.⁴⁵ And this is precisely what we need when we are fighting for our highest reality.

The ability of a nation to defend itself against external and internal challenges depends on comparable spiritual development. "Real progress," wrote Toynbee, "is found to consist in a process defined as 'etherialization', an overcoming of material obstacles which releases the energies of the society to make responses to challenges which henceforth are internal rather than external, spiritual rather than material."⁴⁶ If a society cannot etherialize, or spiritually transcend itself, then the civilization breaks down and enters what he calls a "time of troubles" preceding its ultimate dissolution.

What we see here is that nations go through the identical phases of initiation as do individuals. First we must deal with the objective enemy who is without and then we turn to deal with the

⁴²Abraham Lincoln, "The Perpetuation of Our Political Institutions," address at the Young Men's Lyceum, Springfield, Illinois, January 27, 1838.

⁴³Arnold J. Toynbee, *A Study of History*, abr. of vols. 1-6, abr. D. C. Somervell (New York: Oxford University Press, 1947), p. 208.

⁴⁴Ibid.

⁴⁵Ibid., p. 278.

⁴⁶Arnold J. Toynbee, *A Study of History*, abr. of vols. 7-10, abr. D. C. Somervell (New York: Oxford University Press, 1957), p. 364.

psychology of the subjective enemy who is within. Nations, as people, come to the hour of self-transcendence when all of the foundation and body of the pyramid that they have built is focused in that moment of quintessence in the capstone in the All-Seeing Eye of God, thence to give birth to a golden age.

If the components of society, which are made up of the complex components of individual psyches, are not ready for self-transcendence, the civilization cannot meet this initiation of the Universal Christ which must be self-realized in the corporate body of the national will. Failure to pass one's initiation at the hour appointed by the law of cycles effectively halts the forward march of progress - spiritually and industrially.

Yet life cannot stand still. The law of motion governs stars and cells and the body politic and the heartbeat of freedom and the spirit of a people. That which ceases to breathe the breath of immortal Life or to be endowed with creative fires from the altars of God, that which ceases to experience growth ceases to entertain Be-ness. Whether it is the individual who abdicates his path of personal Christhood or a nation (as a collective of individuals) that abdicates hers, without the Holy Christ Flame fanned and hard won as the centerpiece of existence there is no integrating factor for the continuity of Life anywhere - period.

One of Toynbee's most important conclusions is that civilizations die by suicide and not by invasion. "The most that an alien enemy has achieved," he says, "has been to give an expiring suicide his coup de grâce"⁴⁷ - that is, the final blow that brings death to a sufferer.

When, individual by individual, a nation abdicates a path in the Master/disciple relationship under Jesus Christ, then the nation as a whole must flounder and fall. In the light of this understanding of histories of all civilizations, we can see why Jesus called us on May 28, 1987, to the path of the ascension through the path of Love and self-givingness - to be world teachers and to claim the mantle of Mediator on behalf of those who know not the way to go.

We can see why on that same date he called for ten thousand Keepers of the Flame who will invoke the Light (through prayer and invocation and dynamic decrees) that will stand between a people, a world, a continent and their own returning karma.⁴⁸

We can see why he has cried unto us and called us to be his disciples, even naming the date of November 1, 1987, when we must begin in earnest to realize that path of individual Christhood.⁴⁹ It is because there must be Lightbearers in a nation who fulfill this chemistry, this alchemy at this hour when a nation must transcend herself or enter the deceleration spiral of a suicidal recession.

America has come to the Y: to choose to embrace the living Christ for the glorification of the God Self and the giving of the light unto others for God Self-determination or to choose not to be and to take what light one has for the glorification of the not-self, thus entering the left-hand path of the enslavement of souls to Antichrist under the tyranny of fallen angels.

You recall that Jesus in his Last Judgment set the sheep to his right hand but the goats to his left. "The blessed of the Father" take the right-hand path of the glory of God, the Divine Ego; "the cursed" take the left of the glory of the human ego. The judgment of the latter pronounced by the Son of God was "Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me."

When the power elite rose up in America, it was for the glorification of their identity as a proud race of fallen ones. This was to be accomplished through the taking of the light - that is, the money, i.e., the value of the sacred labor - of the people. The shift was from one nation under God to a plurality of monopolies under the Luciferian hierarchy of the Eastern establishment. We had been taken and taken over by the Watchers and the agenda of their false hierarchy of America which was

⁴⁷Toynbee, Study of History, abr. of vols. 1-6, p. 272.

⁴⁸Jesus Christ, May 28, 1987, "The Call to the Path of the Ascension," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 27, pp. 269-76.

⁴⁹Jesus Christ, November 1, 1987, "The Day of Thy Christhood," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 74, p. 578.

to be the abdication of America's destiny as designed by Providence.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least
of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

The fulcrum for change, change for the better or for the worse, is a civilization's leadership. Toynbee sees two types of leadership classes: the creative minority and the dominant minority. Here we see the creative minority as the sons and daughters of God, co-creators with him; the dominant minority as those archdeceivers who subjugate the people by the abuse of power.

Toynbee explains that the creative minority have the ability to lead civilization up the mountain of self-transcendence. We see these leaders as the Founding Fathers, the Masons, the Lightbearers, those, both Christian and Jew, who knew they were the descendants of Israel. A society's transfiguration, says Toynbee, comes only as its people imitate this creative minority.

Thus, El Morya wants the profile of your Christhood and of the leadership of the I AM Presence with and in you to shine. He wants your example to be an image of what the people deserve to have raised up in the highest office in the land.

Toynbee observed that when the creative minority lose their creativity and become oppressive - when they let the threefold flame go out and the divine spark - they degenerate into a dominant minority which rules by force. Thus, those who in heaven were the guardian spirits of our grace fell into disgrace when they descended to earth to lust after the daughters of men.⁵⁰ This creative minority became the oppressors of the sons of God in the earth. And the Lightbearers are displaced by the fallen ones who come in their cunning with their serpent schemes and their plots of takeover - and they are well-organized plots.

As it is written, "The dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."⁵¹ Therefore the Lightbearers, off guard, not fully integrated on the path of initiation for want of a true path of the religion of the Divine Mother, a true path of a God-government and a God-economy understood and taught to them by true shepherds, are set aside and displaced by those in whom no candle burns.

In reaction to the oppression of the dominant minority, Toynbee says, the people withdraw their allegiance to their leaders and no longer seek to imitate them. This schism between the people and their leaders marks the disintegration of the civilization and heralds an epoch in which it is no longer able to adequately respond to challenges.

Today, Western civilization is the preeminent world civilization and America is its leader. Since Lincoln was assassinated a dominant minority concerned solely with the interests of the ruling class has gradually replaced the creative minority in America. With the advent of this New Year of ever-new challenges to our integrity as individual sons of God, my friends, that transition is virtually complete. And the people, untutored by the heart of Christ, continue to allow their leaders to make decisions that are not in the best interests of their nation or their world.

As a result of this change in leadership, which has brought the United States under the dominant sinister force of an elite inner circle comprised of the powerful Watchers, America has been taken step by step on the road leading to the abdication of her Divine Destiny - complete in the twentieth century!

Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

[to be continued]

⁵⁰Gen. 6:4; I Enoch 7.

⁵¹Rev. 12:17.

Chapter 10

Beloved Saint Germain - March 6, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 10 - Beloved Saint Germain - March 6, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

X

There Is a Fire on the Mountain

The Victory Is Nigh

As long as there is a fire on the mountain, so long shall hearts endure in a flame of hope - a hope that yet casts forth a light and a fire all-consuming to devour all Death and Hell that would array itself upon the nations.

Therefore, let the fire burn on in the holy mountain of God in the hearts of Keepers of the Flame. For this fire on the mountain that is now white fire, now golden yellow, violet or blue, now emerald green or ruby or in the power of the purple or the aquamarine, this fire that does embrace all rainbow rays of God and the secret rays, beloved - this fire does cause us to think upon the coming of the Ancient of Days, when a spiritual fire was first kindled at Shamballa, the place prepared for our Lord.

There it was, beloved, that the magnificence of the Flaming One did appear, and all at once the great glow of fire in the earth did signal to all life and all cosmos that earth had received a new impetus for freedom - and if freedom, then the choice once again to choose to receive the engrafted Word,¹ to be reignited by the flame of that Flaming One who had come. Thus, field and stream and flower and mountain and those burdened by the weight of a night of darkness all felt the glow and the fire, and once again earth was in the running for the path of initiation unto Christhood and Buddhahood.

Blessed hearts, today it is as though it were the hour of "the Second Coming," the second coming of our Lord Sanat Kumara. It has been long time since a people spread abroad on the earth have spoken his name or sung to his flame. How I love to join you in singing to that wondrous fiery flame of Finlandia² and thereby [through its vibration] to enter even the heart of the earth where for a time in periods when barbarians would rise again, the sons of Light would abide until renewed opportunity should come once again to pursue the children of God on the surface in an attempt to quicken them to separate themselves out from the creations of the mass mind.

Thus, beloved, in cycles since the coming of Sanat Kumara have the Lightbearers served with intensity midst civilizations, and then again, even without taking the ascension, they have been re-

¹James 1:21

²See "Our Beloved Sanat Kumara," sung to the melody of Finlandia by Jean Sibelius, song 546 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs; no. 51 in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras.

quired to retreat while in the planetary plan there was an outpicturing of the forces of chemicalization and upheaval generated by the intense karma made within the nations and perpetrated upon them by these fallen ones.

Therefore, I have chosen for you to hear a certain sequence of scenarios that have occurred in these centuries that you might see that the enemy never sleeps and never stops.³ Their plans are imitations of the Great White Brotherhood point/ counterpoint, as you have been told.

When you amass all of these crimes of the fallen ones against humanity and the sons of God, surely, as the one who ought to sit in the seat of judge of this nation does not and as you yourself sit in that seat, by Christ-discrimination it is evident that the hour prophesied in Enoch - of the ultimate judgment of the Watchers and their seed and also of the Nephilim gods who would not bend the knee before the Lord - is come. Thus, beloved, they need not commit any more crimes to be judged guilty as charged by the Divine Mother or to be summoned to the Court of the Sacred Fire.

Blessed ones, this is not a simple matter. To withdraw these evolutions from the earth planet would leave such caverns and openings in the earth, as the misqualified substance of their karma was removed, as to unbalance and unhinge a planetary body. If you begin to think how entrenched these fallen ones are everywhere, [you will understand why] it has been the decision of the Cosmic Council to leave a civilization to remain intact while yet some and the many should find the path of the ascension and the way back to Maitreya's Mystery School. Thus, beloved, choices made by cosmic councils are not compromises. They are always and always a putting forth of grace to those emerging, those awakening, those fervent hearts.

Therefore, we come not to make predictions per se or declarations but to tell you that as the violet flame intensifies on behalf of the people of God and as the weight of world condemnation put upon them by the fallen angels, those Luciferians, is transmuted and every burden and vestige thereof, these pillars of violet flame in the earth can be a grid of Light whereby the outcome even of their judgment and removal may be far less discomfiting and disturbing to the planet.

I remind you, then, of the great teaching given to the Messenger: For every black magician that is taken, there must be a Christed one, one in whom there dwells the living Christ, to fill that vacuum, to fill that vacancy lest the very vacancy itself become, as in physics, a means for the undoing and the imbalancing of a planet. Nature abhors a vacuum; it will either be filled by the Christed ones or an even greater evil.

Therefore you have come to the Mystery School and you are being given mighty teachings and very strong reasons as to why you should pursue with haste the integration with the fire of the mountain. The fire upon the mountain that is burning is a source of sacred fire to all peoples of the earth who shall turn to serve their God. It is a source and a force to negate all misuse of nuclear power. The fire must burn on. It must increase. It must have many hearts nourishing it.

Dare we think that one day in the near future there will be this many who are gathered here in surplus of the necessities of the service of the day-to-day activities of this headquarters who on a rotating basis could give the perpetual ritual of the twenty-four hours, fulfilling the need of the Great Divine Director for the filling in of the planetary body with the momentum of the mighty blue sphere?

Blessed ones, stadiums fill for weekly sports events worldwide. It is not impossible that Keepers of the Flame should suddenly be raised up by miracle, by call of my heart - of Saint Germain - by call of all hearts, for it is in keeping with the will of God. Fear not, then, for these Keepers of the Flame who are called shall raise up a Light to also defend the integrity of the land and the organization.

³This dictation was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her lecture "The Abdication of America's Destiny," given at Saint Germain's behest Sunday evening, January 4, 1988, at the Royal Teton Ranch, published as last week's Pearl of Wisdom.

Let us all, then, incline our ears to the Lord Sanat Kumara and rest our heads upon his breast, that we might know again the heartbeat that we knew in the very bosom of Abraham, that we might hear it again, as Abraham's heart was indeed a vessel of the Ancient of Days.

As we turn our gaze to the earth, we see momentums continuing as begun. Momentums of Evil keep rolling; momentums of Light, they are on the increase. In many areas the momentums of Evil have been decelerated by the calls of the Keeper of the Flame but, beloved hearts, as the karma descends daily, this adds fuel to the hellfires that move across the earth.

When in battle, standing against relentless forces, the commander in chief can only say,

Keep on, brave knights and ladies!

Keep on, Lightbearers -

Torches through the night

and the heart's devotion to the fight

To win!

When at any hour of the day or night, somehow the enemy convinces any child of God at the emotional level that the hour is futile and the battle is lost, this is a seed sown and received of individual spiritual suicide.

One must fortify oneself for the victory with the sword of Serapis, with the fire of the Divine Mother he embraces. One must have the resilience of springtime to be able to soar into the heavens and the earth, beneath the streams and under the earth, to frolic with undines and to know the grace of salamanders.

Blessed ones, the battle is not to the rigid but to the strong who bend with the waves and the wind and know themselves blending into the seas and the higher atmosphere! In the heart of Helios and Vesta they soar as on a trajectory and return to the place of service recharged. There is no fear of death or the future in those who understand themselves as a movement, a wave of light, if you will, passing through time and space in this sphere.

I, Saint Germain, come to stretch the mind this way and that and the heart as well, to give the soul pause to realize that she is not shrouded in mourning garb but may walk from these and enter the bridal gown, the veil itself signifying the sealing of that which was rent and the restoration of a virgin consciousness in the heart of Mary.

Let us not allow world karma and world condemnation to weigh heavy upon our ranks. When the violet flame is handy on tape and in the heart, I AM there. Let it play and sing! Let it pass through the crystals and the rock. Let it become the lining between the marrow and the bone. Let it become the inner cell walls and a part of the arteries and veins. Let the mind be a conflagration of violet flame preceding the infilling of illumination's golden flame.

One must displace matter where one is! One must enter into infinity, for in the infinite sense of life you can lose nothing in the fight but only gain sphere upon sphere of integrity, integration with Krishna's heart! The Lord Christ in many manifestations does come.

Beloved ones, this year is truly a year of testing, self-testing, I would add, whereby you may see against the backdrop of events and challenges to be met where is the standard and where is the measure of a self, of a man, of a woman, of a child. Is it not good to stretch oneself a mile high and to know the glistening ice on the peaks and to descend swiftly to the center of the mountain to find the fire of the Ruby Ray Buddha?

Blessed hearts, I bring comfort and I say, the hourly and daily calling in the name of the Lord for the judgment of the betrayers of mankind is at hand! Let the judgment descend, I say! For so long as it is delayed, so long will they continue the slaughter of the Lightbearers, the sweet peoples

of the earth. How long must they lay down their lives? No longer than you allow it, for the cup of the wrath of the [indignation of the] LORD God is filled.⁴

I say, then, violet flame side by side with the judgment call, this, then, is the opening of space, space unknown. You open a place before you; you think it is a singular space, but in that space there is a squaring of space itself until compartment upon compartment can be retrieved. Space and time may be not what you think they are but coordinates that can be adapted by the mastery of the heart of Christ within you for uses to confuse, outrun and outdo these fallen angels.

They have had their day. They have nothing left. They are as shrinking heads, already shrunken, as some vestige of the past that an ancient tribe might put upon a totem pole. Blessed ones, believe me, they are self-emptied, and the power of Hell that uses them can also be beaten, for our Lord Sanat Kumara is truly here, here in the planet, here occupying where you are, here and there, everywhere; and the force of the anti-Mind dare not cross his path. Therefore, when giving the judgment call, any judgment call, precede it with the words, "In the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, Elohim, I decree."

Let the powers of all octaves and angelic and archangelic hosts answer the call of the sons and daughters of God and the children of the Light for the binding and the judgment of this seed of the wicked, thereby preventing their further proliferation of war and chaos. Let the hour of the enlightenment of a people come.

All of the foregoing which I have said to you [in past dictations] regarding preparation does remain the need of the hour. I simply come to carry your consciousness, as I would carry the Christ Child, over the river of the astral plane to take you to the heart of the living God. The living God is in your midst and not far from you.

Receive my heart, beloved - all of my gratitude for your givingness. To all Keepers of the Flame of the world, I say: for this 1988 I extend myself to you. Please extend yourselves to me in fervent decree daily that we might save many more than might have been saved were it not for your presence.

Omri-Tas, Omri-Tas beloved, Omri-Tas, kiss my own with your violet flame. Seal them, caress them, embolden them. Take them now and let them know the secret chambers of the violet flame. It has no bounds but carries the soul to her infinite habitation in God here and now, wherever, whenever.

For I AM Saint Germain, and I AM in the consciousness of God, yet I am exactly in this court of my beloved Arthur, exactly where you are. Death is not even a portal into this place. It⁵ is achieved by entering the fullness of Life here and now.

This transition in consciousness is the greatest armour and protection for the Day of Vengeance of our God which is coming upon the seed of the wicked, which is concurrently the day of the Liberty unto his own. Therefore, Goddess of Liberty, thou who dost bless this company, let thy light descend and thy stars illumine their way.

With hands extended, with heart embracing your own, I remind you of duty, urgency, sacrifice and unlimited strength from my heart in swift answer to your call. Let the message go forth and let it be heard!

I AM Saint Germain, standing in the midst of the fire in the mountain of God for the victory of America's destiny! O "I AM" Race, come to me! I AM your Knight Commander! Come to me, O beloved, and receive the fire of my heart, the co-measurement and ultimately the adjustment where you, too, shall stand with me in the center of the flaming flame that is neither quenched nor shall it quench thee, for our God is a consuming fire⁶ - consuming all unlike himself. Thou art natives of

⁴Isa. 51:17, 22, 23; Jer. 25:15-18, 27-29; Rev. 14:8-10; 16:19

⁵Entering here in the consciousness of God

⁶Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29

fire; therefore, thou art like him.

Therefore, from the fire we have come, to the fire we return. Let it be by increments won daily, for the victory is nigh, beloved, the victory is nigh. Let them, then, be judged for all of their crimes, and let the records of their crimes be also bound that these crimes shall not fall upon the people of Light as a planetary debt to the universe.

So, beloved, they have managed to make you accountable for their monetary debts, but if you say the word, they shall never make you accountable for their crimes against humanity. This, then, is a singular and very important key. Take it and turn back upon them their infamy. It is the hour, it is the Law. So be it. So be it.

My love forever goes with you. I AM in your heart Saint Germain, beloved of my own and hierarch of Aquarius. Portia and her angels adorn you with comfort flowers to comfort, comfort ye my people.

Chapter 11

Beloved Lady Master Nada - March 13, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 11 - Beloved Lady Master Nada - March 13, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

1

So Great an Open Door

The True Initiation of Jesus Christ

O Infinite Light of the Love Ray, by the star of Christos I summon legions of angels of the Lord Christ to descend for comfort and healing to a people who have lost the way, led by the blind leaders of the blind taking them into arteries and byways not central to the path of the living Christ.

Let the false hierarchy of Antichrist go down, I say, in the name of Jesus Christ, and let the Lightbearers be raised up!

Angels of the Holy City, surround this place in concentric rings of light. Let the Diamond Heart of Mary be centered in this place and let healing be the power that does indeed, by the hand of Mary and Raphael, exorcise those things which have come to pass which ought not to be. Yet how an unenlightened free will can be led astray by subtlety. O beloved, the way of the fallen angels has gone too far and too long!

What will you do, then, with knowledge vouchsafed to you? Know you not that knowledge unused does dissipate? The fire of the mind must be disciplined. Therefore, put out those things that would take from you your love tryst with your Lord - the alchemical marriage in this life and your return to higher octaves, your home.

When you have found the reason for Divine Love - when Love has come into your heart as God - then, beloved, rejoice, for it is the greatest treasure! For out of that love is born the Sacred Heart of Jesus in you and out of that heart that is pierced the Light⁰ does flow for healing.

Therefore, the Light essence as Alpha and Omega is the real and living communion cup. Drink ye all of it. Have courage, blessed hearts. Be not those who are set aside, having heard, been entertained and then the cares of this world overtake them.¹

My Lord Jesus is searching for his own.² He does know them, he does know you. Do you know him truly as the Ascended Master Jesus Christ, as the one who does place his aura around you -

⁰essence of Christ

¹Parable of the sower. Matt. 13:3-8, 18-23; Mark 4:3-8, 13-20; Luke 8:4-8, 11-15.

²The call to discipleship under Jesus Christ. See Jesus Christ, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30: "The Call to the Path of the Ascension," no. 27, pp. 269-76; "The Call of the Cosmic Christ: Discipleship unto the Ascended Master

now as a swaddling garment as you be babes in Christ, then again as the mantle given to Elisha, who also went forth to smite the waters of the Jordan?³

Blessed ones, the Path is open. One step at a time measured and in the rhythm of the Divine Word does increase until one day you will look back at this moment and say, "How glad I am that I heard and as a hearer of the Word became a doer!"

The Lord hath need of thee. Remember when the Lord needed the foal of an ass? Were you there? Some of you were there on Palm Sunday. You were there laying the branches, crying out the hosannas, and what did those Pharisees say who have returned to the temples today to imprison the light of Christ in you - what did they say? "Silence your disciples." And what did the Lord say? "If these should hold their peace, the very stones should cry out."⁴

Now then, beloved, he who is master and alchemist of fire and rock, do you not know that the very elementals themselves should have acclaimed him had not the people done so, and does not the spirit of Nature cry out for the shedding of blood whether of innocent Abel⁵ or of those slain in these hours?

Know, then, that earth herself will convulse in repudiation of millions of deaths, the slaying of the firstborn in the abortion of life, the abuse of the child who is destroyed in the mind and the psyche. Blessed hearts, these things did come to pass in ancient Judah and Israel.⁶ Did not Jeremiah prophesy? Aye, indeed he did.

You have reincarnated to the present hour. Will you not feel the fire of determination of the heart and the spine, and this day put down those fallen ones - fallen Atlanteans who come again to lead the youth astray as pied pipers with their so-called music out of hell? Thus the rhythm of the beat of rock music does as easily lower the energy of the spine as you have raised it by mantra and sacred science.

Blessed hearts, it is a sin against the Holy Ghost to allow unsuspecting children to be violated in their bodies by chemicals - and then their souls, their souls, beloved, are split and sawn asunder. You do not understand how delicate are the chakras and the soul itself and how affected is its integration with the body by the presence of chemicals.

Thus, beloved, in a nation where there is lethargy and indulgence let the good people of the heart of Christ rally! Let them be fearless to denounce leaders in Church and State who limit their expression of the Divinity and of the Divine Lawgiver. Sometimes the people are so enamored of their leaders that they accept their wickedness as though somehow it were a craft or an art. As Morya would say, Let us call a spade a spade. Let us denounce it and call upon the Archangels to defend us!

Blessed hearts, you have recourse to the living God. You have been taught basic principles. As Christ is the chief cornerstone of your temple, so he is the foundation of the New Age, and by that door, that open door of the living Ascended Master, and by your acknowledgment of the Christ of his heart he does transfer to you that heart and you discover what is the true initiation of Jesus Christ that can come to you when you kneel in prayer alone.

Thus, beloved, it is an hour of such opportunity and acceleration. In two thousand years there has not returned to the planet so great an open door. You yourselves have waited and languished through

Jesus Christ," no. 56, pp. 491-98; "The Day of Thy Christhood: Keep the Flame of Eternal Life," no. 74, pp. 577-82; "Comfort Ye My People! I, Jesus, Prophesy the Certain Day of Your Victory," no. 79, pp. 601-6. See also dictation by Jesus Christ, February 28, 1988, given in Lisbon, Portugal, on 93-min. audiocassette B88042.

³II Kings 2:1-15.

⁴Luke 19:28-40.

⁵Gen. 4:8-12.

⁶Child sacrifice denounced by the prophets. Jer. 7:31, 32; 19:1-6; 32:35; Ezek. 16:20, 21, 36; 20:26, 31; 23:37-39; Isa. 57:5; Amos 5:25, 26; Mic. 6:7.

the dark ages, through the ages of limitation, religious persecution, wars upon wars, embodying on the battlefields of life, powerless and helpless to move against tyrants.

Suddenly total freedom is in your hands! Will you let it slip through as water or will you prepare a cup and hold not only the water but the fire itself?

Padma, come, then, out of the East! Come, then, Maitreya! Come, then, Kuan Yin! Teach the way of Confucius and Lord Lanto. Show the Path, then, that these may garner a fire, that these might propel a light and turn around a dying world.

Therefore, beloved, I am sent by Jesus to manifest the intensity of the Ruby Ray for a purging action in this state. Those responsible in Church and State for depravity and violence continuing must also stand before the Court of the Sacred Fire. Those who represent the people must be fearless to act for and on behalf of their highest Christhood. With leadership is the responsibility to bear the mantle of Jesus. Earn it, beloved. He is ready to bestow it. The time is very short.

Thus, in this moment there is a processioning of angels of the Holy Spirit. Blessed ones, as the sin against the Holy Ghost, the violation of the sacred fire in the Holy of Holies of life, the altar and the innocents, is not forgiven,⁷ so the judgment of the Holy Ghost is a sacred fire of God beyond the judgment of the Son.

Know, then, that the path of the Third Ray of Divine Love, the path of the Holy Spirit and the heart is come in this hour. Be touched, then, and feel what is the Sacred Heart of Jesus. [6-sec. pause] Feel the presence and the pressure of that heart of your Lord. Know, then, that this heart presents the path of the Ruby Ray. It can be walked and it can be known; and when that love intensifies, you will see how it acts as a sword to cleave asunder the Real from the unreal in self and society.

Fear not, beloved, for the coming of the New Age portends the tearing down. As Mother Mary said, let that which is torn down be set aside.⁸ We will build anew. The beginning of the mission of the individual life, as with the ancient prophets, always begins with the tearing down and then the building again.⁹

Those things that are no part of thy Reality will easily slip away. Your desires shall transcend the old desires. You shall hunger and thirst for the cup - that cup of the elixir of Life that an angel or Master may extend to you on the mountainside. You shall hunger for the fruits of the Spirit. Your desiring shall be to be clothed upon with robes of righteousness.

Your treasures shall be virtues star-studded and your desire will be to heal, to be healed, to know the mysteries, to embody them and to be so enamored of the Christ, so clothed upon by him, so one in his heart as to go out and deliver a people and a nation founded and consecrated by God to be the exemplar nation where each individual under his own I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self should know the Lord,¹⁰ should commune in him and therefore raise up the sign to all the earth that the Second Coming of Christ truly is [takes place] each time he finds the receptive heart and temple.

These things are real and as you cherish and desire such service, know, then, thy reward is with thee. It is time to set the course of a life and to determine to endure in his service for the saving of life and souls.

You who are worthy, you who are able, accept the love of my heart. I have known you long and therefore because of my tie to this people, I am sent to this place. [24-sec. pause]

⁷Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29.

⁸See Mother Mary, April 21, 1987, "The Old Order Must Pass Away," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 21, pp. 209-10, 213, 214-15.

⁹"Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant." Jer. 1:9, 10.

¹⁰Mic. 4:4, 5; Jer. 31:33, 34; Heb. 8:10, 11.

I release sacred fire in each one for the quickening of the crown, for Jesus desires that you should be endued with his mind and consciousness. Let that mind be in you.¹¹ Let that heart be in you. Let that Presence be in you. Let his angels into your home and life. Know the living and tangible awareness of angels ministering unto you and of the Lord Christ a regular guest at your table.

I release light to the capacity of your souls and I step aside as Saint Germain, faithful to his promise, does stand here now to seal the servants of God in the forehead.¹² Therefore come, beloved, receive him. His heart's devotion to your own is truly an infinity of the Seventh Ray.

I, Nada, bow to the Light within you, to the pink rose of the heart that is budding and blossoming in you now. I am your friend on the Path. Call in time of trouble and I will also answer. [16-sec. pause]

Purusha. Purusha. Purusha.¹³

[Parousia. Parousia. Parousia.¹⁴]

Delivered following the Messenger's January 30, 1988 Stump in Salt Lake City, Utah.

¹¹Phil. 2:5.

¹²Emerald matrix blessing. Following the Messenger's delivery of Saint Germain's Prophecy, the Lost Teachings of Jesus and a concluding dictation by an Ascended Master, those attending pass before the altar to receive Saint Germain's transfer of light to the third-eye chakra by the "emerald matrix" as she touches their brow with a laboratory "grown" emerald crystal. This is the "sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads" prophesied in Revelation 7:1-8.

¹³Purusha: Sanskrit, lit. man; soul or spirit, the animating principle in man, the Spirit as passive as distinct from the Prakriti, or creative force.

¹⁴Parousia: Greek, lit. presence, being near, coming; advent or return, Second Coming of Christ. It is possible that the Sanskrit and Greek words converge in the Divine Word to exemplify the Second Coming of Christ as the raising up of the Divine Principle in the heart of every individual.

Chapter 12

Beloved Serapis Bey - March 20, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 12 - Beloved Serapis Bey - March 20, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

2

A Temple of the Divine Mother

The Initiation of the Cosmic Cross of White Fire

From the Temple of Luxor, Egypt, I, Serapis, greet the devotees of the Divine Mother in this place, for I am arcing a light of pure white fire from Luxor to this city where the cosmic cross of white fire has been invoked this day by our Messenger.

Therefore, observe how in answer to the call of the one sent that cosmic cross of white fire is in this city and therefore firmly planted in the ground unto the highest atmosphere as the sign and the reminder that every soul in his hour and in his time does come to the nexus of the cross where God in man meet and the Four Cosmic Forces are balanced.

Thus the initiation of the cosmic cross of white fire is before you in this site and city where in ancient days there was once a temple of the Divine Mother. There ensued wars of the gods and then a precipitous decline during eras when mankind entered into depravity.

Blessed ones, the temple of the Mother that was once here and her shrine are nowhere apparent except if one consider the earmarks of the misuse and misqualification of the Divine Mother in these gambling houses, in these places where people come for sensual pleasure. For through the gambling entity and all else that ensues around it, controlled by the money beast and often by organized crime, there is the stealing of the light of the base chakra and its channeling therefore into the fallen ones of the earth. For that which one surrenders to the money beast and the gambling entity may not be returned to that individual, for it is lost.

Thus, the sign of the cosmic cross of white fire does portend and foretell even at inner levels to every soul of this city that one cannot serve the Divine Mother and the Moloch¹ of human greed.

Therefore, beloved, choose ye this day whether to enter the fiery coil of the ascension of the Divine Mother (and therefore to deprive those vultures of the astral plane of their booty, who wait to take your light) and thus to focus within your being a counterforce of ascension's rising flame that thereby the momentum of gambling may not spread further throughout the nations of the earth, fed and fueled by the money beast and the rationalization "Let us do evil that good may come;² let us use the funds for state projects and education," all feeding again and again upon the credulity, the

¹Moloch. Ancient Semitic deity to whom children were offered as a propitiatory sacrifice by their parents (see Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5; II Kings 23:10; Jer. 32:35; Amos 5:26; Acts 7:43); a tyrannical power propitiated by human subservience.

²Rom. 3:7, 8.

wishful thinking that one can acquire attainment by Lady Luck - or whether to go the way of the squandering of the Divine Mother's light and abundant life within you!

Blessed ones, the Divine Mother Fortuna herself, Goddess of Supply, Lakshmi in Eastern terms,³ does give both abundance and light, does take nothing from you but allows you to raise up that which is pure and perfect.

Thus, I declare, I AM Serapis Bey, Hierarch of Ascension's Temple and Lord of the Fourth Ray. I look upon what once was a mystery school, a secondary focus of the great Mother temple of Lemuria, and I say to you, beloved, let the restoration come within the heart and within the soul.

Therefore, in the name of the living Word the Divine Mother does challenge in this place and all areas of the nation those fallen ones that have gone after her children to take from them the light of their chakras by all manner of diversion.

Significant work at inner levels has preceded the coming of the Messenger by her calls and those of Keepers of the Flame, of our staff and those who are around the world. Therefore, beloved, one may see a waning of the power of the money beast, but those who are tied to that money beast on Wall Street may find themselves too late disentangled from its clutches.

See to it, therefore, that you recognize that the hour of the judgment of Evil is come, and let yourselves become disentangled from all forces known or unknown anywhere upon this planet that take light and give nothing in return but illusion. Thus, by being a part of them, you create and multiply illusion; and in a state of illusion the people of God cannot defend liberty nor expand the threefold flame within their hearts.

Consider how it is, then, that spiritual seekers and those who have naught to do with that which is taking place within this very building⁴ have assembled themselves, been surrounded with angels and a tube of light. Veritably, you may see in this very forcefield angels ascending and descending out of heaven into the earth. Thus, the consciousness of the heights of God and the depths of darkness may coexist. And in the heart of a living soul who knows her Lord, you may find there the crystal that is the nucleus of the ascension coil in you and you and you each one.

Blessed hearts, is earth not a crossroads of many lifestreams pursuing the paths of free will? Yet, I say, they are indeed not free, beloved, but they follow that which they have been taught and the blind leaders of the blind.

I say to each and every one of you, take the proffered gift of the teachings and identify yourself as a true shepherd, leading by example, self-knowledge and the enlightenment of the Holy Ghost. Let it be said of you that you have seen the Light and you have seen the Darkness and you have chosen to embody the Light and to cast out the Darkness. Let a city and a nation and a planet go free! For the hearts of Light within this city are many. Many noble hearts are here as they are in every city.

Therefore, we have come with joy to give unto those who would drink of our cup the cool, clear waters that flow in the well of Luxor. We have come, beloved, to remind you that you also are called in this life to make your ascension. I, Serapis, am impelled by the cosmic law to appear and to speak wherever there is a sufficiency of souls who are those whose names are written in the Book of Life and upon whose record there is written the hour of the ascension for the twentieth century and the next.

Therefore, beloved, understand that it is a day and an age when all can be fulfilled. There is a path to be known and a soul that can fly. Take my treatise, a Dossier on the Ascension; learn of me

³In Hinduism, Lakshmi is the goddess of wisdom, i.e., 'wise dominion', hence of wealth, good fortune and abundance. She is the consort of Vishnu, the Preserver, second person of the Hindu Trinity.

⁴The Dunes Hotel where Serapis Bey dictated is located on the Strip in Las Vegas and is frequented for its gambling facilities by nearly 70,000 people annually. The Dunes houses two large casinos open 24 hours a day containing over 5,000 slot machines and numerous gaming tables. The main casino, off the hotel lobby, is situated so that people must walk through it to get to other parts of the hotel.

and know me,⁵ for I am the defender of Cosmic Christ purity in each one of your chakras. I would acquaint you with the Divine Mother East and West. I would show you that the disciplines for the ascension are not beyond either your ken or your doing.

Blessed ones, nothing is too hard for thee when the desire is pure and the light does shine. Thus, step by step we mount the thirty-three steps and in the ascension temple you may hear the strains of the “Triumphal March” that Verdi wrote down for Aïda. That triumphal march is the sounding of the tone of your victorious incarnation in this life. Know, then, that Christ in you is able to tutor and raise up your soul. Give yourself lovingly, freely to the embrace of the blessed Lamb who is come to claim you for your victory.

I AM Serapis, pleased, then, to apprise you that wherever there is the arc of the Mother from Luxor, there is the gathering of the seraphim led by Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Bands! Therefore, he is sounding. Let the sound be heard now as I cede my place to Saint Germain, who calls you to the altar to receive the sealing of the third eye, the sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads.

Go with God, beloved, and go with God as Father and Mother.

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, February 1, 1988, at the Dunes Hotel, Las Vegas, Nevada, where she was stumping for Saint Germain’s Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

⁵For dictations by and teaching on Serapis Bey, see Dossier on the Ascension; and Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One, pp. 149-81; Book Two, pp. 135-68.

Chapter 13

The Beloved Great Divine Director - March 27, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 13 - The Beloved Great Divine Director - March 27, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

3

Holding the Balance of Light in the Earth

Multiplied by the Power of the 10,000 Times 10,000

From out of the Cave of Light in the heart of the Himalayas¹ I who am called the Master R salute you, sons and daughters of Aquarius.

I send light from the Himalayas to the Andes where the Masculine and Feminine Ray enter the earth respectively.² I send light for the inner balancing of the earth in consideration of mankind's karma and those changes that could come to pass.

The balance of light that I am able to anchor within you because you have tarried to be a vessel of light and prepared your bodies is considerable indeed, and therefore for your most gracious attendance, for your listening grace, I am thankful.

As the sponsor of Saint Germain I am in search of those who will understand the mission, the great mission of my son, and who will comprehend that the holding of the balance of Light³ in the earth depends upon those who hear the call and take it finally in this life as a serious election in the heart of Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ.

Blessed ones, with physical vessels in the earth who understand the meaning of the crystallization of the God Flame in this form, we can move across the earth and hold a majesty of light. As you become, then, pillars in the temple of the God who is on earth even as he is in heaven, earth can see the mitigation and transmutation that is called for in this hour.

May you who have heard and understood go forth to manifest the dream of God for the age of gold! May you know that by perseverance and constancy you may enter into a relationship of trust with one or more of the Ascended Masters beginning with my son Saint Germain.

Realize, beloved, that the Master/disciple relationship, or that which is called the Guru/chela

¹The Cave of Light is the retreat of the Great Divine Director, the Master R, in India.

²The Masculine Ray for the planet is focused in the Himalayas by Lord Himalaya, Manu of the fourth root race. The Feminine Ray is focused at Lake Titicaca in the Andes through the God and Goddess Meru, Manus of the sixth root race.

³Holding the balance of light in the earth means to gather the sacred fire around the coil of being and to expand it in the aura through prayers, decrees, mantras and meditation - holiness and harmony. [1]

relationship, is one that can be sustained only by the flame of trust - trust in the guarding of the light. For the light is power and when it is not guarded but misqualified in an unguarded moment, that light simply goes to feed the sinister force upon this planet. Thus, when in a moment of anger or a sudden flash of envy the light given is turned to a lesser vibration, there are always those brothers of the shadow waiting to take it from you.

Thus, trust must be the hallmark of our devotion to those students of the Light.⁴ We love all who take up this teaching, but to enter in to a guarded relationship whereby that Light is transferred for the healing of nations we must, then, see a responsibility that is mature and that has the understanding that we deal with cosmic forces and it is the misuse of these forces that has in the past brought calamity and the sinking of continents.⁵

You live in an era, beloved, when the ancient karma sown in the rock and the mountain, even of this vicinity, comes due for balance. Let it be balanced by a violet flame conflagration.

Understand, therefore, that those who are ascended lead you on the path of the ascension, and those who come in their spacecraft lead you on a byway of technological transcendence but have not the ability to initiate you in the Christic light of the higher dimensions.

Therefore, seek ye first the kingdom of God within.⁶ Those who are the sons and daughters of the Great Central Sun and of the God Star⁷ know where their allegiance lies and know that their source of power and salvation lies solely within their I AM Presence and their Christ Self.

We reinforce and multiply what light you are able to externalize in the weeks and months and days ahead. This, though you are diligent daily, is, however, not sufficient to the fulfillment of earth's destiny. Thus, as you serve and give the call we do multiply it by a dispensation of the Cosmic Christ known as the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand.⁸

Thus, as I speak to you I use these hands [of the Messenger] to direct light into this area, anchoring light rays into the mountains themselves for a stabilization. For I too would buy for you and for Saint Germain time and cycles for the perfecting of the law and for that golden age to come.⁹

The world can receive the violet flame as the gift of your hearts. Know you, beloved, what six hundred souls of Light such as those who have gathered here this evening can do, not alone for this state and nation but for a planet?

I tell you, were six hundred to gather even weekly for four hours of violet flame, what changes you would see would astonish you. For there is a geometrization of that God Flame, and the number who gather is squared and then multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand.

So we desire to see the thousands gather in the cities of America and this is the need of the hour. To that end, then, may you understand of just what great worth is your heart and soul and your chalice in the earth in this hour.

Would to God that the people who so love the Light would capture this spark of Liberty, this sign

⁴Christ consciousness

⁵On the sinking of Lemuria and Atlantis, see Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2nd ed., pp. 91-92, 97-98, 132, 493-95, 581 n. 140, 582 n. 144; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 260-61, 262-64, 312-13, 480-81.

⁶Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31; 17:21; Gospel of Thomas, logion 3.

⁷The God Star. The Ascended Masters' term for the binary star Sirius, which is the galactic seat of God-government and focus of the Great Central Sun, representing with its companion sun the Guru/chela relationship; called the "Dog Star" by astronomers.

⁸The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. See Lord Maitreya, July 1, 1961, "The Christ Consciousness," 1984 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 27, no. 7, p. 63; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Power of the Ten Thousand Times Ten Thousand," in *The Science of the Spoken Word*, pp. 78-79.

⁹On February 7, 1987, Saint Germain said, "I ask you to buy fifty years of peace for me and I will show you what the heavenly hosts working through you may do to save this planet utterly from disease and death and war" (1987 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 30, no. 6, p. 95).

of the Godhead of creativity descending in the dawning hours of the age of Aquarius. Would to God that the people en masse would rise up to overthrow not only their karma but also their oppressors who keep them bound to a round of darkness in Church and State worldwide.

Beloved, the world is upon the verge of the ushering in of such an age of enlightenment! The gentle turning of each individual toward his God, toward his I AM Presence, with that meditation and utter love, I tell you, in the twinkling of the All-Seeing Eye of God you would see what change upon planet earth!

Thus, engage not in wishful thinking but in dynamic decrees and see what you can do and draw forth from your causal body. Out of the treasures of all lifetimes which you have stored in heaven, you can endow earth with such a victory and in the very process, beloved, balance a heap of karma and enter in to a path of true adeptship - for true adeptship is not won except in the balance of karma itself.

I am known as the Great Divine Director, for I do direct the planetary energies out of the mighty blue sphere above. Therefore, the light descends through the hearts of gold. Through the lovers of light, I send light. This light that you receive now, beloved, is a quickening and it shall work in your members for forty-eight hours from this moment. If during this cycle you will take these decrees and calls and give them as frequently as your life allows, I, remaining with you, will give you a charge and a multiplication factor not available in the ordinary sense.

Therefore, beloved, it is by my love of Saint Germain and his love of your particular lifestreams that I give you my heart. All of heaven stands poised and waiting for the response of the Lightbearers of the world.

Therefore, in Saint Germain's name I say to one and to all, Lightbearers of the world, unite in the Seventh Ray and Age! Establish thou it! For you are by reason of your embodiment on earth the authority as to what shall take place upon this planet.

I seal you in Saint Germain's Maltese cross, the sign of your alchemy.¹⁰ May you pursue it and be God-victorious for all evolutions of earth.

My Light, my Love upon you always. I AM the Master R.

This dictation by the Great Divine Director was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, February 3, 1988, following her lecture at the Sheraton Phoenix, Arizona, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

¹⁰The Maltese cross. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 268-70, 275-76, 277-84, or Climb the Highest Mountain, 2nd ed., pp. 288-89, 293, 294-99.

Chapter 14

Beloved Archangel Michael - April 3, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 14 - Beloved Archangel Michael - April 3, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

4

An Archangel's Power of Deliverance

The Liberation of Souls and the New-Age Movement

Hail, Sons and Daughters of God! Hail, Legions of Light!

I AM Michael Archangel descended into this form and place to address you, O people of fiery hearts whose allegiance is to the Law of the One that is Divine Love.

I AM the defender of your faith in the power of God to deliver you at every hand. I AM the defender of the light of Freedom in this nation and all nations wheresoever a people have conspired in the heart of Mother Liberty to raise up that light of Freedom. I come to this town, then, for the binding and the purging of all forces not of the Light that would assail the children of the Sun and the New Age movement of Saint Germain.

Come, therefore, legions of my bands! Let there be the clearing of the ancient records here. Let there be a clearing, then, of that false theology whereby the spirits that "mutter and peep" and have naught to do with the Holy Ghost do take on those who are the "religious" but without a flame.

Therefore, beloved, I am in the nation in an hour of peril and I speak to you of the name and the heart Saint Germain, for I go forth before him for the clearing of the way.

I AM indeed an Archangel endued with the power of God. For, lo, with Gabriel, with Jophiel, with Chamuel, with Raphael, with Uriel, with Zadkiel, I stand in the Presence of God!

Blessed ones, the call to me is your certain deliverance from planes of ignorance and old bondage. The call for the deliverance of Freedom in the earth is another question.

Beloved hearts, we the Archangels move across the face of the earth, speaking in the hearts of many, for we are also cosmic teachers. We desire awareness and a quickening, and for that purpose we must open the continents of the air, of the mind itself, that you might know that to enter the New Age does demand new thought and a new understanding of prophecy and a realization that the karma of a planet that could descend may yet be stayed by the heart, head and hand of those who determine to keep the flame of Life and recognize that the all-consuming power of God released in the violet flame by millions upon earth can in this hour, even in a twinkling of an eye, be the last trump of the Death and Hell of the forces of Darkness.

Where the sons and daughters of God do not cry out unto the LORD, the LORD, then, does not come suddenly into his temple.¹ As has been explained to you, it is a question of free will; and our respect for that gift is an ultimate one.

Therefore, the lessons of free will are considered by the Almighty One to be of greater value than even the preservation of a civilization. You need only look for proof of this statement in the sinking of continents where the flame of God has been violated and his laws abrogated. In that way, beloved, all have a record in the subconscious of what are the consequences of the misuse of the sacred fire in the seven chakras and on the seven rays; and therefore the lessons learned afford individuals the opportunity to move forward on the ladder of initiation, to balance karma and not to repeat their mistakes of previous incarnations in future lives.

Beloved hearts, the “great war” prophesied² can yet be turned back! Let it be done, then, by those who have heard, those who are of the wise ones who will understand.

Let there be an infusion of light and the setting aside of phony money and phony ones in the banking houses who have made a merchandise of the souls of my people.

I AM the defender of your hearts and souls, and, yes, I come for the binding of those entities that assail the mind and warp the consciousness and blur the Divine Reality of a golden age that is on the horizon, even as the sun crests the hills at the dawn!

Therefore, beloved, it is a time for all due seriousness for those who know that they are mature sons and daughters of God. Enter into the path of keeping the flame, I say! Call unto the angelic hosts and invoke the violet flame daily. It is necessary, beloved, else, I will tell you, certain cataclysms will not be averted. It is no longer a question of hundreds but of millions of lifestreams who must hear the call of the Archangels who come in the defense of the God of Freedom to the earth, who is Saint Germain.

Therefore, for the clearing of the way in this town, beloved, you shall see a purging action and a cleansing. Be not concerned that elemental life and the beings of Nature take on this task, for where I do appear through my Messenger, know, then, that the power of God does also descend; and therefore the beings of Light who serve to set aright the balance of cosmic forces do minister. For my Word that is fire becomes spoken and therefore does move in the physical octave, and you yourselves keeping this flame of the First Ray by the call to me may know an extraordinary liberation.

I remind you that in 1961 I appeared in Boston and I delivered a dictation through the Messenger Mark Prophet and I set the fiery coil for the liberation of this Messenger and her ascent the spiral of Being, her training as a Messenger. And from that one dictation she did arrive at that place of the full balancing of her karma in this life.

Therefore, know the power of an Archangel who has come to rescue you in this hour, and know that I sponsor you and I release the coil that can be your deliverance and that of your twin flame! You need but claim it, accept it and rise to your mission in life, for the hour is short!

My legions of Light have formed a vast circle of fire around this city. Know, then, that when the LORD God does speak through me and I speak through the Messenger, by the law of octaves that light does descend. It is for the holding of the balance and for the purging of all persecution of the Divine Mother in the earth - the Divine Mother who does reside in each and every one of you.

For the Divine Feminine must be raised up in you and I AM the defender of that Woman within you. And you shall see the clothing of the Son of God within you, you shall know all things that

¹Mal. 3:1.

²In 1963 the German newspaper Neues Europa printed a supposed extract of the third secret given by Mother Mary at Fátima, Portugal, July 13, 1917. It read in part, “The great, great war will come in the second half of the twentieth century.” See also Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Two, pp. 18-78, 93-142; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 31, 1987, “Halloween Prophecy 1987,” two videocassettes, 4-1/2 hrs., GP87063, or on three 90-min. audiocassettes, A87079.

must be made known unto you if you receive that light that is delivered.

Therefore, the power of Helios and Vesta is released! And not an erg more may I deliver, for it is by cosmic dispensation that we speak.

Therefore, I seal you with the cosmic cross of white fire, and my blue flame sword is plunged into the earth as the sign of an Archangel that has come!

Purusha!³

Delivered following the Messenger's Feb. 4, 1988 Stump at the Tucson Hilton East, Arizona.

14.1 Beloved Archangel Michael - April 3, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 14 - Beloved Archangel Michael - April 3, 1988

THE RADIANT WORD

Excerpt of a dictation by Beloved Archangel Michael through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

A DIVINE MEDIATORSHIP given in Boston, April 22, 1961

...I tell you, people of Boston, mankind need the protection of the Ascended Masters, mankind need the protection of the ascended hosts! And they need the services we of the archangelic realm are able to render them. For our service was unparalleled and unheard of by mankind, until this dispensation came forth by which we are able in this age to speak directly to mankind once again as in the past ages. ...

Blessed and beloved ones, there is no night through which the light of God cannot penetrate. There is no condition in your physical bodies through which the light of God cannot penetrate. There is no particular illness or densification of gross substance through which the light of God cannot strike its power and immediately, on the instant, set it free from all discordant manifestations and flood absolute Christ-perfection into full manifestation, on the instant! ...

God intends that the protection of the great, transcendent Niagara of light which flows down from their [mankind's] own God Presence shall be a tangible substance of Ascended Master light which shall so fortify them against all the hordes of darkness and shadow that nothing, and I say nothing, shall pass through!

Individuals have accepted into their consciousness the idea that the tube of light can be easily rent. And because they have thought that the tube of light could be easily rent, it has become so. ... When they shall realize that this great power of light, flowing down from their own God Presence over their head and radiating out around them, is a Niagara - a torrent of light from the heart of God, from their own God Presence, which cannot be penetrated - and they shall so qualify that wall of light, I tell you, man shall have a freedom which he has not known before! ...

In the name of God, the Almighty I AM Presence, I blaze my cosmic sword of blue flame through the city of Boston! I reach it out through the entire Eastern seaboard, and I stretch it forth for the protection of America this night against the hordes of war! I say that the power of war shall not be able to destroy this nation. ...

Blessed and beloved ones, some of you are of advancing years, and it will not be long before you shall vacate your body temples. Some of you shall do so by the ascension and some shall enter the realms of our world in the other manner called death.

I say to you, if you doubt that I am speaking through this Messenger this night, I will make you one promise: If you will call to me secretly within your heart and ask me to come to you at that hour,

³Purusha. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 11, p. 126 note.

I, Michael, will materialize to you at the hour of your passing and you will see me as I AM. And I will promise you that I will help to cut you free from the remaining portions of your karma and will help you to enter the realms of light with less of the attendant pain which results from human fear in passing.

This is a privilege and a gift I give you from my heart. I flood it forth to the people of Boston and to those throughout the world who have the faith to accept it and to realize that God walks and talks with men today in the same manner as of old. . . .

Note: This dictation is printed in 1982 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25 no. 45.

Chapter 15

Beloved Saint Thérèse of Lisieux - April 10, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 15 - Beloved Saint Thérèse of Lisieux - April 10, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

5

Outside the Church

Part I

O my beloved, I have desired to speak to you, and in my prayers unto the Father he has answered me, and by the leave of our Blessed Mother I am come this night in my Ascended Master Light Body that you might see me and know me as I AM - your sister of Light in octaves fair, yet very near.

This night I come bearing white roses in honor of the Blessed Virgin Mary. I come in her name and it is to deliver to you the outpouring of my heart for the holy Church and for the orders of the religious and the priests.

For I would tell you, beloved, that for want of true shepherds these orders are waning, and there is not a replenishment in the Church because the councils and those who direct its destiny have chosen not to receive your sister and mine who serves as your Messenger, who was also embodied in this Church as Saint Catherine of Siena and also as the beloved Clare, sister of Francis.⁰

Therefore, understand, beloved, that we who have given our Light¹ for the victory of this institution are forced to step on the outside, even as Mother Mary has done to deliver her message of the age through these Messengers, although she does continue to speak to those children within the Church wherever they may be reached.²

Beloved ones, the teaching of the New Age has come forth and it has not been received by this hierarchy. Yet, understand that the people themselves are destined to be the Light of the true Church, which is the temple of man.

And know ye not that ye are all brides of Christ? Know ye not, then, that the mighty work of the

⁰See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 31 Nos. 46 and 51 endnotes.

¹Christhood

²Mother Mary's appearances at Medjugorje. Since June 25, 1981, Mother Mary has appeared almost daily to six youths in the village of Medjugorje, Yugoslavia, with messages stressing peace, conversion, prayer, fasting, penance and a sacramental life. According to the youths, the apparitions will continue to occur until Mother Mary has given each of them 10 secrets concerning future events. These will be revealed to the public three days before the events are to occur. See the Messenger's "Fátima Update" Part II, published with Part I, four 90-min. audiocassettes K87033-36; and "Halloween Prophecy 1987" (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 14, p. 137, n. 2).

ages is the building of this true temple and therefore [is], wherever you are, to be the votive light on the altar of the true Church, the Church in heaven that is the Church Universal and Triumphant?

Blessed hearts, let millions rally in this hour to the cause of our beloved Saint Joseph.³ Blessed hearts, he would save both Church and State and yet must now do so on the outside of both. For as of old, heads of state nation by nation have not heard⁴ his call, and those who represent the people⁵ have not received the gift of the violet flame.

There are saints in heaven, numberless numbers, and those not yet ascended waiting in the etheric octave. Many of these have graduated out of the Church and yet did not make their full ascension because they lacked the knowledge and use of the violet flame and the gift of the science of the spoken Word.

Beloved, I direct you, then, to the deliberation of all of our hearts who have sought again and again to bring this Truth into the Church. We say to you that a Body of Light upon earth is needed immediately in order to stay the hand of world destruction! Many of you are acquainted, then, with the prophecies of Fátima and of Medjugorje and need not have these rehearsed to you. The days are growing short that this prophecy may be turned around and transmuted.

If you could see what the Messenger sees, I assure you that you would make this calling, this election⁶ a daily priority in your lives: to offer the calls to the violet flame and the rosary to Saint Michael the Archangel and to Mother Mary.⁷ Recognize, beloved, that it will take millions who will invoke the violet flame to transmute world karma.

Thus, we who have waited long can wait no longer for the Church to receive a teaching, to send it forth and to use it! Obeloved, the power has been in their hands and many years ago they could have taken the mystery of the Chart of the I AM Presence and placed it upon every altar. I tell you, beloved, we have wept at inner levels. And the cause for the tears on the statues of Mother Mary⁸ are for the sorrow in her heart that the release of Jesus Christ and Saint Germain has not turned the world around and prepared the way for the entering in of a golden age.

While⁹ there are those who will, then, raise up the light and make the call, you are indeed buying time for us to give us another day and another day to turn back the forces of world destruction. May the hearts, the great and devoted hearts, of the people of this nation and all of Latin America now rise to the occasion and receive the teaching and know that it is the daily prayer and dynamic decrees that shall support a world revolution of Light.

Blessed ones, I can assure you that those of us who have ascended or are waiting the ascension from the etheric octave do move toward those of Light and pure hearts; and as we offer our prayers and angels take them to the throne of the Father, we spend all of our days helping those who have Light,¹⁰ who have an open heart to receive this teaching, helping you to rearrange your lives so that you can give your all for the destiny of planet earth.

Blessed ones, I give to your heart my vibration. I reveal to you the purity of this message. You need not endless writings or channelings of fascination to the human ego. You need the most direct route to be an intercessor on behalf of humanity.

³Saint Joseph was an embodiment of Saint Germain.

⁴have not heeded

⁵who are in a position to lead them in the path of righteousness for his name's sake

⁶II Pet. 1:10.

⁷See *Save the World with Violet Flame!* by Saint Germain, 92-min. audiocassette of violet flame decrees and songs, B88019; *Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon*, 36-pg. booklet and 91-min. audiocassette; *Mary's Scriptural Rosary for the New Age in My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!*; *A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary*, 15-min. scriptural rosaries on 4 audiocassette albums, A7864, A7905, A7934, A8045.

⁸Weeping statues. See 1987 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 30, no. 65, p. 546, n. 6.

⁹as long as

¹⁰Christ-Self-awareness

They are ignorant, and we say, “Father, forgive them, they know not what they do.”¹¹ But the true children of the Light and the sons and daughters of God who have lived in past ages and known this Truth, it is they who are called. It is you who are called, for you have already recognized our Presence and been drawn to this vibration this evening.

Blessed hearts, I tell you, the hour is perilous indeed! Let it be that you remember that the “great war” has been prophesied at both Fátima and Medjugorje. Let it be mitigated, let it be consumed!

Blessed hearts, while there is life and hope and while the courses continue, there is day by day the intercession of your lifestream. This is my plea to you and this is my call. While the representatives of the governments of the nations betray the people and many of the clergy also betray them, let the people en masse rise up to save the world by the violet flame and by the fervent call.

We must go, then, into the streets. We must go to the hearts of those who have received us in past ages and received the Lord. We must go to those who may not have name or fame or money or power or position but who recognize that the ultimate power is in their I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self.

Let those who hear me know that I too see and I too shed a tear with Mother Mary at those things that are on the brink of becoming physical upon earth. In this hour, then, I pour out my heart to you, and the very heart of the Messenger does receive the sensation of my burden and my plea. To your hearts I call, for you are on earth and in embodiment, and we can act mightily with angelic hosts to intervene if you will but make the call.

Now receive the blessing of the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

Many saints who are your brothers and sisters have placed themselves at this altar this night that you might feel the kinship and the oneness with those you have known in past lives who have gone on before you. They are your wayshowers. And many of you in this room have been told by Gabriel the Archangel that you were to make your ascension in this life. Let it be so that you understand that this is not a predestination but it is a calling to which you direct all of your strength and energy and your discipleship unto the heart of our beloved Jesus Christ.

In the heart of my Lord, I AM one with you each and every day, for I do spend all of my heaven on earth.¹²

I seal you with the white roses of the ascension of the Blessed Mother and I embrace you as a sister of Light and Love.

This dictation by Saint Thérèse of Lisieux was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Saturday, February 6, 1988 Stump at the Holiday Inn Mexicali, Mexico.

¹¹Luke 23:34.

¹²Thérèse of Lisieux (1873-1897), French Carmelite nun, known as the Little Flower of Jesus. [2]

Chapter 16

Beloved Cyclopea - April 17, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 16 - Beloved Cyclopea - April 17, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

6

The Sealing of the Lightbearers

“Get Thee Hence, O Beloved of the Light!”

I AM Elohim of the Fifth Ray. Cyclopea I am called, and the Divine Mother Elohim of this ray is Virginia.

Therefore, out of the Fifth Ray of Divine Science we descend on that mission for the stabilization of the planetary body and sheaths of interpenetrating light. We come also for the adjustment of cycles in those who elect to be qualifiers of light by the All-Seeing Eye of God, those who elect to be infilled with light and know not as yet how treacherous are the ways of the astral plane and its denizens. We come to cut you free!

Many years ago we came for the sealing of this coast against certain earthquakes then projected. That mission to which Elohim were sent and in which we sent our Messenger was fulfilled and sealed, and this state and coast did therefore receive a dispensation granted of opportunity for that open door to remain open unto those who would elect under the ministry of the Ascended Masters to come into a higher light and vibration. In these past years we have declared that certain mission sealed¹ and directed our Messenger and movement to establish a headquarters in Montana and so it was done.²

Our coming in this hour, then, by the God of very gods is to seal the Lightbearer one by one individually, to give assistance and to aid. Concerning those predictions of that which may come to pass in the earth in this coast,³ be it understood that planetary karma shall take its course. The only divine intervention that may be forthcoming is that intervention invoked by those below. Thus, it is an hour to wrap one's cloak about oneself by the fire infolding itself and to remember when in

¹The sealing of the West Coast against cataclysm. [3]

²From 1976 through 1986 the international headquarters of Church Universal and Triumphant was located in Pasadena and Malibu, California. The Keepers of the Flame have also maintained a Motherhouse and Teaching Center in Santa Barbara (1969-83) and Teaching Centers in downtown Los Angeles (1976-83) and San Francisco (1976 to the present). In 1981 the Church purchased the Royal Teton Ranch in Park County, Montana, and moved its headquarters there in 1986 and 1987. Teaching Centers or Study Groups remain in the following locations in California: Alhambra, Bakersfield, Gridley, Gualala, Lakewood, Lancaster, Los Angeles, Los Osos, Menlo Park/Palo Alto, Palm Desert, Pasadena, Redding, Riverside, Sacramento, San Diego, San Francisco, San Jose, San Luis Obispo, Santa Ana, Santa Barbara, Santa Cruz, Stockton, Tarzana, and Victorville/Barstow.

³Predictions of earth changes on the West Coast. See Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Two, pp. 143, 146-47, 150-51; Book Three, pp. 54-56, 66.

days of old Abraham did say, "We seek no continuing city here."⁴

Let the Lightbearer raise up the light and be raised up! And in that rising light let him see and know as the watchman on the wall of the night of earth's Dark Cycle that where the star of the Divine Mother does appear so there is the gathering of his own Christhood and fellow members of that divine design, even that mandala of the eternal Buddhas and Christed ones.

Get thee hence, then, O beloved of the Light! For the dispensation is a saving grace unto those who bear the pillar of fire in the earth and move up and down the earth with angels of Light for the holding of that balance.

Karma, then, as you have been told, may be mitigated. Nevertheless, remember the call and the warning, for there has not been a prophet or a saint of God who in one lifetime or another has not been called to move himself to a place that is chosen for him to be that individualization of the God Flame.

Therefore, we Elohim of God come for a sealing of those who are the anointed and accept our anointing. We have no partiality but serve the Light in those who serve the Light.⁵ It is, then, quite simple that the law of God does honor the righteous who make righteous use of the law and the energy and the Presence of our God.

Hear, O elemental life! Receive, then, our balance as you hold the balance in this area of a planet, as you endow the very earth itself with more violet fire and the emerald ray for the keeping and the protection of these souls of Light.

Thus, beloved, let us for a moment turn our attention from time and space and to the higher octaves. Let us be suspended and above the earth. Let us together climb a spiral staircase and see, as the watchman of the night does see in his watch - see, then, a planet and understand how one shall endure and pass through, as though passing through walls of glass and time and space, in his finer body into those wavelengths and vibrations that do carry one and transport one.

Blessed ones, the attachment to mortality itself, to fixed places and fixations in time and space is a result of karma. Seeing and knowing and being the vibrancy of the will of God in action will be for you the gentleness and at times the overwhelming power of the Holy Spirit that does take you to those places and other years and centuries past and future where you are given to know the Truth and to feel, even now as I AM with you, the gentle pressure at the brow whereby there is a softening and a quickening of the inner vision of thy life.

It is not necessary to wait until the proverbial hour of the one drowning to see one's past come before one or one's future. In the calmness of meditation and the light you can know the will of God. Therefore, disassociate oneself from the conundrums of time and space and "Will or will it not take place?"

But, beloved, to find the key, the goal and the Path and to follow it unerringly does in fact eliminate a decision to be or not to be in this or that place; for then you are moved by angels of the Lord and emissaries from on high and the service of thy God does impel thee to that point in life where the cosmic cross of white fire does find you in the center, in the heart - the Sacred Heart of thy Christ.

In the Universal Christ consciousness is thy salvation! Be uplifted and set apart from the fantasies of this world. Be uplifted as you raise up that Light! So if that Light be raised up in thee, O gentle ones, O gentle hearts, so thou shalt know the spherical union while yet here in these veils of time.

In the All find the uniqueness of thy embodiment of the All. In the bliss that I impart in this hour be thou healed of fear and doubt, recrimination, self-condemnation!

⁴Gen. 12:1, 2; Heb. 13:14.

⁵the Christ consciousness

I come, then, a comforter in light. I come in the Presence Elohim. I fill all the world and the children of the Sun with an inner knowingness that transcends all these things in the bliss of God's love.

I AM thy vision, I AM thy certain knowing, I AM the action past, present, future rolled in one as the Be-ness, the Be-ness of the All descending drop by drop as dew of the morn upon the fragrant flowers unfolding now in thy chakras.

Sweep all the earth, angels of our bands and elemental beings! Sweep the seas and the sky, the stars and the patterns! Bless the tiny feet of children playing. Clear the way for the coming of the Christed one!

O blessed mothers and fathers, it is indeed the hour of Divine Opportunity. Let some usher in the New Age who have seen a brilliant light and may stand in dignity before their Presence in the Individed One to attain a co-measurement of that light, becoming it and therefore being found in the secret place of the Most High God, sealed in the crystal chamber of my heart.

I AM Elohim and that which I have spoken is known within the soul and deciphered, each one according to his own path. My Christ/thy Christ shall unfold the mystery of Being, beloved. Fear not, I AM with thee. Elohim I AM.

I AM sealing you now in precipitation's flame of Holy Science wed to Religion.

Alpha/Omega! Cloven tongues of fire! I seal thee now.

ELOHIM

This dictation by Cyclopea was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Monday, February 8, 1988 lecture at the Inn at the Park Hotel, Anaheim, California, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

Chapter 17

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - April 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 17 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - April 24, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

7

To Open the Way of the Divine Mother

I Announce the Opportunity for the Ascension

Hail, Sons and Daughters of God! Hail, Legions of Light!

I AM Gabriel, which stand in the Presence of God!¹ I have descended to this city and place for the calling Home of the Light, for the raising up of that Light in the servant-sons upon earth.

Therefore, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, blaze forth thy Light! For I AM in the earth and I AM come the Archangel of the Annunciation. And I come to open the way for the Divine Mother and her return. And therefore, for the clearing of the highway of our God, for the making way for the Divine Mother, let the judgment descend upon the force of anti-Light moving against her little ones!

I, Gabriel, come, sent by God for the dividing of the way of Light and Darkness and the Real from the Unreal. I pierce the illusion, then, of all those who believe that they are well and increased with goods when beneath all this there is the filthiness and there is the lack and the absence of the filling of the cup of Light.² I come before the hour when none can turn back the LORD's appearance, none can turn back the white fire as the wrath of the Most High God.

Therefore, I, Gabriel, am sent to you, O ye people of this state and way, for a quickening, for an awakening, for the clap and the thunder and the lightning from on high, as in the Holy of Holies the Light is released for a chemicalization in the earth that all that is of the Light might prevail.

Blessed hearts, the hour is come for world change and for the melting of the elements with a fervent heat of sacred fire.³ Therefore, when you invoke that fire and become it, you move in the Spirit of God; but when you leave yourselves empty, therefore you are open to be tumbled and tossed and turned in the wave of oncoming karma.

¹Luke 1:19. The angels of the Lord which "stand in the Presence of God" are "sent from God" as his messengers to transmit the Light (Christ consciousness) of that I AM THAT I AM to his sons and daughters for the accomplishment of those dispensations which they announce. Unto Moses was revealed the I AM Presence through "the angel of the Lord who appeared unto him in a flame of fire," which was the actual presence and personification of the I AM THAT I AM by Archangel Michael (Exod. 3:2).

²Rev. 3:16-18.

³II Pet. 3:10, 12.

Blessed hearts of the Light, we have sent this Messenger for decades up and down these coasts and cities. Know, then, that the hour of the Divine Appearing of the LORD within you is upon you. May you see the Light and know the Light and realize that change is due upon a planet and upon a people who have walked in ignorance and not sought the Light of divine illumination.

Happy are ye who have come to a fount of illumination so raised up in this place. Happy are ye whose chakras delight in the law of God and who receive the Blessed Virgin and know that the Immaculate Divine Mother is also thine own. For out of the Cosmic Womb, Omega, thou hast come forth for a fiery destiny. What will ye? Set it aside for the paltry pleasures of an age - an age revisited and relived ad nauseam in all past civilizations?

You are made for greater things and callings. Therefore, I, Gabriel, announce to you the hour and the opportunity for the ascension. And by that power of the Holy Spirit, even by the power of the cosmic dance, Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! shatter, then, even the matrix of that desire that is untoward that leads not to Life but Death. And therefore, let the sweet smell of death and the success cult be cast aside as the Divine Reality of thy God does descend before thee as a fire infolding itself.⁴

Ye are called and called again and called again, O beloved of the Light! Hear, then, and know that the Divine Light shall surely come upon a planet and a people. And as the harvest is nigh, lifetime by lifetime sow good fruits while there is yet the sowing and the reaping, that in this world and in the world to come the harvest of abundant treasure might find thee in the abundance of the abundant Life; and therefore a cup which runneth over may feed the millions of the unwashed masses.

In the living light of the morning star, as we have gone before prophets and apostles of old and as they have gone before the face of the Archangels proclaiming our Word to a people, so we come again that you might know that the LORD's Spirit is in the land through his Archangels, sent and signified by a Messenger whom you may see and know and touch and understand to be your sister of Light.

O come out from among them and release yourselves from all folly! For anyone who may be decided and decide himself to enter the fiery coil can be the instrument of the saving of a world. So may the Daystar from on high⁵ that has visited your forefathers of old be upon you and may the call be heard and answered, for the answer must be forthcoming from those upon earth who will then receive the emissaries of God and thereby know the presence of our comfort. Our consolation upon a people is an immensity out of the Immensity.

O ye who do the will of God, blessed art thou amongst all people. And ye who know not the joy of the alignment with the fiery coil of Being, know, then, that I, Gabriel, come in this hour with mercy and peace, understanding and grace to all who will receive me in their homes.

I AM the Angel of visitation. Lo, I AM come! For it is a reprieve and a surcease for the servants of God that they might know the loving care of one who calls you Home, for it is the hour of thy coming.

Will you not, then, cry unto the One:

“O my Father, O my Mother, I AM coming Home. I AM thy Son, long chosen to go forth in veils of maya. Now I wield the sword, flaming sword of Light, and I pierce all unreality that the children of Light might step through the veil and know thee face to face.

“I remember my ancient calling, O my Father, O my Mother, to shepherd, to succor life, to give comfort. I shall be, then, the [instrument of the] Divine Helper, for I have seen the LORD's Spirit this night in the person of thy servant, Gabriel.”

Thus, beloved, heaven does pierce the night and enter earth's octaves in strange and mysterious ways, so they say. My coming is as miraculous and no more so than the natural extension of the

⁴Ezek. 1:4.

⁵II Pet. 1:19.

branch of the Tree of Life to touch and bless the head of a child most holy. Let the children of the earth who are the holy ones of God receive me, for their hearts are pure, these little ones.

O you who can be cosmic sponsors of life on earth, care for the innocents, care for the children; for in them is thy joy, thy peace and thy holiness preserved. And inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.⁶

I seal you with the cosmic cross of white fire unto the day of your destiny and your path of initiation.

O thou beauteous white rose of the Divine Mother, unfold in these hearts that they may not lose the touch of peace and the kiss of a Mother's love. Unto her heart I return with the swiftness of the infinite arrow shot from the bow of the Infinite Archer.

Delivered following the Messenger's February 9, 1988 Stump at the Sheraton Universal Hotel, North Hollywood, Calif.

17.1 Beloved Lord Maitreya - April 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 17 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - April 24, 1988

THE RADIANT WORD

Excerpt from a dictation by Beloved Lord Maitreya through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

THE POWER OF THE 10,000 TIMES 10,000⁷ given in Washington, D.C., July 1, 1961

... The greatest word of power that has ever been uttered was spoken into your consciousness within the framework of your being when the voice of God in you spoke and said, "Behold, I AM!"

This being, which is the fiber of you, this existence of immortality, did not begin to be yesterday, nor shall it cease to be today, nor shall it cease to be forever. Anchor in yourself, therefore, a sense of the immortal consciousness of God and the immortal consciousness of Love. ...

I, Maitreya, say to you today that the Ascended Masters, in the great deliberations and the councils of the Great White Brotherhood, have determined that human tyranny has too long held sway over the mass mind. Therefore we have asked for a great petition whereby the student body today shall be given that which is known as the full power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. From this day henceforward, every decree that you utter shall be increased by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand!

I, Maitreya, declare that those who give decrees from this day forward shall be creating a tremendous, impelling, swiftly moving acceleration which shall sweep through the earthly consciousness of mankind and compel this earth free.

It is determined by the Great Cosmic Law that this earth shall not submit to the tyranny of human consciousness - which, in itself, while it is intelligent substance to a degree, is not Ascended Master discriminating intelligence. Therefore, it has no power! It has no power! It has no power! And I say that you must cut yourself free from that consciousness by a conscious, joyful entering in to our thought by entering in to the thought of God about you.

You are thought of by God. Each and every lifestream here is a part of God. Each of you has a doorway to enter into God's consciousness. Each of you can expand the flame of the sacred fire on

⁶Matt. 18:5, 6; 25:40; Mark 9:41, 42; Luke 17:1, 2.

⁷Mentioned in the dictation by the Great Divine Director in Pearls of Wisdom, vol 31 no. 13, p. 132.

Note: The complete dictation by Lord Maitreya is printed in 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 7, pp. 59-64. See also Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Power of the Ten Thousand-Times-Ten Thousand," in The Science of the Spoken Word, pp. 78-79.

the altar of your own being. And no other lifestream can do it for you. No Ascended Master can do it for you. No one can do it for you, in the final analysis, but your own God Presence and Holy Christ Self.

We can and we do give you our love! We can and we do give you our energy! We can and we do give you our strength! And we guide you and we direct you and we deliberate in our councils to bring to the earth and all of its environs the great enfolding love of the infinite Cosmic Christ-intelligence and the All-Father/Mother God.

But, blessed and beloved ones, it is up to individuals to determine that they shall be one with God, one with Life, one with beauty, one with the Buddha, one with the Buddha of their own unfolding divinity, one with the mantrams of the Spirit - until they in God-victory are a part of God forevermore. . . .

Chapter 18

Beloved Lord Lanto - May 1, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 18 - Beloved Lord Lanto - May 1, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

8

To Embody a New Vibration

The Golden Yellow Light and Gem of Illumination

Holy Ones of God,

Be raised up to the crown of life, for I, Lanto, am sent to you that you might know the true path of the bodhisattva,¹ that you might enter grace by a gentle light of illumination, a piercing light that does also fracture ignorance and the bondage of Old Night.

And therefore, as light does increase in the crown chakra, cracks in the ceiling appear that there might be above the devotee of wisdom's flame a vaulted ceiling, geometric, of crystal manifestation. And out of the cave and into the crystalline chamber, so the soul may emerge in clusters of other crystallized ones discovering the fire infolding itself within.

Therefore, in the mountains of the north (as it has been said and told by our bands) there is the gathering of souls beneath the surface of the earth with adepts ascended. In your finer bodies you may go there to learn of me and of my embodiment of the Christ Teaching long, long ago prior to the Christian era; for in every age there have been forerunners of the next. And many thousands of years before the dawn of that light does reach an outer humanity through the adepts, there are those who keep the flame within the secret chambers of the earth and within certain mountains.

Blessed ones, the Lost Teachings of the living Christ are sent to you and signified by his angel in the release of the Revelation to John.² Happy are ye in illumination's golden flame of God-happiness when through self-knowledge you take dominion and know the joy of life never known before.

In this hour, then, of the Lord's descent, even that notable day of the LORD,³ prepare ye, for thy God is nigh. Therefore, let the little children take the bells and sound them as in ancient days in the temples of the Far East the tinkling bells denoted the quiet footsteps of gentle, sandaled ones coming to an altar where a flame kindled without signified the hour for the flame meditation within.

I am the one, then, the Lord of the Second Ray, who does come to teach you the way of the inner Light. Let that inner Light glow that far-off worlds might know that bands of devotees have determined to embody a new vibration: the vibration of Buddha, the vibration of the Lord of the

¹Bodhisattva. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 4, p. 48.

²Rev. 1:1.

³Isa. 61:1-2; 63:4; Joel 2:28-32; Acts 2:1-21.

World, the vibration of Christos.

O how illumination as a dawn of presence, quietude and yet power magnificent does come upon the individual, and there is a surcease of all outer noise, ignominy and those who live for outer titillations. And there is a fire that draws one in even to the secret chamber of the heart where the light of Christ is the Presence all-knowing.⁴ Come into that science of the New Age. Come into the heart of hearts.

Beloved, so near and yet so far are many who walk the path of a New Age dispensation from the Divine Reality. As thin as parchment is the distance between thy heart and the Inner Splendor. O blessed ones, by a change of vibration, by wisdom and a light raised up, you, then, know the inner Presence and become it.

By this inner peace and the tranquility of spheres upon spheres of Light - of Light's meditation and mantra - come to know how the golden-robed brothers of our bands do walk up and down the land, and the bell tinkles, memories are kindled and souls are awakened. And they make their way, processioning, then, with Shiva⁵ to the Grand Teton, to the heart of that inner retreat.⁶

It is an hour, beloved, as in all past cycles of earth changes, when in their finer bodies souls of Light find those places in higher octaves and begin to merge with a new vibration and dispensation.

It is the message of Lord Gautama, it is the message of Maitreya we bring in these days together. For this ancient city [Berkeley] is the recipient of the arcing of light of the ancient Eastern teachings also sealed in the caves of the Himalayas.

Know thyself. Know thyself as a God-man, as a God-woman. Know thyself truly as an intermediary, a facilitator in this hour of transition. With a little bit of attentiveness to the science of mantra, with a little bit of withdrawal from the things of this world, you can begin to evidence a visage, a countenance, of peace and a certain level of mastery and wisdom.

As you study the dictations of the Masters of the Second Ray published through our Messengers in abundance, you will become aware of your soul ascending, carried aloft on the gentle fountain of the Mother Light rising.⁷

Know, then, the way of the Ascended Masters who lead you so gently into a new awareness of self; and by violet flame with the wisdom of wisdom's yellow fires, there is transmutation by illumination. True illumination of Christos and Buddha is always become illumined action. Those who are true to Truth herself as the living goddess and patroness of all that is true in life must by the inner love

⁴For teachings on the secret chamber of the heart see Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 38-41, 84.

⁵Shiva [Sanskrit "auspicious"] is the Third Person of the Trinity of the Godhead in Hinduism, the Holy Spirit, the Lord of Love, who outpictures the dual aspect of the Destroyer and the Restorer of the universe. He is worshipped as the fearsome and auspicious one who drives away sin, disease, death, and demons of delusion. See *A Trilogy On the Threefold Flame of Life*, in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, Book Three, pp. 319-20; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 145-46; Jesus and Kuthumi, *Corona Class Lessons*, pp. 189, 424-25.

⁶The Royal Teton Retreat, congruent with the Grand Teton near Jackson Hole, Wyoming, is the principal retreat of the Great White Brotherhood on the North American continent. This physical/etheric retreat is an ancient focus of great light where the seven rays of the Elohim and Archangels are enshrined. The Lords of Karma, Gautama Buddha, and all members of the Great White Brotherhood frequent this gathering place of the Ascended Masters and their disciples while also maintaining the specialized functions of their own retreats. Customarily the Lords of Karma meet at the Royal Teton Retreat twice a year, at winter and summer solstice, to review petitions from unascended mankind and to grant dispensations for their assistance. Conclaves attended by thousands of lifestreams from every continent, who journey there in their finer bodies through soul travel while they sleep, are also held at this retreat as well as smaller classes and tutorials. Here also Saint Germain and Lord Lanto with the Ascended Master Confucius (hierarchy of the Royal Teton Retreat) are conducting their universities of the Spirit - courses of instruction being given by the Lords of the Seven Rays and the Maha Chohan at their respective retreats for tens of thousands of students who are pursuing the path of self-mastery on the seven rays. See *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Book One, pp. 79-80, 89, 92, 95, 96-97, 104-10, 301-5; *1987 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 30, no. 28, pp. 285-86.

⁷the sacred fire, Kundalini, rising on the spinal altar, balancing the chakras with the Mother Light

of that living flame of Truth become doers, changers, reorganizers.

O yes, those of the wisdom ray do balance that wisdom by the brilliance of the sapphire power of God's will and the intense rose of love. Thus, in this threefold flame, I did teach my disciples in ancient China and did also teach Lord Confucius the way of the revealing of the inner Light, letting that Light shine, then, from my heart.⁸

Thus, those who were with me had impressed upon the memory a goal, that goal to raise up the flame of Liberty, that threefold flame of the heart, and to do so until that Light in such a shining splendor would call Home all those who are of the Ancient of Days, of Sanat Kumara.

Know thy inheritance, O beloved. Know that thou art called. And in this evening together in communion and harmony, surely you have contributed a jewel of light fashioned of your heart's love as a focus that will not be set aside, a golden gem that is a sign of hope to elemental life who must hold the balance in this area.

Blessed are ye who understand the fulcrum of the individualization of the God Flame and yourself as instrumental in the raising of the consciousness of an age. Where God is, where the stream of Life is, I, Lanto, say with Confucius with me, let that stream become the golden yellow light! Let all who follow it to its source know that in wisdom's fount there is the peace which always passes understanding,⁹ there is the unfoldment of the complete gnosis of Self.

Thus, knowledge of the within as a geometry, as an alchemy to be, that must be, does unfold that flower, petal by petal, of the crown chakra. And I predict to you, each one who will come with me this night guided by Jophiel's angels of the Second Ray, that you shall know and have an illumination, sponsored as well by the Goddess of Wisdom, that will carry you far in holding the light of Lake Titicaca, of Meru and the Feminine Ray of the planet now come to the fore.¹⁰

Know, then, wisdom's love, wisdom's alchemy. Play thy part, beloved, for many souls who know not and cannot in this hour respond to me or my Messenger depend on you to keep the flame.

Keep the flame, then, of golden illumination, and let thy crown be truly a crown of victory. Thus, in the annals of the centuries and the millennia, let thy name be remembered as one who contributed to the confluent stream of the Self-awareness of an evolution in the heart of Buddha, Buddha, Buddha.

AUM Buddha. AUM Buddha.

This dictation by Lord Lanto was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Thurs., Feb. 11, 1988 lecture at the Berkeley House, Berkeley, Calif., where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

⁸During his final incarnation before his ascension Lord Lanto's adoration of the threefold flame within his heart was so great that the intense glow of his divine spark could be seen emanating a soft golden glow through his chest. See *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One*, pp. 91-92.

⁹Phil. 4:7.

¹⁰Feminine Ray of the planet. See 1988 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31, no. 13, p. 134, n.2.

Chapter 19

Beloved El Morya - May 8, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 19 - Beloved El Morya - May 8, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

9

A Sapphire Chalice

Violet Flame for a Measure of Safety

I give myself, a sapphire chalice, to the chelas of the will of God. Fashioned of my heart, this chalice interspersed with diamonds is one that can grow as the chela grows (even as the parent who carries the child may carry a greater weight as the child does grow).

So I, El Morya, looking with utter compassion upon my own, desire in this giving of myself to demonstrate to you the way of the Diamond Heart of God's will.

Therefore, out of the First Ray of the dawn's love for the diamond-shining Mind of God I come to you with lessons to keep you in the facets of the sapphire will of God that you might not sink into lesser vibration, my chelas, in these hours when earth becomes heavier before she shall become lighter - and she shall become lighter by your invocation of the violet flame and only by that invocation.

Therefore, in making myself a chalice for my chelas, I give myself to be filled by my chelas with the wine, the purple wine of the rich grape of the harvest. Let it be, then, an intense wine of the Spirit that comes forth by your call to the violet flame. Let the chalice of my being, with you, be the wine-bearer of Aquarius, beloved, for something must be done. Something is needed, beloved. Therefore, I propose in my heart to give myself, for what else can one give?

Therefore, I have appealed to beloved Alpha, who has assured me that in the giving of myself to those who espouse the will of God I am consistent with his proclamation of sponsorship of the Lightbearers of the earth.¹

Blessed hearts, I desire to be a chalice that does overflow with the wine that you distill by your meditations in the white light of the Holy Spirit, and then with the intense imploring and fiery appeal to Mercy, to Kuan Yin, my cohort of Light, there might flow through you such intensity of the violet flame as to provide our beloved Saint Germain with an extraordinary portion, even a reservoir of such violet flame as to increase transmutation and therefore provide that measure of safety that is not now present in the earth.

You tread on thin ice, beloved. This sea of glass, then, becomes a transparency not for heaven but for the pit itself that does exist beneath this city, and therefore see how a surface of glass sustained

¹Dispensations confined to the Lightbearers. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 3, p. 33, n. 2.

by the light only of Lightbearers² does hold up a city that has turned toward Darkness.³

Let us reverse the tide, the Lemurian tide of the misuse of the Light⁴ of the Divine Mother in holy temples!⁵ Let there be a turning of the tide, for God is able and God in you is able and I have seen what miracles my chelas have wrought in recent years and centuries. Therefore, it is never too late to begin.

Thus, I AM become a chalice walking - a chalice running when you run! I come, beloved, in the full measure of my heart's devotion to my brother Saint Germain, your own beloved Master whose life, I tell you, is given for you. Therefore, let the full measure of this chalice be given daily, for each day I shall take that which you have deposited in this chalice and place it in the violet flame reservoir of light on the etheric plane. Therefore, beloved, fill and let it be emptied - fill it to overflowing.

Thus, beloved, this my walk with Saint Germain may prove to be that stitch in time of Hercules and Amazonia.⁶ It may prove to be such a boon to chelas that they will at last transcend these planetary karmic cycles that have produced a density within them that is not to my liking.

Therefore, pierce! pierce! pierce! O blue-flame sapphire light! Blue-lightning angels and devas of the Diamond Heart, come forth, then! For there must be a piercing of this density, that this overflowing wine of violet flame, Holy Spirit, may pour through the cracks and the fissures in the earth and yet give to elemental life the support so necessary.

Blessed hearts, now let us consider how each one does become a facet of the Divine Mother's Diamond Heart and my own. Blessed Mary does stand in this room radiating a healing light. You have tarried long, some longer than in many a year, longer than many have attended a church service for lifetimes, and therefore the reward is instantaneous. As the Blessed Mother has perceived needs for healing you know not of, she does anoint you with unguents of healing light. You are so beloved.

O be quickened, O be quickened, beloved! For the victory is nigh. The angels stand guard. But a victory whose cup is not quaffed is not a victory - and there are not in-betweens. Blessed hearts, it is a choice for victory or utter defeat and self-humiliation.

Let the light ascend and the soul will follow suit. Let the soul ascend and millions will follow. Have we not earned our blue-flame ribbons of light? Have we not seen and known the inspiration of millions because we have dared to ascend the mount Horeb and to know God face to face?⁷

Let the uncommon Light be kept by the uncommon souls who do dare to be different.

I now touch by my heart's love and the fire of God's will ten thousand new chelas of the will of God about to enter in. I touch them, beloved, for my love of Jesus and his call for ten thousand new Keepers of the Flame.⁸ I touch them and I tell you I am in pursuit of the holy ones of God who

²pillars of individual Christhood

³toward the left-handed path of the turning of the Light to the subservience of the not-self, its pride, ambition, sensuality and denial of the Christ in the Sons of God

⁴God consciousness

⁵The cult of the Divine Mother on Lemuria and the fall of Mu. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 493-95; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 260-61.

⁶Hercules and Amazonia's stitch in time. In a dictation given July 1, 1987, during FREEDOM 1987 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, the Elohim Hercules said: "By your presence I send through your body chalices - which I do qualify with sapphire diamond light - a current of the First Ray to summon all earth to divine purpose. [10-second intonation] The sound I have sounded in that instant, beloved, reached the Central Sun and did return as a cosmic stitch in time through this heart. So make thy heart a chalice of God's will and be those who sewed up the garment of earth with a stitch in time. I, Hercules, the cosmic tailor, will sew it through your heart." See *1987 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 30, no. 34, p. 317.

⁷Exod. 19:3-25; 33:9-11; Deut. 5:2, 4, 5.

⁸On May 28, 1987, Jesus called for ten thousand Keepers of the Flame: "I am sent by the Father for the quickening now of ten thousand saints in the City Foursquare that I mark as North America. . . . Blessed hearts, I have come, then, to make a plea to you and to send my Messenger abroad across this continent for the gathering of ten thousand who will call themselves Keepers of the Flame of Life and who will understand that I, Jesus, have called them. . . . Blessed

know not they are holy until they are told by the Blessed Mother.

Beloved, let the flowers who are the lilies in the earth be quickened and awakened! Let them feel the gentle breezes and have hope again. Do your part, beloved, for I have secured all the dispensation that the Great Law will allow me. Now, will you not give of your heart's Light⁹ that you also might be the recipient from Alpha of a fiery mantle and dispensations that I could not receive?

In your own way, then, seek and find. Call and knock. Receive the answer and know that the door of Darjeeling is opened.¹⁰ Come, then, my beloved, for we have the work of the Divine Mother of all ages to fulfill.

O ancient Divine Mother of Lemurian soil, O Divine Mother, rise again, rise once again! Thy children call thy name, see thy face, know thee once more. Rise, Divine Mother! Carry thy children to the heights of summit peaks! Bear them up and we shall catch them by the Holy Spirit.

O Divine Mother, raise on high the Manchild ere flood tide take him from thee. O Divine Mother, many-armed Kuan Yin, blessed Mary, O Divine Spirit of Omega, O Mother of the World, receive thy children ere it is too late! Seal them in the Immaculate Heart that they may not lose faith or hope or courage.

Let fearlessness flame pierce, then, the darkness surrounding the children of God! Angels of the Diamond Heart, seal them in the fiery protection of Saint Michael that they may no longer be abused, misused, trodden upon. Father, take them in thine arms.

I AM Morya, so concerned for the little ones and the tender hearts and the little feet and the blessed hands that pray and the lisplings of the tiniest child in crib.

I stand before you in this city as I have stood before. I receive you, if you will receive me, on a path of discipleship that shall lead to a practical and swift application of the Law for the defense of Life. Life must needs be defended, beloved. I implore you, defend Life and know your own freedom!

I AM Morya. I seal you by the sign of the First Ray. Know, then, the signet of the blue rose of Sirius.

Purusha.

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Friday, February 12, 1988 lecture, "Crystals and Chakras: Chakra Initiations with the Lords of the Seven Rays," at the Sheraton-Palace Hotel, San Francisco, California, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

ones, this North America, a place consecrated by Love to the reunion of souls with God, is a place where if the Lightbearers would respond and make the Call, even as I call you this night, there should be established even the white light over a continent to protect it from those calamities of the Four Horsemen, which could indeed appear for want of mediators in the earth. Understand, beloved, that the mediators who must stand between a people and a planet and their karma must be in physical embodiment." On Oct. 2, 1987, El Morya said: "I come in the power that God has given unto me as the Lord of the First Ray to summon the troops and to say to you, the Lord Christ has called for ten thousand Keepers of the Flame. Can he save the city and North America with ten thousand? He has said so, beloved, and I believe him. . . . To be a Keeper of the Flame and to give that daily support in decrees as well as an activism that does display one's heart and thought and mind for a cause - this is the calling of the hour." See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, nos. 27, 54, pp. 269, 273, 274-75, 475.

⁹Holy Christ Flame

¹⁰El Morya's retreat, the Temple of Good Will, is located on the etheric plane over Darjeeling, India. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Book One, pp. 68-70, 75; Book Two, pp. 34-35, 39, 46, 301-2, 304-5; and ElMorya, *The Chela and the Path*, pp. 36-42, 56, 137.

Chapter 20

Beloved Saint Germain - May 15, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 20 - Beloved Saint Germain - May 15, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

10

The Law of Self-Transcendence

“What Man Has Done, Man Can Do!”

In the invincible majesty of the light of Freedom, I descend by freewill choice into this city of an ancient light. Therefore, beloved, I am come to greet my own and my own hearts of the living flame of Freedom! Welcome, O beloved, to my heart! [15-sec. applause]

You do me honor, beloved, to provide yourselves a living chalice and a living flame for my descent. Therefore, grateful for every precious gift of your heart to the living Spirit of Cosmic Freedom in the earth, I salute you as compatriots of a cosmos that we ignite for Liberty's flame.

In the oneness of my heart, beloved, I deliver, then, to you the violet flame dispensations accorded me from the Central Sun. Therefore, I AM the multiplier of the good works of all those who are keeping the fires of Freedom worldwide.

Wherever there is a Lightbearer in any clime or nation or race or compartment of consciousness, there am I with the gift of my violet flame this Valentine's Day. My desire is that this gift multiplied by your heart, sent many times over not as a chain letter but as a chain decree, beloved, will therefore be the igniting of wreaths of light around a planet and chains of rosaries of pearls from the heart of the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Blessed ones, I have heard, I have delivered, I have seen surely the handwriting in the stars above you.¹ Know, then, beloved, that our awareness of these conditions spans the ages. Surely you realize that in our retreats and by the advanced technology we also use, we have plotted the course of systems of worlds for millennia, both in the past and into the future, for all must one day meet.

The precision with which these cycles occur, beloved, is entirely dependent upon the humanity with which we deal - whether or not an evolution may subject itself unto its own creation or transcend it. This is the question, then: to be or not to be above the Darkness descending, to be or not to be in the center of the Light.

The law of self-transcendence is a gift from the heart of God; so is its understanding and application. Blessed hearts, you have observed how in the animal kingdom there is no self-transcendence

¹Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered the lecture “Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - the Astrology of World Karma,” in which she analyzed current and upcoming astrological configurations and the karmic challenges they portend. Lecture and dictation on 2 videocassettes, 3 hr. 50 min., GP88019, or 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 51 min., A88024.

but only the redundant repetition of that which is an original matrix with a very slow evolution, if any evolution at all. Realize, then, that the gifts of God are not to be taken for granted. The gifts of God that go unused, therefore, are lost.

Have the sons of God in the earth lost the application of self-transcendence? I should say that in some cases it is so and in some cases it is not. Would to God that all would summon the very power of Be-ness from on high and know the descent of that star of the I AM Presence that, not as falling star of Wormwood but as the descent of light of a cosmos of the Central Sun, does come into your temple with a spiral of light that is for nothing less than the self-transcendence of the individual, of child-man, until he realizes himself as God-man and God-manifestation!

Thus, beloved, while some forget and some have never known and some have never been inscribed in the memory of God, you may determine to write your name in the sky and in the earth and on documents that you will find at the retreat of the Royal Teton as you come while your bodies sleep this night to that area of the Grand Teton, escorted by angels of Archangel Michael, there to see and know how the destiny of nations in this hour can be forged, can be realized, can be raised to a victory by the conservation of that Light-force of the Divine Mother.

Realize, beloved, that the opportunity is unprecedented. When in past ages of the last two thousand years did the individual have the option to enter a path of the ascension unto the Light eternal? When was the option opened to you in general to have my teaching bound and in the bookstalls of the nations?

I tell you, beloved, for the gifts given, for the knowledge imparted, there ought to have been a greater harvest of souls by this hour! How, then, can a people to whom is given so great a salvation,² so great a means to an end long sought neglect that gift and that salvation?

I tell you, beloved, though the human consciousness may be unpredictable, though it may fail to realize and appreciate the potential of Christ within, I say, the soul does know. And I remain the champion of all souls in the age of Aquarius until the Lord God himself should take from me that opportunity, God forbid.

Blessed ones, therefore, we are always gratified when the response to our message and our Messenger does warrant a continued infiring of a locale by the action of a sacred alchemy. O would to God, then, that Keepers of the Flame should rise up en masse in this city to deter cataclysm and earthquake prophesied! Would to God they would see and know that in these hills and beyond to the north, ancient temples of the Divine Mother have records and once stood.

Therefore, know, beloved, that those things which might have been may already have been withdrawn, but the fruits of victory are yet possible to every individual who does know that the hour of his fulfillment is come!

If you, then, acknowledge your individual destiny in this planet and beyond, if you recognize that you have an immortality shining through the veil of Matter, if you know that one day you shall not only transcend yourself but transcend the stars, then believe me that I AM Saint Germain and that I AM here and that I AM the champion of the Light within you and the Master Alchemist who looks for you to be a pupil on the path of that fulfillment!

Blessed ones, the stars of the heavens are the signs of those who have gone before. Make your own star and causal body the signet in this hour of your commitment to your own personal cosmic freedom. Can those who move on a dying world do any less than claim the stars and their own stardom? This is "thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven" and this is the will of our Father for you as it was for me!

I am a Master of the Seventh Ray and I have chosen to be that Master for one purpose, that you might see me shining in the splendor of the aura of Aquarius and know that you may achieve the

²Heb. 2:3.

same as I have done. What man has done, man can do! And therefore never, and I say never, never allow the mediocrity of the mud slides of the planet to come upon you and to snuff out that hope for God-realization!

When you carry that hope in your heart, there is no tragedy in life, no monotony, no boredom that can take from you that star of hope. God-realization is your reason for being, and your destiny today can be accelerated if you will it so. Therefore, I tell you, keep the flame and study my courses in alchemy,³ and I will show you how swiftly you can make a difference in the world scene.

Blessed ones, the astrology of the hour to the end of this century is dire, there is no other word for it. You have heard it. 1EN The wise who consider these statements will recognize the following: that mastery must come in Spirit and in Matter and that efforts must be taken in all octaves of being.

One does not rest one's case on a hope that enough souls of Light on a planet will deliver the mandate of the violet flame that can be received by the Karmic Board to turn the tide of world history. There is more than violet flame involved, beloved. There is free will.

And there are many in positions of power this day who have amassed power and wealth and armaments and technology whose free will is committed to world destruction. I should not trust my fate to their hands, nor should you. Therefore, the wise will remove themselves to that point in time and space which they discover by meditation and unerring guidance of my angels⁴ is the correct place for them to be.

Do not consider, then, that you who have not attained to the levels of an Ascended Master may turn the world around merely by the raising of the right hand. If it were so, beloved, we should long ago have done this through you. What you ultimately can do and must do, in all of the promises you have heard, is to invoke that violet flame and to continue to invoke it and use Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon.⁵

For much will change, much will be set aside. Entire kingdoms may come to their judgment. Yet you must be found out of the way. For this very process to occur, world chemicalization is in order!

Thus, beloved, while you fully believe in a complete and total victory for the Light, you also secure yourselves in the physical octave. You get out of the way of the wave of human karma and the waves which rise in world cataclysm. You secure yourselves, and from a bastion of light, from an inner retreat, you direct waves of light into the earth and know that our angels will save all that can be saved.

³See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pocketbook, 540 pages; includes Studies in Alchemy, Intermediate Studies in Alchemy, A Trilogy On the Threefold Flame of Life, and the comprehensive glossary The Alchemy of the Word.

⁴Saint Germain's angels will warn and direct you. In his November 27, 1986, Thanksgiving Day dictation given in Los Angeles, Saint Germain said: "I, therefore, Saint Germain, assign to your heart, to the head of every household, to the mother, and even to the child, my angels who will warn and direct you personally, Keepers of the Flame. These are sent to those who are loyal to God, who have become a part of this fraternity that I have long desired to see in every nation. Beloved ones, angels may knock but you may not hear if you are surfeited in noise, if you allow yourselves to be tossed and tumbled by responsibilities or interruptions. Therefore, listen. You must take fifteen minutes before retiring at night, establish the circle of fire round the place where you rest. Give certain decrees and let all the house be silent as you meditate without interruption upon Almighty God, your Mighty I AM Presence. Then call to me. Let my angels deliver you to the Royal Teton Retreat, where you may be instructed. Then take note, upon awakening, of the first voices, the first messages that come into your mind. Try the spirits, of course, and always, but be attentive. For a thousand angels cannot alert you to your destiny if you are not tuned in, if you are not listening. Let your aura be an electromagnetic field of the Seventh Ray. For in the Seventh Ray violet flame is the alchemy of communication between octaves. Let your aura be sealed by the tube of light and the action of Archangel Michael. Let your receptivity be pure because your heart is pure. Inordinate desire for money or things or other distractions clouds the reasoning of the Logos within you. Thus, the mind that is at peace with God, unattached to the consequences of the human and willing to follow when called, will surely hear my angels." See Saint Germain, "A Prophecy of Karma of the United States of America," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 75, p. 655.

⁵See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 15, p. 142, n. 4.

Practicality, then, takes into account that God does not interfere with free will, nor do the Ascended Masters, nor do the angels. If some have committed themselves to the vicious plot of creating and spreading a plague such as AIDS upon this planet, blessed hearts, as has been done by nefarious individuals (and this exposé is yet to come), I tell you, where a people is vulnerable, the free will of the powers of darkness may bring upon the nations untold mourning and burden.

But you have an equal gift of free will and an access to unlimited power in your I AM Presence and its direction through the science of the spoken Word. Therefore, the [untoward] effects of another's exercise of free will may be challenged and transmuted by yourselves.

Now, if you see yourselves with my angels as the cosmic clean-up committee of planet earth, well, you have rightly positioned yourselves. The question remains, How much can a people so committed clean up? You see, beloved, there is limitation; otherwise, all should have unlimited powers to alter the course of events to their own design of world history.

Therefore know that free will comes down to the gift of the world that is you. You in the microcosm, as this Messenger has repeated to you often, may raise up such a fire and such a light as to be a conversion point for millions and to be the springboard of your own victory and ascension in the Light.

By the power of persuasion and the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, you may talk and preach and deliver my message everywhere you go; and you may find, by the miracles of God and by a turning around of a national conscience toward the defense of freedom and of this land, that there may yet be a saving grace that every single prophecy heard this night may be consumed.

Blessed ones, to count on this without taking the necessary physical measures would be tantamount to gambling, and you gamble you know not what, for you know not what will be the response or the free will of all others who have heard it.

Therefore, beloved, we long ago directed our Messengers to found the Inner Retreat at the site in Montana as a place set aside in a wilderness area where those who keep the flame of freedom for earth may do so without suffering the backlash of those energies of civilization into which that light is directed.

Do not think that the fallen ones will take their judgment lying down. They will thrash and react, and those who are in the way will experience, therefore, not only their calamitous judgment but the aftermath of their reactionary measures, as they always use change in the world scene to reinforce another amalgamation of power. Thus, the cyclic rounds of light descending must be received by sons of God who take that light and take their stand and defend the little ones, who are always the victims of the abusers of life in the earth.

Blessed hearts, I trust that I make myself clear. The preparedness at a personal and national level has never been more paramount.⁶ Your preparedness in your life can be complete in a matter of months. When you are fully prepared and determined to survive physically in the earth, come what may in all of these predictions and those you have heard elsewhere, you are then a free agent of Saint Germain and you may give your life and heart to this very cause of stopping those conditions in their tracks before they are outpictured, therefore rendering your preparations only a safety valve, a security net, a lifeboat, if you will.

Know this, beloved, that those who are prepared often do not need to avail themselves of their preparations. But it is the absence of preparedness that does make a nation vulnerable. We have tried without success to impress this message upon the leaders of this nation and the leaders of movements and social movements, leaders of churches, and politicians. They have not heard us and the sands in the hourglass run out. We do not have a voice in the earth except through you, and therefore what you do in this hour that is left to you remains your option.

⁶Preparedness. "Economic debacle is foreseen. [4]

As the day of Saint Valentine is upon us, I give to you, then, a gift from my purple fiery heart, and that purple-fiery-heart matrix, beloved, is an amethyst heart surrounded by tiny diamonds. These diamonds are prayer beads for the counting of the thirty-three steps on the spiral of your initiation and the thirty-three times you give my decrees. This is a living amethyst heart which is as real and tangible on the etheric plane as is anything you have in this physical octave.

These hearts come to you now as with wings. They are superimposed as a focus of my heart over your heart. By this gift of the valentine of my heart, beloved, may you know that our hearts are one and that my heart with your heart, multiplying the action, then, can give you, while there is time, a tremendous impetus to world transmutation as you give the calls to the violet flame - an impetus of the Holy Spirit for the conversion, the turning around, of many hearts to embody the living Spirit of Cosmic Freedom.

This amethyst heart is a lodestone. It gives direction to your footsteps and a roseate glow of the warmth of the love of Mary. Let Love lead the way and deliver your hearts to the highest mountain of consciousness. And from the heart of the earth and inner levels may you so bless a planet that when the dark night of her karma is spent and the skies are clear and the light is shining, you may see a New Day and live unto that New Day and be in a position to be my assistants, guiding and teaching souls in the alchemy of building the new world.

Let the Great Instauration⁷ on planet earth begin now. Let the spiritual building take place within and within the heart of the mountains of the Inner Retreat. Let that building, then, be such a magnificent etheric matrix as to render obsolete the old order of decay and dying.

Let us see the sign and the mark of the golden-age man and golden-age woman - of the Aquarian child. Let us see the eternal youth and a light shining from the aura. Let us know that Aquarius is an age of freedom unto full mastery in physical embodiment.

It is an age when the world can be so accelerated as to draw you into higher and higher vibrations until you realize that the old physical nature of the planet has itself been transcended. As you change your diet and outlook and let the sign of the mantra be the Seventh Ray, you will see that the new world is in a higher vibration and octave than the last.

Blessed hearts, I am walking with you into this new world. I take you, each one, by the hand. I am walking with you unto the hour that the natural course of your life on earth is fulfilled, that by the hand I may lead you into the Royal Teton Retreat.

Blessed hearts, the fulfillment of all of the promises of God is upon you. So long as you claim me as your Brother and Friend, I am at your side, and when you give but fifteen minutes of violet flame decrees each day, you allow me to place an extraordinary measure of my Electronic Presence with you. Thus, I am seeking the lamplighters who will ignite a planet with violet flame candles, that all of the stars and the angels may look down upon it and know that a planet has been claimed for Freedom by a people who awakened before it was too late!

O Freedom's Star, be thou the fullness of these causal bodies of Light, these hearts so full of love!

I am sealing you now, beloved, sealing all who have come, come newly to my heart or kept the flame for lifetimes. I seal you in my aura and light, and I am with you unto the fulfillment of the age!

May your choices be to ratify heaven's design and may you know yourself centered in the pillar of

⁷Francis Bacon (1561-1626), an embodiment of Saint Germain, called his plan for universal enlightenment "the Great Instauration." First conceived when he was a boy of 12 or 13 and then crystallized in his book by the same name in 1607, Bacon's formula for changing "the whole wide world" launched the English Renaissance. See Saint Germain On Prophecy, pp. 21-22, 24, Book One; The Golden Age Prince, 2-audiocassette album, 3 hr., A83176. Saint Germain is using the term "Great Instauration" in its New Age sense - the Great Instauration of the Christ consciousness in all Lightbearers of the world for the restoration of the culture of the Divine Mother and the elevation of humanity to a path of co-measurement with the discipleship of the children of God.

violet flame that shall not go out on earth so long as there is the Keeper of the Flame.

I bow to the Light of Almighty God within you each one.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, February 13, 1988, at the Sheraton-Palace Hotel, San Francisco, California, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

Chapter 21

Beloved Jesus Christ - May 22, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 21 - Beloved Jesus Christ - May 22, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

11

Christhood

Present Attainment and the Goal

In the light of the eternal Guru, I am come to you, your Jesus. It is I. Be not afraid. For I rejoice whenever the teachings of my own Beloved Teacher are taught.

I, then, came into this world sent by the One who has sent me, and when I said, "I and my Father are one,"¹ I spake of the All-Father and the living I AM Presence and of his representative, the One who should wear the mantle of Guru. Thus, the One who did send me in the chain of hierarchy of the ancients was none other than Maitreya.

Realize, beloved, that the prophecy of his coming,² [which was known] in the time of my incarnation two thousand years ago, was indeed fulfilled in me. I came, then, giving the light, the profile, the incarnation of the Word I AM THAT I AM whose keynote and inner name is Metteyya.

Now know this, beloved, that as I did preach, "He that heareth me heareth not me but the One who sent me,"³ so I longed for that Universal Light to be the endowment of an age where Christhood could become the walk of all people.

Therefore, beloved, I went to the Himalayas⁴ to find that One and that Beloved, to be trained and tutored of him, and so I was. And so I met him in form in the person of many teachers and individuals along the way. And I saw a continuity of a message, a path and a teaching unfold before me, guided by his ever-present hand.

¹John 10:30.

²Prophecy of Maitreya's coming. Buddhist scriptures record that Gautama prophesied the advent of a future Buddha whose name would be Metteyya (Pali; Maitreya in Sanskrit). In the Pali text Mahaparinibbana Suttanta, Gautama tells his chief disciple, Ananda, "In due time another Buddha will arise in the world, a Holy One, a supremely enlightened One. . . . He will reveal to you the same eternal truths which I have taught you. . . . He will proclaim a religious life, wholly perfect and pure; such as I now proclaim." When Ananda asks, "How shall we know him?" Gautama replies, "He will be known as Metteyya, which means 'he whose name is kindness'" (Paul Carus, *The Gospel of Buddha* [La Salle, Ill.: Open Court Publishing Co., 1894], p. 245). Maitreya is derived from the Sanskrit maitri, which means "friendliness," "benevolence," or "goodwill." Buddhists believe that Maitreya is a bodhisattva residing in Tushita heaven awaiting his final rebirth, which is to occur after the decay of Buddhism.

³"Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on Him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth Him that sent me" John 12:44, 45. See also John 7:16; 14:10.

⁴See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, now in pocketbook. "The Lost Years of Jesus," Heart: For the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness (Spring 1983).

Yes, I knew him face to face, not in embodiment but as that Universal Christ personified. Blessed hearts, the continuity of the message of Maitreya come again is in this hour in you, not in one individual chosen apart, but through you and through that Holy Christ Flame.

Let those, then, who manifest the flame, the flame of loving kindness of Maitreya, be self-revealing, not self-proclaimed. For, beloved, when the Light is, the Light is; and those who have the Light recognize the Light. Those who have it not see me not, hear me not, know me not, nor do they know my Messenger and yours.

Blessed ones, one of the common mockeries of the transmission of the word of Hierarchy from the higher bodies descending finally unto one wearing physical form is that this is “a communication from departed spirits - ‘dead people,’” as they say. How ludicrous is the carnal mind, yet how vicious is the lie.

Understanding, then, the continuity of my being in all of my bodies and of your continuity of being in all of your bodies, you ascend and descend that scale; you experience me in the seven chakras, for I AM the Light of the world in you as ye are the Light of the world in me.⁵ Only thus, by the Master/disciple relationship, is the light Above manifest below and is the light below raised to the equivalency of the light that is Above.

Therefore, this Master/disciple relationship is a self-givingness unto the Beloved. It is a mutuality in mercy’s flame. And so it is the hour of the coming of Kuan Yin. Therefore know, beloved, that as I have longed to reveal to all the world my relationship to Maitreya, so I have not done so, for the world has not ears to hear, for they have not been taught of this thread of light that is woven through all levels of the lineal descent of the Buddhas, the Christs, the bodhisattvas.

Come unto my heart and know me, then, as the son, the “sonshine” of Maitreya. Know, then, that my mission, going before him, even as John the Baptist went before me, was to clear the way of the coming of this Universal Christ in all sons of God upon earth.

The title Son of God is a level of attainment, beloved, beyond that of child of God. Therefore, I come in this hour to contact those who know you are Sons of God yet who also know that you are not manifesting the fullness of the attainment of the Son of God that you have at inner levels and that you have had in past golden ages.

Blessed ones, the recognition of one’s inner attainment and the awareness that by karma or neglect one has not brought forth that Light in this life is surely a moment, a moment of inner recognition, a sense of the gap between a manifest Reality that could be and somehow a vacancy that yet is.

This self-assessment, beloved, is necessary. One may affirm in decree “I AM a Son of God,” but there is a level of the incarnation of the Son that one must realize in order to be that absolute decree in manifest actuality. Do not take for granted that your Holy Christ Self will descend into your temple and take over and suddenly a Son of God will appear. This is not the real teaching of the Path.

In the first instance one must study what is that karma that prevents the fullness of the inner attainment from being the working person that you are in form. Then you must assiduously invoke the violet flame for the binding of that interloper who has come to occupy your house, not necessarily with your permission. But he did not knock but entered and when you saw that one in your house, instead of putting him out, you accommodated. I speak of the dweller on the threshold, a self-created not-self, the antithesis of my Christ and thy Christ, truly the antithesis of Maitreya.⁶

⁵The Light of the world. Matt. 5:14-16; John 1:4, 5, 9; 8:12; 9:5; 12:46.

⁶Dweller on the threshold. A term sometimes used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self, the conglomerate of the self-created ego, ill conceived through the inordinate use of the gift of free will, consisting of the carnal mind and a constellation of misqualified energies, forcefields, focuses, animal magnetism comprising the subconscious mind. For further teaching, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Nov. 26, 1987, “The Lost Teachings of Jesus: On the Enemy Within,” on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B87097-8); 1983 Pearls of Wisdom,

Therefore, beloved, as some are, as you would say, wishy-washy, spineless, allowing into their consciousness and their homes the unwanted guests and thoughts and feelings, as some have not the fire of vajra⁷ and the determination and the zeal of the Lord to expel these unwelcomed inhabitants, so I say to you, beloved, the day is past when you who know you are the Son of God can tolerate or allow compromise any longer. I say it is long past and far spent because I see the cycles of your own personal Cosmic Clock and the planetary clock.

The days are hastening on. Your Christhood is needed for the salvation of your own soul. Do not lose it by dalliance and indulgence with those who, though they may speak words of agreement, have no intention whatsoever of becoming true initiates of our calling.

Blessed ones, while you allow your house to be inhabited by the stranger that is not an angel in disguise, you yourselves will find that you are losing ground and the groundwork laid by us long ago, and you may even be losing your soul in the delusion that you have such attainment that you may be a saviour of another before in actuality you have manifested the fullness of that saviour.

Be on guard! I, Jesus, warn you that in these days it is the hour when antichrists should come,⁸ and the dweller on the threshold that is the antithesis of Self is indeed the anti-Christ force. Expel it, then, by the thunderbolt Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!

Let the power of God in you, then, seek first things first and know that to be a messiah, a leader of men and nations, this Christ must be firmly ensconced, fixed in your being, integrated with you chakra by chakra. This is the immediate goal. Pursue it daily.

Come not again to me with vacant expressions and a passivity that is a belief which belies the great truth that the divine decree you offer becomes a reality only when you become the doer, when you get in the driver's seat and know that this day you are begotten of the Lord,⁹ this day that Sambhogakaya,¹⁰ if you will, shall come and dwell with you and you shall rise in vibration to the occasion and be that one. Let us not confuse, then, the goal with the present attainment but let the present attainment always bear signs of the goal.

Thus, beloved, having so said to you these words, I step aside that Maitreya may occupy this one of his many bodies.

Delivered Feb. 14, 1988, at the Sheraton-Palace Hotel, San Francisco, Calif. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered the lecture "The Lost Teachings of Jesus and Maitreya on Your Divine Reality." Lecture and dictation on 2 videocassettes, 3-3/4 hr., GP88023, or on 3 audiocassettes, A88027.

vol. 26, nos. 6, 36, 38, pp. 50, 383-91, 429-54; 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, nos. 9, 26, pp. 84, 85-93, 97, 350 n. 10; 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 22, pp. 199, 203, 210-12; Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 395-96.

⁷vajra [Sanskrit]: rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible; a scepterlike symbol of the thunderbolt, representing the adamant nature of Truth, used in rituals, especially of exorcism of demons. The vajra is thought to cleave through ignorance and therefore symbolizes the indestructible nature of the Buddha's wisdom and the victory of knowledge over illusion. In Vajrayana Buddhism, it is the symbol of bodhicitta, or enlightenment.

⁸I John 2:18, 22; 4:3; II John 7.

⁹Ps. 2:7; Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5; 5:5.

¹⁰Holy Christ Self.

Chapter 22

Beloved Lord Maitreya - May 29, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 22 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - May 29, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

12

Continuity of Life

Keep the Flame

My Beloved,

Out of the compassionate heart of the Buddha I come to you this day in an aura of love - a love that is such splendor in such simplicity as to woo you to the heart of the Divine Mother, who does nourish in you that light eternal.

Therefore in the sweetness of the Mother do the Buddhas come, in the adoration of the Tara, the great Kuan Yin, in all planes and in our incarnations of that Divine One.

Come then, beloved, and know that in the Body of Bliss¹ we tarry for assimilation of the power of Love. And in the conclusion of our meditation as I am releasing to you the fragrance, the essence of my highest being, you will contain the power of Love that you may direct - according to your free will enlightened by your Christhood - into conditions that must be alleviated, that must be allayed for the establishment of a basic continuity of life.

It is the continuity of being midst the turbulence in the earth of earthquake and jarring sensations and frights that come upon people in every walk of life [of which we would speak].

Where there is a continuity of the stream of Life from on high through you, through this thread of contact, through the flowing words of my heart, the Path can be sought and won, the weary can be fed and clothed and given to drink. Continuity of life, beloved, is the need of the hour and that is what is threatened by the prophecies you have heard, by the signs in the heavens.²

Know, then, beloved, that where the stream is broken or the thread of contact severed, there, then, souls truly may suffer a Dark Night and be tossed and tumbled until the Avalokitesvara may descend with his legions to carry them from their inundation in the astral seas and waves.

Blessed hearts, this is why you are called to keep the flame of Christ, of Maitreya, of Buddha.

Keep the flame of Life, beloved. For in that flame of your heart, some will understand, [some] will

¹Sambhogakaya [Sanskrit]: rendered as the Body of Bliss or Glorious Body; second of the three bodies of the Buddha (trikaya); the radiant spiritual body in which the Buddha's virtues and accomplishments are manifest; the form that a Buddha characteristically uses to reveal himself in his glory to bodhisattvas, enlightening and inspiring them. According to the teachings of the Ascended Masters, the Sambhogakaya is the Holy Christ Self.

²See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 20, p. 166, n. 1.

come to know me or to know the true Jesus as my Messenger and Son, some will come to know their own Christhood.

Keep the flame, beloved. You are in the earth, flames becoming bodhisattvas and some among you are bodhisattvas.

Note well, beloved, that life deserves your ministering and it is only just that you give it in this hour. Remember, you minister unto a soul becoming the fullness of that Light who by your ministration may even exceed your glory, for which you should give a shout of gratitude to the cosmos.

Remember, then, that you serve not the human lesser self but a soul that is entrapped by that human lesser self. Take care, then, in time-wasting upon the bottomless pit of human desire and appetite that will take not only your wares and teaching and light but yourself if it could.

Seek the devotee who is in straits dire and wield the sword of Maitreya to cut him free. But do not become entangled with those who have no intention of rising but only of keeping you tied in argumentation - and distractions and byways [which take you] from the cries of the little ones who need you now and not tomorrow.

I AM Maitreya, always in the heart of Jesus - always the Buddha within his crown, always the Buddha within his heart.

I AM Maitreya in the earth body, conversing with your soul. Know me, then, in kindness first expressed by you. Then the return current of that kindness expressed by another will reveal to you one of my million smiles through the friend, through the kind ones on earth, the wise ones who know that true kindness is found in the act of one who has cared enough to earn the key to open the door to successive chambers of my retreat.

Come and find me, beloved, for now I retreat to the Himalayas where I hold class continuing. May you experience me in your own discipleship of realizing the One, the Ineffable, the All, the Love - of Aquarius.

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 14, 1988, at the Sheraton-Palace Hotel, San Francisco.

Chapter 23

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 5, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 23 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - June 5, 1988

New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch

IX

The Abdication of America's Destiny

Part 2

Inasmuch As Ye Have Done It unto One of the Least of These My Brethren, Ye Have Done It unto Me

The United States abdicated her responsibility to provide the abundant life when she went off the gold standard. This happened in stages. On April 5, 1938, President Roosevelt declared a national emergency and said he was depriving American citizens of the right to own gold and use it as a medium of exchange.¹ This is the most hellish and damnable act ever perpetrated against the people of this nation! And they don't even know it!

President Nixon took the final step on August 15, 1971, when he suspended the convertibility of the dollar for gold internationally. We were then fully on the paper standard.² In recent years, important steps have been taken towards remonetizing gold. Legislation passed in December 1974 allowed American citizens to own gold. Gold clause contracts, not covered in this legislation, were made legal as of October 28, 1977. And, on December 17, 1985, President Reagan signed the Gold Bullion Coin Act which required the U.S. Treasury to mint and sell gold coins which have limited legal tender status.³ But other steps must be taken before gold circulates as legal tender in the U.S. economy. Essentially, we are still on the paper standard.

This is a violation of the spirit and the letter of Article I, Section 10 of the Constitution, which says, "No State Shall . . . make any Thing but gold and silver Coin a Tender in Payment of Debts."

The framers intended Congress to use gold and silver coin as money even though they did not explicitly state that Article I, Section 10 applied to the federal government. This can be demonstrated by the statements of a number of the framers, a text analysis of the Constitution and by Supreme Court decisions. The Founding Fathers' intent is also seen in the actions of the First Congress, which in 1792 created a monetary system based on gold and silver.⁴

¹Ron Paul and Lewis Lehrman, *The Case for Gold: A Minority Report of the U.S. Gold Commission* (Washington, D.C.: Cato Institute, 1982), p. 129.

²Murray N. Rothbard, *The Mystery of Banking* (n.p.: Richardson & Snyder, 1983), p. 254.

³See "Turning Paper into Gold: Joe Cobb's Alchemical Formula for a Healthy Economy," *The Coming Revolution: The Magazine for Higher Consciousness*, Summer 1986.

⁴Edwin Vieira, Jr., *Pieces of Eight: The Monetary Powers and Disabilities of the United States Constitution* (Old Greenwich, Conn.: Devin-Adair, 1983. , pp. 15-36.)

At the time the Constitution was being framed, the nation was in the midst of a terrible inflation caused by the expansion of the Continental, a paper currency. During the debate over the wording of Article I, Section 10, Roger Sherman, a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, said he thought this “a favorable crisis for crushing paper money.”⁵ Thomas Jefferson and John Adams both wrote about the evils of paper money.

But, contrary to the framers’ intent, bankers plotted to control the currency. They began, as we saw in Part 1, at Jekyll Island in November 1910. The Federal Reserve Act which they designed gave the banking community control of the nation’s money in violation of Article I, Section 8 of the Constitution, which gives to Congress the power “to coin money” and “regulate the value thereof.”

Now the Federal Reserve system (the Fed), serving the interests of the banking community, exercises the unilateral right to expand and contract the supply of money and credit and create periods of boom and bust. The ramifications of this state of affairs are almost beyond calculation. Today we could have a financial collapse worse than the Great Depression of the 1930s. And we know that the power elite used the depression to concentrate power in the central government.⁶ Doubtless they would like to do the same in the future.

If we have another depression, it will be America’s own karma because we the people have turned over our power and our abundant life to the godless dominant minority, the same Watchers, this time coming in the guise of the bankers and their elite rulership over the Federal Reserve system and its 12 member banks.

In turning over control of our monetary system to the fallen ones and allowing them to retain it, we are giving them the power to bring about the decline and ruination of our economy. The Fed’s ability to expand credit is what is behind the out-of-control national debt, consumer debt, farm debt, domestic energy loan debt as well as the debt bomb - loans to foreign nations which will likely never be repaid. These debts taken together, especially the over \$2 trillion national debt created by deficit spending, are such a major problem that it would take a president of the stature of Abraham Lincoln and greater to turn it around.

The Ascended Masters have explained to us that gold is necessary for the stability of the economies of the nations as well as for the stability of the individual consciousness. On October 10, 1977, the Ascended Master known as the God of Gold said the formation of the Federal Reserve system “must be challenged and reversed because it is no part of the divine plan of the United States. . . . The American people must understand the great fraud that has been perpetrated upon them by this printing of money without backing. The grinding out of money by the printing presses will surely cause the collapse of the economies of the nations. . . . The salvation of the soul of America depends upon the reestablishment of gold.”⁷

Let us consider how else America has abdicated her destiny. America abdicated her role to defend freedom by ignoring Hitler until it was too late and by allowing the international bankers to finance the Nazis.

Antony Sutton, in his book *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, proves that Hitler and the SS, the Nazi elite troops, were financed in part by “affiliates or subsidiaries of U.S. firms, including Henry Ford in 1922.” Sutton says that General Electric made payments to Hitler in 1933, and that Standard Oil of New Jersey and International Telephone and Telegraph made subsidiary payments to Heinrich Himmler, the most ruthless of the Nazi leaders, up to 1944. He further demonstrates that “U.S. multi-nationals under the control of Wall Street profited handsomely from Hitler’s military

⁵Notes of Debates in the Federal Convention of 1787 Reported by James Madison (Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press, 1966), p. 542.

⁶Vieira, *Pieces of Eight*, pp. 237-51.

⁷The God of Gold with the God Tabor, October 10, 1977, “The Flow of Energy in the City Foursquare: Children of God, Demand and Supply the Abundance of the Mother!” on 90-min. audiocassette B7808.

construction program in the 1930s and at least until 1942.”⁸

America, you did not stop these corporations from setting the stage for World War II and the deaths of 41 to 49 million people!⁹

If you would like to read the Book of Life this day from the Lords of Karma of the abdication of America’s destiny, you will see how the power elite have made a karma and debted it to the United States and to the common people who share the uncommon light of their LORD. You will see how, by not protesting, these people have accepted the karma of the fallen ones and how America is compromised by their evil deeds.

Under the domination of the power elite, America abdicated her role as defender of the oppressed, as the home for the “huddled masses yearning to breathe free,” when she turned away Jewish refugees from Hitler’s Holocaust and left them to almost certain death.

America could have opened her doors to the refugees but she did not. “A substantial commitment to rescue almost certainly could have saved several hundred thousand [Jews], and done so without compromising the war effort,” writes David S. Wyman in *The Abandonment of the Jews*.¹⁰

Many Americans were unaware of the murder of millions of Jews because the media did not report it. Even though reports were available on the wire services and from foreign correspondents, the major media either failed to cover the Holocaust altogether or else relegated the stories to back pages.¹¹

The United States government knew of the Holocaust as early as May of 1942 when the Polish Jewish Labor Bund report revealed that 700,000 Jews had been killed since 1941. “Authenticated information that the Nazis were systematically exterminating European Jewry was made public” by November of 1942, writes Wyman. “President Roosevelt did nothing about the mass murder for fourteen months, then moved only because he was confronted with political pressures he could not avoid.”¹²

The State Department did not increase Jewish immigration quotas in response to repeated pleas from refugees and their families. Instead, they actually decreased the number of visas they issued. They did not even ensure that existing quotas were filled. In fact, due to arbitrary State Department restrictions only 10 percent of the immigration quotas - 21,000 Jews - were allowed to enter America between Pearl Harbor and V-E Day.¹³

America, did you hear the cry of the 907 German Jewish refugees aboard the *St. Louis*? They fled Germany on May 13, 1939, having purchased Cuban visas. However, the visas were invalid. The German steamship corporation and the Cuban government had collaborated in selling the visas even though they knew the refugees would be denied entry to Cuba.

After being turned out of Havana, the ship cruised up and down the coast of Florida but the United States did not offer asylum. A cable sent from the ship to the American Jewish community read, “We appeal to world Jewry. We are being sent back. How can you be peaceful? How can you be silent? Help! Do everything you can! Some on the ship have committed suicide. Help! Do not allow the ship to go back to Germany!”¹⁴

⁸Antony C. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler* (Seal Beach, Calif.: '76 Press, 1976), p. 163.

⁹R. Ernest Dupuy and Trevor N. Dupuy, *The Encyclopedia of Military History from 3500 b.c. to the Present*, 2d rev. ed. (New York: Harper & Row, 1986), p. 1198.

¹⁰David S. Wyman, *The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust, 1941-1945* (New York: Pantheon Books, 1984), p. xiii.

¹¹*Ibid.*, pp. xv, 321.

¹²*Ibid.*, pp. xiv, 21-22.

¹³*Ibid.*, p. xiv.

¹⁴Haskel Lookstein, *Were We Our Brothers' Keepers? The Public Response of American Jews to the Holocaust, 1938-1944* (New York: Hartmore House, 1985), p. 86.

Finally the Netherlands, Belgium, England and France agreed to accept the refugees and the St. Louis returned to Europe. Most of those that went to England survived. But of those sent to Belgium, the Netherlands and France, between 227 and 667 died in concentration camps during the war.¹⁵

Such is the treatment of the Jews by the power elite, the fallen ones and the Nephilim gods.

Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

America, you have abdicated your destiny and your responsibility to oppose world genocide by the seed of the Wicked One!

Holocaust survivor Elie Wiesel is said to have replied when asked what he had learned about genocide, "You can get away with it."

Well, it happened in Russia before the Nazis ever got started and it has happened all over again in China, Tibet, Cambodia and now Afghanistan; and the American people by abdicating their divine right to self-rule and allowing the godless power elite to reign in their stead are allowing its perpetrators to get away with it!

The deaths of World War II are staggering. But Communism has killed far more people in this century than has war. Political science professor R. J. Rummel calculated that over 35 million people have been killed by war in this century, while 95 million have been killed by Communist governments.¹⁶

Exact figures are difficult to calculate. Totalitarian regimes do not release data on how many people they kill. Rummel estimates that the Soviets killed 39.5 million of their citizens from 1918 to 1953. Historian Robert Conquest made a detailed study of deaths from mass executions, famines and forced collectivization, taking into account demographics, reports from refugees and former prisoners as well as official reports. He estimates that from 1930 to 1950 alone, the Soviet government executed, starved or worked to death 20 million Russians. Conquest says that this figure "is almost certainly too low and might require an increase of 50 per cent or so."¹⁷

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn reports that émigré Professor of Statistics Kurganov estimated that 66 million were killed from 1917 to 1959. "We, of course, cannot vouch for his figure, but we have none other that is official," comments Solzhenitsyn. "And just as soon as the official figure is issued the specialists can make the necessary critical comparisons."¹⁸

In Stalin's dekulakization campaign of the 1930s alone, 10 to 15 million Russian peasants died, according to figures reported by Conquest and Solzhenitsyn.¹⁹ Stalin's object was to break the resistance of an entire class of people and in 1930 he began a campaign to liquidate those he called kulaks but who were in reality the cream of rural Russia. After the peasants started resisting Stalin's forced collectivization, he began calling anyone who was a better peasant than his fellows a kulak.

In Russian, says Solzhenitsyn, "a kulak is a miserly, dishonest rural trader who grows rich not by his own labor but through someone else's, through usury and operating as a middleman."²⁰ Stalin's

¹⁵Gordon Thomas and Max Morgan Witts, *Voyage of the Damned* (New York: Stein and Day, 1974), pp. 303-4.

¹⁶Rummel counted only battle deaths for wars of this century, not other deaths which occurred during wartime. The 41 to 49 million figure cited on p. 175 includes all World War II deaths. Fifteen million people died in battle during World War II. Some estimates of deaths caused by Communist governments are higher than Rummel's. See R. J. Rummel, "Deadlier than War," *IPA Review*, August-October 1987, p. 24.

¹⁷Robert Conquest, *The Great Terror: Stalin's Purge of the Thirties*, rev. ed. (New York: Collier Books, 1973), p. 710.

¹⁸Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation*, vol. 2, trans. Thomas P. Whitney (New York: Harper & Row, 1975), p. 10.

¹⁹Conquest, *Great Terror*, p. 713; Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation*, vol. 3, trans. Harry Willetts (New York: Harper & Row, 1978), p. 350.

²⁰Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation*, vol. 1, trans. Thomas P. Whitney (New York: Harper & Row, 1973), p. 55.

“kulaks,” says Solzhenitsyn, included “all peasants strong in management, strong in work, or even strong merely in convictions.” If someone had two stories on his house in a village of one-story houses, he was a kulak. If he was a miller or a blacksmith or a veterinarian, he was a kulak.

There were quotas to meet and the most intelligent and prosperous were rounded up. Sometimes entire villages of hard-working peasants were taken away, even though no one could say precisely who they had been exploiting. The government recruited “activists,” usually drunkards and ne’er-do-wells, to help identify the kulaks. If a person offended one of the “activists,” they took revenge by labeling him a kulak or a podkulachnik, a “person aiding the kulaks.”

What was the fate of these “enemies of the people”? They were evicted from their land, their property was confiscated and they were herded into carts or sleds or boxcars and taken off to remote northern wastes to die of cold and starvation. Solzhenitsyn tells of one incident in which 10,000 families, or 60 to 70 thousand people, were killed. First they were driven in winter along the ice of the Tom, Ob and Vasyugan rivers.

In the upper reaches of the Vasyugan and the Tara they were marooned on patches of firm ground in the marshes. No food or tools were left for them. The roads were impassable, and there was no way through to the world outside, except for two brushwood paths. . . . Machine-gunners manned barriers on both paths and let no one through from the death camp. They started dying like flies. Desperate people came out to the barriers begging to be let through, and were shot on the spot.²¹

The government sent food barges but since they could not pass the ice, the food was delayed. Every one of the 70,000 died at the hands of the state whose rallying cry is “Workingmen of all countries, unite!”

Whatever the final tally of Soviet citizens murdered by devils incarnate, these millions of Russian citizens who died in “peacetime” unmourned and unsung remain a testament to the Communist war waged throughout this century against the Lightbearers of the world and to the abdication of America’s destiny.

Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

The above figures do not take into account the over 7 million liquidated by either the Soviet government or by the Soviet-backed Communist regimes of these nations during and after World War II.²²

At Yalta in February of 1945, Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill agreed to give Stalin control of the East European nations of Bulgaria, Romania, Hungary, and Czechoslovakia. The Allies allowed Russia to maintain control of East Germany and Poland. All told, the Soviets received 100 million citizens as a result of the Yalta agreement. And what did Roosevelt and Churchill get in return for these countries? They got Stalin’s promise to enter the war against Japan and to support the United Nations. Who needed Russia against Japan and who needs them in the United Nations!

In line with the Yalta agreement, the Allies also turned over to the Soviets more than 2.25 million Soviet citizens, prisoners of war and Russian exiles, even those with international passports. An estimated 795,000 of them were executed or died in slave-labor camps on their own native soil.²³

On July 4, 1976, in our nation’s capital, Saint Germain spoke of the betrayal at Yalta.

Again and again the master plan of the ages has been brought forth. And in a moment, a moment’s hesitation, a moment being off guard, supply, light, and the projects of the Brotherhood have been lost. In that moment when the Western powers gave way to the black magician Stalin, gave to him Eastern Europe in that very moment when the West was victorious, . . . I can tell you that in that

²¹Solzhenitsyn, *Gulag*, vol. 3, p. 363; see Solzhenitsyn, *Gulag*, vol. 1, pp. 56-57; Solzhenitsyn, *Gulag*, vol. 3, pp. 351-63.

²²Rummel, “Deadlier than War,” p. 25.

²³*Ibid.*, pp. 27-28.

moment when I saw the spell of the fallen ones reaching out, even on Churchill and Roosevelt and on those who assented to that appeasement, I cried, precious ones.

I cried for mankind and I tell you, Mother Mary cried. You think that Ascended Masters do not weep. I assure you that we weep, and our tears are shed as the tears of a cosmos. I can assure you that that which is done in a moment of weakness may take many, many cycles to undo. And therefore, those who acknowledge and understand the forging of a new world and a free world must realize that day by day decisions are being made and day by day there is the requirement of the flame.

The armies had withdrawn. America was in celebration for a victory. People were off guard. They were too anxious, too anxious, and not at all in the vigil. And therefore, from the very light of victory there came the greatest defeat to freedom that has ever been known. . . .

Need I tell you how we wept when Soviet tanks entered Budapest and Hungary? The people, the people in their love of my flame, . . . were willing to give their lives for freedom - to attack tanks! And America would not come. America would not hear. America would not respond to defend them.²⁴

America, you abdicated your destiny to defend freedom in Eastern Europe. You betrayed millions of people and denied them a path of individual Christhood!

Woe to the power elite of this nation! Woe to the fallen ones in the State Department this day! Woe to the president of the United States of America this day for his betrayal of the peoples of Western Europe and the United States in this INF agreement signed with this betrayer of mankind, this visiting "prince" who has come from Moscow!

And the actions of the Soviet Union are attributable at least in part to the United States. She allowed bankers and industrialists to give financial, material and diplomatic support to the Bolsheviks, which enabled them to consolidate the revolution and create the Soviet slave state. Through the faithlessness and machinations of the international bankers, America abdicated her responsibility to defend the nations against Marxist/Leninist Communism.

Capitalists have aided World Communism to foment change and managed conflict starting in 1917 when they gave financial and diplomatic assistance to the Bolsheviks. William Boyce Thompson, director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, gave the Bolsheviks \$1 million of his own money in 1917.²⁵ In his book *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*, Antony Sutton demonstrates a financial link between the Guaranty Trust Company in New York and the Bolsheviks before, during and after the Revolution.

American companies provided the Soviets the technology and money they needed to build their war machine that holds us hostage today. At the same time Lenin was proclaiming that "socialism is electrification," General Electric was lighting up the Soviet Union. In 1928 the International General Electric Company signed an agreement to give the Soviet Union \$26 million worth of electrical equipment together with technical assistance in installing it, Sutton reports.²⁶

In his three-volume work *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development*, Sutton shows that the Soviet Union has almost no indigenously developed technology. Ninety to 95 percent of it comes from the West and two-thirds from the United States.²⁷ We have built the Soviet military-industrial complex, including steel and truck factories that produce military trucks, tanks and rocket

²⁴Saint Germain, July 4, 1976, "Our Service in the Next Hundred Years of America's Destiny," 1977 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, no. 50, pp. 239-40.

²⁵Antony C. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House, 1974), pp. 82-83.

²⁶Antony C. Sutton, *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development, 1917 to 1930* (Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institution Publications, 1968), p. 198.

²⁷See Antony C. Sutton, *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development*, vol. 1, 1917 to 1930; vol. 2, 1930 to 1945; vol. 3, 1945 to 1965 (Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institution Press, 1968-73).

launchers. And it continues today. Western and Japanese banks have lent the Soviet Union nearly \$100 billion in the last three years.²⁸

America, you have allowed the godless power elite to abdicate your destiny to oppose tyranny and thereby you, “we the people,” are a party to the slaughter of millions of people perpetrated by the Soviet government since 1917.

You, America, could have prevented these deaths by the simple act of cutting off technology and money to the Communists! You could have forced your allies and the rest of the world to do the same by making compliance with a technology embargo a condition for the economic and military aid you have poured out to the world in this century.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

America, you have abdicated your role to defend freedom in China. One billion Chinese are under a Communist government today because you have failed, failed utterly to fulfill your destiny to nurture the oppressed peoples of the world. The blame rests upon the betrayers of the people in the United States government for its action and inaction from 1945 to 1948.

In 1945 at the conclusion of World War II, China was in the midst of a civil war. Nationalist forces led by Chiang Kai-shek outnumbered the Communist forces led by Mao Tse-tung five to one. By 1949 the situation was reversed: the Nationalists had retreated to the island of Formosa (Taiwan) and Mao controlled the mainland.

The State Department argued that the Nationalists lost because they were corrupt, brutal and lacked popular support and that the Communists won because the people supported them. They said that we gave the Nationalists all the aid that we could but that we simply could not turn back the force of history and the will of the people. The truth is that while the Nationalists had their flaws they were, without a doubt, preferable to the Communists.

Professor Anthony Kubek of the University of Dallas documents how the Truman administration manipulated the situation: First, Harry Truman forced the Nationalists to form a coalition with the Communists, then he gave them inadequate aid, embargoed it after they had grown to depend on it and finally, when it looked like the Nationalists were going to lose, declared a “hands off” policy and did nothing. It is unclear whether Truman fully understood the effects of his policy, but the clique of Mao supporters whom he appointed to the State Department’s Office of Far Eastern Affairs undoubtedly did.²⁹

Truman’s step-by-step betrayal of the Chinese is worth studying. At the end of 1945 he appointed Gen. George C. Marshall his special representative in China and instructed him to threaten to cut off United States aid unless Chiang declared a truce with Mao and began negotiations to form a coalition government in which the Communists were represented.

Demanding a position in a coalition government is a textbook Communist ploy. Characteristically, after they achieve a splinter position in a government, they go on to eliminate their opponents. Chiang was trying to show his good faith to the Americans, so he not only agreed to a truce but also began reducing his armed forces in the interests of peace and democracy. He deactivated 180 divisions out of a 300-division army and created six divisions with mixed Communist and Nationalist troops. He also began negotiations with Mao to allow him a position in a new government.

In March 1946 the Communists broke the truce by pouring troops into Manchuria. The Nationalists retaliated and continued to advance, reasoning that the truce had been broken by the Communists. The United States blamed Chiang Kai-shek and responded to the incident by embargoing American arms and canceling a \$500 million American loan. This was the turning point

²⁸Toby Roth, “Big Bankers Lending Billions to Moscow,” *Conservative Digest*, February 1988, p. 82.

²⁹Anthony Kubek, *How the Far East Was Lost: American Policy and the Creation of Communist China, 1941-1949* (New York: Twin Circle Publishing, 1972), pp. 321-22, 335.

in the war between the freedom fighters and the Lightbearers of the motherland of China and the Communist hordes under the dominant minority leadership of the ruthless fallen ones.

Henceforth, the Nationalists received little U.S. aid while the Soviets aided Mao's forces. Stalin gave Mao all the weapons and equipment left in Manchuria by 700,000 surrendering Japanese troops at the end of World War II as well as nearly 600 shiploads of unused American lend-lease equipment which we had given the Soviets to fight the Japanese.³⁰ The United States government did not protest!

Meanwhile, American aid to the Nationalists since 1945 had been a betrayal from start to finish. The State Department tried to convince the American public that they had done everything possible to save the Nationalist government. In 1949, Secretary of State Dean Acheson (a devil incarnate if I ever saw one!) tried to prove that we had given them \$2 billion worth of aid between 1945 and 1949 and that further aid would not change the situation. However, Sen. Pat McCarran proved that Acheson's figures were "misleading and false," concluding that United States aid totaled only \$110 million.³¹ The fact is that after World War II, the U.S. government gave only token aid to the Nationalists and continually undermined them.

(It is noteworthy that while an undergraduate at Yale University, Acheson was a member of Scroll and Key, an elite senior society that is apparently affiliated with Skull and Bones, another society on the Yale campus, many of whose members have played a leading role in providing Western support for the Soviet empire. Although he allegedly became an anti-Communist in 1945, he blocked efforts to fire accused Communists from the State Department in 1949-50. He remarked, "I will not turn my back on Alger Hiss." As you may recall, Hiss was a high-ranking State Department official who was accused of spying for the Soviet Union and was convicted of perjury and sentenced to five years in prison.)

Under Marshall's embargo the Nationalists could not get gasoline for the air force we had given them. Marshall had equipped 33 of the Nationalists' best divisions with American 30-caliber rifles. Then he embargoed 30-caliber ammunition.

In addition, our lend-lease supplies were inadequate. Col. L. B. Moody said that we didn't send the Nationalists what they really needed, which was small arms and ammunition. What we sent, Moody said, were "billions of moldy cigarettes, blown-up guns and junk bombs and disabled vehicles from the Pacific islands."³² Furthermore, as Kubek writes, "Lend-lease equipment intended for China [was] either destroyed or dumped into the India Ocean."³³

America's aid cut-off had disastrous results for the Nationalists. Professor Kubek writes that "General George E. Stratemeyer . . . testified before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that he flew 90,000 Chinese troops north. . . . We promised we would supply them, but the troops were left there, stranded, at the mercy of the Communists. [Stratemeyer testified,] 'They had no ammunition, they had no spare parts, they couldn't fight. They had to live, so the Communists took them over, and those they didn't kill, I think they forced into their services.'"³⁴

Under the embargo the Nationalists were running out of everything. The New York Times reported on June 22, 1947, that their guns were so worn and burned that "bullets fell through them to the ground."³⁵ Other arms lacked crucial parts. Professor Kubek says that some gun shipments reached China without bolts. They were therefore useless.

In April of 1948 Congress appropriated \$125 million in military aid to the Nationalists. But due to

³⁰Ibid., pp. 337, 387.

³¹Ibid., pp. 397, 406.

³²Ibid., p. 405.

³³Ibid., p. 396.

³⁴Ibid., p. 401.

³⁵Ibid., p. 338.

Defense and State Department delays the first shipment of American arms did not arrive in Shanghai until seven months later. By that time it was too late for Chiang Kai-shek.

These aid “mix-ups” are the beginning of a disturbing pattern which we shall see as we trace the history of United States support for anti-Communist resistance movements. One mix-up can be a mistake but we must look for other motives when it happens repeatedly.

The Nationalist forces retreated to Taiwan, completing their withdrawal December 7, 1949. The West hailed Mao as a potential moderate, a Nationalist figure who would not necessarily be aligned with Moscow. But, since the Communists established the People’s Republic of China on October 1, 1949 (thanks to the government of the United States of America), they have killed from 33 to 61 million Chinese, according to a report released by the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security in 1971.³⁶

Inasmuch as ye did it not to one
of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

America, you have abdicated your fiery destiny to defend the Chinese people and their right to become a sister nation of light, illumination and culture! You, America, sold the Chinese into slavery! You allowed the fallen ones, the power elite, the betrayers of the people in the earth, the spoilers from the beginning to betray the Lightbearers of the motherland of China; and what they could have been is amply seen today on the island of Taiwan, where freedom reigns, where free trade and commerce has built a strong capitalist nation, a free people and those who are able to understand the path of the Master/disciple relationship.

On December 8, 1975, Saint Germain gave a landmark dictation entitled “Freedom for Taiwan.” In it he warned, “This is the hour and the century of the turning point for Terra, for her evolutions, and for opportunity. This very year in the elections in America, in world politics, there is the turning.” In 1976, Jimmy Carter was elected president and on December 15, 1978, he announced that the United States was establishing diplomatic relations with the People’s Republic of China (PRC) after 30 years of nonrecognition.

At the same time, he severed diplomatic relations with the Republic of China on Taiwan, which the U.S. had previously recognized as the sole legal government of China, and agreed to terminate the 1954 Mutual Defense Treaty with Taiwan. No provision was made in the agreement for Chinese treatment of Taiwan and China never pledged to refrain from using force to recover the island. Instead, the PRC reiterated its long-standing position that the “liberation” of Taiwan did not involve the U.S., calling its reunification with Taiwan “China’s internal affair.”

Congress did not entirely approve of Carter’s move and, in April of 1979, it passed the Taiwan Relations Act which promised to provide the arms necessary for Taiwan “to maintain a sufficient self-defense capability.” But on August 17, 1982, under the Reagan administration, the U.S. signed a joint communiqué with Peking pledging to gradually reduce arms sales to Taiwan “leading over a period of time to a final resolution.”

It remains to be seen when and how Red China will attempt reunification with Taiwan. Clearly, the United States cannot be counted on to intervene. The Taiwanese army is the sole force standing between free China and the fate their brethren on the mainland have already met.

Saint Germain told us of the importance of Taiwan to the cause of Freedom on earth:

Let the sons and daughters of Liberty arise this day! For I am calling you, and this is my message: The fulcrum of light on Terra for the reversing of the tide of the beast of the Orient is Taiwan. Fifteen million souls of light are keeping the flame of Kuan Yin on that island of light. That island

³⁶U.S. Congress, Senate Committee on the Judiciary, *The Human Cost of Communism in China*, 92d Cong., 1st sess., 1971, p. 16. An often-quoted figure says Mao killed 34 to 64 million Chinese. This includes those killed by the Communists prior to 1949.

of light is an ancient focus of freedom; and it must not be turned over to the Communists. ...I tell you, children of the Light, if you lose Taiwan, you will lose the greatest concentration of Lightbearers per square mile in any part of the earth. There is no greater concentration.³⁷

In recognizing China, Carter ignored not only her treatment of her own people but also her brutal invasion of Tibet. Since they invaded Tibet in 1950, the Red Chinese armies have killed 1.2 million Tibetans.³⁸ John F. Avedon, in a study of the Chinese occupation called *In Exile from the Land of Snows*, describes the Chinese atrocities as reported by the Geneva-based International Commission of Jurists:

The obliteration of entire villages was compounded by hundreds of public executions, carried out to intimidate the surviving population. The methods employed included crucifixion, dismemberment, vivisection, beheading, burying, burning and scalding alive, dragging the victims to death behind galloping horses and pushing them from airplanes; children were forced to shoot their parents, disciples their religious teachers. Everywhere monasteries were prime targets. Monks were compelled to publicly copulate with nuns and desecrate sacred images before being sent to a growing string of labor camps in Amdo and Gansu.³⁹

One in 10 Tibetans has at some time been imprisoned by the Chinese.⁴⁰ Today estimates of political prisoners range from 20,000 to 100,000. In northeast Tibet near the Gobi Desert is the biggest network of prison camps in the world, the Amdo Gulag. Reportedly, it is capable of housing up to 10 million political prisoners.

If you have ever wondered where hell is, it is inside every nation where World Communism has prevailed - prevailed with the help of their partners in crimes committed against humanity - international bankers and the industrialists and the financiers.

After consolidating control in Tibet, the Chinese undertook a massive population transfer, encouraging Chinese citizens to emigrate to Tibet by offering them triple salary and other benefits in an effort to make Tibetans a minority in their own country. Today there are 7.5 million Chinese occupying a country of 6 million Tibetans.⁴¹ They are trying to destroy them genetically, to intermarry with them, to wipe out the Tibetan people from the face of the earth, the bearers of the Light of the Buddha. In the 1960s, the Chinese began a campaign of involuntary sterilization of Tibetans. Gradually this method was phased out in favor of inducing Tibetan women to marry Chinese soldiers.⁴²

The Chinese not only practice physical genocide but cultural genocide as well. They have destroyed 6,254 monasteries - the centers for Tibetan cultural, educational and religious life. The number of Tibetan monks (100,000 in 1957) has been reduced to 4,000, with only 10 to 15 new monks allowed to enter a monastery each year. They have burned an estimated 60 percent of Tibet's religious and historical literature. They have melted down sacred art and statuary into bullion or sold it in Hong Kong and Tokyo for foreign exchange.⁴³ In 1959, the Dalai Lama, Tibet's spiritual and temporal ruler, was forced to flee into exile in India.

The Chinese do permit the limited worship and practice of Buddhism in Tibet. But the Dalai Lama says that because of "direct and indirect restrictions on the teaching and study of Buddhist philosophy," Buddhism is "being reduced to a blind faith."⁴⁴

Since many of the 1.2 million Tibetans murdered were members of the intelligentsia, such as monks

³⁷Saint Germain, December 8, 1975, "Freedom for Taiwan," 1977 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, no. 46, pp. 216, 223.

³⁸John F. Avedon, "The U.S. Must Speak Up for Tibet," *New York Times*, 10 October 1987.

³⁹John F. Avedon, *In Exile from the Land of Snows* (New York: Vintage Books, 1986), p. 48.

⁴⁰18 June 1987, *Congressional Record*, 100th Cong., 1st sess., H 5229.

⁴¹"Stand Up for Decency in Tibet," *New York Times*, 8 October 1987.

⁴²Avedon, *In Exile*, pp. 266-67.

⁴³18 June 1987, *Congressional Record*, 100th Cong., 1st sess., H 5229.

⁴⁴"Documentation," *News Tibet*, September-December 1987, p. 3.

and teachers, Tibet's cultural heritage is not being passed on to the next generation. "For the first time in Tibet's history, there is a 'lost generation,'" writes Avedon. "They're bitter, depressed and, with all opportunity denied them, lazy."⁴⁵

Since 1978, the U.S. government has held that Tibet is a part of China. President Reagan does not recognize the Dalai Lama's government-in-exile in India and has refused him official State visits. He has also refused to condemn the Chinese government for its latest repression.

In late September 1987, reports filtered out of Tibet that hundreds of Buddhist monks had staged peaceful protests calling for Tibetan independence. These protests coincided with the Dalai Lama's visit to the U.S., during which he presented a 5-point peace plan to the Congressional Human Rights Caucus. The House passed a resolution supporting him, and leading members of the Congress sent a letter urging China's premier to use the 5-point program as a basis of negotiation with the Dalai Lama.

The Chinese responded on September 24 by gathering 15,000 Tibetans at a stadium in Lhasa, the capital of Tibet, sentencing eight to prison and two to death, and executing one immediately. In this they demonstrated their utter disdain for the United States government and Congress. On October 1, thousands of Tibetans demonstrated in Lhasa and Chinese police fired AK-47 assault rifles into the unarmed crowd, killing at least 12.

The Senate voted to condemn China for the crackdown but the Reagan administration actually voiced support for China, even though it later backpedaled. On October 6, the State Department announced its strong opposition to the Senate move. The New York Times reported that "one State Department official said that any possible benefits of the Senate action for the Tibetan people were 'insufficient to outweigh the almost certain damage to the United States-China bilateral relationship.'"⁴⁶ That relationship is based primarily on trade and Western capitalists foreseeing great profits in Chinese markets.

The Reagan administration has made every effort to strengthen ties with China, stepping up economic, technological and military aid to Peking. Just as the United States created Russia's military-industrial complex in the twenties and thirties, so it is now creating China's. United States trade with China is expected to reach \$9 billion in 1988 and American businessmen have invested \$3 billion there since 1979.⁴⁷

On March 5, the Tibetans again rioted for freedom. The protest began when a monk stood up in Jokhang Temple, the holiest of Tibetan Buddhist shrines, during an annual prayer festival and began chanting slogans for independence. After he was detained, a crowd of several thousand began stoning the police. Three Chinese policemen and five Tibetans, including a 15-year-old monk, were killed, the New York Times reported.⁴⁸

These riots coincided with the visit of the Chinese Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian to the United States to discuss increased high-tech trade. But everything was business as usual. State Department spokesman Charles Redman, while he expressed deep concern about human rights in Tibet, reaffirmed the American position that "Tibet is part of the People's Republic of China."⁴⁹

You fallen ones who have entered the halls of government calling yourselves Americans - you have abdicated our destiny in our stead! You are not using trade as a lever to force China to improve conditions in Tibet. You have betrayed the Lightbearers of Tibet and continue to do so with every computer you send to China and every garment you import. Woe! to the fallen ones and the betrayers in the White House and in the State Department.

⁴⁵John F. Avedon, "Tibet Today: Current Conditions and Prospects," p. 12.

⁴⁶Edward A. Gargan, "Police Station Is Hit in Rioting in Tibet," New York Times, 6 March 1988.

⁴⁷"Who May Cry for Tibet?" New York Times, 9 March 1988.

⁴⁸Edward A. Gargan, "Ominous Wind in Tibet," New York Times, 9 March 1988.

⁴⁹Richard Beeston, "U.S. Airs Concern with China's Wu over Tibet Unrest," Washington Times, 8 March 1988.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

There is no other parallel in the world as singular and unique as the parallel of the community of the nation of Tibet to this Community of the Holy Spirit. We are in the Northern Rockies. They are on the Tibetan plateau, surrounded by the highest mountains in the world where they have been since ancient times, keeping the flame of Gautama Buddha.

You can see the handwriting on the wall: all spiritual communities and creative minorities must be snuffed out in order for the dominant minority of the power elite to retain control of planet earth. To meet that challenge and that external force to this community, the Ascended Masters have given to us the power of the spoken Word and a direct access by that Word to the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood.⁵⁰ They have vested in us as a community the final opportunity of Lightbearers on earth to defeat the false hierarchy; and into this community are being reborn day by day the slain Tibetans, the slain East Europeans, the slain Lightbearers of Mother Russia and all nations. They return here, the freedom fighters who have laid down their lives over and over again. You are among them.

And here we are given that final opportunity to say: A spiritual community together with a world body of Lightbearers, all of whom descend from the lineage of Sanat Kumara, can and shall endure and they shall turn around the takeover of a planet by a power elite of this and other systems of worlds.

This is where we stand today. Even the Tibetans of this hour, even the Dalai Lama, whom Mark and I and Keepers of the Flame met with in Dharmasala in 1970, do not have the light or the access or the keys to the science of the spoken Word and the authority that we have been given in our mantle and our sponsorship by the Ascended Masters.

This community is the ensign of the people, each one of you bearing that sign of the I AM Presence and the Christ; and you have come from all spiritual communities of the earth, East and West, of all generations and time. The vindicating of such peoples being murdered today under World Communism can only come through a community such as this in a nation that is free such as ours. I speak to you the truth: What is at stake at this moment is the fate of a planet and beyond.

In Saint Germain's 1975 dictation on Taiwan, he told us of our responsibility to defend freedom throughout the world:

You must forsake all to defend Terra; or I tell you, you will stand and watch, helpless, as many have done in the countries behind the iron curtain. I tell you, they have stood and watched . . . them being torn limb from limb! They have watched them be raped and persecuted. They have watched their bodies maimed and cut apart as they screamed in anguish. . . . I tell you, deliverance will not come unless it be invoked! God cannot act except through you.⁵¹

Let us hear, then, the continuing abdication of Saint Germain's destiny for America by the betrayal of the fallen ones and the sleepfulness of the people who for want of rallying around the Divine Standard have lost, inch by inch, mile by mile, decade by decade, their options.

During the Korean War from June 25, 1950, to July 27, 1953, 54,000 Americans and over three million Koreans (both North and South) died. Many were killed because the United States, fighting on behalf of South Korea, was under the United Nations Command and under the United Nations flag. There is considerable evidence that the Soviets, who were supporting the North Koreans, used their position at the UN to gain intelligence about American operations and use it to their advantage in the war. The North Koreans knew General MacArthur's plans as fast as he made them. Thus, many Americans died needlessly and we were pushed out of North Korea. Our only achievement was

⁵⁰A spiritual order of Western "saints" and Eastern "masters," described in the Book of Revelation as the saints robed in white, who have mastered the testings and trials of life on earth and earned their immortal freedom. The word "white" refers not to race but to the aura (halo) of white light surrounding their forms.

⁵¹Saint Germain, "Freedom for Taiwan," pp. 218, 223.

to essentially preserve the pre-war borders. It should have been the war (and it would have been had MacArthur had his way!) to claim and win all of Korea for freedom!⁵²

The Soviets were directing the North Korean war effort. It is a matter of history that by 1949 they had armed the North Korean army with military equipment, a brigade of tanks, and an air force.⁵³ The U.S. Defense Department released a report May 15, 1954, entitled “The Truth About Soviet Involvement in the Korean War.” It quotes testimony of a North Korean major who had been captured as a prisoner of war. He said that he had been in charge of translating orders from Russian advisors to the North Korean army and that orders came from these advisors, and furthermore that “many Russian ‘advisors’ were attached to the North Korean Army advance headquarters established in June, 1950. They wore civilian clothing . . . and it was forbidden to address them by rank. They were introduced as ‘newspaper reporters’ but they had supreme authority. They took the lead in making operational and mobilizational plans, and in commanding and manipulating troops.”⁵⁴

“The North Korean Major identified two of these Russian ‘advisors’ as Lieutenant General Vasiliev and Colonel Dolgin,” the report says. “Vasiliev, he said, apparently was in charge of all movements across the 38th parallel.” The report quotes another North Korean prisoner who said he actually heard General Vasiliev give the order to attack on June 25, 1950 (the day North Korea invaded South Korea).⁵⁵

The Soviets were also involved in directing the UN forces. From October 21, 1949, until May 26, 1953, a Soviet officer, Konstantin Zinchenko, was assistant secretary general of the UN in charge of Security Council affairs,⁵⁶ which was responsible for application of UN enforcement measures, i.e., military action.

When war broke out, Zinchenko became de facto UN minister of war, communication and information in charge of all legal, military and judicial affairs relating to the subsequent UN operations in Korea. The UN required American commanders on the battlefield to make frequent and detailed reports to UN headquarters. And, according to one undocumented source, reports from General MacArthur in the battlefield went directly to Zinchenko. It wasn’t until 1952 that UN Secretary General Trygve Lie began to suspect that Zinchenko was passing MacArthur’s information on to the Soviets and directed that reports from the front bypass the Soviet officer.

So we see that, in effect, United States forces fighting in Korea on behalf of the United Nations were under the Soviets, who were also directing the North Korean war effort. This is what the cooperation and the absolute oneness of the international capitalist/communist conspirators brought our nation to.

To my knowledge no one from the president to the Joint Chiefs of Staff to the Congress to the media challenged this mockery of Liberty, this betrayal of her Sons. On the contrary, in addition to Soviet espionage, restrictions placed upon American forces by President Truman, the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the UN undermined the war effort. As military historians R. Ernest Dupuy and Trevor N. Dupuy report, MacArthur was forbidden to conduct aerial reconnaissance north of the Yalu River

⁵²Some scholars today charge that MacArthur wanted to use nuclear weapons on China in order to win the war and that it was therefore necessary for President Truman to remove him. However, history contradicts this. As Dupuy and Dupuy write, “MacArthur was advocating neither the use of the atom bomb nor a land invasion of China. He did want to destroy, by conventional air attack, bases in Manchuria which were being used as springboards for invasion of Korea. He did urge the use of Chinese Nationalist troops in Korea, and also the ‘unleashing’ of Chiang Kai-shek on the Chinese mainland.” Chiang had offered to assist U.S. forces with half a million troops but Truman turned him down. “The United States,” continue Dupuy and Dupuy, “had deliberately given up the idea of liberating all of Korea and was seeking merely to restore the status quo in South Korea” (p. 1248).

⁵³Dupuy and Dupuy, *Encyclopedia of Military History*, p. 1241.

⁵⁴Department of Defense, “The Truth About Soviet Involvement in the Korean War,” (Office of Public Information) release Number 465-54, 15 May 1954, p. 5.

⁵⁵Ibid.

⁵⁶The Year Book of the United Nations (New York: Columbia University Press, 1953).

and was denied a request to bomb the bridges across the Yalu as well as the port of Rachin, through which Soviet war matériel flowed, and to bomb bases in Manchuria from which the North Koreans were preparing their invasion.

These restrictions had a direct effect on the outcome of the war. In October and November of 1950, 180,000 Communist Chinese troops poured across the Yalu River. They could have been stopped had MacArthur been permitted to bomb the bridges. Since aerial reconnaissance had been forbidden, UN forces were unaware of their presence and were ambushed. Four thousand men of the U.S. Eighth Army were killed and American troops were eventually forced to evacuate and retreat back into South Korea.⁵⁷

One feels profound compassion for the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood whose chief, our beloved guru El Morya, was himself betrayed by the deafening silence of cowards. As Thomas Becket he wrote to his fellow clergymen from his exile in France: "I have waited; not one has arisen. I have endured; not one has taken a stand. I have been silent; not one has spoken. . . . Let us then, all together, make haste to act so that God's wrath descend not on us as on negligent and idle shepherds, that we be not counted dumb dogs, too feeble to bark."⁵⁸

Is this not also why the Blessed Virgin weeps?

This absurd situation in which United States forces were placed by the UN Command was detailed in the 1979 book *The Eleventh Hour* by Gen. Lewis Walt, who was commander of the Fifth Marine Regiment in Korea:

As you know, American forces in Korea were under United Nations command. (They still are.⁵⁹) It first began to dawn on me that something was drastically wrong as a result of my own combat experiences. I was a colonel then and not privy to the frustrations that were besetting our high command.

I think most of us were shocked and angry when General Douglas MacArthur was relieved of his command. We in the Marines were even more shocked and angry when our 1st Marine Division had completed its drive to the Yalu River and then were faced with hordes of Chinese Communist Army forces who were forming and attacking from a UN-imposed sanctuary north of the Yalu.

Both before and after they crossed, we were denied the use of our artillery and air power to prevent their massing for attack into Korea. Our forces were ordered to withdraw to the UN-imposed Demarcation Military Zone line.

Once we manned that line to defend South Korea from further incursions by the North Koreans and Chinese, we had further restrictions placed on our forces. I was a regimental commander on that line from late October, 1952, until the summer of 1953. We were dug-in in trenches and bunkers on a lineal defense line nose to nose with Communist Chinese Forces one-half to three-quarters of a mile away.

Artillery, mortar and machine gun fire from the Communists was a constant and deadly harassment. We returned the fire in kind - but were limited in the number of artillery and mortar shells we could fire no matter how intense the enemy action was!

The Chinese also made heavy infantry attacks against our positions and although we were always able to repel these attacks, it was not without considerable casualties on both sides. In an effort to destroy the enemy's ability to make these attacks, we planned numerous offensive attacks against their heavily defended, entrenched and bunkered positions. Time and again we captured their strongholds and could have held them, but each time we were ordered by UN Headquarters

⁵⁷Dupuy and Dupuy, *Encyclopedia of Military History*, pp. 1244-48.

⁵⁸Joseph Vann, ed., *Lives of Saints* (New York: John J. Crawley & Co., 1954), p. 220.

⁵⁹Today [as of the date of this Pearl] Gen. Louis C. Menetrey, four-star commanding general of U.S. forces in Korea, serves as commander in chief of the United Nations Command in Korea.

Command to relinquish control and fall back to our own lines.⁶⁰

This is how the power elite and the fallen ones have made fodder of the Lightbearers, lined them up on the battlefields of life to fight their no-win wars. It's gone on not century by century but ten thousand years by ten thousand years. It is safe to say that every one of us in this room, including men and women and our children nestled in their beds, has fallen in battles such as these in one century or another.

General Walt continues:

It bothered me deeply that I was required to submit twenty-four hours in advance a detailed plan of attack for approval by UN Command Headquarters. It bothered me because it soon became apparent that each time we attacked, the enemy was waiting for us. Only by a supreme effort and teamwork on the part of my Marines were we able to win our objective and defeat the local enemy forces.

We were literally in a Catch-22 situation. We could not achieve surprise. We could not retain anything we won. But we could not afford not to attack, for if we had not, the Chinese would have been able to build up their forces to overwhelming numbers which could have then broken through our lines and annihilated our forces. We had to keep them off balance. The Chinese fought under no UN restrictions.

One evening in early March, one of my radiomen intercepted a Communist Chinese message which indicated they were planning a heavy attack against the center of my regimental position shortly after midnight. This time, I did not report this to higher headquarters - for two reasons: first, we had only an indication and weren't sure, but secondly, if it was good information, I intended to take full advantage of it.

At 12:30 A.M., I requested flares from a plane circling overhead. I was in my front line observation post, a radio transmitter in my hand connecting me to nine batteries of artillery and one battery of five-inch rockets. The eerie light of the flares revealed a mass of humanity, over a thousand Chinese soldiers, moving toward our lines and only 600 to 800 yards away. They started a charge and I gave the order to fire. Every Marine on the line opened up and all ten batteries fired simultaneously. It was the end of the world, literally, for those Chinese. They never reached our line.

A lucky radio intercept had saved the lives of many Americans. The next morning, however, a reprimand sizzled down from UN Command Headquarters. I had failed to notify them of the intercept and I had fired too many artillery rounds!⁶¹

America, in your name the power elite has abdicated our destiny - our destiny to defend the flame of freedom burning brightly in the hearts of the blessed peoples of Korea and all of Southeast Asia. America, by subterfuge and betrayal, by intrigue, they have betrayed our countrymen who died needlessly in a no-win war. Will you take the rap for these fallen ones or will you demand the karma be upon them and their own heads in this hour?

America, by the takeover complete of a power elite, more evil than any of those of this or that political persuasion East or West - a power elite who is not even concerned with capitalism or Communism but with absolute world control - by that takeover, our destiny and the very mantle of Saint Germain has been abdicated.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Our responsibility to defend the flame of freedom in Vietnam has been taken from us by the fallen ones. Since the United States evacuated its Saigon embassy in 1975, the Communist government of Vietnam has killed 250,000 of its own people.⁶² A minimum of 200,000 people were interned in

⁶⁰Lewis W. Walt, *The Eleventh Hour* (Ottawa, Ill.: Caroline House, 1979), pp. 33-34.

⁶¹Ibid., pp. 34-35.

⁶²Rummel, "Deadlier than War," pp. 25-27, 29.

concentration camps.⁶³ Another 750,000 Vietnamese fled as refugees,⁶⁴ hundreds of thousands of them in boats. Of the boat people from Vietnam and Cambodia, a hundred thousand perished.⁶⁵

The American government did not help them! They perished at sea with the hope of America in their hearts. Yes, America, the one nation, they thought, who would receive them with open arms. America, home of the dispossessed, their ancient Motherland reborn.

In fact, the San Diego Union reported in 1975 that on orders from the Ford administration, "U.S. naval vessels have been pulled out of the areas and their commanders forbidden to offer any assistance to South Vietnamese refugees on the grounds that the U.S. evacuation of refugees is over."⁶⁶ It was simply not convenient to evacuate any more. It was not convenient to save the oppressed, these huddled masses of the Goddess of Liberty yearning to breathe free.

The Vietnam War (1965-73) had a profound effect on the American psyche. Fifty-six thousand Americans died over a nine-year period in a war that cost the U.S. \$141 billion to defend a country that was conquered two years after we pulled out.

On the face of it, it seemed that a great superpower had been defeated by a Third World nation. But some military experts have demonstrated that we had, in essence, won the Vietnam War militarily on several occasions but we lost because we failed to claim and consolidate the victory. Remember the teaching of *Mighty Victory*: When you have a victory, you must continue to claim it even after the victory is won because the sinister force will never accept your victory. Therefore, the sinister force in the person of the moneyed interests of America, the same who killed Abraham Lincoln, they denied our victory in Vietnam.

The Tet Offensive in which Soviet-backed North Vietnamese forces and Viet Cong guerrillas attacked military bases and towns in South Vietnam beginning January 30, 1968, was a military defeat for the North but a psychological defeat for America. Dupuy and Dupuy point out that the Communist forces "suffered severe casualties and gained neither any substantial new territorial footholds nor increased support among the South Vietnamese."

However, the media portrayed Tet as a crushing defeat for U.S. forces and the American people came to see it as such. Dupuy and Dupuy conclude that "although the Tet Offensive was a tactical military defeat for the Communists . . . it was a major strategic victory for the North Vietnamese and the Viet Cong."⁶⁷

Military experts have shown that a determined American effort to prosecute the war following Tet could have resulted in quick victory. In fact, Henry Paolucci, professor of government and politics at St. John's University, points out that civilian control of the military had denied victory even earlier. "Had such political restraints not been imposed," he writes, "President Johnson's escalation of the troop level during 1965 would have resulted, no military man doubts, in a complete collapse of the enemy's war effort in the south before the year was over."⁶⁸

Even as late as 1972, we could have won the war had we not lost our political will. "Although by 1972 General Abrams's U.S. and ARVN [Army of the Republic of Vietnam] forces had virtually won the land war in South Vietnam, drastically curtailing Viet Cong and North Vietnamese operations and inflicting unacceptable casualties on their troops," write Dupuy and Dupuy, "the American public had almost uniformly come to see the U.S. involvement in Vietnam as a tragic mistake."⁶⁹

⁶³Pham Kim Vinh, *The Vietnamese Holocaust and the Conscience of Civilized Nations* (n.p.: PKV Publications, 1979), p. 67.

⁶⁴Albert L. Weeks, "Communist Death Toll: 160 Million," *American Freedom Journal*, November 1987, p. 5.

⁶⁵Rummel, "Deadlier than War," pp. 26-27.

⁶⁶San Diego Union, quoted in Vinh, *Vietnamese Holocaust*, p. 42.

⁶⁷Dupuy and Dupuy, *Encyclopedia of Military History*, pp. 1211-12.

⁶⁸Henry Paolucci, *Kissinger's War: 1957-1975* (White Stone, N.Y.: Griffon House Publications, 1980), p. 20.

⁶⁹Dupuy and Dupuy, *Encyclopedia of Military History*, pp. 1212-13.

On January 23, 1973, Henry Kissinger and Le Duc Tho, the North Vietnamese representative, initialed a peace agreement in Paris under which all U.S. forces would leave South Vietnam and American prisoners of war would be released. The North Vietnamese violated the cease fire agreement and continued to attack. On April 30, 1975, South Vietnam surrendered.

American failure in the Vietnam War was based on the power elite's doctrine of limited war as articulated by Henry Kissinger, foremost betrayer of the Christ in all centuries. His ideas provided the framework around which the American war effort was organized. Secretary of Defense Robert MacNamara under Presidents Kennedy and Johnson turned many of Kissinger's theories into policy. Kissinger himself applied them when President Nixon appointed him national security advisor in 1969 and secretary of state in 1973.

Kissinger promoted the doctrine of Serpent in the Garden: "Limited war . . . must be based on the awareness that with the end of our atomic monopoly it is no longer possible to impose unconditional surrender at an acceptable cost," he wrote in his influential 1957 book, *Nuclear Weapons and Foreign Policy*. "The result of a limited war cannot depend on military considerations alone," he continued. "It reflects an ability to harmonize political and military objectives. An attempt to reduce the enemy to impotence would remove the psychological balance which makes it profitable for both sides to keep the war limited."⁷⁰ Therefore, Kissinger is saying, the enemy must not be reduced to impotence as this might force him to step over the nuclear threshold. And so, the United States must accept impotence for the good of the world.

Speaking for the fallen ones and the power elite, he is notifying the children of the Light who are without shepherds that you cannot impose unconditional surrender upon the fallen ones cast out of heaven by Archangel Michael, who to this day persecute the seed of the Woman, and he has made that official policy of the United States.

Kissinger insisted that the Soviet Union, which backed the North Vietnamese forces, believed that it could not afford to lose the Vietnam War. And he believed that the United States could afford to lose it. Thus he said that the United States must not win the war. As he had written in 1957, "There would seem to be no sense in seeking to escape a limited defeat through bringing on the cataclysm of an all-out war, particularly if an all-out war threatens a calamity far transcending the penalties of losing a limited war."⁷¹ In short, he decided we must lose the war in Vietnam to prevent a nuclear holocaust.

Of course, this was based on his opinion of the Soviets and his view of nuclear weapons. History has shown that both are fundamentally flawed. The Soviet Union is not and was not willing to risk nuclear war for Vietnam and she has not abided by Kissinger's hallowed principle of the nuclear age - that both sides must exercise restraint. But the Lightbearers of planet earth have paid for his mistake.

Where are the shepherds? Where are you in America who should have taught and fed and nourished the children of the Light that they could come of age and move this civilization for the saving of nations?

Kissinger wrote in 1957 that public opinion must be "educated to the realities of the nuclear age." Through the Vietnam War, he and the power elite wanted to teach the American people a lesson that we could no longer expect to win wars. Why not? Archangel Michael always wins his wars and we are fighting on his side! The "realities of the nuclear age" that Kissinger wanted to "teach" are that sons and daughters of God and children of the Light must abdicate their fiery destiny and bow and scrape before the power elite until the hour when they are delivered in that coup de grâce at the point of their national suicide.

The Vietnam War was a perfect opportunity for the power elite to teach the American people this

⁷⁰Henry A. Kissinger, *Nuclear Weapons and Foreign Policy* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1957), p. 145.

⁷¹*Ibid.*, p. 146.

doctrine. They had to do it by example since the people would have rejected the philosophy had it been spelled out for them.

The forces in the executive branch adopted Kissinger's philosophy and ensured that the war would be conducted as a limited war. To begin with, it was the first time in history that America fought a war with no strategy for victory, no allegiance to the Great Guru Sanat Kumara or the fiery heart of the angels of Victory. When Clark Clifford took over as secretary of defense under President Johnson in March 1968, he asked to see the plan for victory. As he recounted it, he was told that "there was no plan for victory in the historic American sense."⁷²

Limits placed on the military by the executive branch throughout the war fit Kissinger's description of limited war to a T. He had written that "in a limited war between major powers, sanctuary areas immune to attack are almost essential" and that the military doctrine of destroying "enemy communication and industrial centers" would have to be modified.⁷³

The Rules of Engagement which specified the conduct of American bombing of North Vietnam were, in effect, a codification of Kissinger's belief system. The text of these rules was declassified in 1985. They allowed the North Vietnamese large sanctuaries and prohibited the bombing of important military and industrial targets. While some of the rules were necessary in that they prevented the killing of civilians and destruction of religious shrines, their primary effect was to greatly hamper the American war effort.

A U.S. Air Force analysis of the rules for January 1966 through November 1969 concluded that "in military eyes, these restrictions had the effect of creating a haven in the northeast quadrant of [North Vietnam] into which the enemy could with impunity import vital war materials, construct sanctuaries for his aircraft, and prop his [anti-aircraft artillery] defenses around the cities of Hanoi and Haiphong."⁷⁴

The rules forbade pilots to attack commercial shipping in the Haiphong Harbor (the most important North Vietnamese port) unless fired upon by the ships. This included the Soviet ships which were supplying the North Vietnamese army with weapons. They were immune to attack throughout the war. Secretary of Defense McNamara justified the restriction to Congress by saying that bombing of the port facilities to interdict Soviet war-supporting material would seriously threaten Soviet shipping.⁷⁵

The Ho Chi Minh Trail was a network of roads and tracks through Laos and Cambodia which allowed North Vietnam to deliver Soviet and Chinese weapons and supplies to its forces in the South. American planes bombed the trail but restrictions blunted that effort. Targets had to be approved by the American Embassy in Vientiane, the capital of Laos. The Air Force reported that "the average time consumed between identification of an area and the clearance to strike was 15.5 days."⁷⁶ This removed the elements of surprise and spontaneity from the bombing and allowed the North Vietnamese to operate around it.

Another rule said that trucks carrying supplies along the trail could not be bombed unless they had been positively identified as hostile. The Air Force pointed out that the only trucks using the trail were North Vietnamese and that the time planes spent in identifying the trucks gave them ample time to escape by driving off the road. However, the rules remained in force.⁷⁷

Kissinger admitted in his memoirs that political restrictions had denied victory to the military. In his 1979 book, *The White House Years*, he wrote that "[General] Westmoreland labored under

⁷²Paolucci, *Kissinger's War*, p. 21.

⁷³Kissinger, *Nuclear Weapons*, p. 227.

⁷⁴14 March 1985, *Congressional Record*, S 2983.

⁷⁵*Ibid.*, S 2984.

⁷⁶*Ibid.*, S 2987.

⁷⁷*Ibid.*

political restrictions that barred any of the major maneuvers that might have proved decisive - sealing off the Ho Chi Minh Trail in 1967, for example.”⁷⁸

The complex set of American restrictions in effect under Nixon-Kissinger from 1968 to 1972 allowed the North Vietnamese to build up a formidable air defense:

American planes could only bomb a surface-to-air missile (SAM) site if it had already fired on them or had activated its radar to fire. Furthermore, they could only target the specific weapon which had fired upon them. The ramifications of this policy were that a SAM site under construction could not be bombed. It could only be bombed after it was armed and dangerous. The Air Force study reveals that “throughout the spring and into the summer of 1971 the Secretary of Defense [Melvin Laird] disapproved all requests for one-time preemptive strikes against the maturing [North Vietnamese] air defense system.”⁷⁹ This system inflicted heavy losses on American planes when Nixon renewed bombing of North Vietnam in 1972.

The restrictions not only allowed the North Vietnamese to complete their air defense but also let them prepare a massive invasion of over 150,000 troops into South Vietnam which they launched in March 1972.

The American military knew the invasion was coming. Gen. Creighton Abrams requested permission to disrupt preparations for it by air attacks into North Vietnam. The request went to Kissinger, who convened his national security “Senior Review Group.” “The Group’s recommendation to President Nixon,” writes Paolucci, “passed on to him in a Kissinger memo, was that he should ‘let Abrams have part of his cake but not the bombing of the North.’” Nixon authorized Abrams to step up bombing in South Vietnam only.⁸⁰ When the spring offensive from the North came, American and South Vietnamese soldiers fought bravely but they could not hold the line.

Richard Nixon had been elected in 1968 on a pledge to “end the war and win the peace.” Yet the peace treaty was not signed until four years later - after he had been elected to a second term and after 20,000 additional Americans had been killed, 150,000 wounded and another \$50 billion spent.⁸¹

The terms of the January 1973 agreement were virtually identical to a North Vietnamese proposal that Kissinger had rejected in August of 1969. The only significant difference between the terms North Vietnamese representative Xuan Thuy offered Kissinger during secret negotiations in Paris in 1969 and the terms Kissinger accepted in 1973 with Le Duc Tho was that in '73, South Vietnamese president Nguyen Van Thieu was not required to abdicate.⁸² This was a moot point since Kissinger allowed the North to keep 150,000 troops in the South and no one believed the Thieu government could stand for long without American support.

Why did Kissinger and Nixon delay three years in signing what was essentially a surrender agreement? Paolucci makes a convincing case for his argument that Kissinger wanted to force America to accept defeat while avoiding a backlash from middle America against his policy and at the same time negotiating détente with Moscow.

Nixon went to Moscow for a summit meeting in May of 1972. Jonathan Schell described the summit in *Time of Illusion*: “For a moment, as President Nixon proclaimed that ‘America’s flag flies over the ancient fortress’ while Americans were dying in Southeast Asia in an attempt to counter the Kremlin’s influence, the fighting in Vietnam came to look like something without precedent in military history: a war in which generals on the opposing sides combined into a joint command.”⁸³

Limited war was a difficult concept to explain to the American public. As Schell observed, “One

⁷⁸Henry Kissinger, *The White House Years* quoted in Paolucci, *Kissinger’s War*, p. 119.

⁷⁹18 March 1985, *Congressional Record*, S 3015-17.

⁸⁰Paolucci, *Kissinger’s War*, p. 121.

⁸¹*Ibid.*, pp. 43, 45.

⁸²Stanley Karnow, *Vietnam: A History* (New York: Viking Press, 1983), pp. 597, 648.

⁸³Jonathan Schell, *Time of Illusions*, quoted in Paolucci, *Kissinger’s War*, p. 25.

might say that it was in the very nature of the doctrine that it had to be presented misleadingly to the public and the world. For to explain the policy would be to undermine it.”⁸⁴

The doctrine was pounded into American heads by three more years of war. Paolucci writes that from the standpoint of Kissinger’s limited-war theory, the controlled fighting must be continued until the risks of escalation are sufficiently appreciated, at least by one side, to make it ready to accept defeat if the other side won’t settle for a stalemate. . . . [The war] had to continue, according to Kissinger, until the Soviet-American detente he had been negotiating was signed, sealed, and institutionalized; and then, with Soviet intervention motivated by its desire to enjoy the advantages of detente, Hanoi would be forced to settle; or, if that couldn’t be brought about even with Soviet intervention, then we would wisely settle, accepting limited defeat . . . rather than risking the survival of mankind once more with another massive-retaliation threat.⁸⁵

By 1973, American GIs had taken enough punishment to teach middle America that we could not expect to win wars anymore.

And you wonder why the vets of Vietnam have demonstrated and have had so many problems readjusting psychologically to society in America. No wonder Americans grew tired of the senseless fighting and demanded, “Stop the killing.” The killing could have ended years earlier if our leaders had had a strategy of victory. Victory was denied in Vietnam - the victory of the light of personal Christhood in the Vietnamese people and in the Americans who fought for them.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

America, Jane Fonda, did you hear the cry of the people of Cambodia? An estimated 1 to 3 million Cambodians out of a population of 7 million were murdered or died from disease, malnutrition and forced labor during the four-year Khmer Rouge regime from April 1975 to January 1979.⁸⁶

Where were you? What were you doing from 1975 to 1979? What were you doing when the Communist Khmer Rouge marched into Phnom Penh, the capital of Cambodia, a city of 3 million, and forced the entire population to march into the jungle in an effort to “purify” society?

No preparation had been made for food, water or sanitation. Hospitals were emptied of the sick. Doctors were forced to leave in mid-operation. Those who could not keep pace on the march were clubbed to death or shot. As the days passed, the young children and elderly, the sick, wounded and pregnant were left to die. Whole families committed suicide together rather than face the future. That was Cambodia after the American pullout in Vietnam.

Soldiers of the former regime, professionals of any kind and their families were slaughtered. City dwellers were forced to break ground and construct new villages in the jungle and begin growing rice. Love between unmarried couples was forbidden. Boys and girls caught holding hands were executed. Hunger forced the people to eat grasshoppers, lizards, snakes and tree bark. Those who complained or disobeyed the rules were executed - usually with knives, hoes, sticks and pickaxes. Just before harvest, half a million people were forced to move and build new villages. Famine, disease and malnutrition decimated the country. In 1978 the Vietnamese invaded. They took power in 1979. A civil war continues today.⁸⁷

The media all but ignored the genocide. Depending on whose estimates you accept, between 14 and 43 percent of the Cambodian population died between 1975 and 1979. Analysts William Adams and Michael Joblove did a study of news coverage of the Cambodian crisis. They found that “added together, all three television networks devoted less than sixty minutes to the new society and human

⁸⁴Ibid., p. 89.

⁸⁵Ibid., p. 27.

⁸⁶Rummel, “Deadlier than War,” p. 25; Weeks, “Communist Death Toll,” p. 5; John Barron and Anthony Paul, *Murder of a Gentle Land* (New York: Reader’s Digest Press, 1977), pp. 201-6.

⁸⁷See Barron and Paul, *Murder of a Gentle Land*.

rights in Cambodia over the entire four-year Khmer Rouge period. . . . The stories were so sporadic that even the most constant viewers could not be expected to grasp the gravity of the Cambodian crisis.”⁸⁸

On our nation’s bicentennial, Saint Germain squarely addressed the question of responsibility for our failures in Southeast Asia:

Listen to my question: Who decided the death of thousands and thousands of Vietnamese after America pulled out? Who decided the death of a million Cambodians who have been lost in the past year?

You say, “The Communists decided their death. They murdered them.” I say, nay! Nay, it is the free people! It is the people to whom is passed the torch of initiation. You who were not there keeping the flame. Upon you, America, is the burden of this karma. For you knew the intent of the enemy. You knew the doctrine of the enemy. You knew the avowed doctrine of world takeover and world conquest. And you knew the writing of history - that every nation that has been taken over by Communism has murdered the life, the light of the leaders in government, in the military, and in the professions.⁸⁹

On May 15, 1983, Mother Mary warned us that America should not be overcome by guilt for these deeds. She said:

America still is the exemplar nation, still under the grace and dispensation of Almighty God. Let not past sins of this nation create an aura of guilt, confusion, loss of vision of its destiny. But rather, let the people of America rise up and overthrow that self-condemnation and enter anew into the propagation of the faith in the principles of American freedom, in her Constitution, and all for which she has stood in the defense of the rights of individuals.⁹⁰

Let us take Mother Mary at her word and rise to give the judgment call upon the heads of those who have betrayed our destiny.

I invite you to give your individual calls in this hour upon all the situations that I have placed before you, beginning with the assassination of President Lincoln. I ask you to also call for the judgment upon the condemners of the American people, the very ones who have betrayed us.

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,

I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:

They shall not pass! They shall not pass! They shall not pass!

By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire

it shall be:

That all that is directed against the Christ

within me, within the holy innocents,

within our beloved Messengers,

within every son and daughter of God . . .

Is now turned back

by the authority of Alpha and Omega,

by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,

⁸⁸William Adams and Michael Joblove, “The Unnewsworthy Holocaust,” *Policy Review*, Winter 1980, pp. 59-60.

⁸⁹Saint Germain, July 4, 1976, “Our Service in the Next Hundred Years of America’s Destiny,” *1977 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, no. 51, pp. 246-47.

⁹⁰Mother Mary, May 15, 1983, “The Sign of a Great Liberation in the Earth,” *1983 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 45, pp. 544-45.

by the authority of Saint Germain!
I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple
and I declare in the fullness of
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:
That those who, then, practice the black arts
against the children of the Light . . .
Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD,
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ
within me, within Jesus,
and within every Ascended Master,
Do now receive, then, the full return -
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!

Lo, I AM a Flame of God!

Lo, I stand upon the Rock of the living Word

And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:

They shall not pass! They shall not pass! They shall not pass!

Elohim. Elohim. Elohim. [chant]

Unto the betrayers of the living Word in America and the world by the fallen ones East and West,
the power elite, we say:

Unto you be your karma this day.

Woe! Woe! Woe! (4x)

Unto you, then, be the karma of your sin against the Father, against the Son, and against the
Holy Ghost in my people.

Woe! Woe! Woe! (3x)

Let us sing "America the Beautiful." ["America the Beautiful" is sung] Thank you. Let us sing
"God Bless America." ["God Bless America" is sung]

[to be continued]

Based on a lecture by Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered on Monday, January 4, 1988, at the
Royal Teton Ranch, Montana, updated for print as this week's Pearl. For Part 1, see 1988 Pearls of
Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 9, pp. 95-116.

Chapter 24

Beloved Mother Mary - June 8, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 24 - Beloved Mother Mary - June 8, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

13

Reason for Being

Make Your Calling and Election Sure

I come bearing sacred fire from the altars of heaven on a mission to this city. In my hand, I, Mary, hold, then, fire of the living God that is the fire infolding itself. And as it draws within, retiring to the within, this fire sounds the call for the drawing [together] of those lifestreams who must move on in the cosmic cycles of the Divine Mother. Therefore, follow the fire to the heart of the mountain and know a consuming fire that does descend upon this world to take from it unreality of every kind.

I am your ancient Mother, O beloved, and the 'I' within me that is that universal and divine Woman clothed with the Sun¹ has known you personally heart to heart and in the depths of your soul since you went forth out of the Great Central Sun and the Sun behind the sun with your beloved.

The descent of Lightbearers who truly went after that which was lost is a cosmic drama all its own. Tapestries exist in heaven where[on] angels have outpictured every face and countenance, every pair of Lightbearers that did go after [souls] to save that which was lost in the descending spiral into the mayic illusion.

Blessed hearts, be no longer accustomed, then, to dwelling in this illusion. Sound the note - the note of Harmony, the note of Warning, the note of the Teaching, the note of the Guru and the Divine Mother. Let the souls hear this chime and the chime of the ancient bell sounding, then, for the Seventh Age and Ray.²

Let the violet flame, as ribbons of light, contact all hearts who yearn for Kuan Yin, for Saint Germain, for Light eternal. Let those, then, who yearn for the return and are willing submit to the path that does lead Home. [For] I am your Mother initiator with Kuan Yin.

Thus, I place before you the dilemma of a civilization and organisms that crumble from within,

¹Rev. 12:1, 2.

²On May 30, 1987, Saint Germain said: "The chime of an ancient bell now sounds. One of my angels called by Portia does begin this chiming. It will sound in the ear of every true son and daughter of Liberty as though he or she does hear a liberty bell that long ago rang on other spheres. This chiming, beloved, shall continue as the inner Call. And if it stop its chiming, beloved, Cosmos shall know that I, Saint Germain, have no longer opportunity to rescue the Lightbearer. Therefore, beloved, let the giving of the violet flame on behalf of those who respond and hear be continuous as a vigil unto the seventh age. So long as there are those who respond, even a single heart reciting my violet flame mantra in each twenty-four-hour cycle, Opportunity's door shall remain open and the chime shall be heard." See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 29, pp. 291-92.

beloved, because there is no integrating light or flame or consciousness. However precise or complex the mathematical formula of building in Matter, unless there be a central flame upon the central altar of being, that creation will not endure beyond a certain span, that span determined by the cohesive power of love of the atoms and molecules themselves.

Thus, much of Western civilization has reached the level wherein it must be endowed by the flame of the bodhisattvas else spiral into that [cycle of] degeneration, for it has reached the peak beyond which it cannot ascend without living hearts of fire.

Therefore, in knowing oneself as a flame-bearer (as I am and [as] is the beloved Kuan Yin and those in heavenly octaves) realize that you may choose to endow with the flame of your heart that which you may judge as worthy of extension in time and space or ultimate permanence. By the permanent atom of being of the I AM Presence and the seed atom of the Divine Mother within you, you therefore give life to forces and causes, to persons and the creations of your heart.

Now choose that which must survive coming earth changes. Choose well, for to tend the flame of any endeavor requires all of thy life and love and giving. Choose well, beloved, for to allow the cycles of time to pass and the energy to flow from thy Tree of Life³ into those things that are of nonconsequence to the next two thousand years, this is shortsightedness, to say the least.

It is time to look at the present and measure it against the rod given to John the Beloved.⁴ Measure, then, by co-measurement that which must endure if there is to be a golden age of Aquarius. And begin with thyself, a soul endowing a planet portion for portion, measure by measure, with Light.⁵

Know, then, beloved, that thy call [answered by the Lords of Karma] to “grace the earth” in embodiment⁶ in this hour, was no small measure or dispensation. Consider, then, the millions to whom life has been denied, for whom life is aborted, and see how that much more precious is opportunity and the shuttle whereby [thy soul enveloped in] light descends and occupies, verily, time and space of this dimension.

Now, beloved, look to the future. Let the consequences of thy life be the fulfillment of the promise of love to thy twin flame, to thy God, to thyself - a trinity indeed! Therefore keep the promise, be faithful and know that separating out from foundations unreal may take you apart and away from your present geographical location to a place of more permanent vibration, that thou and thy purpose, thy cause and life, shall endure until the fulfillment of [thy] reason for being.

Reason for being, ponder it! Crack the nut. Discover the seed inside and the Sun behind the sun. Know, beloved, that to come apart and retreat, to contemplate the mystery of life and what shall be done with that which remains to you [as the sands] in the hourglass [of a lifetime] is most necessary and the purpose of my coming.

Weigh all things. Study all that we have delivered in the past year and this, for our messages are truly to the point of [necessity for] all who care deeply for the Life that is God within them and the purpose to which their course is set.

Thus, beloved, the cycles are turning and the decade of the nineties does portend for all the initiation of the three-times-three whereby the threefold flame of the Presence, the threefold flame of the Holy Christ Self and the threefold flame upon the altar of your heart must come into alignment by balance. By the power of this three times the three of their union, you, then, can manifest the Power, Wisdom and Love fused in the identity of the Mother within you to meet every challenge, to walk as initiates of the elements and the suns.

³Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14. The Tree of Life is the I AM Presence and the causal body.

⁴Rev. 11:1, 2.

⁵with the gift of your Christ consciousness

⁶i.e., to take embodiment

Know, then, beloved, that without balance and without preparation for the initiation of that decade, many will be tossed and tumbled and lose their grip on life in this octave. Hold fast what thou hast received!⁷ It is the calling of Keepers of the Flame. Keep the flame of Life and place not that flame [or] thy soul in harm's way.

When you know, as we have told the Messenger, that you indeed hold the key in consciousness as path and teaching and the gift of knowledge to a new civilization and age, do not place yourself where there is uncertainty of future. There are places where life shall endure and there are places where life shall not. Attunement with the angels of Saint Germain by violet flame harmonies will lift you as the Holy Spirit does take you where you know not⁸ and yet where you are guided by a free givingness and movement with warm winds that cycle into the winds of the north.

Thus, I, your Mother, who have been present at your birth, each one, and who will be there when the soul takes final leave of this body, do come in my Presence, locking you, then, in my aura, that by my Diamond Heart in coming weeks you may chart your course for a destiny that fulfills karma, the dharma, and [your] reason for being.

I encourage you to make your calling and election sure,⁹ absolutely sure, sure in the surety of the living Presence, and that you determine in this hour this one thing:

that the purpose for your soul's descent in this life shall be accomplished and that you shall bear any burden, face any challenge, but keep on moving toward the Central Sun, that you shall retain the individualization of the God Flame and know yourself as an identity in God when this sphere arrives at that Sun behind the sun

[in order] that the profile of your Christhood and image in crystal shall endure and endure and endure from manvantara to manvantara.¹⁰

With this fire I infire you with the will to be God!

Begin now, beloved, for the spiral must needs be raised.

I AM the Resurrection and the Life of the Fifth Ray precipitation flame within you.

I seal you in a swaddling garment for your safe passage.

[chant]

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her lecture "The Path of the Divine Mother East and West: Mother Mary and Kuan Yin" on Sunday, February 14, 1988, at the Sheraton-Palace Hotel, San Francisco, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

⁷Rev. 2:25; 3:3, 11.

⁸"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not" John 21:18. "They went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea" Acts 8:38-40. "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit" John 3:8.

⁹II Pet. 1:10.

¹⁰manvantara [Sanskrit, from many, used in compounds for manu, + antara 'interval', 'period of time']: in Hinduism, the period or age of a Manu, consisting of 4,320,000 solar years; one of the fourteen intervals that constitute a kalpa - the duration of time from the origination to the destruction of a world system (a cosmic cycle).

Chapter 25

Beloved Kuan Yin - June 11, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 25 - Beloved Kuan Yin - June 11, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

14

Are You Truly Free?

A Dispensation of Mercy's Flame from the Karmic Board

Blessed Ones,

I come, Kuan Yin, a ray of light in form out of the All-Seeing Eye of the Buddha.¹ I come to you this evening representing the Lords of Karma and I come, beloved, to tell you that this is the hour when you may appeal to the Lords of Karma² for a dispensation of Mercy's flame, violet flame, when you³ make the request to use that dispensation specifically for the mitigation, turning back, [or] transmutation of those prophecies told to you last evening.⁴

Therefore, all who will join me in the bodhisattva vow for the saving of Lightbearers in the earth, to you I say, the extraordinary light of the violet flame is given to those who will direct it and invest it in the saving of that which could be lost without that impetus and in the transmutation of the karma of Lightbearers that can be taken in this hour.

The Lords of Karma, then, contemplating this prophecy and the accuracy thereof, bring to you

¹Legends in Mahayana Buddhism recount that Avalokitesvara (Sanskrit; Kuan Yin, Chinese) was 'born' from a ray of white light which Amitabha Buddha emitted from his right eye as he was lost in ecstasy. Avalokitesvara, or Kuan Yin, is thus regarded as the "reflex" of Amitabha - an emanation or embodiment of maha karuna (great compassion), the quality which Amitabha embodies in its highest sense.

²Lords of Karma. The ascended beings who comprise the Karmic Board. Their names and the rays which they represent on the board are as follows: First Ray, the Great Divine Director; Second Ray, the Goddess of Liberty; Third Ray, the Ascended Lady Master Nada; Fourth Ray, the Elohim Cyclopea; Fifth Ray, Pallas Athena, Goddess of Truth; Sixth Ray, Portia, the Goddess of Justice; Seventh Ray, Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy. The Lords of Karma dispense justice to this system of worlds, adjudicating karma, mercy, and judgment on behalf of every lifestream. All souls must pass before the Karmic Board before and after each incarnation on earth, receiving their assignment and karmic allotment for each lifetime beforehand and the review of their performance at its conclusion. Through the Keeper of the Scrolls and the recording angels, the Lords of Karma have access to the complete records of every lifestream's incarnations on earth. They determine who shall embody, as well as when and where. They assign souls to families and communities, measuring out the weights of karma that must be balanced as the "jot and tittle" of the law. The Karmic Board, acting in consonance with the individual I AM Presence and Christ Self, determines when the soul has earned the right to be free from the wheel of karma and the round of rebirth. Customarily the Lords of Karma meet at the Royal Teton Retreat twice yearly, at winter and summer solstice, to review petitions from unascended mankind and to grant dispensations for their assistance.

³when you = if you will

⁴On Saturday, Feb. 13, 1988, the Messenger delivered the lecture "Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - the Astrology of World Karma." See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 20, p. 166, n. 1.

the awareness (as Saint Germain has done and as Mother Mary does intimate) that self-assessment in the way of the Christ and the Buddha and the assessment of earth conditions must bring you to some resolute conclusions regarding the usefulness and use of your life.

My message is brief. You may pen a letter to me or to any member of this board setting forth what you desire to do and your [intended] service, stating those conditions that burden you that you desire to be delivered of and what service you will render for that grace. My ear is a listening ear this night⁵ and my voice is a voice that speaks in the silence of your soul.

Now be suspended in the sea of light. Now feel yourself alone in the All. Know yourself suspended in a sea of such light as almost to equate with the experience [you will have] one day of nirvana. Know that from this sea of light you can reach out and touch each Lightbearer lost in the sea of samsara⁶ and that in this manner I reach out and touch you who yet have ties to lesser vibrations that pull you down, further down into the illusions of that sea.

Therefore, as karmic cycles have intensified, the Lords of Karma have leaned their hearts and listening ears to the prayers and the desirings of those who are of the Light, who carry the Light, who stand for the Light, who know the meaning of freedom and embody it as the violet flame.

We are able, then, to help you in this hour and we tell you again that the sound of your voices in mantra is a power and a flame anchored in this city. May you esteem your self-worth and come together at our Teaching Center or places of gathering and not lose the momentum of the mantra but multiply it, gain the mastery of the mantra, become adepts of the science of mantra through the teaching of the spoken Word.

O great sound wave of Alpha and Omega descending in this hour, pass through these souls and all of equal devotion upon this planet! Let them resonate now as earth receives a vibration of sweet mercy, of piercing illumination, of healing and peace profound. May you hold this vibration and know yourselves together as a mandala of light who have come together here and thus fashioned a crystal of selves one in the sound of the OM MANI PADME HUM HUM HUM.⁷

I AM Kuan Yin. I unfold a violet flame ribbon before you. It is a highway of light that leads to fiery destiny. Follow the lead of the violet flame ribbon. Come to my heart. Come to me, O beloved children. Come to me, sons of Light, come. I AM Kuan Yin, loving you always in Mercy's flame of Seventh Ray.

I seal now in my causal body in the heart of Amitabha the light of all mantras released here, withdrawing them from this place, that they may never be requalified by the human, [but] sealed in a reservoir over this city which you may increase day by day by your mantras. As long as there is a reservoir of light usable for emergencies, souls will continue to be cut free.

I AM cutting you free. I AM free. I AM free. I AM free to take the bodhisattva vow and fulfill it.

⁵Kuan Shih Yin (as Kuan Yin is also called) means "the one who regards, looks on, or hears the sounds of the world." In Mahayana Buddhism, Kuan Yin is the bodhisattva of compassion; a bodhisattva is literally a "being of wisdom" who is destined to become a Buddha but has foregone the bliss of nirvana with a vow to save every being on earth. According to legend, Kuan Yin was about to enter heaven but she paused on the threshold as she heard the cries of the world.

⁶samsara [Sanskrit, lit. "wandering through"]: the indefinitely repeated cycles of birth, misery, and death caused by karma; often rendered transmigration or metempsychosis; corporeal existence; the universe of manifestation and phenomena as distinguished from the real existence which lies behind it.

⁷Devotees of Kuan Yin invoke the bodhisattva's power and merciful intercession with the mantra OM MANI PADME HUM, which means "Hail to the jewel in the lotus!" or, as it has also been interpreted, "Hail to Avalokitesvara (or Kuan Yin), who is the jewel in the heart of the lotus of the devotee's heart!" Just released! - send for Kuan Yin's Rosary, two 90-minute audiocassettes including three sets of Kuan Yin mantras: 10 mantras of the vows of Kuan Yin with the Hail Mary; 14 Kuan Yin mantras for the Woman and her seed: the fourteen stations of the Aquarian cross; and 33 mantras for the 33 manifestations of Avalokitesvara as Kuan Yin, plus joyous Seventh Ray songs to Kuan Yin, the Goddess of Mercy, and violet flame decrees, sealed with calls to the Defender of the Woman and her seed, Archangel Michael, and to the Starry Mother Astrea, B88049-50.

Are you free, beloved, to take that vow? Are you truly free? When is a soul truly free? In the decision to be and to be God here and now forever is the beginning of a freedom that never ends. Even so, I am your never-ending friend all the way to the heart of the AUM.

AUM Buddha, seed of Light in each one.

AUM Buddha. AUM Buddha. AUM Buddha.

Delivered February 14, 1988, at the Sheraton-Palace Hotel, San Francisco.

Chapter 26

Beloved Paul the Venetian - June 12, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 26 - Beloved Paul the Venetian - June 12, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

15

The Initiation of Hearts

Fire for the Realignment of Worlds

Out of the ineffable Word I come, O beloved, as the Lord of the Third Ray, your own Paul the Venetian.

I come, then, for the initiation of hearts and heart chakras unto the unfoldment of Divine Love to all hearts of this state who must accelerate in the development of the discernment of the heart. For the heart knoweth all things, readeth all things, understandeth all things. Let the understanding of the heart unfold and let the soul rise to her lawful mentor, even the Christ within.

My angels of Love surround you. They surround each and every Lightbearer, every child, man and woman throughout this state of California. For I, Paul, do come to minister unto those burdened by those tremblings in the earth of karma and the weight of misqualification in this state and from ancient records.

Thus, how bright is the light of the day. Yet those who listen, those who hear and hear angel voices and heed the inner call know that all is not well, and therefore the rumblings of prophecies and predictions of earthquake and cataclysm must surely affect the inner psyche as well as the beings of Nature who tend this garden of God.

Now, then, beloved, for the anchoring of pillars of fire in the earth, I commend you to the call of the Divine Mother to rise to meet your destiny in this age. I commend you to the violet flame whereby the light of the heart does simply increase and increase as the flower unfolds its petals and the rose of light of the heart sheds its fragrance to all who are in distress, all who are dying and those who have not lived in the light, for they knew not how.

For want of teachers and those who care, some are lost, and for want of caring for the Law, many self-extinguish the Flame. And in the denial of the Divine Mother of ancient Lemuria, there has come to pass a civilization bereft of the intimate knowledge of being the vessel of the Mother and thereby coming unto the love of the Buddha, even the one who unfolds the light of eternal Christos.

Wherefore, then, do we deliver our Word? It is that flood tides of Love might descend upon a people reincarnated from the Motherland, here once again to resolute karma and situations of ancient

history.

Blessed ones, be not caught, then, in those places that must receive a purging light and a washing of the waters by the Word.¹ Be mindful to entertain angels of God.² Be mindful to establish the inner fount of peace as a means of receiving the Divine Presence and these angels who have always ministered unto the servants of God to take them where they ought to be, perhaps where they desire not to go.

Nevertheless, the Holy Spirit that is of my ray and bands must pick you up and take you to other places and sometimes to other times, past and future, that you might establish the coordinates of your own understanding of a prophecy that is written in the rock and in the marrow of your bones and in the very waters of the sea themselves.

I call, then, unto those who have heard the call already and are responding by answering with their own call, and I come to you, opening my heart for the healing of hearts. For the heart chakra of this state must needs be expanded that there might evolve fruition and a light.

Let the children of Mu³ come of age. Let them understand what it means to be sons of God in a time when few accept the responsibility of shepherding.

I come also with a ruby fire for the purging of corruption in the government of this state. I come with a purging light that compels the light to rise for the restoration of the divine memory. For with the loss of light, there is also the loss of memory; and [on] the Tablets of Mem,⁴ with which you were familiar on Lemuria, are the recordings of ancient lifetimes when you, beloved, possessed an extraordinary light.

But, for vast numbers of those settled in this state in this time, it was the compromise of the heart and the heart chakra that allowed you to lose that light and therefore to descend in an apartness, a separation first from the Mother and then from her Son, from the Universal Light and then from one another, being divided, then, by fallen ones, angels who waged the wars of the gods unto the utter destruction of the inner temples of Light.⁵

¹Eph. 5:26.

²Heb. 13:2.

³Mu, or Lemuria, was the lost continent of the Pacific which, according to the findings of James Churchward, archaeologist and author of *The Lost Continent of Mu*, extended from north of Hawaii three thousand miles south to Easter Island and the Fijis and was made up of three areas of land stretching more than five thousand miles from east to west. Churchward's history of the ancient Motherland is based on records inscribed on sacred tablets he claims to have discovered in India. With the help of the high priest of an Indian temple he deciphered the tablets, and during fifty years of research confirmed their contents in further writings, inscriptions, and legends he came upon in Southeast Asia, the Yucatan, Central America, the Pacific Islands, Mexico, North America, ancient Egypt and other civilizations. He estimates that Mu was destroyed approximately twelve thousand years ago by the collapse of the gas chambers which upheld the continent. See *The Lost Continent of Mu* (1931; reprint, New York: Paperback Library Edition, 1968).

⁴The etheric, or memory, body contains the Tablets of Mem (memory), the electronic, computerized recordings of all vibrations and energy impulses ever sent forth through the soul and its higher and lower vehicles. This life record (the L-field) is written on innumerable discs of light which comprise the changing, evolving identity pattern of the soul merging with the Spirit; it determines the patterns which will be outpictured in the three lower vehicles - the mental body, the desire body, and the physical body. Only the violet flame can permanently alter the effect by thoroughly transmuting the cause. For further teaching see Serapis Bey, *Dossier on the Ascension*, pp. 87-88, quoted in Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 350-51.

⁵the inner sanctum of Lemurian temples where the Divine Mother was worshipped

Teachings on the Priesthood of Melchizedek

Elizabeth Clare Prophet, March 23, 1978, "The Mystery of the Priesthood of Melchizedek," audiocassette B7843, on 6-audiocassette album *The Second Coming of Christ II*, A7842, 9 hr.

Kuthumi, June 30, 1978, "Revolutionaries for the Coming Revolution: An Outer Order of the Priesthood of Melchizedek," audiocassette B7873, on 4-audiocassette album "Find Your Way Back to Me," A7872, 6 hr.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet, January 24, 1982, "The Story of Our Father Abraham and of His Chela and of His Guru" and "The Apostle Paul on the Priesthood of Melchisedec," audiocassette B82113, on 12-audiocassette album *In the Heart of the Inner Retreat* 1982, A82118, 18 hr.

They have come again, beloved, to destroy the temples and the devotees of Tibet; and who has raised the hand to say, "Thus far and no farther!" to those Communist hordes who have denied the culture of the Mother in the gentle ones of Tibet⁶ who have carried forward the ancient wisdom?

I tell you, not the government of this nation or the West. Blessed hearts, it is a crime against humanity when hordes who are undeveloped are given the freedom in the name of Aquarius to snuff out the candle that has been lit upon the altars of the ancients for hundreds and thousands of years.

Will the candle go out in your heart? - in the hearts of the people of Lemuria on this side of the fire ring?

It is a decision that the individual must make by free will to keep the flame of Life and to know that in the science of the spoken Word (which you have so gently and powerfully exercised this evening) is the means to raise up the Mother Light [the sacred fire from the base-of-the-spine chakra], to draw forth the Light of the Father [from the I AM Presence], to experience that union [of both] in the temple as an increase of the fire of the heart that shall consume the ancient karma of the compromise of the heart - ultimately that fire, that threefold flame expanding, returning to you the consciousness of God you once knew.

Though I read the records of akasha in a moment of each one gathered here and all former citizens of Lemuria living in California, I shall not read them in detail in my dictation but only tell you, beloved, that the axiom is so true that those who neglect a self-knowledge of their history are doomed to repeat that history. Thus, you stand in a moment on the pinnacle of a choice: to move upward in the spiral of being to transcend oneself all the way back to the days of Lemuria and enter the high road of reunion with God, else to repeat the former cycles and go down again.

Blessed hearts, the Great White Brotherhood is compelled to send forth the Messenger to reach its own with the knowledge of choices, for you have earned the right to know, to be loved and to yourself love as God loves every part of Life. You have a right to learn and walk the way of self-givingness, which the adepts of ancient Lemuria did in the last days of that continent as they gathered their disciples and transferred the flames of the temples to mountain fastnesses.⁷

Know, beloved, that what is in the earth as karma must be transmuted, for the earth cries out in agony for the weight of infamy of the fallen ones, even within this state alone and, yea, the entire planet: "How long, how long, O Lord!"

Thus do the beings of the earth and the fire and the waters and the air cry out unto God, "How long must we bear the infamy of rebellious spirits who wander about perverting the life-force in little children and in their bodies?"

Elizabeth Clare Prophet, February 15, 1986, "Christ the High Priest," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 29, pp. 281-85.

Mighty Victory, March 23, 1986, "Conquer in the Name of Victory: Testings of the Priesthood of Melchizedek," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 38, pp. 357, 358-59; audiocassette B86038, on 8-audiocassette album Conclave of the Friends of Christ, A86032.

Archangel Zadkiel, May 25, 1986, "The Priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 57, pp. 511-17; audiocassette B86066, on 12-audiocassette album The Healing Power of Angels, Vancouver, B.C., A86055, 18-1/4 hr.

Saint Germain, May 28, 1986, "The Intercession of the Priesthood of Melchizedek," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 58, pp. 519-20, 525, or Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book Four, pp. 164-65, 174-75; on audiocassette K86098.

The Ascended Master Melchizedek, June 15, 1986, "To Sup with You in the Glory of Christ," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 61, pp. 539-41; dictation with teachings on Melchizedek by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Subtle Essence," on two 90-min. audiocassettes, K86099-100.

⁶Chinese takeover of Tibet and destruction of Tibetan culture. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Abdication of America's Destiny," Part 2, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 23, pp. 185-88; no. 6, pp. 58, 59, 62 n. 5; no. 8, p. 94 n. 7.

⁷The transfer of the flames from the temples of Lemuria and Atlantis. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One, pp. 80, 89, 129, 131, 149; Book Two, p. 276.

Thus, it is, beloved, [that] the sacredness of Life within you must needs be acknowledged. God is in you. Revere that Light, that Consciousness, that Being, and understand that unless Life be revered and some pull away from the ease of the pleasure cult, the ease of squandering the light of the chakras, you will know once again the cataclysms of the past. All prediction may be turned back by the violet flame, some may be but mitigated.

Let us hasten to Higher Consciousness.

As the watchman of the night climbs to his tower to see that all is well or that it is not, [so] may you rise to higher planes of your being and see through the Mind of Christ in you what is your destiny and what is earth's destiny, that you might chart a course to be in planet earth a pillar of fire, a pillar of fire.

Thus are the adepts of Love and of the Third Ray initiates of the Holy Spirit and of the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek.⁸ Thus do we know the ruby fire that is a love so intense as to bring judgment upon the forces of anti-Love that abuse the Light of the heart.

May you run to the Immaculate Heart of Mother Mary, to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and to the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain and therefrom receive the engrafted Word.⁹ This, this is Cosmic Christ illumination. This is the transfer from the great Masters to you directly through your own Christ Self, who is high priest at the altar of your being, of that fire so needed for you to know and to sense and to be who, what and where you ought to be in this age.

I release now the fire for the realignment of worlds. Come Home, my beloved, to the heart of everlasting Love. So may it be that you discover Reality and in the process know the Teacher, the Twin Flame and the beloved God.

My angels touch you and love you in this hour. They have known you for a foreverness. May you greet them as long, almost lost friends from higher octaves who salute you now with the embrace of other worlds. Heaven is so close; closer yet, heaven's love.

My coming, then, is established as angels of the Third Ray throughout the city have established focuses for transmutation and the righting of this government for the benefit of all people.

In the flame of your heart I remain a Teacher of Love who loves you unto the heights of Love's mastery.

Be at peace, beloved, but keep the flame. Do not fail to keep the flame of Love burning. So is the dawn of the New Age through the flame of Love.

This dictation by Paul the Venetian was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Tuesday, Feb. 16, 1988 lecture at the Sacramento Hilton Inn where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

⁸The Priesthood of Melchizedek. Gen. 14:18; Ps. 110:4; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:20; 7.

⁹James 1:21.

Chapter 27

Beloved Mother Mary - June 15, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 27 - Beloved Mother Mary - June 15, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

16

The Karmic Weight of a Planet

We Would Raise Up a Flame of Healing

In the irresistible light of the God Flame of the Divine Mother, I AM descended into your midst, Mary, your Mother of grace, and Mediatrix before the throne of God. I come for the comfort and consolation of all souls of Light. I come to edify you and to draw you into the strains of my heart of the Holy Spirit that you might henceforth know my Presence as a protecting mantle that you may wrap about yourselves.

In these days, beloved, when many wonder, "Shall the earth tremble beneath our feet?" I tell you that the greater danger in the earth body is of the rise of the cumulative karma of Evil itself that suffocates the soul, penetrates the pores and renders many in a state of depression, of weight, even to the loss of the natural élan of life.

Thus, some who have not banked the fires of the devotion of their hearts are not able to meet that weight that we find in coastal areas of the effluvia of the large cities and centuries of misqualification of the Mother Light, especially here on the shores of Lemuria where reincarnated priests of those temples who did desecrate the life[-force] then do also this day in many ways in society.

Blessed ones, I come to quicken you by the Diamond Heart, whereby you can affiliate yourself with my Sons, the Lords of the Seven Rays, who would draw you by the initiation and acceleration of your chakras into a vibration whereby through the spinning of those chakras you naturally throw off the weight of environmental karma and mass effluvia of the astral plane of mankind's untoward emotions spewed out into life daily and hourly.

Beloved, the signs of the times are the increasing karmic weight of a planet and by that very weight a loss of sensitivity, even in those who in past lifetimes have known the path, East or West, of the Divine Mother. The signs in the heavens portend a generation seeking after success and wealth, position and pleasure.

Where are those of decades past who sought the living Guru, found many false gurus, yet in their quest arrived at a certain inner balance of being? Where are these who have also graduated to a mundane life as the exigency of the hour?

Let all turn away from those things that are temporal to seek the consciousness of God in this

hour. As I have spoken to my own in Medjugorje,¹ so I speak to you who understand the message of this age in terms more definite and scientific. Let those who have the devotion give devotion. Let those who have the enlightenment exercise the sword of the Spirit as the Sacred Word,² even the science of the spoken Word.

I promise you, then, in [your] giving of my rosary daily, raising up the Mother Light thereby and with these bija mantras given,³ that I have by your leave an entrée into your world as one representative of the Divine Mother.

When you are sealed in the Mother's light invoked by you and multiplied also by myself you will also have a state of listening grace where[in] you may hear the voice of the Son of God, your own Christ Self, and in hearing and heeding that voice live forevermore in the Light and finish your round as a champion of Life on earth and one who by absorption of the Fifth Ray of our bands and of Hilarion may also be the instrument of the healing of nations, the healing of bodies, the holding of a flame of wholeness.

Let the Light that is in thee be raised up, for many need a lighthouse and a beacon to follow. Reacquaint thyself with this Inner Reality and then discover how it is a fount - a fount that overflows thy being to nourish and sustain millions.

You are at the place in life where, having been so ministered unto and taught by a Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, you can in definite self-knowledge enter the path that the adepts entered when they came to a true assessment of self-worth by the living flame of cosmic Truth.

The Lady Master Pallas Athena is another [representative of the Divine Mother] who does embody this flame and tutor your soul. Thus, seek Truth and know her face as one who defends your cause before the Court of the Sacred Fire.

We of the ascended hosts, beloved, do often plead the cause of our unascended brothers and sisters who are of the Light yet [who], through ignorance or a life of ease or a life of busyness, do not occupy themselves in keeping a flame and therefore, unbeknownst to themselves, are losing slowly and surely (and sometimes fast) the dispensation to be in this hour a world saviour.

You may be surprised at this appellation. But I speak of you [thus as] mediating at your altar, giving your invocations, not [as] going forth making pronouncements of your glory but giving glory to God, entering into the closet to pray⁴ and building such a momentum of prayer that you, beloved, perhaps not even fully known to yourself, hold the balance of light for an entire city.

Having fulfilled your duties at the altar daily, go forth, a brother, a sister championing those who need your assistance, being active in government, in community affairs, in decision-making bodies who are deciding the future of neighborhoods, of educational systems, of governments and of people.

Know, then, beloved, that those who have the light of Christ of the heart are those who ought surely to be the sponsors and representatives of a people in this form of government. Alas, beloved, we do not see them; and to add to the injury and prophecy of the age, those who now represent you in your government, state and federal and local, are for the most part self-seeking and unenlightened individuals who have sought and gained power by many measures and those not always of the highest honor.

Therefore, beloved, where the people are misrepresented, the people themselves must recognize that the true leader of their own life is their Holy Christ Self. If you subject yourself to that Divine Ruler within and unite with that one and learn of him and know his wisdom, you, then, may place

¹Medjugorje. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 142, n. 1.

²Eph. 6:17, 18.

³Rosary. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 15, p. 142, n. 4. Bija mantras. See "Bija Mantras to the Feminine Deities," no. 14, and "Bija Mantras for Chakra Initiation," no. 62, in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, pp. 4, 17; on audiocassettes B85135, B85137.

⁴Matt. 6:6.

yourself, through education and preparation, in a position where you believe that you can help in the representation of citizens of this land.

Blessed hearts, there are all sorts of interest groups [and] social programs that require those enlightened by love to minister to the many whose growing needs are becoming burdens on society and astronomical in financial considerations. Thus, there is no dearth of opportunity of ministrations and service for those who would earn their wings and accelerate in light on the Path.

I reiterate to you what you may also read and know of my past prophecies. These will come to pass unless those in embodiment see themselves as intercessors, intercessors before the courts of heaven and the courts of earth - before karma and its adjudication - standing, then, as pillars of fire ere that karma descend.

In this hour angels of Raphael, my beloved consort, surround this city. For here we would raise up a flame of healing, a healing light that can be invoked by you in your healing services in honor of the one, Saint Joseph, who did father and nourish the Christ Child and therefore set the pace of the age of Pisces.

May all who are of the Masculine Ray in this life remember his example in all of his lifetimes⁵ and know that your stature in God can be modeled after this role model of one who dared to defend Woman, who dared to raise up that Manchild and stand as the protector not only of a family but of an entire area of a planet until that one could fulfill his Christhood.

All of you must nurture life, espouse the calling to be world fathers and world mothers. In [fulfilling] this, [in] your daily calls you may send love to every child homeless, bereft, mistreated, abused. All need your care, and in answer to your prayers millions of angels minister unto them from our bands and those of the Holy Spirit.

Care for Life, beloved, and Life shall care for you.
Serve the Light and the Light shall turn and serve you.
Set all Life free and all Life will set you free.
As Above, so below be the embodiment of the Light Universal.
Triumph in this age - it is thy destiny . . .
But only if by free will you realize it and accept it.

I AM ever present in the heavens and in the earth, profoundly concerned, sometimes grieved and, in a certain level of my being, shedding tears for that which is coming upon some who are bankrupt spiritually and will not or cannot receive my Light. You are closer to them than I, for you have incarnation. Therefore, pray for these, for some will be quickened by your calls and when quickened [they] will indeed receive my angels.

Angels of Raphael's bands tend you now and bring to you unguents of healing for your souls, for your finer bodies, for your inner beings, beloved, and your psyches. For some of you have been assaulted and bombarded by great burdens in this life and others. Thus, a healing light is come that you might know that in the Healing Masters and Angels of the Fifth Ray there is recourse - there is recourse through my Immaculate Heart to healing and the whole healing of the whole body.

In the cosmic cross of the white fire, I seal you unto your fiery destiny in the God Star.

This dictation was delivered following the Messenger's February 17, 1988 Stump at the Hyatt San Jose, California.

⁵On Saint Joseph and other embodiments of Saint Germain, see *The Count Saint Germain: The Wonderman of Europe*, in *Saint Germain On Prophecy*, Book One; *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, p. 443.

Chapter 28

Beloved Jesus Christ - June 18, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 28 - Beloved Jesus Christ - June 18, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

17

I Come to Heal

Hold Out a Candle in the Darkness

Out of the light of the I AM Presence of each one I come, Jesus, the ascended one, that you might know me in the fullness of the Light and not as I have been characterized in some circles for too long.

I come into this city for a very special healing of special loved ones whom I call to my Sacred Heart. I come to heal the cleavages and the fissures in the rock and in the earth. I come to heal by seizing by my sword unreal forces of Evil that have arrayed themselves against my own for centuries.

I come in gratitude for the blessed and the beloved hearts in any and all walks of life who have kept my flame and held out a candle in the Darkness, who have been undaunted in the face of rebuff and rejection and misunderstanding by the world.

If you will receive me, beloved, I would enter your heart to tutor you with your beloved Christ Self. I would come unto you as the Divine Bridegroom to receive you unto myself that I might restore in you the lost memory, the lost estate, the lost love of thy beloved I AM Presence. I would knit together once again the finer bodies injured by the bombardments of civilization.

I come in the person of the healer. Healing, then, is my mission in this hour, and that healing light that I give to you arcs to the place of Fátima and Lisbon where I send my Messenger, that you might know that this fount of living waters is also unto you, some of you who in past ages have given yourselves and your lives to the healing arts.

This increase of light and healing I transmit to all of my initiates throughout the earth. For, beloved, the world is suffering famine and death as we gather, and plagues come upon a people by nefarious design, even out of the laboratories of the ancient Atlanteans revisited. Thus, beloved, though there has been a vulnerability in the nation to the last plagues, surely not all upon whom they have descended have deserved so harsh a judgment.

Yet, beloved, where is the error? Where is the shortcoming? I tell you the crux of the matter: it is the false teaching in some quarters, often out of the East, that the spiritual adept does not soil his garments by entering in to such lowly activities as politics or running the government or entering the arena where there is a struggle for the minds and bodies of souls.

Blessed ones, by whatever non-indoctrination of the true Divine Doctrine that has come upon this people by whatever false gurus have come into their midst, the people of this nation have allowed

their leaders, often the power elite come again as fallen angels, to do what they would with the government, with health and medical services and departments, with the monetary system, with those things that ought not to have been placed in their hands; and it was not so conceived by Saint Germain and those whom he contacted at the birth of a nation.

Therefore, unbeknownst to you, there have crept into your midst those ones who have actually corrupted life, whether in the guise of the medical profession or social services. This does not blacken all those who seek selflessly to serve. It takes only one betrayer in an institution or in a sector of the government to turn the best of intentions into darkness.

This people must rise and monitor their public servants and agencies. They must call them to task and challenge them in my name. For you are in the earth and therefore you are the Light of this world.¹ My Light flowing through you with the same fierceness whereby I overturned the money changers in the temple² will do much to serve notice to these wolves in sheep's clothing³ that occupy the state, local and federal governments that the people of this nation have had enough!

How many proofs do you need that your best servants go unprotected who would defend life from a military posture? How many more proofs do you need of those self-seeking and self-serving politicians who would occupy the first office in the land?

Beloved, now you know that there is something you can do. I come to you to tell you that there is something you must do and you can begin at the altar you erect in your own home⁴ to call to me daily to deal by the highest law of God with these interlopers who are [the] betrayers of the very purposes of freedom in this nation and every nation upon earth.

You are the sons of Light. Blessed hearts, there are many children of Light in the world. They have not the understanding of the call or the path or a discipleship that leads to individual Christhood. Therefore, beloved, know that those who can equate with this path and embrace me as Brother and Friend and Teacher, those who can have an assessment of their divinity without turning that divinity to the service of the human ego, these are the true shepherds in every department of life.

I say to you, make haste to claim this planet for the universal reality of God. Make haste to assume your appropriate role, for the days are short and shortening.

May those who understand and hear enter into the courts of the sacred fire in the inner temples of light to learn of me and know me and receive me, for I am more present than ever, almost physical at your side.

Angels attend you. Therefore neglect not the call daily but O defend the defenseless, the homeless, the jobless, the oppressed! Defend them, beloved! They need a voice, and your voice one with my own can turn the tide.

My angels of healing are walking throughout this city. Thus, the healing light descends and the ancient temples of Lemuria are revealed outlined against the night sky. Those, then, who desecrated the altars of the Divine Mother, these are bound, for they have long prevented my light from fully descending into this town.

Let it be known, then, that in answer to the call of blessed hearts, I, Jesus, occupy and I call to

¹Matt. 5:14-16.

²Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46; John 2:13-17.

³Matt. 7:15, 16.

⁴You can set up an altar in a special place in your home. The central focus of the I AM Presence is flanked by the Sindelar portraits of Saint Germain on the right and Jesus Christ on the left - all three available in a number of sizes including a folding stand-up portable altar. Two or more candles, a piece of natural quartz crystal, some amethyst crystal, a crystal chalice and the representative "Books of the Law" (Climb the Highest Mountain, The Lost Years of Jesus, The Lost Teachings of Jesus I and II) complete your focus. Depending on the size and elaboration of these, you can add fresh or silk flowers, a monstrance and selected statuary of the saints of East and West. Be careful not to clutter it.

you to occupy until I come fully into your temple. Tarry, then, in the city of the New Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high.⁵ For without the Holy Spirit no work of God in man is accomplished. With the Holy Spirit you receive guidance, and the words that come from thy mouth shall be also from my own.

One with your Holy Christ Self, I AM the living Christ forevermore. Come unto me, beloved, for I would receive you.

Delivered following the Messenger's February 19, 1988 Stump at the Miramar Hotel, Santa Barbara.

Lady Master Nada addressed the problems of fanatical polygamist sects and the high rate of child abuse in Utah in her January 30, 1988 dictation given in Salt Lake City. She said, "Let the Diamond Heart of Mary be centered in this place and let healing be the power that does indeed, by the hand of Mary and Raphael, exorcise those things which have come to pass which ought not to be. ...I am sent by Jesus to manifest the intensity of the Ruby Ray for a purging action in this state. Those responsible in Church and State for depravity and violence continuing must also stand before the Court of the Sacred Fire" (Pearl 11, pp. 123, 125). On January 28, two days prior to Nada's dictation, a 13-day standoff between members of a polygamist clan and over 150 policemen and FBI agents in Marion, Utah, 50 miles east of Salt Lake City, ended in a shoot-out that left one officer dead and the clan's leader seriously wounded. Lawmen had surrounded the clan's rural farm following the bombing of a local Mormon church by the clan's leader, 27-year-old Addam Swapp. Swapp claimed the bombing was an act of revenge against the Mormon Church and the state of Utah for the 1979 death of John Singer, the clan's patriarch who had been slain in a police siege when he resisted arrest for defying a court order to send his children to public school. Swapp, who married two of Singer's daughters, said in a letter to the governor of Utah that he was forming an independent nation and claimed that a violent confrontation would bring the resurrection of Mr. Singer, an event which Swapp and Singer's widow, Vickie, believed would save his family and bring about a religious and political revolution. Swapp and members of the clan are currently on trial on charges relating to the bombing and attempts to kill FBI officers.

Swapp also apparently believes that John Singer was the "One Mighty and Strong" whom Mormon Church founder Joseph Smith had predicted in a letter would come to reform an errant church in latter days. The belief in the One Mighty and Strong is common to several "fundamentalist Mormon" groups that have broken away from the mainline Mormon Church over the practice of polygamy and has led to other instances of violence and murder. A January 31, 1988 story in the Ogden Standard-Examiner reported that, according to L. G. Otten, a religion professor at Brigham Young University, "the mainline Mormon Church teaches that Smith's letter was meant for an errant bishop. When the bishop repented, the One Mighty and Strong was no longer needed. But sects that broke away from the church over polygamy say the One Mighty and Strong will yet come to restore order - and plural marriage - to the church forcefully." (The Mormon Church abandoned polygamy in 1890 and excommunicates members who practice it.)

The late Ervil LeBaron, founder of the polygamist Church of the Lamb of God who claimed to be the One Mighty and Strong, was a suspect in several murder attempts on the lives of rival religious leaders. In 1980 LeBaron was convicted of directing the murder of Rulon Allred, head of the Apostolic United Brethren, a large polygamist sect in the Salt Lake Valley, and of plotting to kill his brother Verlan LeBaron, leader of another polygamist group. Police think he may have also ordered the murder of at least four other people, including one of his daughters. Although LeBaron died in prison in 1981, authorities suspect he left a hit list of those he felt had betrayed him, possibly accounting for the deaths of two former members of his sect. Ron Lafferty, who believed that he and his brothers were the Ones Mighty and Strong, was convicted of the 1983 murders of his sister-in-law and her baby. When his sister-in-law urged her husband not to accept Ron as leader, Lafferty and

⁵Luke 24:49.

one of his brothers slashed the throats of the woman and her child. Lafferty claimed he had received a revelation to kill her. Immanuel David, another who reportedly asserted that he was the One Mighty and Strong and God the Father, committed suicide in 1978 near Salt Lake City. Three days later his wife and seven children jumped from the eleventh floor of a hotel, apparently fulfilling a suicide pact.

Child abuse and neglect, including sexual abuse, is a major problem in Utah. In 1982 it was reported that while Utah was the nation's thirty-fourth most populous state, it ranked thirteenth in per capita child abuse cases with 12 to 14 children dying from child abuse each year. Between 1981 and 1985 incidents of child abuse jumped 210 percent - the third largest statewide increase in the United States. Between 1983 and 1985 reports of sexual maltreatment increased 74 percent. The child sex abuse problem and the alleged failure of local officials to properly deal with it has received increased attention with the child abuse investigation that resulted in the December 1987 conviction of Alan B. Hadfield of Lehi, Utah, for molesting two of his children. During that time the Utah attorney general's office was flooded with requests to investigate similar allegations which citizens say are not being adequately handled by county prosecutors (Salt Lake Tribune, 10 April 1988).

Chapter 29

The Beloved Maha Chohan - June 19, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 29 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - June 19, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

18

The Mandate of the Holy Spirit

Love's Testing of a Planet and a People

Out of the Light of the Central Sun I come. I am known as the Maha Chohan;¹ and therefore, beloved, understand that I represent to you not only the Holy Spirit but the initiations of that Spirit.

I have come, then, to deliver to this city the mandate of the Holy Spirit.

Blessed hearts, you have read the scripture concerning the sins against the Holy Spirit which cannot be forgiven.² Mankind have violated the compelling law of the Father, the compelling law of the Son. Intercession, then, has come.

Blessed hearts, the age of Aquarius does set a new standard; and, therefore, as the tides of the sea and the planetary levels of water threaten to rise, so there is the raising of the standard whereby the sons of God are expected to embody a Greater Love whose intensity, whose very sacred fire in your hearts does bind the force of anti-Love.

Blessed ones, you have heard the interpretation of the four planets in Capricorn.³ One must

¹Maha Chohan: Great Lord. Maha [Sanskrit]: great, mighty, strong, abundant. Chohan: "A Lord or Master. A high Adept. An initiate who has taken more initiations than the five major initiations which make man a 'Master of the Wisdom'" (Alice A. Bailey, *A Treatise on Cosmic Fire*, p. 66, n. 24). "A Rajput term used by Indian writers to denote high spiritual rank" (Christmas Humphreys, *A Popular Dictionary of Buddhism*, p. 57). "Chief, Cho-Khan, 'Rock of Ages'" (The Mahatma Letters to A. P. Sinnett from the Mahatmas M. & K. H., index, p. 9). "Chohans, Tibetan? [Lord]. Seven Mighty Beings who, having passed the Sixth Initiation, have the power to focus within themselves the Ray-Streams or Attributes of Logoic Consciousness" (H. P. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*, 5th Adyar ed., 6:452). Chohan may be related to the Tibetan chos (pronounced cho), meaning dharma, religious doctrine, or religion, especially the doctrine of Buddha. In a general sense, the meaning of chos encompasses all phenomena, matter, and knowledge of worldly and spiritual things. The Tibetan word jo-bo (pronounced cho) means lord or master, Buddha or the image of Buddha. The Mongolian word khan or qan (pronounced hahn) also means lord, ruler, emperor, or king. The Tibetan chos-mkhan (pronounced ch-ken or cho-ken) means one who practices or is skilled in the dharma.

²Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:29; Luke 12:10.

³Four planets in Capricorn. In her Stump message prior to this dictation, Elizabeth Clare Prophet explained that in February 1988, Neptune, Saturn, Uranus and Mars formed a major conjunction in Capricorn. This conjunction marks the formal starting point of a period of upheaval and change on the planet. If not mitigated or consumed

understand that they represent the deliverance⁴ of the Holy Spirit's initiations to a planet; and as the result of the consequences of the violation of the Holy Ghost in little children, in Nature and [in] the defilement of the body and the soul, you will see that unless these things are turned around and a people invoke the Light of their God and fulfill the Law of Love, those things projected will come to pass.

This [astrological] configuration is the testing of the four lower bodies of a planet and a people, and the signal of Mars entering this twenty-third does denote the triggering in the physical plane of all that has gone before in the mental, etheric and desire bodies [of the planetary evolution].

Blessed ones, it is in the city of Los Angeles that this spiral must be initiated, for the ancient area of this city on the continent of Lemuria was also the scene of the violation of that Holy Spirit which did trigger the sinking of that continent in a conflagration of fire.⁵

Therefore note well, beloved, that having come full circle, a people endowed with enlightenment and the fervor of our bands must now come to understand that the Tester whose sign has been seen as Saturn also comes in the presence of Uranus and Neptune. Therefore, beloved, all that which has been considered as the consequences of such an astrology must be seen in the light of the Holy Spirit as Teacher, as Comforter, as the manifestation of God as the Great Guru.

In this cycle therefore, beloved, it is true that a great awakening, enlightenment and golden age can appear. The option, then, to embrace the Spirit of the living God in this hour comes upon every lifestream upon this planet.

Blessed ones, many are not prepared, and the signs of the times of the momentum of the people themselves do not predict that they will change. Nevertheless, the Lightbearers of the earth and the sons of God may invoke unlimited light in this time. For other planets appearing, representative of the Divine Mother, such as Venus and Jupiter, the Sun itself and even the Moon when the energies are raised, do give wide open door of opportunity by the communication of the God Mercury for a sweeping conversion that is the very essence and energy of Aquarius.

Freedom, then, [is] of the Holy Spirit: know it and let it not catch you off guard, for that freedom is a power and a momentum, and to properly exercise it creatively you need an allegiance to that Holy Spirit and the very Person of that Holy Spirit.

Thus, I come to you with the same offer made to you by the Lord Christ: to receive you as my students.⁶ For as I serve as the Teacher of the Lords of the Seven Rays, I shall also desire to teach the pupils of the Lords of the Seven Rays.⁷ Traveling their sevenfold path back to my heart of the Holy Ghost, you will know, then, that there is a way out and that there is a transfiguration that awaits you, there is a transformation indeed.

Therefore, out of the ashes of the former self let the anointed one arise! I can assure you that those who apply themselves to the path of purity in Love and Love in purity in the heart of their I AM Presence will receive all of the training, the discipline and comfort necessary to enter into this walk with God.

by calls to the violet flame, the negative effects of this configuration could include war, revolution, economic debacle and major earth changes. For an in-depth analysis of the karmic challenges this and other astrological configurations portend and how we can turn back untoward prophecy through Divine Intervention and the science of the spoken Word, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, February 13, 1988, "Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - the Astrology of World Karma," on 2 videocassettes, 3 hr. 50 min., GP88019, or 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 51 min., A88024; and October 31, 1987, "Halloween Prophecy 1987," on 2 videocassettes, 4-1/2 hr., GP87063, or 3 90-min. audiocassettes, A87079.

⁴seventeenth-century usage meaning delivery

⁵The fall of Lemuria (Mu). See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 19, p. 158, n. 2.

⁶Jesus' call to discipleship. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 12, p. 130, n. 2.

⁷For dictations by and teachings on the Maha Chohan, see Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One, pp. 8, 11, 13, 15-18; Book Two, pp. 277-97.

Angels of the Holy Spirit, descend now into this city and into this place! Blessed ones, the heavens are filled with millions of angels who exist only to bear the vibration of that Spirit.

Know, then, that that Spirit is a sacred fire and, as you know, the fire that is physical is the most difficult of the elements to control. [Therefore,] may you seek the path, and the calling as well, [of the Holy Spirit and] of the five secret rays [in order to keep your God-control of both the spiritual and physical fire in the earth] and know that these [secret ray] initiations in the earth⁸ are the very cause as to the disturbance in the nations and the governments and sudden burdens upon a people.

The comfort of the LORD your God is truly given in the violet flame and in the presence of angels. So great a company of his emissaries surround you, for we have sent our Messenger before you only to be a visible sign of our Presence - that [you may know that] the hosts of heaven do descend to walk and talk once again with those who are the issue of Light.

This event on planet earth of the convergence of heavenly hosts with those in embodiment does itself produce a divine alchemy. Divine alchemy must always be met by those in embodiment with the supreme oneness with the ritual of the violet flame and the Seventh Ray.

Let all who know the call in their inner beings feel Love's immensity, Love's intensity, Love's angels and the profound caring of the Divine Mother and all those who serve from Ascended Master levels this planetary evolution.

Blessed ones, if the Holy Spirit come not, there be no deliverance. Thus, know that the same Light that is become the testing of souls is become the opening by the dove of the Spirit in whose wake you ascend in vibration.

My comfort before you, beloved, is a living Flame. My cloven tongues would descend upon you. Will you not prepare yourselves to receive those cloven tongues of fire?⁹ For, beloved, it is the age and this is the sign of Aquarius - the true and profound sign.

Let the sign God gave you in the beginning of the I AM Presence be your sign in the ending to enter a straight and narrow path in the ascent to the Holy of Holies of your being. Putting all lesser things aside, then, know that the Aquarian age can be in your heart and be in you in this hour if you but receive its hierarch, Saint Germain, its violet flame and the [Seventh Ray] path of initiation.

I have come because a people who seek Truth have a right to the comfort of Reality, and Reality is the comfort flame. For to know what is real gives one the option to embrace that Divine Reality. If I had not told you so this evening, beloved, you should be the victim of ignorance to which you have been victimized for so many centuries. Therefore we say, restore enlightenment to those who truly desire it [in order] to use that enlightenment in the spiritual path of service in Love. Let it not be held back.

My angels will not cease until they have touched every soul upon this planet who truly desires to know the LORD [the I AM THAT I AM] face to face. And the very first face they see may be an angel face peeping through the veil!

Blessed ones, in the reality of thy walk with the Holy Spirit, I AM at thy side, the Maha Chohan, for the victory of Life in you. O keep the flame of Life and know that the breath that is breathed upon you in the hour of your soul's descent into form is truly the breath of the Holy Spirit!

As the years go by, through absence of mantra or prayer the sacred fire breath is no longer native to the body but must be reinvoked by you. To this end the Ascended Master Djwal Kul dictated the Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura that you might have a simple exercise for the breathing in again of the breath of the Holy Spirit.¹⁰ Therefore, take it. Practice makes perfect.

⁸Serapis Bey's fourteen-month cycles. [5]

⁹Acts 2:1-4.

¹⁰Djwal Kul's breathing exercise. See Djwal Kul, "The Sacred Fire Breath," in *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 67-75, plates 18-20, quality paperback with color illustrations of the chakras, patterns of energy flow and

In this hour of our oneness, I, therefore, in holy emanation breathe upon you the breath of the Holy Spirit. [The holy breath sounds]

Thus, beloved, the initiating spiral of the Holy Spirit has descended this night in planet earth in this city and citadel. So it is done! It shall not be turned back! Let he that is holy be holy still¹¹ and let all who know God embrace that Spirit and live forever in his sacred fire breath.

I bless and love you. I caress and seal you with the kiss of peace upon the brow. I AM that LORD, that Lord of the Ninth Ray and the power of the three-times-three.

Purusha.¹² (Parousia¹³) [The holy breath sounds]

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Sunday, February 21, 1988 lecture at the Beverly Hilton, Beverly Hills, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

auric renderings; also in *The Human Aura*, pocketbook, pp. 139-48; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, August 16, 1981, "The Healing of the Etheric Body: Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise for the Integration of the Four Lower Bodies," on 92-min. audiocassette B82128.

¹¹Rev. 22:11.

¹²Purusha [pu-roosh]: Sanskrit, lit. man; soul or spirit, the animating principle in man, the Spirit as passive as distinct from the Prakriti, or creative force.

¹³Parousia [pa-roo-zee-uh, puh-roo-see-uh, puh-roosh-ee-uh, puh-roosh-uh, or par-oo-see-uh]: Greek, lit. presence, being near, coming; advent or return, Second Coming of Christ. It is possible that the Sanskrit and Greek words converge in the Divine Word to exemplify the Second Coming of Christ as the raising up of the Divine Principle in the heart of every individual.

Chapter 30

Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 22, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 30 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - June 22, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

19

The Descending Fire

The Power of the Living Flame of Peace

Hail, Sons of God, Daughters of Zion!

I AM Uriel Archangel. I stand in thy presence as I stand in the Presence of God. For, lo, I am sent to you in this city and I come in the fulfillment of the ancient word of the angel with one foot upon the land and one foot upon the sea.¹

Therefore, the fire does descend through me in this hour, anchored in the earth - in the sea and in the land in the physical and the astral planes - for the holding of the balance on behalf of those who are the inheritors of the Light.

I come, then, with the flaming sword and the flaming sword whose flame shall not be quenched. Therefore, as fire does descend into the earth with the coming of the Lord Christ, I also am sent to deliver that living fire as Aquarius must intensify for the consuming of the dregs of karma of Pisces.

Last eve the representative of the Holy Spirit did release that sacred fire of the LORD's judgment by Holy Spirit, which is an initiation of great dimensions and proportion;² and those who keep the Flame within their hearts must realize the portent of the descent of the Holy Spirit.

But if the Spirit come not with the attending Archangels, then what should we have upon a planet? A rot that is not consumed, a karma that delays and a burden upon a people who cannot forever groan and travail in the Divine Mother to bring forth the Universal Christ in their beings.

Therefore, God has sent his angels and his legions of Light to intercede on behalf of those who truly have hearts that burn with a fire that may also meet, measure for measure, the descending fire. Many have prayed for [this] Divine Intervention. I, Uriel, am the fulfillment of God's answer to prayer; for this, too, is a function of all angels of his Presence.

Therefore, the answer is the delivery of the sacred fire and it does preempt and prevent even the conspiracies of the fallen ones who have not so soon expected the coming of our descent that does indeed precede the descent with the sound of a trumpet of the Lord Christ³ coming into your temple

¹The angel with "his right foot upon the sea and his left foot on the earth." Rev. 10:1, 2, 8-11.

²The initiation (judgment) of the Holy Spirit. See the Maha Chohan, February 21, 1988, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 29, pp. 225-28.

³I Thess. 4:16.

and into the earth.

Therefore, we say, let them, these fallen ones and their infamy plotted on the screen of life, be turned back and held back while a people once again are given opportunity, as opportunity is [embodied in] the Feminine Ray of Aquarius,⁴ to choose to be and to be that Flame! to choose to be and to be that Christ! to choose to be and to be that God Presence!

I tell you, beloved, had you heard the teachings [given] this night delivered by an Archangel, you should be weary of the intensity. Wherefore we have sent our Messenger that you might in the love of the Divine Mother through her receive nourishment for your souls. But I tell you, beloved, had we delivered it, it should have been the very same message. For it is vital - vital to acquaint now thyself with cosmic law, with that Presence and to know the power of the living flame of Peace! For Peace is the flame of my sword and my bands!

We are the legions of the Sixth Ray. Peace, then, is a two-edged sword, for it does consume every force of anti-Peace. And those who would receive that flame must know that that flame is a purging light that shall also disrupt and disturb those subconscious levels of anxiety and agitation within the psyche.

Pierce, then, the veil of unreality, I command you, O legions of the Sixth Ray in the service of the Lord Christ! Pierce, then, and strip all who desire that Reality of the Cosmic Spirit and flame of Peace - of all unreality and darkness. Therefore, we come and we are those who prepare the bodies and chakras of everyone [who is] of God who desires to be infilled with the Holy Spirit of the New Age.

Blessed ones, John the Baptist went before the Christ and before our coming. As he did demand fruits meet for repentance,⁵ recognize that it is not by an insistence without cause or wisdom that we say, release into the flame the dross and receive the Light.

For, beloved, as the ages move on, that cup that is not drunk willingly of the divine elixir of Life does come upon the individual and a planet by the very necessity of cycles ongoing. Better, then, to prepare for the initiation of the living Christ than suddenly to cast oneself upon the rock and be broken,⁶ when by surrender today to the will of God thou couldst have merged with the cycles oncoming of the Central Sun.

Blessed hearts, it is prophesied that the people who experience cataclysm will cry out to the mountains, "Fall on us! Fall on us!"⁷ You need never arrive at that moment of desperation, for when you become the mountain and the fire in the heart of the mountain, one with Nature and Mother Earth, you are already at the level of vibration where you contain the oncoming wave of light.

O to merge in the cosmic sea with Divine Reality! O to retain individuality in the flame of God! Such a wonder and grace [it is] to do this, beloved! The key is to begin. The key is to begin to fan the fire of the heart with the holy breath. Purusha!⁸ [The holy breath sounds] So [is] the breath of an Archangel.

⁴The Ascended Lady Master Portia, Goddess of Justice, also known as the Goddess of Opportunity, is the twin flame of Saint Germain, Hierarch of the Aquarian Age.

⁵Fruits meet for repentance. Matt. 3:8; Luke 3:8.

⁶To cast oneself upon the rock. Matt. 21:42-44; Luke 20:17, 18.

⁷Fear of God in the day of karmic reckoning. "And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" Rev. 6:12-17. See also Hos. 10:8; Luke 23:27-30.

⁸Purusha/Parousia. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 29, p.228, note.

So remember the coal that is placed on the tongue of the prophet to purge and purify the mouth-piece of God.⁹ So remember [that] thou, too, must prophesy in this age, for thou art a prophet and knowest it not. For the spirit of prophecy does emerge out of the deeds of the past. These are the prophecies you yourselves have written and can unwrite in this hour.

O awake! Awake, ye who are of the God Flame and Divine Reality, and know that the Eternal Youth, Sanat Kumara, has sent me to you in this hour for the quickening of divine memory that you might catch the spark, the spiral and the wave of an age and merge with that ultimate Reality.

I AM Uriel. My coming [is] to preserve a way whereby the soul might enter in. My coming [is] to establish a highway for our God that his descent and your ascent might therefore occur and the fusion [take place] when hearts are one, as Above, so below.

Release, then, thy fire, O angels of Uriel! Release, then, the fire of Peace, for it is a consuming fire, consuming, then, the momentums of war and warfare.

In the living light of the Divine Mother, I, Uriel, bow to the inner Christ in you, for I AM the servant of that Christ and of your soul ascending to meet her Lord. May you remember forever that an Archangel has addressed you and shall continue to do so this night personally at inner levels with a message for each and every one of you.

Therefore, know that thou art regarded as the instrument of God and the potential to realize the All. Therefore, precious art thou in the sight of thy God.

I seal thee with the blessing of Peace and the sign of the judgment upon the force of anti-Peace.

Hail! legions of Light. Hail! tiers of angels now forming. Hail! O Thou Divine Mother who art crowned again and again by the angels of heaven.

Hail, Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou amongst women and blessed is the fruit of thy womb,¹⁰ the Cosmic Christ aborning in these thy sons.

Lo, I AM with you. But invoke the Spirit of the Resurrection and know that I am come to you in that power of eternal Life now and at the hour of your victory over karma, dis-ease and the illusion called death, now and at the hour of the challenge and the victory over the fallen angels who have defied our God.

Thou art, therefore, held in the chalice of the Divine Mother's matrix, the immaculate concept for the fulfillment of fiery destiny!

Purusha! 8EN Until we meet in the heart of the Flame, I AM Uriel, Archangel of the Sixth Ray of God.

This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Monday, February 22, 1988 lecture at the Ramada Renaissance Hotel, Long Beach, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implied by the Archangel, added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.

⁹The cleansing sacred fire. "Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." Isa. 6:6, 7.

¹⁰Salutations to Mary. Luke 1:28, 42.

Chapter 31

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 25, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 31 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 25, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

20

The Visitation

Integrate with the White Fire

Hail, O Thou Immortal Fire!

I, Gabriel, descend into this city to release now sacred fire into the earth, into these hearts for the saving of that which is lost.

I AM the Archangel which stand in the Presence of the Divine Mother, and I announce to you each one, in the path of the annunciation itself, that thou art a son of God destined to appear with the morning stars,¹ destined to know God as thy habitation and grace.

There be some in this place who in this hour receive me, for they have earned the right to receive the Messenger of God that I AM [who have come] to announce to them that they shall ascend in this life. And to others I say, those to whom it is given to ascend are so told by right that they might note their progress on the Path and so be notified of the Divine Call.

You who see in your souls these individuals at inner levels as shining ones, know, beloved, that I announce to you that you may also so qualify yourselves to also receive my visitation in the future. Therefore where one son of God has qualified for this initiation, I AM here, I AM there, Gabriel of the Light!

My legions move with seraphim. Therefore, this city on inner planes is a blazing light of white-robed angels of the Fourth Ray and they do form rings and tiers of light.

Blessed hearts, they come for the great gathering of souls, for it is the age and the hour when all must prepare for inner changes and earth changes. For the alchemy of God does not wait and cannot wait, for the timetable is governed by the Central Sun and its release in cycles of the sine wave whereby the great momentum of dispensation does flow.

Flow, O Holy Light! Flow into these vessels now that they might be pillars and learn of me and my path of initiation.

¹Morning stars. Refers to Cosmic Beings known as Elohim who embody God's consciousness on the seven rays and the five secret rays as well as the heavenly hosts, angels, Archangels, seraphim and cherubim of God who minister at the Throne of Grace and to the evolutions of God worlds without end.

I come to anchor in this city a spiritual protection, an inner vision and guidance. I serve, then, the Lord Christ, the Blessed Virgin, [and] Saint Germain, and I assist in the quickening of the inner sight and self-knowledge. Therefore, with my complement, beloved Hope, I greet you. And in this hour know that in your inner being I place a jewel of light and its counterpart in the inner being of your twin flame.

Happy are ye to find yourselves at the feet² of our Messenger, reacquainting yourselves with the mysteries of God. Happy are ye to be greeted by an Archangel who does love you and shall always love you and desires to see you return Home - Home in the heart of the One. Therefore, my beloved Hope does touch the other half of the Divine Whole,³ and seraphim of God of whom you should learn draw solar rings⁴ for the sealing of that Oneness.

Now I charge you, O sons of men, invoke the light daily to fill in the pattern the angels establish, for they can do so much and then you must do your part, therefore [the necessity for] the filling in of the inner pattern by light, by white fire, by violet flame, by all diligence.

Blessed ones, some of you have had my visitation five thousand years ago and I tell you, beloved, some of you have not seen or heard of me since. For you have gone out in other rounds and vibrations, only to return in this age by the very grace and blessedness of Saint Germain, who has come to you personally to quicken you.

Therefore, once again you have hungered, you have thirsted for that Divine Appearing, and by good karma now [it is] a propitious hour - and this city has been set aside for my coming. And many who violate the white light of purity in this world have sought to prevent this Messenger's coming here.⁵

Blessed ones, the white fire is oncoming and cannot be turned back. I adjure you in this hour, therefore, to integrate with it; for when it is within you and the cosmic initiations of a planet and her evolutions accelerate, you will be found in consonance [with the white fire] at a vibratory rate [which shall be] the equivalency of that fire that shall descend. Therefore [because you shall have

²The standing-room-only crowd which filled the Scottish Rite Masonic Memorial Center gladly sat on the floor, around the stage and down the aisles.

³While Archangel Gabriel is speaking his feminine complement, the Archeia Hope, touches the twin flame of everyone present, wherever that twin flame may be throughout Cosmos, for the uniting of the twain and the restoration of the Divine Whole as they were in the beginning with God in the Great Central Sun.

⁴You can learn about the service of the seraphim of God and the electronic fire rings in Seraphic Meditations I, II, III: "The Great Electronic Fire Rings," "The Sea of Glass" and "The Predication of God," in Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 118-40. On November 25, 1987, during her lecture on "The Healing Power of Angels: Christ Wholeness - The Seven Rays of God," Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered these meditations in a powerful reading through which the fiery auras of the seraphim may be felt and experienced. As Serapis Bey and the seraphim teach in the Seraphic Meditations, the seraphim possess the quality of "cosmic penetrability," which enables them to pass through the human consciousness of an individual to absorb and transmute negative substance and to leave behind a "residue" of "intense white-fire devotion, charged with a yearning for purity." The 21-minute healing meditation with the seraphim included in this lecture is recommended for use in Wednesday night healing services in conjunction with "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours and healing decrees as a most powerful means of healing whereby the seraphim may superimpose their Electronic Presence upon those who enter into the meditation and invoke the seraphic intercession on behalf of themselves, loved ones and millions upon the planet who need healing in this hour. Entire 4-1/2-hour service, including dictations by the Archangels Zadkiel and Uriel, available on 2 videocassettes, GP87089; 3 90-min. audiocassettes, A87100.

⁵The officers of the Scottish Rite Masonic Memorial Center received hundreds of phone calls from fundamentalist Christians who staged a protest against Elizabeth Clare Prophet's delivery of her message at the Masonic temple. Some Masons, who had also received these calls, even tore up and sent in their membership cards in protest of her coming. True to the honor and principles of their fraternity, the officers upheld her right of freedom of speech, freedom of religion and freedom of assembly and her contract with them to lease their auditorium for the evening. After hearing her speak the officers affirmed that the orchestrated protest was a hate campaign and saw only positive good in her words: "She's a great lady and we haven't heard anything in there that's wrong, and she's welcome back here anytime. And if she ever needs a recommendation in any Masonic temple anywhere in the country, call us." Religious fanaticism is a violation of the white fire purity that is at the heart of every movement sponsored by the Great White Brotherhood, including the Masonic Order.

become the vessel of the white fire]⁶ you shall not be consumed by the descending fire but raised up by it.

Let it be said of you and may you yourselves repeat the mantra:

The prince of this world cometh and findeth nothing in me⁷ - nothing of like vibration whereby to ensnare and entrap and entangle me one more round in the lower levels of being!

Therefore, let it also be said of you:

The angels of God come and find in me a living pillar of fire, for I know who I AM and surely I AM the issue of the I AM THAT I AM!

Thus, blessed be the name of the LORD and blessed be those who come in that name [I AM THAT I AM] and come with its recitation as a love song for the wooing of their Presence to their hearts and the wooing of that Beloved in inner planes.

I draw you, then, to the inner retreat that I keep over northern California,⁸ that you might come and know me and know what is my vision and inner awareness of what is coming upon this state and [upon]the Ring of Fire of the Pacific. Where the outer mind cannot receive it, let the inner self and soul be tutored until by that inner knowledge there is an inner walk and an inner path.

Take courage! You can fulfill all things that are required of you by the Law and you can awake fully satisfied in the bliss of God.

I direct fire into the earth and into the sea, into the beings of Nature who cry out to me, for their burden is heavy with mankind's perfidy and perversions. [intonations, 33 sec.]

Guard the flow. Guard the light. I AM thy ministering servant. I AM Gabriel. Through my heart step through to higher octaves.

Behold, the Blessed Virgin cometh: Mary, Mary the Divine Mediatrix, Mary who does prophesy and weep and save and succor, Mary, Mother of the Infinite.

In thy heart, O Blessed One, is the immaculate concept for these thine own. Seal them, O Mother of the incarnation of God, of Jesus, of all.

I, Gabriel, have accomplished my mission in this city and in your behalf. Now my seraphim form a spiral around each one and it is done; and the coil around you is a mother-of-pearl, a cone of light for your keeping safe in the Divine Mother's heart.

I AM Gabriel, servant of the Son of the Most High God in you. I AM Gabriel which stand in the Presence of the Divine Mother.

[12-sec. pause]

AUM AUM

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet following her Tuesday, February 23, 1988 lecture at the Scottish Rite Masonic Memorial Center, San Diego, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Lecture and dictation on 3 videocassettes, 5 hr., GP88027, or 4 audiocassettes, 4-3/4 hr.,

⁶Becoming the vessel of the white fire. By devotion to God through words and works, mantra, meditation and action that proceeds out of God-awareness, the embodied disciple establishes in his forcefield the negative (Mother) polarity of the white fire; therefore he magnetizes to himself that portion of the descending white fire, the positive (Father) polarity, which is equal to his own momentum. Jesus stated this law when he said, "For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath" (Matt. 13:12). See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Momentum," in *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 133-34.

⁷John 14:30.

⁸The retreat of Archangel Gabriel and Hope, his divine complement, is located in the etheric plane between Sacramento and Mount Shasta, California.

A88030. N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implied by the Archangel, added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.

Chapter 32

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 26, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 32 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 26, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

1

The Betrayal of the People of the World

Soviets Prepare to Strike Europe and the United States

Hail to Thee, O Light of the Virgin Mary!

I AM Gabriel which stand in the Presence of the Mother of God.

I am in the fullness of joy upon the occasion of the celebration of the ascension of one son of God, and by this event, beloved, you may know that your hour is also come when you verify and establish the proof of the living God where I AM THAT I AM within you. Therefore, beloved, what one soul of Light has done, each and every son of Light may also do.

Hasten, then, to the heart of the Blessed Mother, for she shall lead thee in the path of eternal Life in the footsteps of her Son Jesus. Therefore, beloved, hear my call, for the hour is far spent when some who have come to this altar of the I AM Presence will know the benediction of their God:

“This is my beloved Son, in whom I AM well pleased.”¹

Therefore, I say unto the sons and daughters of Light, Hail! Greetings from the throne of glory and the living Presence of our Father! As I have spoken two days ago in the heart of San Diego, so now I speak here before you, beloved, for there is also an arcing from that city that does carry the Light of the Divine Mother to this city which does also carry her Light.

Thus, we desire to knit together the hemispheres and the nations but the fallen angels in embodiment in the earth would make this very difficult for us, even for an Archangel. For they have pitted themselves against the Light - your Light - the Light of the living Christos within you.

Beloved ones, the karma of a planet has caused a densification of the senses of the people, and the souls are not alert to their ministering angels. Therefore, I send my Messenger before my face² that you might hear the words of my heart and also know the voice that may tremble the physical octave and move the ethers and move the very waters under the seas.

Thus, beloved, we the Archangels do stand for the people of our God³ in this earth. We have

¹My Beloved Son. Matt. 3:13-17; 17:1-5; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21, 22; II Pet. 1:15-18.

²My Messenger. Matt. 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27; Mal. 3:1.

³Archangel Michael stands for the people. Dan. 12:1.

called this weekend [conclave] and called the tribes of the nations to come hither from the nations of Europe, and therefore each and every one of you is an ambassador of Light of the nation of your birth and [of] the ancient tribe of Israel from which one and all [of] you have descended.

Thus, we have called you, not to a cinema in the downtown of Lisbon, but to the etheric retreat of Raphael and Mother Mary [that is] not only over Fátima but that stretches in a vast area over this nation.

Beloved hearts, come with me now, for I draw you into the etheric octave in the great amphitheater of that inner retreat⁴ of the Great White Brotherhood. Know, then, [that] you are seated with five thousand and more who have gathered from all nations of the earth for this conclave of ascended and unascended beings of Light. Know, then, beloved, that some of you see in this amphitheater those souls who are your twin flames, brothers and sisters of old with whom you have served the Light.

Therefore the call is gone forth and we have come - we have come in the name of Saint Germain. For Saint Germain has indeed been denied by the Lords of Karma and the Cosmic Council any further dispensation to intercede on behalf of Europe but only for the individual Lightbearer; and this is in consonance with the proclamation of Alpha rendered Wesak last by Gautama Buddha, our beloved Son and your Brother.⁵

Blessed ones, hear me, then! For our God has sent me to address you and to open this conclave. Wherefore I bring to you the report of the karma that is descending upon this continent for the blindness of the people and their following their blind leaders.

Blessed ones, it is karma that does blind the individuals and the nations. Therefore, I say to you, one and all who hear me, that it is necessary for you to make your statement to the leaders of your respective nations [in order] that you make your voice count and make an enlightened statement as to that which is transpiring on the planet in this hour.

Therefore, I read to you from the Book of Akasha and I, Archangel Gabriel, assure you that that which I read is true; and therefore, think not that one iota of my message is colored by any human consciousness, not the least of which that of my Messenger.

Hear me, then, beloved people. Hear me, then! For it is upon my word that you will understand and know what has not been stated to you.

Therefore, what concerns an Archangel of the Fourth Ray, beloved, is the defense of the Divine Woman and her seed upon earth. I AM Gabriel of the white light of the Divine Mother and of the soul within you. Recognize my Presence here and know that I come solely for your protection and to lead you unto eternal Life.

Therefore, hear the Truth and know the facts: that while negotiations take place between Washington and Moscow, there is a betrayal of the people of the whole world. And whose betrayal is greater, beloved? That of the representative of Moscow who does use therefore furtive diplomacy to gain his ends, who has not Truth in his heart or on his lips, or is it the one in Washington who knows this and has the evidence and will turn a deaf ear to all presentations of the realities of the politics being played by Moscow?

I AM an Archangel and I AM here to tell you, even as I address the heads of state of all European nations as I address the people of God in every nation upon earth: Your fate is being decided in this hour and the greatest betrayer of all is the representative from Washington who has convinced the heads of state of this continent to surrender their last and remaining deterrence to nuclear and conventional war upon this soil!

⁴the etheric retreat of Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary

⁵Dispensations confined to the Lightbearers. See Saint Germain, June 21, 1987, "A Door That Shall Open . . ." and Gautama Buddha, May 13, 1987, "For the Alignment of a World - 'A Proclamation' by Alpha," 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, nos. 25, 24, pp. 251-56, 243-49.

And whose voice is the sane one we hear? - that of Margaret Thatcher and a few others, but none have dared to challenge to the last this infamy, beloved, that is taking place.

I tell you, in this very hour, in this very hour, and I repeat it, the plans move forward with speed on the part of the Soviets for the installation of radar units and ABMs in multiple numbers, a vast assembly line prepared and moving forward; and this is also revealed by the intelligence of the United States Air Force,⁶ and yet there is still compromise!

I tell you, beloved, the Truth that I speak can save your life and if you heed me not, you will one day hear my words again. Therefore, listen unto me in this hour.

The movement is accelerated on the part of the Soviets to move against Europe and to take the United States as well by a first-strike attack. This is what is on the drawing board and this is the only reason negotiations are continuing. I tell you the step-up is enormous! And in these days that are passing, in these very hours your lives are being betrayed by fallen angels in power.

And what do we read? That high percentages of the people of Europe now trust this individual from Moscow. I tell you, beloved, Saint Germain, who is in our chambers this evening at Fátima, does tell you from his heart that this same individual is the prince that did enter that golden-age civilization fifty thousand years ago as he, the Lord of the Seventh Ray and the Knight Commander, did [then] prophesy.⁷

And therefore, beloved ones, though it was announced to all the people in the whole land and broadcast as a dictation from the being to whom you have sung, Mighty Victory, yet the people by their own karma and density allowed this one to take them over. And that golden-age civilization went down and its evolutions have reincarnated to the present hour, many in the United States; but there are also those who have reincarnated in Europe.

And therefore we come full circle, whether those of Light shall accelerate enough to enter into a higher consciousness and heed the word of the Archangels or whether they will suffer the same fate.

Blessed ones, the acceleration is at hand and El Morya has declared it and it has not changed: Unless the United States change her course and defend the peace of the world, you will see an encounter as early as twenty-four months from October last.⁸ Blessed hearts, these are the facts and these are the realities. Wherefore we say, get thee into the high mountain of God, for this is the fulfillment of the prophecy of Fátima!

And if you do not believe the Archangel or his Messenger in this hour, then heed the word of the Blessed Virgin who has warned you not only in Fátima but [also] in Medjugorje of the "Great

⁶Soviet breakout of the ABM Treaty. [6]

⁷Visiting prince takes over ancient golden-age civilization. More than fifty thousand years ago, Saint Germain was the ruler of a thriving golden-age civilization located in a fertile country where the Sahara Desert now is. When its people became more interested in the pleasures of the senses than in the larger creative plan of the Great God Self, a cosmic council instructed the ruler to withdraw from his empire; henceforth their karma would be their Guru. The king held a great banquet for his councillors and public servants during which a Cosmic Master, identifying himself solely by the word Victory upon his brow, addressed the assembly. In his message broadcast from the banquet room throughout the realm he warned the people of the crisis they had brought upon themselves by their faithlessness and rebuked them in their neglect of their Great God Source. The Master prophesied that the empire would come under the rule of a visiting prince and that the people's recognition, all too late, of their nonalignment with their God Reality would be of no avail. The king and his family withdrew seven days later to the golden-etheric-city counterpart of the civilization; the prince arrived the next day. Assessing the condition of the empire, he subtly planned to become its ruler and took over without opposition. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Book One, pp. 239-42; Godfre Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries* (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1934), pp. 39-61.

⁸A confrontation between the superpowers in twenty-four months. In his dictation delivered in New York City, October 2, 1987, El Morya warned: "Ere twenty-four months have passed, be it known to you that this nation must have the capacity to turn back any and all missiles, warheads incoming whether by intent or by accident. Where there is no defense you invite the bear into your own haven. . . . Ere twenty-four months pass, beloved, there shall be a reckoning and a confrontation unless something is done." See *1987 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 30, no. 54, pp. 474, 480.

War” impending at the end of the twentieth century.⁹ That time is at hand, beloved, and therefore the hour is far spent that you should allow your leaders to manipulate you. And therefore let your letters, let your telegrams and let your statements be heard, for [it is written in the Book of Life:] “By thy word thou shalt be justified and by thy word thou shalt be condemned.”¹⁰

It is lawful for a people to make their statements of protest to their leaders. It is lawful for a people to expose the Truth. It is lawful for a people to invoke the Archangels for the binding of the fallen ones who have been the oppressors of my people for tens of thousands of years.

Blessed ones, this is the last time you will hear me speak through this Messenger on this continent, and therefore let this message be heard and let it be known and let your hearts now fear the Almighty but not fear the Fallen One. Let your hearts now increase in Light¹¹ and know that God has provided a way of escape and a haven of safety.

But you must recognize it and you must realize that if and when the Senate of the United States does ratify that treaty,¹² as they have been rushed to do, so there will be the opening of the way for the Soviet to make war as soon as all of his radar installations have therefore been put together. Beloved ones, it is in fact a netting together of these vast systems with those newly produced that can be completed in a year or less.

Blessed ones, the hour is far spent! I, Gabriel, say unto you, it is a time for the calling of the [LORD's] Judgment¹³ upon those who have planned the massive chemical/biological warfare upon this continent. Let it be known, beloved, that those who would escape must escape, for those who will be left will not be able to raise the right hand and turn back what has descended.

And I will tell you why the LORD will not intercede. The LORD will not intercede for the karma of a people who have gone the way of lust and selfishness and the pleasure cult - for a people who have not challenged their leaders, for a people who have believed the Lie and now rush to enter into trade agreements and the control of Europe by the Soviet. Blessed hearts, it is a stampede of those blinded by their karma, I tell you, and therefore only their returning karma shall awaken them.

Would to God that they should have heeded Fátima and all turned to be converted to the Blessed Mother and have given their prayers since the very inception of the Bolshevik Revolution!¹⁴ And I charge you, beloved ones, the popes who have not revealed the third secret have indeed betrayed the people!¹⁵

And if they have not done so, as some have said, because it would encourage the Communist

⁹The “Great War.” See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, nos. 14, 15, pp. 137 n. 2, 142 n. 1.

¹⁰Thy words. Matt. 12:37.

¹¹in the Light and Consciousness of the Holy Christ Flame

¹²On December 8, 1987, Ronald Reagan and Mikhail Gorbachev signed the INF (Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces) Treaty, which if ratified by the United States Senate would require the U.S. and USSR to eliminate all ground-launched missiles with ranges between 300 and 3,400 miles.

¹³The Judgment Call. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 23, p. 202.

¹⁴Mary's warning at Fátima. Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, during World War I and the fomenting of the Bolshevik Revolution, the Blessed Mother appeared six times to three shepherd children near Fátima, Portugal. She warned that men must amend their lives, ask for pardon for their sins, and give the rosary daily to obtain world peace. On July 13, 1917, Mother Mary delivered a three-part message that was revealed in part to the world in 1941 when Lucia, one of the three children, wrote her third memoir. Lucia said that Mother Mary had warned the children of the spread of Communism and outlined her plan to bring peace to the world and prevent war through the practice of Communion of reparation on First Saturdays, worldwide devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and the consecration of Russia to her Immaculate Heart (which was never carried out by any pope exactly as the Blessed Mother had directed).

¹⁵The third part of the July 13, 1917 message delivered by Mother Mary at Fátima, known as the third secret, was written down in the form of a letter by Lucia in late 1943 or early 1944. It was placed in a sealed envelope and stored in the archives of the Bishop of Leiria-Fátima and later transferred to the Vatican, to be opened and read to the world in 1960 or after Lucia's death, whichever happened first. In 1960 Pope John XXIII read the secret, as have other ecclesiastical authorities and popes since, but the Church has never publicly released its contents. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 553-55 n. 132.

coups, I tell you this is false logic, and it is the logic of the Divine Mother that they ought to have heeded. For a people, had they known what was coming upon them, had it been told to them many decades ago, should have risen up in defense of their nations and of their personhood. But without knowledge and without a vision the people perish!

Why do you think the Blessed Mother came? It is because the people required this vision and, as you know, not unto this hour has any pope called upon so revealed that third secret of Fátima; and this is why Mother Mary appeared again at Medjugorje to the children. But this time those secrets could not be revealed on time [for the nations to act] for the very karma of the Church itself in not delivering her first messages [and of the people's neglect of their God] and, alas, therefore the warning shall come only three days before the events take place.

Beloved ones, Saint Germain has called his own. Let them heed and not delay!

I AM Gabriel and I speak to your very hearts! I say to you it is an hour to pray and to pray profoundly as you have been taught by these Messengers. For these are the most effective, dynamic and powerful prayers that you will find on the face of the earth, and they have been given because the Messengers have not denied us.

They have not kept from you any of the Teachings but given all that was given to them; and therefore the fount has never ceased to flow. And therefore, going forth in foreign nations with a message that is unpopular, fearlessly, you can understand that wheresoever we do send our Messengers they do speak the Word without compromise, without concern for their personal popularity.

We know this is an unpopular message! When has the Light and the Truth ever been popular amongst the masses [or their oppressors]? When have those who have never been able to face the accountability of personal and planetary karma ever been willing to hear the prophet in the land? When have they ever welcomed the Divine Mother in embodiment? I tell you, beloved, they do not desire to encounter a living Guru because they may have to surrender some of their human nonsense, some of their illusions, and some of their dabbling in the lesser and black arts.

Blessed hearts, I come with a fire and I come with an intensity and I come because I desire to strip you of your illusions! Yet I am obedient to the Law of the One. I am an Archangel and I bow to the free will of the servants of God upon earth, and therefore I will not touch a hair of your head unless by free will you desire in this hour and throughout this weekend to be stripped of those illusions and stripped, then, of those scales that are upon your eyes that do not allow you to see and to know what is preparing against you.

Beloved hearts, no greater betrayer has ever walked the nation than Ronald Reagan himself, [inasmuch] as he has known in his heart exactly what these Communists are preparing, and he has known it for years. Therefore I say, he has abdicated his responsibilities, and his mantle has been taken from him months ago¹⁶ and he no longer walks holding the mantle of Saint Germain.

I tell you, this is come upon a people and a people of Light in America who should have stood stalwart in defense of a leadership who should truly defend Europe no matter what is the ingratitude of the nations of Europe; and I tell you there is ingratitude, and therefore let us call a spade a spade!

How will you be defended if you do not allow your bases to be used, then, by the United States? I speak to you, Spain and Portugal, and I say, let the Goddess of Liberty walk this land and rekindle in your hearts the threefold flame of intense gratitude and let those burdens [the karma of spiritual blindness that accrues from spiritual selfishness] fall from you and realize that the one who said, "I came not to send peace, but a sword,"¹⁷ lives today and lives to defeat the forces of Evil that assail

¹⁶On November 8, 1987, Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered Saint Germain's message "When the Enemy Speaks Peace . . ." I Am Sent by the Prophet Samuel for the Lord's Judgment, a prophecy detailing Ronald Reagan's abdication of his responsibilities as president of the United States of America and his failure to carry out the promises he made to the American people and pronouncing the Lord's judgment and withdrawal of his mantle.

¹⁷Peace and a sword. Matt. 10:34.

you.

And therefore the sword is the two-edged sword dividing the way of Truth and Error and of the Tree of Life.¹⁸ Therefore, beloved, that Sword of Peace is able to keep the peace because it is extended, and thus this is the meaning of the sword. A sword that is in defense of freedom is lawful and that sword need not harm any.

I tell you, a nation such as the Soviet Union that has violated its ABM Treaty and established nine large radar stations around its borders and is increasing [its ABM capability] every day and is now putting up massive ABM and radar systems connected with it [the radar network] - beloved ones, there is no reason to do this unless you expect to launch a first strike and have to [i.e., must be prepared to] receive a retaliatory strike. I can tell you, beloved ones, as I know the hearts of a people, there is not a shred of intention on the part of anyone in the United States to launch any strikes against this planet; and therefore, those who prepare to war, go to war!

This is Europe, who has known the drenching of soil with blood, lo, hundreds of years! This is Europe, who has known the preparations of a Hitler that were watched and observed and yet no one believed that war was coming.

Blessed hearts, these preparations are massive and unless those of you who understand the meaning of the strategy of Light and Darkness prepare, there will be no time to prepare.

Blessed ones, I tell you that these Soviets have misused the science of Nikola Tesla¹⁹ and they are actively using ELF waves²⁰ and others, such as microwaves, not only to destroy life but to sabotage the space program of the United States, not only to do this but to act against individuals who will raise their voice and their cry against these fallen ones.

Therefore, do not underestimate this massive conspiracy against your governments and nations, including rays so powerful as to lull the people themselves to sleep. Therefore, they have demonstrated sufficiently to themselves that they are capable of putting rockets and planes out of commission by this misuse of the ancient technology of Atlantis brought to modern man through Nikola Tesla and yet perverted again by the black magicians in the USSR.

Blessed ones, the West refuses to see it, refuses to tell her people about it! And all seek personality and the god of money and the god of lust. I tell you, the betrayers of yourselves are there! And let them know that I AM an Archangel and that I have spoken this hour and I have come, then, to pierce their illusion across this entire continent in the hope that a people will awaken and a people will rally!

And therefore I have sent the Messenger for this quickening action; and those who have come from all nations and gathered, let them gather together in a prayer vigil specifically for the turning back of the nefarious plot against these nations.

Blessed ones, I tell you, the time is short!

I, Gabriel, am the Angel of the Annunciation and my annunciation to you in this hour is that

¹⁸Two-edged sword. Heb. 4:12; Gen. 3:23, 24.

¹⁹Nikola Tesla (1856-1943), American inventor (born in Austria-Hungary), revolutionized electrical science by developing the alternating current electrical system; invented wireless radio and power transmission systems, the Tesla coil and various generators and transformers; discovered terrestrial stationary waves, proving that the earth could be used as a conductor and would be responsive to electrical vibrations of a certain pitch; created man-made lightning. The technology of Nikola Tesla is applicable to the modification of behavior, health and weather, to national defense and to geological exploration. Tesla offered his discoveries to the United States government for military purposes, but the War Department declined to use them. When Tesla died, his papers and laboratory notes were inherited by a nephew in Yugoslavia and later placed in the Nikola Tesla Museum in Belgrade, Yugoslavia. It was there that the Soviets reportedly obtained Tesla's records and began to develop his theories.

²⁰ELF waves: extremely low frequency radio waves of the electromagnetic spectrum which range from 3 kilohertz to 3 hertz. The Soviets beam ELF waves in the 6-to 16-hertz range which are known to affect human health and behavior.

as the age of Aquarius dawns it is the birth of the Universal Christ within every heart of Light upon earth; and I tell you that birth of the Cosmic Christ in your hearts nation by nation is for the quickening of a planet unto the golden age of Aquarius, and this is what is foretold in the annals of the Great White Brotherhood.

And I tell you that the false hierarchies of the sinister force and the fallen angels and the aliens who abet the cause of world totalitarian movements, they know the timetable of the birth of the Christ even as Herod knew the timetable of the birth of Jesus, and he would not stop in the slaying of one child! He had his henchmen slay all the male babies and yet he could not deny the life of the living Son of God.²¹

I tell you, beloved, they know. The fallen ones know that if they do not act in time, the whole world will come into that God consciousness. And you will see a violet flame planet appear and an acceleration and you will see transmutation and world changes and the people walking with their I AM Presence and knowing God face to face!

This is what could come upon a planet if this force of war be turned back; and if it be not turned back, beloved, then you will see an age of darkness and the Dark Night of the Spirit and you will see that come to pass which is prophesied in Revelation²² and in Fátima and in Medjugorje of mass starvation and death as Death will stalk the earth through plague and through war.

O beloved ones, it is an hour to be on your knees daily, to set all other activities aside except those which are essential for the maintenance of your life. Blessed ones, it is essential to pray daily by the hour for Almighty God to intercede that this terrible plot of darkness happen not. You may call, therefore, for the [LORD's] Judgment upon the entire International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy - of those superpowers and those in them who have aided and abetted one another's cause and plotted together at inner levels truly the destruction of nations as they exist today.

And when you hear fully the teachings of the signs written in the heavens that are called astrology, as I have given them to the Messenger to bring to you, so you will understand just how clear is the import, how clear is the prognostication of these events.²³

Let it be told, beloved. Let it be heard! For if the voice be not spoken in this hour and you do not hear me, then I tell you it will be the ultimate betrayal of Mother Mary who came in 1917 and yet whose message has not been sung, has not been told, has not been spoken!

Do you wonder, therefore, why we raise up our sister of Light who has walked among you for embodiment after embodiment? Do you wonder why we have raised her up? It is to vindicate the Blessed Mother herself, whose voice has not been heard. It is that you might hear directly from us in this hour by the Holy Spirit that which the Divine Mother has desired to say to you, lo, these many decades.

Beloved ones, in the heart of the living Christ and in the heart of the Divine Mother, I seal you.

I AM Gabriel which stand in the Presence of the Divine Mother and her Manchild! I AM Gabriel who say unto you, I have spoken, I have transferred to you a fire! My angels will not leave you as long as you call to them daily. The seraphim of God will not leave you, but you must be found in the holy mountain of God in defense of the Cosmic Spirit of Freedom, for there must be those of Light of Aquarius who do not go down under this bloodshed that is prophesied.

Therefore, I say unto the people of Light upon earth, you are destined to survive cataclysm and war on this planet, but you must awake to the divine calling of Saint Germain and make haste! Therefore, I seal you in the cosmic cross of white fire. I seal you in the Immaculate Heart of Mary!

²¹Herod slays the male babies. Matt. 2:1-18.

²²The Four Horsemen. Rev. 6:1-8.

²³For the Messenger's lectures on current and upcoming astrological configurations and the karmic challenges they portend, see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 29, p. 229 n. 3.

I AM THAT I AM Gabriel, angel of the Lord, servant of the Light within his own.

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered upon the occasion of the fifteenth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973, by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, February 26, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implied by the Archangel, added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.

Chapter 33

Beloved Omri-Tas - June 29, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 33 - Beloved Omri-Tas - June 29, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

2

A Reservoir of Violet Flame over Europe

A New Vision and a New Quickening Must Come

From out of the causal body of the violet planet I, Omri-Tas, descend into this city. Greetings to all Aquarians. Greetings from my heart to your souls who have kept the vigil of violet flame, who have remembered Saint Germain, whose devotion is pure to the Blessed Mother and who have reincarnated on this soil in her name to raise up a violet flame in this hour.

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD, I AM THAT I AM. Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD's Messenger.

I, Omri-Tas, therefore have come in this hour to deliver the LORD's dispensation of violet flame in the hour of the anniversary [of the ascension] of your beloved Messenger Mark Prophet.

Thus, in this hour of his ascension, beloved, know well that by the mantle of his causal body which you may claim, there is now a multiplication of our release of violet flame. And this violet flame is positioned as a reservoir of light over central Europe. It is a very large reservoir of light as a sea in itself; and this [light], beloved, is there for you to invoke as a direct transfusion to all Lightbearers of Europe, Eastern Europe and the entire Soviet bloc.

We send light, illumination and violet flame to all whose hearts burn in the love of God, and we desire that you shall continue to invoke this violet flame as you receive the Save the World with Violet Flame! cassettes¹ by Saint Germain released by your Mother that you might have again and again these words playing in your hearts and homes.

Blessed ones, when you invoke the violet flame, it will draw forth the light of this reservoir and also maximize it, fortify it, multiply it by your own love and devotion; and therefore that light shall flow to every Lightbearer in these lands. And as it does flow to them it shall quicken them, it shall cut them free, it shall therefore transmute their spiritual and physical blindness as to those events coming. And if you will also call to the Seven Archangels to cut free the Lightbearers, you will see a tremendous ground swell of the people of our God rising up in the vision of Archangel Gabriel, of Mother Mary and of the LORD God himself.

¹See Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain, released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, booklet and 92-min. audiocassette of violet flame decrees and songs for the healing of planet earth, performed by 800 voices, full musical accompaniment, B88019.

Blessed ones, this reservoir is a certain dispensation. If those Keepers of the Flame in embodiment do not make the violet flame call daily, then this reservoir will come to be used up in its entirety, apportioned then among all Lightbearers. But if the call continues to be given, the reservoir shall be like the unfed flame. It shall not fail. It shall remain full and all that goes out of it shall be returned unto it multiplied by your call.

Thus, beloved, it is the Lightbearers in embodiment who awaken to the violet flame that shall keep the momentum. And it is those who are quickened by their calls - who come into the knowledge of the dynamic decrees to the violet flame, of the action of the sacred fire that shall indeed extend to the Lightbearers of this continent an activity that is so desired [- who shall be saved].

Therefore, in the calling of the LORD and in the sign of Saint Germain, watch, then, for Portia's extension of your opportunity to keep the violet flame vigil upon this continent. Watch for her opportunity and call it forth, for Opportunity is the handmaid of the Lord of the Seventh Ray, is the divine counterpart and Cosmic Being. And therefore the Lords of Karma look with compassion upon the laborers in the vineyard who are few; and by this dispensation of violet flame, which I must tell you shall come to an end unless it is re-fed, there can be a quickening and a cutting free. Watch, then, for the time shall be given and made known to you.

I AM Omri-Tas and I stand in the joy of my Son Lanello as he does take his place at this platform in this hour. Blessed ones, millions of violet flame angels go solely to the Lightbearers, solely to those who have a threefold flame in their hearts and a devotion to the living God, the living Christ, the living Divine Mother, the living Buddha, the living Universal Light.

Thus, the ministry is specific unto those who may make the difference. It is a dispensation of the final hour of the twentieth century. It is made, beloved, out of mercy extended to those who have missed knowing the third secret of Fátima² and therefore been deprived of the opportunity to intercede, to turn back and overthrow the betrayers of the people East and West.

Therefore I, Omri-Tas, now occupy myself in extending consciousness throughout the very large territory in which the Lightbearers are to be cut free, and I now secure this continent and more with my legions of angels while your beloved Lanello does address you.

I therefore seal each brow with cloven tongues. Twin flames of violet flame seal the third eye. Let this be a sign unto the Lightbearers that with the violet flame transmutation of that third-eye chakra, a new vision and a new quickening must come.

But no dispensation becomes physical, beloved, unless the one who vows to keep the flame does invoke it daily. For the law of free will prevents the interference in this octave by heavenly hosts unless the call is made in each twenty-four-hour cycle. May you never conclude a twenty-four-hour day without a minimum of fifteen minutes of invocations and decrees to the violet flame, and out of the love of your heart for brothers and sisters untold, may you extend that time.

I tell you, beloved, as Mary said, penance is required for world sin, which is world karma, and that penance is the violet-flame power of transmutation. We desire to see a million Europeans calling forth the violet flame and then you will see whether Saint Germain shall be called again to this continent.

Blessed hearts, let us consider that with God all things are possible! Let the fervor, let the fire, let the intensity, let the hope, let the God-determination, let the zeal not be diminished!

Beloved, remember the blessed Igor, a saint ignorant³ of the Great White Brotherhood and yet devout in the Divine Mother, who kept the flame for Mother Russia throughout the revolution of the Bolsheviks. Blessed ones, by his singular vigil, the solitude of his life in perpetual prayer, millions of

²The third secret. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 32, pp. 249-50 n. 13.

³in his outer mind

lives were saved by that prayer force of his heart.⁴

Now, Keepers of the Flame, the all-power of God is unto you in your I AM Presence. The all-power of the Universal Christ is accessible to you in your Holy Christ Self. We say, then, persevere, for a light is kindled and it can become a universal conflagration of violet flame.

We have not sent our Messenger for naught, but to reinfuse you with a spark of Liberty that shall not die except ye let it go out. May you not be the self-extinguished ones but the self-ignited ones who have known the holy breath of Omri-Tas [the holy breath sounds], received it and felt the fire of the Holy Ghost as the white-hot heat of fervor burning in the breast.

I AM Omri-Tas - Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, so near to you yet so far vibrationally. O earth, that thou mayest become Freedom's Star is yet our hope, our prayer, our imploring to those Lightbearers of the world who hold the key to the seventh age.

Let them unite, O God!

To you we say, you who are one in heart and voice:

Lightbearers of the world, unite in the name of Saint Germain!

This dictation by Omri-Tas was delivered upon the occasion of the fifteenth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973, by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, February 26, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implied by Omri-Tas, added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.

⁴Igor's vigil for Mother Russia. [7]

Chapter 34

Beloved Lanello - July 2, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 34 - Beloved Lanello - July 2, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

3

The Bodhisattva Vow

The Messengers Give Their Christhood to a World

The Retreat of Fátima Anchored in the Western Shamballa

Ascension Day Address, Fifteenth Anniversary 1988

My Beloved Sons and Daughters,

In preparing room and making way for my Beloved, so you have prepared a place for me also, that where you are I may also be. And in this oneness in the physical octave and in Fátima's [etheric] retreat of the Archangel Raphael and Mary of the Fifth Ray, we are one.

The purpose of this weekend is for the acceleration of Light⁰ in you and sensitivity and vision and awareness. Therefore, in this hour of the victory of my union with God I can assure you, beloved, that it is the hour when again through my Beloved I lay down my life. I did lay it down then¹ for America, to give opportunity for a people to awaken to defend the Spirit of Cosmic Freedom worldwide. In this hour I may give my Christhood to a world and I have chosen to do it here at the altar of Fátima where we are gathered one and all at inner levels.

Know, then, beloved, that it is the hour for me, as it is for my embodied twin flame, of the Fifteenth Rosary. And that rosary, beloved, is the extension of one's Christhood to all the world that a world might have it and receive it and again have opportunity.²

As we have made this bodhisattva vow together in your behalf and in behalf of all Lightbearers of this earth, so we are one with you and desire to make this announcement at the court of Fátima before our most beloved Mary, our Divine Mother, our blessed Cosmic Virgin, without whom we should not have been delivered from the toils of our karma nor transcended the trials and temptations of life.

Blessed ones, it is a joy to know that the Body of one's Christhood may be given to all and that in this very process there is the holding of a flame, a kindling of a flame. And we may look into the most wondrous eyes of Mary and see her profound love, and for a moment her tears dry as we give ourselves to those precious souls of her heart whom she does succor. For out of her heart there is concern for many that they may be lost in this age.

⁰the Christ consciousness

¹February 26, 1973

²The Fifteenth Rosary. [8]

Thus, it is our prayer to the ancient ones, Cosmic Beings of Light, that they may be saved by the Saviouress, by the living Christ and by these two³ in the hearts of many Buddhas, bodhisattvas and Christed ones, saints of God, East and West.

O blessed hearts, many angels out of the Himalayas have come to this continent and they are standing guard by the Lightbearers to assist them as they receive portion by portion the violet flame that it might be for the illumination of consciousness, a sudden awareness and the receiving of our beloved Saint Joseph's violet flame angels which he gave to every Keeper of the Flame in November 1986, that they might be present as angels of the Seventh Ray to give the warning to those who will heed and listen, to those who in quietude and prayer fifteen minutes before retiring at night will pray and listen and call to God for daily divine direction.⁴

Blessed hearts, fear not! I, Lanello, come before you with a flaming sword of my victory to cast out fear and anxiety and all darkness. Be not paralyzed by a prophecy of an Archangel who loves you but be galvanized into action, fiery zeal, as with Zarathustra and his legions the fiery ones put to the torch all plans and plots of war and East/West conspiracies!

Our God is a consuming fire⁵ and his fire lives in you, and that spiritual fire is able to devour all darkness in the earth when only a people shall invoke it and shall invoke it into the night and the day hour by hour!

Blessed hearts, we are one in all octaves. And in this moment as you are able and as you have received myriad angels, you are caught up into a vibration that is beyond your own physical self, approaching the level of your own Holy Christ Self. And thus, as the Messenger with you does abide in the heavenly realms while delivering this dictation physically, so know, beloved, that thy life is also hid with Christ in God.⁶

My mantle be upon those who claim it in this hour. My mantle be unto those who will walk with me in the footsteps of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. My mantle be upon those who will use it to divide the waters of the Jordan, to cleave asunder the Real from the Unreal, to rescue the nations.

In the name of Mother Mary, our message to you is this:

Save that which is lost of the children of Light. Go after them to cut them free. Tutor the true shepherds and ministering servants. Make the blinded eye to see by the violet flame - the blinded third eye that no longer has the inner vision, neither of his destiny nor of the plotters that move against that destiny.

I AM in the living Presence of Ascension's Flame. And in this hour our twin flames kneel before the altar of Fátima's retreat and thus we rededicate our lives and mission, as Above so below, to the rescue of the servants of God in the earth. May you kneel also in this hour, beloved, for it is a moment when you may also give your Christhood unto a planet. [Congregation kneels]

How ready is the heart of the true pilgrim to kneel before the Blessed Virgin and Raphael - Saint Raphael, Archangel. How profoundly moved are the angels who attend you now - my angels of the ascension and those of the healing ray. And healing you shall know, beloved, of the burden of the heart and of the burden of the age. Let it be, then, that you may pray aloud, unconcerned about your neighbor, that the angels may take your calls to that altar in this moment. [Congregation offers prayers aloud]

Therefore, beloved, Mary and Raphael extend their hands to you in this fashion⁷ and the emerald light does radiate from all of their chakras and from their hands to you. It is a restoration of the

³i.e., saved by the twain - the Saviouress and the living Christ - as they come in the hearts of. . .

⁴Saint Germain's angels will warn and direct you. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 20, p. 166 n. 4.

⁵God a consuming fire. Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29.

⁶Col. 3:3.

⁷Messenger's hands are outstretched

wholeness of the soul, which may become a reality to you as you prepare the physical chalice according to the disciplines of diet that have been given to you by the Mother and that you may learn and pursue in this city of light.⁸

Therefore, rise, beloved. [Congregation rises] In the dominion of your Christhood, stand now. Receive thy portion, O people of God, for the portion that is due thee for thy love and thy service measure for measure is meted out into thy heart and each one is filled with his own good works multiplied by the twin flames of Raphael and Mary.

Know, then, beloved, that thy reward is with thee now and shall be with thee in heaven. Therefore, thou art not so concerned for thyself but for those who may or could be lost. Therefore, let us pray the rosary of our Blessed Mother and give it daily.⁹

I am Lanello, your father, your brother, and sometimes I am your son or child. I am one so very much like you, who loves you and loves you. I have been with you in the beginning and I shall be with you in the ending, for in my heart the living Christ does also declare, I AM Alpha and Omega.

Now, beloved, as is customary on my ascension day, I bid you claim my mantle that it might fall upon you as a swaddling garment of light, protection. Thus, beloved, you may shout in the fervor of the Holy Spirit in this hour,

I claim the mantle of Lanello in God's name!

[Congregation affirms with Lanello:]

I claim the mantle of Lanello in God's name!

Therefore, how neatly angel servants of God place this mantle upon your shoulders that you might remember me in all of my guises and embodiments.

I remind you of the Call - the ancient call of my soul to defend Camelot.¹⁰ Thus, beloved, in a sense Camelot is the whole world, and in another it is a jewel across the sea, an Isle of Avalon where Morya returns. Now the future king who was once in England's land has found that island green in the heart of the Western Shamballa.¹¹ Thus, to a new world, to a new world this Aquarian of the First Ray does sail.¹² Thus the eagles gather, and where the eagles gather so shall the Body of

⁸During the 1988 New Year's Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, the Messenger lectured on the macrobiotic diet, including how human behavior and physical and mental health relate to the condition of the body's organs and what foods are beneficial to the health of the organs. The diet was given by Sanat Kumara to the Lightbearers and, among others, to Lord Lanto when he was embodied as the Yellow Emperor (c.2704 b.c.). The principles of macrobiotics are based on The Yellow Emperor's Classic of Internal Medicine (the Nei Ching), the oldest known book of Chinese medicine. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, January 3 and 4, 1988, 3 audiocassettes, 3-1/2 hr., B88010-12.

⁹The rosary. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 15, p. 142 n. 4.

¹⁰The Ascended Master Lanello was embodied as Launcelot du Lac, one of the knights of the Round Table.

¹¹Arthur, the "once and future king." El Morya was embodied as Arthur, King of the Britons and Guru of the mystery school at Camelot. According to Arthurian legends, after King Arthur was mortally wounded at Camlann by his bastard son (or nephew), Mordred, he was placed on a barge with three queens which drifted toward Avalon, an "island valley," where, as Alfred Lord Tennyson wrote in *Idylls of the King*, "falls not hail, or rain, or any snow, nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies deep-meadow'd, happy, fair with orchard lawns and bowery hollows crown'd with summer sea." Some accounts say that Arthur would be healed of his "grievous wound" at Avalon and would return to rule over his people. Sir Thomas Malory, who gathered together and chronicled the legends of Arthur in his fifteenth-century classic *Le Morte d'Arthur*, writes: "Yet some men say in many parts of England that King Arthur is not dead, but had by the will of Our Lord Jesu into another place; and men say that he shall come again, and he shall win the holy cross. I will not say that it shall be so, but rather I will say, here in this world he changed his life. But many men say that there is written upon his tomb this verse: *Hic iacet Arthurus, rex quondam rexque futurus* [Here lies Arthur, the once and future king]." The Heart of the Inner Retreat is as "Avalon" where chelas of El Morya retreat in summer to be healed of the blows of karmic adversity affecting body, mind and soul. And the Master himself takes refuge in this Western Shamballa - Gautama Buddha's etheric/physical retreat in the West, an extension of his retreat over the Gobi Desert, which is centered over "the Heart" of this island valley. See 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24 no. 20, pp. 226, 227.

¹²As Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor of England, El Morya's fiery spirit descended into form when the sun shone

Christ be.¹³

Let the eagles fly. Let the eagles fly! For the way is known. The sign was given to Martha by Jesus long ago. Let it be known that this is more than a physical place of safety but an etheric retreat of the Divine Mother¹⁴ and the Buddha, an etheric passageway to realms of Light and Victory.

Thus, out of the mighty Yellowstone and from deep within the earth do the healing waters of the Divine Mother flow, and therefore the Call of the arc of the Western Shamballa is the anchoring there of the retreat of Fátima. Thus, this is the true Call we make in this hour, that Fátima, our Fátima - as the place where Mary does speak and is heard and [is] not denied by Church or State - that Fátima be reborn [in the Heart of the Inner Retreat] even as Camelot is called again [to be built at the Royal Teton Ranch].

I AM the Call of Camelot and the Call of Camelot is the Call unto the soul!

Come forth, O soul! Know the way and the Homeward Way. Come forth, O soul, for the sign of the cross of white fire is the sign of the dove and the forever Mystery School which we fondly, with a tear, remember as that special place where, one and all, we knew the path of individual Christhood.

On this my ascension day with my Beloved, I AM, we are, One in the hearts of the Lightbearers of earth, there to save, to remind, to adjure and cajole, to bring into consonance with the grace, the listening grace and the hearing ear of the blessed Mary.

Thus, the wings of Raphael flutter, and their fluttering, beloved, does now bring you back to the physical and to that state where you may take your bodies to rest and pray the angels of Archangel Michael take you to the etheric retreat of Fátima this night. May you return, then, on the morrow to hear the translation of these dictations, for we desire your souls at inner levels to continue this communion [this night, out of the body at the etheric retreat of Raphael and Mary rather than remain here in the physical plane for the translation].

In the name of the Father, in the name of the Mother, in the name of the Son and the Holy Spirit, we are One in the cosmic cross of white fire unto the victory of Light in the hearts of the Christed ones.

This dictation by Lanello was delivered upon the occasion of the fifteenth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973, by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, February 26, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implied by Lanello, added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.

in the sign of Aquarius, February 6, 1478.

¹³Eagles gather. Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37.

¹⁴The Retreat of the Divine Mother. On December 15, 1985, Sanat Kumara announced, "The opening of the door of the temple of the Divine Mother and her Inner Retreat is also come. And this Inner Retreat, positioned now as a vast center of Light, is indeed above that 'Place Prepared' - prepared, of course, by the Divine Mother - the entire area of the Royal Teton Ranch." See Sanat Kumara, "The Retreat of the Divine Mother at the Royal Teton Ranch," 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 10, pp. 70-72.

Chapter 35

Beloved Archangel Raphael - July 3, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 35 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - July 3, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

4

The Fulfillment of an Ancient Promise

Take a Stand for Truth!

Hail, O Light of the Immanuel. Lo, I AM come for the fulfillment of an ancient promise. And though the outer self make it difficult for the inner soul to receive me, yet I enter in, for the soul does long for my coming. And I AM Raphael, Archangel of God of the Fifth Ray, consort of the Blessed Virgin. One are we in the sacred fire of God.

Therefore, I, Raphael, fulfilling the promise to come unto you in your hour of greatest need for healing, for wholeness, present myself to you with the intensity of the God Flame of the Fifth Ray, the brilliant emerald green light that surely is a purging light that healeth all thy diseases.

Those who may see by an inner sight raised up will note that I have placed my hands over this Messenger's hands and I am releasing through her chakras in this hour the healing light, and therefore I am carving out new channels of her being for healing¹ and I am releasing that light to the earth for the healing of the psyche of nations. For nations are beset by a national consciousness that does prevail, a characteristic burden of karma, attitude, and profile of a people. So entrenched are these limitations, beloved, that scarcely can the Universal Christ appear.

In this day and hour, then, know that my legions move throughout the earth with angels of the Blessed Mother, and our angels together are seeking those who will take a stand for Truth, pay any price, go anywhere, be in any field or calling so long as they can stand for Truth.

Blessed hearts, to those of you and us who are revolutionaries of Truth returning in every age to reconsecrate life to the inner alignment with Being so set forth by Gautama Buddha, by Jesus Christ and other incarnations of God, I say that it is curious indeed to observe those who know the Truth and yet do not allow its flame to burst forth from within, who do not allow the quickening, who do not allow their souls to speak and to rise up and to be that Light unto the nations.

¹This moment commences for the Messenger a series of continuing initiations for the greater release of the healing light of beloved Raphael and Mary through her hands. Therefore these archangelic hierarchs of the Fifth Ray have requested she not shake hands in greeting but bow to the Light, the Christ, of each one. Kindly assist her in keeping this observance by not offering your hand but returning instead the same salutation, as it is said in the holy land of India, "Namaste" (nah-muh-sta) [Hindi, from Skt. namas 'a bow']: a popular Hindu greeting meaning "Salutation to the divinity within you"; gesture made by placing the palms together, thumbs against the chest, and nodding the head slightly.

Thus, what is their fear? What is their fear, beloved? Will not Truth lead you into all places of light and victory and of Love's own healing? Will not Truth be thy companion and guide and a true friend who shall never betray you for the living Truth?

Blessed hearts of living fire, those who espouse Truth and commit their lives to that Truth and do so unequivocally, those individuals, beloved, are rare in the planet and they are indeed the true devotees of my beloved Mary. Know, then, that the true knowledge of Truth is found in those who are the living Truth. Those who become the Truth, therefore, surely understand that Truth is the foundation of the threefold flame of holy Christhood.

Truth, then, is the crying need of the hour! Therefore, understand why our bands go up and down the land. Truth is denied and therefore the force of anti-Truth in the earth has raised up, by way of challenging absolute Truth, that which is known to us as the Big Lie. It is the all-encompassing lie, East and West, of the denial of the individuality of the God Flame, whether in totalitarian movements, whether in the economies of the nations or in an education[al system] that is without a spiritual fire.

Truth, then, is born out of the Logos, out of the divine Word and logic itself. Truth is the geometry of Being, and the geometry of your Divinity is indeed God; and therefore, if you are not comfortable with the word God or with the concept of Deity, just remember that the pinnacle of your being is the geometry of Divinity.

Therefore, this G-o-d is like a geode, for this is a rock, beloved, which when cleaved does reveal crystalline substance which is, in truth, Nature's way of reminding you that in the heart and in the womb of the Cosmic Virgin there is an interlining of violet flame and crystal light; and all the [crystal] substances in the earth are a reminder that some who have walked the path of Truth are indeed its embodiment universally.

Truth is a pathway to the ascension espoused by the beloved Saint Paul, and that path, beloved, known and fulfilled does bring one to the place of becoming the embodiment of the flame of living Truth.

Is it not, then, altogether fitting that we should bestow this flame upon our Messenger? Blessed hearts, her dedication to Truth has presented you with the sacred mysteries and the very fountainhead of the Lost Teachings. By the Truth already set forth you have the keys to your ascension. Blessed ones, all of that ascension is now in the doing and in the becoming and in the realizing.

Truth, then, is a holy allegiance and it is a holy alliance. Let all those who stand for Truth, then, in science, in religion and in government, in the very path of the soul's union with God, know that we of the Fifth Ray open our retreat at Fátima for the receiving of all those of courage who have become outcasts in their own families and hometowns because they have taken a stand for Truth, for the divine art, for the divine music and for a new age of freedom, peace and enlightenment.

All, then, who have gone out of the established modes of their fields of endeavor, finding therein hypocrisy and compromise, all who have begun to doubt even the very existence of Almighty God, those who call themselves agnostics but, in truth, doubt not God but doubt all who have misrepresented him, let them know that we together, twin flames, Archangels of the Fifth Ray, do present to the world the opening of the doors of our temple as the first opening in general of a retreat of the Archangels to those [who have passed] beyond [the levels of] the mystery schools [of the Lords of the Seven Rays].

Blessed ones, the earth is suffering from a profound deception placed upon all of humanity by the fallen angels who have been cast out of heaven into the earth and yet reincarnate on this planet in physical bodies for having denied the Universal Christ in your twin flames, in your own heart flame and that of your Beloved with whom you were created by Elohim in the heart of the Great Central Sun.

Thus, the twin flames who have gone forth from the Divine Whole have been subjected to the lies of these fallen ones, and though they may not have entirely accepted those lies, it is the coloring of the stream of consciousness, as you call it, the mass consciousness of humanity, that has warped the entire evolutionary stream of this planet and dyed it and colored it outside of the crystal-clear colors of the chakras of the seven rays.

Blessed hearts, the non-Truth, the error, the deliberate lie and malice perpetrated against the children of God in the earth is truly the root cause for their loss of memory of the divine Truth and Doctrine of the living Christ, the Saviour.

Know, then, that we have taken a very active presence and we are no longer on the defensive for Truth, but the armies of the Lord and of the Faithful and True are on the offensive, wielding the mighty sword of Truth that does indeed cleave asunder the Real from the Unreal.²

Beloved of the Light, let there be a living Word within you that does understand that now is the hour to espouse that Truth and to understand that he taught that the Truth shall make you free. But the only Truth that can free you, beloved, is the Truth that you know.

Therefore, when you hear the statement “And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free,”³ [know] that [that] knowledge of Truth is self-knowledge and this is a part of the inner teaching, the inner mysteries given to the disciples, that has come down to you as Gnosticism.

Self-knowledge was the rule and the order of the day set forth by Jesus Christ. Understand that therefore self-knowledge in Truth is the Self-knowledge of the inner Christ, the inner Light and the Universal One. It is the Self-knowledge of the I AM THAT I AM.

I tell you, beloved, to have one glimpse of the face of your IAM Presence is worth all of the giving and the devotedness and the self-discipline on the path of universal discipleship unto the individuality of the God Flame. I tell you, beloved, for all of the dalliance and all of the preoccupations with entertainment and television, if you would put this time into acknowledging and giving calls and decrees to your I AM Presence, you would see the face of the Beloved and in seeing that face you could no longer live as a mortal man!

For in you would be planted, then, the memory of your divine seed and of your immortality and you would know it by a fierce presence of the sacred fire pulsating, by an expression of ultimate love, and you would see the face in whose divine image you were made. Therefore, one glimpse of the I AM Presence is sufficient for a lifetime and many lifetimes.

I tell you, this is the desire that should be pure desire in your being: to know God face to face and to talk with him as Moses did talk with him as a man unto a man.⁴ For we the Archangels do embody the Presence of God and the fullness of that Presence on our individual rays. Therefore, when we come to you, beloved, we come in the flaming presence of the I AM THAT I AM!

I AM an Archangel and where I AM there is the Spirit of the LORD! And where the Spirit of the LORD is, there is Liberty⁵ because there is Truth. And the Truth is revealed by the Universal Light, for in the presence of that Universal Light, Darkness can no longer wear the mask of Truth and thus the real identity of the fallen ones is made crystal clear when you bask in the light of Truth.

And therefore, it is Mother Mary who is the Great Guru, the Great Initiator of the raising of the Light [of the Divine Mother] within you. For when that Light is raised up (as you have begun a simple exercise toward that end⁶), you will discover that that Light shall finally attain a permanent

²Heb. 4:12.

³John 8:32.

⁴Exod. 33:7-11; Num. 12:7, 8; 14:13, 14; Deut. 5:4, 5; 34:10.

⁵II Cor. 3:17.

⁶During the service preceding this dictation the Messenger led the congregation in salutations to the Divine Mother East and West with bija mantras to the Hindu Feminine Deities and the Hail Mary for the raising up of the Mother Light from the base-of-the-spine chakra. She instructed them that Saint Germain is the sponsoring Master for the

residence in the crown chakra and the third eye. And the third eye, therefore, is the ray of healing and the Fifth Ray; and that eye, therefore, when perfected does radiate the emerald fire and the healing ray. Thus, as your vision is, so shall your healing be and so shall your self-knowledge in Truth [be].

It is clear, therefore, that when a people no longer remember their devotion to the Divine Mother or [to] the raising up of the white light, they have no self-knowledge except that of the baser elements. They have no divine knowledge of themselves, they have no Christ Self-knowledge, and therefore they do not know the Truth. They have not become it. They have not self-realized it.

How, then, do you expect, beloved, a humanity who has gone astray from the path of the beautiful bliss of oneness with God to be saved by the Archangels when they have lost their sight and almost lost their souls for the absence of devotion to the divine spark?

And in some, beloved ones, that divine spark has been extinguished by their absolute denial of the absolute God within their being, and this has been done unto them by the fallen angels who have led them astray into byways of the not-self, of atheism and existentialism and a total nihilism ending in self-suicide even before that physical act is taken.

Thus, the danger of the suicide of the soul is the danger of the age and it is rooted in the absence of the knowledge of Truth and the self as the repository of Truth. Beloved, souls are committing suicide in this age, for they have desired not to be and not to exist in God, and therefore they pursue a course of self-destruction by all manner of perversion of the Light within them and of the life-force until it is entirely squandered and there is nothing left of the original endowment that was given to that soul when she first stepped forth from out the heart of God with her beloved twin flame in the beginning.

Therefore, remember the Great Central Sun and remember the Sun behind the sun. Therefore, remember that thy living God is living Truth. Therefore, remember also Pallas Athena, not a mythical goddess but a being of great light who has espoused Truth for tens of thousands of years upon this planet. Remember Vesta who now does keep the flame of Truth and of Love/Wisdom in the heart of the sun of this system of worlds with a twin flame, Helios.

Remember all who have gone before you on the path of Truth. For in this age it is the flame of Truth that must swallow up the darkness of that Great Lie that is told and the Great Lie begins with a temptation: "Thou shalt not surely die." So the fallen angels in the garden, the Mystery School, did tell that story to the woman.⁷

Realize, beloved, that there is the death of the soul and it is written in scripture in Revelation.⁸ And therefore, it is also stated: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."⁹ And there does come a time, beloved, when the light of the soul is totally squandered, when the Light of God at the Court of the Sacred Fire does pass through that soul and does neutralize the identity. And therefore life returns to Life with no stamp of creativity or individuality upon it because that soul has never, not in all of earth's history, pursued a path for the individualization of the God Flame.

Know, then, beloved, that the Truth of eternal Life may be found by you only through your union with your own Christ Self, the Universal One. And that union is called the alchemical marriage; and that fusion of the soul unto the Eternal Christ, the Eternal Word, the Eternal Logos, is the moment and the hour when that soul does gain immortality.

What is the soul, then? It is the nonpermanent atom of being. It is that portion of self that has gone forth with a gift of free will, having so demanded it, and in that free will to choose to be or not

raising of this Kundalini energy and that the recitation of the bija mantras must be preceded by the Violet Fire, Tube of Light, and Forgiveness sections of the "Heart, Head and Hand Decrees" and calls to Archangel Michael.

⁷Gen. 3:1-7.

⁸Rev. 2:11; 20:6, 11-15; 21:8.

⁹Ezek. 18:4, 20.

to be in God.

Blessed ones, I am certain that you can think of any number of individuals within [the circle of] your acquaintance who have chosen to deny the Light, who have chosen to deny Love and Truth and live only unto themselves and unto the waste of the precious Life that God has given to them which flows to them heart to heart by the crystal cord day after day after day. Beloved ones, there does come a time, and the conclusion of ages is that time, as [it is] in this conclusion of the age of Pisces, when the soul, therefore, must give an accounting. And that accounting is due in this hour for all lifestreams upon this planetary body.

Know, then, beloved, that in this hour [it] is the hour to magnify the LORD as Mother Mary has taught you: “My soul doth magnify the LORD, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour!”¹⁰ Your soul is a mirror that can magnify infinitely the LORD your God [your Mighty I AM Presence] and thereby the LORD your God does descend suddenly into your temple¹¹ to live with you as your Teacher, as your Beloved, as your very own Real Self.

In the infinitude of this Light, beloved, therefore know [that] there is a path and [that] the path does indeed lead to the retreat of the apostle Paul, who is known as the Ascended Master Hilarion,¹² and [that] that retreat does tutor you and prepare you to come into our temple of the Archangels of the Fifth Ray. Thus, beloved, Truth always leads to healing.

Those among you who would be healers among men, know that you may apply to the heart of Mary and in so doing give her Child’s Rosary daily. You may appeal to my own heart; and when you embody Truth, beloved, I tell you, healing shall flow through you, for healing is the power of Divine Wholeness and wholeness is the Whole-I-Spirit of the All-Seeing Eye of God manifest through your third eye.

And by that wholeness, beloved, by that completeness and oneness that you discover in the living flame of Truth, lo, the Alpha and the Omega, the plus and the minus polarity are One, and it is by that plus and minus, beloved, that living Truth is bestowed upon you once again.

Let there be a raising up of the Light therefore! For in each and every one of your seven spiritual centers, known as chakras, there is a light to be made whole, there is a light to be returned to that sacred center. Thus, the seven rays may flow from you, and preceding that, let the violet flame flow and flow and flow through your chakras for the fullness of that healing which is God’s.

We come, then, to bestir you, and I trust my cohort Archangel Gabriel has impressed upon you the terrible urgency of the hour. I come to address you, then, on the need to prepare for any hour and any day for [the Great Initiator to initiate you unto] your own salvation, which is the elevation of the soul within you unto the living Christ.

And I tell you from the level of an Archangel there is no greater teaching in the earth in this day than the Teachings of the Ascended Masters that can swiftly take you on your course to your reunion with the eternal Light! And I tell you, it has been set forth fastidiously by our Messengers. It is a teaching, then, that will take you far on the path of God-realization. It will take you all the way to the victory of your ascension.

Therefore, I say to you, humble yourself before the living Guru who is Christ the Lord, who is my beloved Mary and recognize that there are Ascended Masters and that you do need to submit yourself to the disciplines of those who have gone before you and are Cosmic Lights in history and have an attainment that is so magnificent and so great, beloved, that before you have [reached the level wherein you have] seen your God you may see these Ascended Masters. Therefore, recognize that it is time you gave allegiance to and time you were humble before those who have an attainment

¹⁰Luke 1:46, 47.

¹¹Mal. 3:1.

¹²For teaching on and dictations by the Ascended Master Hilarion, see *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 183-216; Book Two, pp. 169-210.

and have the great wisdom to impart that attainment to you step by step!

Know this, then, beloved, that the false teaching has gone forth upon this continent of the denial of the Teacher, the denial of the Ascended Masters or any masters, the denial of the necessity for any master, and therefore every man has become once again a law unto himself as in the days when God sent the judges unto the children of Israel.¹³

And therefore, when each one claims himself as his own master but has no mastery whatsoever and does require the basic steps of the violet flame, he does become too proud to bend the knee before any [Christed one] and yet these same ones will take their courses and will study in the universities of the world and yet they say they need no path.

Blessed ones, I tell you truly, it is folly to deny those who have gone before you in this age, for the Ascended Masters have tarried [and are tarrying] with this age and with this earth for a certain period only. These are those who have forsaken [their opportunity] to go on in the cosmic service [in order] to tarry and tend those Lightbearers who remain on the planet and those children of the Sun.

And therefore as the cycles turn, know that the doors of the universities of the Spirit which are open to you are open again for the first hour in ten thousand years and when they have again served their purpose they shall be sealed unless there is a greater turning to the Light by those of the earth who have the Light.

And therefore it is an experimental hour, this entering of the age of Aquarius, and by the response of the Lightbearers we shall see what shall become of the ministrations of the hierarchies of Light to a planet and a people.

And should this planet go down, beloved, in that "Great War" that is prophesied by my own [beloved Mary], you may understand that the Darkness that may come over the land will be a Darkness of the people's separation from their Teachers, from the heavenly hosts and from the Ascended Masters. When this does occur, beloved ones, [if it occur,] the path of the ascension will not be found or realized, for one does need a guide and an example to be on that path of the ascension and to make it.

And for this cause came Jesus Christ into the world and yet the true teachings on how to make one's ascension have not been set forth; for two thousand years ago they were the inner mysteries. But today in the dawn of Aquarius they are set forth. They are set forth, beloved, that step by step you may climb the golden crystal spiral of the inner ladder of Life back to the heart of your God Presence.

Thus, fear not to understand that the chain of Hierarchy is intact and that it is real. You need to understand that great Cosmic Beings are sponsoring you in this hour and you ought to call upon them in utmost gratitude that they are there and that they may show you the way and [that] they may assist you in clearing that spiritual pride that affirms that you need no Teacher! I tell you, there has never been an hour in the history of this planet when a people more needed their Cosmic Teachers!

Blessed hearts, let us decree together that Atlantis and Lemuria and their cataclysm shall not be revisited in this age because of this human infamy - both humanity's inhumanity to man and that which has been done to the denial and exclusion of the universal saints and our Brotherhood of Light.

Blessed ones, we may decree it but unless millions also decree it and turn around the downward trends in so many areas of civilization, as the Blessed Mother has said in Medjugorje, "The right hand of my Son shall descend and the judgment shall come."

Therefore, let it be known to you, beloved, that there is an hour for intercession and it is now!

¹³Judg. 2.

There is an hour for Truth and it is now! There is an hour for the flaming sword of Truth and it is now! May you seize it and see it and may those who have had this teaching the longest wax hot in a fiery zeal and know just how much you have received and therefore just how much you have to give.

A world is waiting for the message of universal Truth as a living flame within each heart. And by that flame, I tell you, you can light a world! You can be the spark that does become a conflagration of Truth! Let earth be bathed in the healing light this day as a complement to the violet flame you invoke. Let earth be bathed in a consciousness of Truth that shall immediately expose the consciousness of the Lie to all people.

I AM Raphael and I say to you that [in order] for this to be fulfilled [it] will take a mighty effort and a one-pointedness on the part of everyone who does hear me. For we come with our proposal, beloved, and yet others have gone before us with their proposals, whether to the students of the Ascended Masters or to the public, and somehow the karma of the age and the density of the human spirit has not allowed them to become activists for Truth.

I tell you, beloved, those who have labored in this field have labored hard and long for the victory of the hour. Let those, then, who have received the blessings from their Tree of Life know that this is the hour when every man's light can shine unto a planetary victory!

I cry to you at the end of an age! I cry to you, then, representing the Archangels and I say to you, beloved, our call goes forth and we desire to see a return! And if there be a return forthcoming, we come again, and if there be not, beloved, I must tell you that the Cosmic Council will ask us to withdraw.

Therefore, in the name of Saint Germain, in the name of his courage to bring to Europe truly the union of the I AM THAT I AM, we stand. And we stand in our love for him and in the love of all servant-sons of God who have given their lives again and again that Truth might live.

Blessed ones, there are those among you this day who have stood for Truth lifetime after lifetime after lifetime, and I tell you, our angels bow before the Light within you that is Christ. May all who desire to enter into the league of the servants of Cosmic Truth know that when you do so, you shall not escape the persecutors of Truth in every age. What of them? Let them howl and whine. They have their day and then they are no more. Truth lives on and those who espouse her live on eternally with her.

May you be enfolded, then, with the garments of Pallas Athena and know the Muses and know those who have sponsored Saint Germain and know those who have sponsored you in many lifetimes.

Your devoted servant, I AM Raphael of the Fifth Ray!

I have poured out the fervor of my heart to you, beloved, that you might know what is the zeal of those who serve this healing light to a diseased and dying planet!

I AM THAT I AM in the heart of the flame, servant of God, and the God is Truth!

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, February 27, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal. N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implied by the Archangel, added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.

Chapter 36

Beloved Archangel Uriel - July 6, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 36 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - July 6, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

5

The Hour for the Fulfillment of Your Christhood

The Betrayal of the People by Their Leaders

Ho! Legions of Light,

I AM Uriel in the infinite splendor of the Sun. I AM come, then, flaming Presence of the Sun behind the sun.

Ho! Legions of Light, sons of the Most High God, I quicken in you Divine Self-awareness by the power of resurrection's flame. I am also the angel of the avenging sword, the Angel of the LORD's Judgment.

Therefore, in the Holy of Holies of thy being, even thine own I AM Presence, thou art a Son of God. Be quickened, then, and make haste, for this is the individual Mount Zion. It is the place of the ascent of the soul, beloved.

Therefore, hear me, for the hour is late and the hour is far spent wherein souls of Light have opportunity to realize the fullness of the Light. Nevertheless, Divine Intercession is everywhere upon this planet in this hour.

Would to God that you could see. Would to God that you could see, my beloved! even the millions of angels of Light who come knocking on every door on this planet and every door of the heart. The majority of the people do not hear the knock, are not looking for Divine Intercession, and therefore do not receive the emissaries of God who come for the awakening.

I come in the name of the living Saviour Jesus Christ. I go before him, therefore, to clear the pathway for his coming. I also clear the way for the descent of the Holy Christ Self into each one's temple.

In the living flame of God, know the Elohim of Peace! Elohim Peace and Aloha, reveal thyself in this hour. Elohim of God of the Sixth Ray, expand the mighty presence of Peace throughout this continent! Let the flaming sword of Peace, then, divide the way of the Real and the Unreal and let Unreality be bound.

I come, then, as do all the Archangels, for the rescue of the Lightbearers in the name of the Cosmic Virgin, the beloved Mother Mary. Know, then, that inasmuch as we have knocked for ten thousand-times-ten thousand years upon the door of the hearts of humanity, we must turn and center our attention on those who carry the Light and have done so. Thus, it is an hour for their quickening

and for their awakening, for even those of the Light have fallen asleep by the weight of Darkness on this planet earth.

Thus, beloved, it was to these Lightbearers that Mother Mary did speak here in Portugal at Fátima¹ and it is to give that message to the Lightbearers that she does speak again in Medjugorje² and does speak again and again through this Messenger. And as this Messenger does go to Fátima on the morrow, Monday and Tuesday, so you will understand that Mother Mary will address you through her.

Thus, it is the revisitation of Fátima for which this entire seminar is held. For inasmuch as the true mysteries of God and revelations have not been unveiled, as they were to be through the third secret³ and through other messages of the Blessed Virgin through the ages, so the world must have a final opportunity not only to hear her words repeated by those who attend her visions but to know that there is a Messenger in the earth today who does receive, therefore, the dictations of this Blessed Mother of God for the edification of all [who are] of the Light and for the rebuke in Church and State of the betrayers of the Word of God.

Lo, I AM come, and I am come also as the Angel of the Judgment. For when you desire to raise up a flame of living Peace in the earth, you must be able to defend that Peace by the living sword of Peace. Thus, beloved, understand that wherever a son of God does raise up a living flame of Peace, the forces of anti-Peace gather.

Thus, in the age which should be the culmination of the age of Pisces in Universal Peace and in an age beginning in Aquarius that ought to be an age of Universal Freedom - thus Peace and Freedom won - you discover that the prophecy of Saint Germain is for the coming of war and the prophecy of Mother Mary is for the coming of war and chastisements - that is, the return of personal and planetary karma.

Why is it so, beloved? It is simply because the people, lo, these two thousand years have not internalized the messages of the Great Lightbearers of East and West who have come down the stream of revelation and the delivery of prophecy and who have embodied the Word; and mankind have rejected their Teachers and the emissaries of their Teachers. They have rejected Almighty God in the person of the living Guru and they have desired to be served a banquet of light even in the wilderness of their consciousness.

But they would not bend the knee, no, not before Melchizedek, priest of the Most High God and king of Salem.⁴ No, they would not, beloved. For in that hour as to this day, there are those who would take the light of the Cosmic Christ without bending the knee before the person of that Christ, whether in Jesus or whether in the hearts of his little ones. Thus, it is the desecration of God in the temple of the people of which I would speak to you, for the denial of the God Flame within the people is the mark of the oppressor of that people.

Blessed hearts, you must not wait for those who have betrayed you generation after generation to now suddenly become your deliverers in this age. As you study history you see the betrayal of the people and their life [by] fallen angels who stalk the earth, and these fallen ones are the [very] ones who bring war East and West and they so execute these wars for population control and for the suppression of the Light.

Therefore, in the dawning golden age of Aquarius, I, Uriel, stand with my cohorts of Light. And we stand now upon the earth itself and we declare to all who will hear and listen and [to] all who will take our Word and preach it to the children of the Light that it is the hour for the fulfillment of your Christhood and that in every age there is come those Antichrists prophesied in the Gospel

¹Mother Mary's Fátima warnings. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 32, p. 249 n. 12.

²Mother Mary's appearances at Medjugorje. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 15, p. 142 n. 1.

³The third secret. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 32, pp. 249-50 n. 13.

⁴Melchizedek. Gen. 14:18-20; Heb. 7:1-3.

of Jude according to the Book of Enoch.⁵ Therefore, not one but many Antichrists are gone forth in the land;⁶ and these are individuals who deny the Light in the hearts of the people and they have desired to take from an entire age and planet truly a universal Christ realization in every nation upon earth both bond and free.

Know, then, that there are Lightbearers everywhere and in every religion and in every race and amongst every people. And these Lightbearers must be cut free, and it is your call to the heavenly hosts that does accomplish this goal; and without the call we are not free to interfere with the will of the people.

Know, then, that when that Christ is amplified in you, these fallen ones move against you by subtle and cunning measures, by projections into your own psychology and into your own mind, deceiving you and making you believe that these negative vibrations are your own when they are indeed not native to your heart or soul or mind. Understand, therefore, that the subtleties and the wiles of the fallen angels are a massive conspiracy against the Mystical Body of God upon earth and, alas, this conspiracy has its agents in both Church and State.

Therefore, let them tremble throughout this continent, for I, Archangel Uriel, Angel of the LORD's Judgment, descend therefore. And I descend with a flaming sword and my sword is held high! And they do receive their karma, then, for the denial of the Light of the people and [for] their failure to liberate the people to know Divine Reality, [for] their failure to liberate the people that they might exercise the inner flame of Freedom in absolute God Freedom in their governments and in their economies.

Therefore, by a path of Freedom is true adeptship won. And the people have been made to believe that their governments, their bankers, their banking houses, their common market and their universal temporal religion must dictate to them the terms of life. And inch by inch they have surrendered their Freedom in order to have someone make for them the most vital decisions of their future concerning their spiritual life, concerning their inner self-government under their own I AM Presence, and concerning the freedom of the flame of the heart when drawn forth ingeniously to be the true fulcrum and measure of supply.

Thus, understand, beloved, that the abundant Life taught by Jesus Christ is a life of absolute God Freedom with only those restraints necessary for the protection of human life and the securing of the commonweal, the betterment of humanity. Thus, beloved, each time there has been taken from you the freedom to be the giver, to be the doer, to be the knower, to be the creator, to be the fulfillment of God's law on earth, you have had taken from you a portion of the path of your own self-mastery. Thus, it is a creeping cancer upon the nations to deprive them of their wealth and to redistribute that wealth, whatever the name or the means of the scheme be.

We speak, then, of the movements East and West of internationalists who have manipulated the people in every nation. Let it be known, then, that I have come into Europe this day sent by the LORD God and his Christ for the absolute judgment of those who are moving these nations toward the confrontations of war.

Blessed hearts, this betrayal of a people has come throughout the world and from the governments of every nation, especially those of the United States and the Soviet Union. And therefore in the councils of this leadership, even in this very hour, there is the betrayal of a people of this entire continent; and you must know that this betrayal is almost complete and therefore the very prophecies of Fátima are being fulfilled even when they are not known by the people.

⁵Jude on the ungodly and their judgment prophesied by Enoch. Jude 4-19; I Enoch 2. For Enoch's revelations and warnings about the fallen angels called Watchers, with exegesis and exposé by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, see *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, containing all the Enoch texts, including the Book of Enoch and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch, Summit University Press.

⁶Antichrists. I John 2:18. See also Antichrist, I John 2:22; 4:3; II John 7.

I come, therefore, anchoring a flame of the resurrection in the heart of every Lightbearer who will receive me. Therefore, I urge you to make known the name of Archangel Uriel, which has been denied to the people long ago by Church councils.⁷ I AM the angel and the living Presence of the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore he does desire you to call unto me and millions of angels of my bands of the Sixth Ray to restore the Universal Christ consciousness among those who are the Lightbearers of the earth who have descended from God with that Light and still retain it in their hearts.

The hour is late, beloved, and we must emphasize the lateness of the hour. This is a moment, then, for the soul to raise up the Light in her temple and to be raised up by the Spirit of the Resurrection.

Know, then, that the Archangels can assist you only to that extent to which you make the call. When you call us, we are instantaneously with you. When you do not call upon us, even though we would save you from dire calamity, we are bound by cosmic law not to intervene. Thus, the saints who have prayed daily throughout history are those who have been open hearts to our coming and through them the Light has shone. Yet, I tell you, if you are not saints today you may be saints tomorrow, and this sainthood, beloved, is the infusion of your being and your spiritual centers with the light of the Universal Christ.

I am Uriel, then, and I come to you with the admonishment to make haste in the acceleration of the energies of your being, [and to that end] to apply the violet flame daily and generously. For those things that have already come upon Europe in all past ages there are records that must be cleared, records of war and bloodshed drenching the earth with the blood of the saints and those who have taken a stand for Freedom. Blessed ones, these records must be cleared, your own personal records must be cleared, and there must be the binding by the call to the Archangels of those forces of war that are yet moving with their malintent and are moving and hastening to take this continent before the access to it is denied to them.

They know that they are in a race against the Lightbearers who are being awakened and quickened unto that Universal Reality. They know it, beloved, and they know the presence of the Archangels in the earth. Yet, beloved, they have a timetable and if they can pull the rip cord of planetary and nuclear war before the Lightbearers take dominion in the earth, then they will do so, that they may guarantee to themselves another age of darkness, another age of the enslavement of humanity. These, therefore, are the conditions that face the world in this hour.

I have come to fulfill, therefore, the messages of Mother Mary and not to deny them. I have come to shake you awake! to shake you awake! to shake you awake! and to make you understand that you must take responsibility for your nations and not leave the conditions of these nations in the hands of a few leaders. It is time to recognize that the freedom of the threefold flame in your hearts has been taken from you one by one in the governments of the nations of Europe!

Know, then, beloved, that the hour is come for the restoration of Freedom and a true revolution in Higher Consciousness. For when you ascend the plane of Being, when you daily direct the violet flame for the balance of personal karma, when you raise up the Light of the Divine Mother within you, then you will see how Christ shall come suddenly into your temple to make his statement and to take his dominion in the earth.

I, Uriel, therefore come before the Master Saint Germain as I have gone before all Sons of God embodying the flames of the ages. I come, therefore, an angel of ministrations and service, ministering unto you that your Christ Self-awareness might be complete ere you receive the Master of the seventh age.

Blessed ones, the Holy Spirit has directed a dictation through this Messenger in the city of Los Angeles in Beverly Hills just this past week, and in that hour the Holy Spirit did deliver the Word that the initiation of the Holy Spirit is now returned to the planet and its initiation must begin

⁷Worship of angels forbidden by the Roman Church. [9]

in that city.⁸ For long ago when that city was a part of the now-lost continent of Lemuria, the inhabitants of that city did violate the flame of the Holy Ghost.

Therefore, beloved, know the trembling in the earth. For the sign of the Holy Spirit is also the sign of the Holy Spirit's judgment, and therefore when that sign is come you know that conditions have passed the point where remedies can be given in some cases, and in other cases there is still the opportunity for the mitigation of karma.

Know, then, that the Holy Spirit did speak upon [the subject of] the very key configuration of the four planets in Capricorn in this hour; and this configuration, as has been told to you by the Messenger, does now prophesy a downturn in the economies of the nations and major challenges.⁹ And therefore the prophecies of war are written in the handwriting in the sky, the handwriting of astronomy that does become an exact science of astrology.

Know, then, that the karma of nations and individuals is written in the heavens, and this particular configuration of Saturn, Neptune, Uranus and Mars in Capricorn does tell you, beloved, that the initiations will be serious and severe for every individual who does inhabit this planet and especially for the governments and the economies of nations. Thus, it does come at an hour when the prophecies of Nostradamus and of Mother Mary are also being outplayed.

Let each one, then, find the high habitation of his God and set his house in order, for it is an hour for you to receive the Blessed Virgin Mother and to live with her day by day throughout the twenty-four hours as her beloved friend and servant, her instrument and her mouthpiece. Therefore, let her teaching be known and let her New Age teaching be known.

I AM Uriel. I speak to you at length because of my profound love for you and because the Father hath sent me to you, and the Son, to deliver to you an inner divine awareness of that Reality within yourself that has been denied for too long to your detriment.

Lo, the living Christ is high in the atmosphere over this place. Lo! he does come therefore to restore that which is lost in you and the divine memory of your own soul's oneness in the heart of the Great Central Sun.

May you take and receive the Teaching. May you take and receive the Lord. May you come, therefore, to receive also the one who does come in the name of the Lord.

I AM Uriel, Archangel of the Cosmic Christ, servant of Maitreya and all Sons of God. I bow to the Light in your heart and I breathe upon it the breath of the Holy Spirit that this Light might increase unto your soul's salvation! [The holy breath sounds]

This dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, February 27, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Uriel's direction for clarity in the published text.]

⁸The initiation (judgment) of the Holy Spirit. See the Maha Chohan, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, pp. 225-30.

⁹Four planets in Capricorn. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 229 n. 3.

Chapter 37

Beloved Saint Germain - July 9, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 37 - Beloved Saint Germain - July 9, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

6

Mikhail Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan:

The Hand of God Is Raised Against You!

Hail, Keepers of the Flame!

Hail, Sons and Daughters of the Most High God!

I AM Saint Germain and by the grace of God and only by that grace am I here on this platform this night to speak to you.

Welcome to my heart. [1-1/2-min. standing ovation]

My beloved hearts, if I could shed a tear in this hour it would be that you as the devotees of Peace, Light and Freedom and your counterparts worldwide are not in the seats of government, are not in the seats of control of the economies and money systems of the nations, are not in the seats where you belong in the true aspect of the saints ministering to the people, [for] wolves in sheep's clothing¹ have stolen those seats.

O beloved, for this cause my heart goes out and I do receive your love in this moment with the full understanding that I shall take it to the heart of the Father in the Great Central Sun to see what more can be done for the Lightbearers of the earth! [40-sec. applause]

Beloved ones, while you give me your devotion, my violet flame angels have prepared for you a special violet flame lotus seat; therefore, be seated now in that violet flame lotus.

Happy are ye who stand in praise of our God, one LORD, and who recognize that individuality of God Freedom in myself. For you see, beloved, what you see in me is what you become and this is the foundation of the path of mysticism of the saints of all ages and the true teaching of our beloved Jesus, my Son and your Son.² O the blessed one of God who has come for you to save you and whose Presence has so been denied in the earth! And therefore he has been rendered in the style of

¹Wolves in sheep's clothing. Matt. 7:15.

²What Christhood you see you become. The Gnostic Gospel of Philip describes the devotee of Christ who no longer calls himself a Christian "but a Christ": "You saw the Spirit, you became Spirit. You saw Christ, you became Christ. You saw [the Father, you] shall become Father. So [in this place] you see everything and [do] not [see] yourself, but [in that place] you do see yourself - and what you see you shall [become]" (67:26, 27; 61:29-35, in The Nag Hammadi Library in English [San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1977], pp. 140, 137). John also wrote in his epistle: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is" (I John 3:2).

an effeminate and spineless individual instead of one who does wield the sword of Peace in defense of Freedom and turn back the hordes of night!

Therefore, let the armour of the living Christ and his Archangel Uriel be upon you one and all! And may you understand the true meaning of being soldiers of the cosmic cross of white fire.

In the invincible Victory of the God Flame I come and I stand in this land with my pure devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Blessed ones, by leave of Omri-Tas and cosmic councils from the heart of the LORD God Almighty there has been delivered an opportunity for this age for Europe. Therefore, that violet flame reservoir of light³ can be invoked by you with such intensity for the quickening.

Blessed hearts, Armageddon is a fact of life on earth and it is in full swing. People look to see when it will begin. Well, I tell you, beloved, the war has long begun before the first rocket is fired. And know that when it is fired, it is far too late to deal with the consequences thereof. And thus the miscalculations of the free nations are bringing them to their knees before the totalitarian system that is the cancer of this planet and the major obstacle to the age of Aquarius.

Thus, be not deceived, for God himself will not be mocked!⁴ Therefore, at least let not the Lightbearers be mocked in the mockery of the fallen ones who have put forth such an all-pervasive lie. And this lie, beloved, is in the same vibration as the karma of the people; and therefore the people do not read the lie because of their own karmic vibration and density.

Thus it has ever been and therefore I say to you, Archangel Uriel, wield your mighty sword! Rend the veil of spiritual blindness upon this continent! I, Saint Germain, decree it! May my saints, the Keepers of the Flame, be emboldened to embody this rending of the veil!

Let the veil be torn asunder, then, and let the people see and know what is coming and let them not faint and let them not become stiffened in a rigor mortis posture in fear of death but, rather, in seeing the Divine Vision let them act and act in time to turn around these conditions! And, beloved, where these conditions are not turned around, I tell you, the violet flame and the rescue teams of Archangel Michael do come to the side of all Lightbearers and you are borne up on wings of light.

Blessed ones, therefore we seek not alone the salvation of a physical platform but we seek the salvation of souls who would not otherwise make it out of the lower astral plane if they should come under the transition called death in an untimely manner. Blessed hearts, this is our profound concern apart from the salvation of nations and continents and a way of life and a history.

Let it be known that change is the order of the day of Aquarius, and therefore there must be some change. There must be some physical change. There must be some giving way of the old institutions to the new and a Divine Appearing of the institutions of Aquarius which are truly based on Community when that Community has as its central flame the living Holy Spirit.

And therefore, we say to you, if life, then, must be lost, let that life be saved at the soul level and let souls be borne up instantaneously into the heaven-world of the etheric octave so gently, so completely that they are found at inner levels in the great golden-age cities of light on the etheric plane, in the inner temples and in the great cathedral of our God and his Christ.

Know, then, that the saints go marching on lifetime after lifetime, whether in the body or out of the body. Therefore, we seek to preserve the life, the eternal life of the soul first and foremost, and secondly we desire to preserve at all costs the physical manifestation of your souls. For the Lightbearers must bring in a golden age, after the Dark Night of the Spirit is long past of the deliverance of a planetary karma.⁵

³Reservoir of violet flame over Europe. See Omri-Tas, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 33, pp. 251-53.

⁴God is not mocked. Gal. 6:7.

⁵the Dark Night during which the planetary karma is delivered to the planet

Thus, you must have short-term goals and long-term goals and you must be goal-fitted by the Ascended Master El Morya and the Lords of the Seven Rays, who invite you to their universities of the Spirit to study there nightly.⁶ Answer their call, beloved. For these temples are open and they are open not without cause. For we have in mind the very same goals that I have just stated to you.

And if you do take their training and if you are diligent in the giving of the violet flame [decrees] and if you take, therefore, the mystery of surrender as a rosary from the heart of Mother Mary and the rosary of Archangel Michael for Armageddon,⁷ you will find yourself thoroughly engaged with the angels of Light for the defense of life on earth. Know, then, that these rosaries are given to you for your absolute God-protection and perfectionment.

Beloved ones, it has taken thousands of years to prepare this Messenger to receive these dictations in this manner. Therefore not in one life or a few short years but for many lifetimes has that preparation come; and I tell you, beloved, it is by the grace of the Holy Spirit and the mantle of our Father upon her, and you must know this, that there shall not be another and another.

For until the hour of the fulfillment is come for your own victory in the Light, you must take this teaching we have given. For we cannot give more and more teaching if the plates that we have served you are not emptied, if you have not assimilated the Body and Blood of the Universal Christ, if you have not known the fiat of the Lord Christ: "Lo! I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending! Lo! I AM THAT I AM!"

Let it also be your cry daily and fear not to raise your voice unto the heavens, sensing that in the very fervor and fire of your hearts you do reach untrammelled octaves of light! Therefore, so be it.

Let the saints of God know that the hour for the marching of the Archangels and the company of saints and the leader of the battle in heaven, even Sanat Kumara and the Faithful and True, Maitreya and the living Christ Jesus, is come. And these armies have been seen marching in the city of Washington, up and down that city last Thanksgiving past;⁸ and the marching of those armies, beloved, has been the sign of the coming of the victory of the Light and the defeat of the forces of Darkness.

Unfortunately, the entrenched forces of Darkness in Washington and New York almost parallel those in Moscow and in the nations' capitals of Europe. Therefore, wherever the betrayers of the Word are, know, then, that it is the Lightbearers of the nations who must unite.

I speak to you, then, of that wave of anti-Americanism that has spread through Europe. Beloved ones [of Europe], it is the people's rejection of the fallen angels in Church and State. But reject not the hearts of the [American] people themselves who are filled with light and love for you personally, and they have never comprehended and many of them have never even known that there is such a thing as hatred of Americans on this continent.

I pray, then, that you swiftly awaken and see now that it is also the leadership in the Soviet Union who are the betrayers of the people and it is the leadership in each and every state and nation that have so denied the living Word that has also obscured the God Reality of the universal oneness of those who are the issue of God.

And therefore, take haven and take refuge in the Mother of God, in your own I AM Presence, and in one another; and know, therefore, [that] where the people of Light gather, where the eagles gather, there is the Body of Christ.⁹ And it is the Mystical Body of Christ in the earth, that true

⁶Universities of the Spirit. [10]

⁷See *The Fourteenth Rosary: The Mystery of Surrender*, booklet; booklet and 2-audiocassette album, includes rosary, 2 lectures, and a dictation by Mother Mary, 3 hr., V7538. *Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon*, 36-page booklet; booklet and 91-min. audiocassette.

⁸The armies of heaven in Washington, D.C. See Archangel Uriel, Jesus Christ, and Serapis Bey, 1987 *Pearls of Wisdom*, pp. 597, 605, 607, 608, 609, 610.

⁹Where the eagles gather. Matt. 24:27, 28; Luke 17:37.

and living Body, that must be saved and must be in the earth even a lodestone of heaven, even a divine magnet of the Great Central Sun that does hold the balance when the elementals themselves must bring forth those necessary earth changes that are to come to pass before the planet may be utterly purged of [by] the violet flame and begin anew. For the old order, that which is [become] corrupt and decayed by the [works of the] fallen angels, must pass away!

And you will see [that passing of the old order in] the hour when the reapers come. And the reapers come from all the bands of the angels;¹⁰ and they come therefore to bind the seed of the Wicked [One] and to bind them in bundles.¹¹ And this was prophesied by the Lord and not left out of scripture [in order] that you might have the remembrance that it is the genetic seed of the Evil One which is sown among the genetic seed of the Lightbearers.

And therefore we deal not alone with individuals but with genetic sowings by fallen ones seeking always to intrude upon the forcefield and psyche of the individual some element of self-denial of the living Christ, however faint, that will tie him to the planetary force of Antichrist.

Therefore, I come secondly to call Archangel Uriel for the purging within you of each and every momentum in the subconscious that is anti-Christ in nature, in other words, the momentum of your own personal karma [as well as the momentums of the genetic tares sown by the Enemy among the good wheat of your Christic genes] that do move against the rising Light of the Universal Christ within you.

Therefore, beloved, I tell you, the date of Wesak accorded to those Keepers of the Flame¹² is now moved up to the Fourth of July 1988, giving you, then [52-sec. standing ovation with joyous shouts], giving you, then, beloved, two additional months for the invocation of the violet flame and the calls to Archangel Michael to cut free the Lightbearers of this continent and to see what great multiplication may be made of that violet flame dispensation of Omri-Tas.

Beloved ones, I tell you, you are bought with a price,¹³ and in this hour that price is paid for you by my own beloved Portia, the Goddess of Justice! [33-sec. applause] Therefore the Mother of Aquarius has given to you her heart and the momentum of Opportunity from her causal body.

Blessed ones, know, then, that Portia some years ago did place her flame of Divine Justice in the heart of your Messenger,¹⁴ so intending to use that flame within the Messenger as a point of countermeasure and in the hour when the Lightbearers of the world should most have need of it. Because of that physical anchor point, beloved, you may understand that dispensations can be given because some one and some many [among the] souls of Light upon earth have given their Light to that divine purpose. And therefore, I do call to you that in the very next violet flame cassette you shall also include the songs to my beloved Portia that the Feminine Ray of Aquarius may descend and may come truly in Divine Justice before it is too late to foil the attempts of the fallen ones.

Blessed hearts, therefore, I tell you this date [of July 4, 1988] is firm and you must be in your seats in the Heart of the Inner Retreat on July Fourth if you desire to keep pace with me and my accelerating spirals - always, of course, subject to your own inner counsel and free will.

¹⁰the Archangels

¹¹The tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-42.

¹²The date accorded to European Keepers of the Flame. In his June 21, 1987 Pearl of Wisdom, "A Door That Shall Open . . .," Saint Germain said: "We who are your mentors of the Spirit counsel you who serve beyond the borders of the United States of America to place a priority upon being here now legally according to the laws of the nations, legitimately according to the law of chelaship, no later than Wesak 1988. Your immigration through the heart of the Goddess of Liberty is a path of initiation to be fulfilled in the mantra 'I AM gratitude in action!' You must fly as eagles to the cities of North America on the wings of your sacred labor, an avocation and a profession en main (in hand) by diligent striving and application in the Lord's Work." See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 25, p. 254.

¹³You are bought with a price. I Cor. 6:20; 7:23.

¹⁴Portia's flame of God Justice transferred to the heart of the Messenger. See Archangel Uriel, 1983 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26 no. 23, pp. 188-89.

Therefore, in the love of Portia I greet you and I say, be seated.

I would acquaint you, then, with the major challenge that is faced, unknown, by all Lightbearers in the earth, who are my deep concern in this hour. Those who have not been quickened and who are not aware of the path of the Ascended Masters - which is the highest path on the earth East and West and the only path that can lead you to the victory of the ascension in this life through the soul's fusion in the Holy Christ Self and the I AM Presence - these Lightbearers, then, who know not how to call for their protection are subject to the great barrage and bombardment, at all levels, of the denial of that Light. And the conspiracy of the fallen ones is to so entangle them in alliances with those of Darkness that they cannot extricate themselves from these entanglements.

Therefore the call has gone forth (and it has been answered at our Inner Retreat in Montana) for the daily decrees to concentrate on the cutting free of the Lightbearers and [for you] to make that call constantly. For at any hour of the day or night souls may turn to the left-handed path, whether on the path of initiation under a false guru who appears to be true or under the false path involving the world political situation [which also appears to be true].

Many souls have been turned away from the true path of light in Church and State by the media itself East and West, which is the chief means of the control of public opinion, of the manipulation of populations and of disinformation sent forth to divide nation against nation and brother against brother. You need to be absolutely aware of the wiles of cunning serpents. For to awaken to the Light, beloved, is also to awaken to the potential of Darkness in the earth in the person of those fallen angels who have embodied it with the intense determination of the annihilation of the people of God.

Therefore, beloved, I ask you, when you call for the violet flame dispensations to [be given to] their hearts, to not neglect the giving of Archangel Michael's Rosary daily [in their behalf]. Beloved, some immense sacrifice must be forthcoming from those Lightbearers of Europe who have seen the Truth and know it in their hearts! And I tell you, it is the Archangel Michael Rosary followed by calls to him, unrelenting, to the blue-lightning angels for this action of their swords of blue flame, to march up and down and left and right, east and west, north to south and up again, [for] the encirclement of these nations that they might be quickened to the awareness of what is that evil intent that is planned against them.

Therefore, beloved, know that that intent is on the drawing boards in Moscow and in the Kremlin and has ever been. It is not new. And therefore, I tell you, glasnost is a propaganda sham! I tell you, the prince out of the Soviet Union is a sham and a liar and a betrayer of the people!

And I say this directly to the heart of Mikhail Gorbachev:

You may fool the people but you have not fooled the ascended hosts of Light and you have not fooled the hearts of the Lightbearers in the earth! And you, Ronald Reagan, are a sham and betrayer of my sponsorship and you also shall know your karma for this betrayal of Europe and the European states!

And everyone who has gone after these liars, in the United States Senate and in the nation-states of Europe, know that I, Saint Germain, do stand and my angels with me and you shall not pass and you shall know the judgment of your karma and you shall know it all too late, too late therefore! And you shall have caused, therefore, the downfall of nations, and in so doing you shall have incurred a karma so vast as to be practically impossible to balance in aeons of the future.

Therefore I sound the warning and I sound it with Archangel Gabriel! And I announce to you fallen ones, though you may think you are the instruments of the karma of the people, let it be known that if you so become those instruments, the sword of Damocles shall be upon your own heads and your victory shall be short-lived and your triumphs and your celebrations shall be exposed as the very conflagration of hell surrounds you!

And thus, in the councils of Death and Hell you meet and in the higher octaves we meet; and we have a course of salvation for our Lightbearers and you have no part with the marriage feast of the lambs. And beware the day when they are called to the supper where the kings and the captains and the high and the mighty are decimated¹⁵ and the Lightbearers therefore assemble for the universal transmutation of Absolute Evil, worlds without end! They shall endure to the end and to the fulfillment of their union with God and you shall go down to the sides of the pit with your leader, that fallen one, Archangel Lucifer!¹⁶

Therefore know that the hour of your judgment is come and as you raise your hand against the Light and Freedom of a planet, so the hand of God is raised against you! I say to you that what is in your favor is the ignorance of the people, which you have also plotted. But they shall not long remain ignorant, for the hour and the day of the clap and the thunder of Almighty God is upon them also, and they shall hear the voice of the Son of God through this Messenger and they that hear his voice shall live¹⁷ and they shall live unto everlasting Life in which you have no part!

And those to whom you render your mausoleums and your tombs and your vainglory and your worship of that fallen one, Lenin, let it be known to you that these have been bound by the Lord and are judged by him also and they, too, shall know their second death and trial before the Court of the Sacred Fire. Therefore, whatever does come to pass, your day is done and you shall know the judgment of God upon you in due course! Therefore you shall rue the day and it will be too late.

Therefore, beloved of the Light, inasmuch as the judgment must come upon evildoers, is it not just that a people of God should raise up their voices on time and ahead of time, that their evil intent be judged before it precipitate the calamitous events prophesied? [4-sec. pause] Blessed hearts, is it not therefore meet that a people send forth their cry? ["Yes!"]

Therefore I say, let your cry ring the very bells of heaven and let your hearts become the throne of your own Holy Christ Self and let your temple be delivered of all lesser vibrations, that the Holy Spirit in the power of God may descend through you.

Blessed hearts, this continent belongs to the people who inhabit it, not to the fallen angels who have taken it from them at every hand. I say, claim the earth beneath your feet and claim it for the age of Aquarius! Claim it for Saint Germain! Claim it for Freedom! Claim it for the Lightbearers! For unless you take a stand with the armies of heaven, these armies of Hell pitted and poised to defeat you [will do just that]!

Know, then, beloved, [that] it is the moment of the soul's victory; [therefore] let the soul compromise in no thing and in no area of life. Let the soul truly know the Spirit of Victory and become untouchable by the force sinister in the earth. Let the soul in her wedding garment and in her white light, let the soul in her armour therefore be clothed upon in an age of deliverance.

Let the saints on earth be my deliverers! For in delivering a people, beloved, you shall deliver me also to engage once again more directly in the affairs of earth.

I, Saint Germain, have expended my allotment of energy accorded to me from the Great Central Sun to speak to you in this hour. Every word spoken is a release of immense power from Almighty God and it has been anchored in every portion of the territory of this continent and in the waters and in the air and in the nucleus of every atom of being.

Therefore, I AM Saint Germain, Hierarch of Aquarius, Divine Lover of Freedom and of Your Souls. I seal you in the Seventh Ray action of my causal body and hold you in my heart.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, February 27, 1988, after midnight, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal, where she was

¹⁵The supper of the Great God. Rev. 19:17-21.

¹⁶Isa. 14:12-17.

¹⁷The voice of the Son of God. John 5:24, 25.

stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the published text.]

Chapter 38

Beloved Jesus Christ - July 10, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 38 - Beloved Jesus Christ - July 10, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

7

The Call to the True Shepherds to Move among the People and to Shepherd Them
The Restoration of Your Divine Inheritance

Lo, I AM come into your midst, O people of great faith. O my sons and daughters of the living flame of cosmic Truth, I am in your midst in this hour out of the profound love of the Father and the Son for your devotion to the Blessed Mother, for your devotion to Life and Truth, upon whatever course it [your devotion] has taken you.

Know, then, that in the fullness of the joy of angels I come to gather my own unto the victory of Life everlasting, to call you and to call you again to return to my heart and to see me as I truly AM in the victory of the ascension - one who walks midst those who are of the Light and does not necessarily enter those paths of organized religion and orthodoxy [whose hierarchs] have closed out my Heart and my Teaching behind their garrisoned walls where they render themselves impervious to the cries of the people or to their proper role of challenging the evildoer.

What has happened to the “Church Militant”¹ on earth that does defend Life when Death and Hell move against the souls of a people? Where, then, are today’s saints? They are outside of its walls, I tell you, for the true saints have long ago recognized that these walls cannot contain nor house my Great Causal Body.²

And therefore, I must in protest come again to overturn the money changers in the temple.³ These are they who conspire with world movements of totalitarianism, who enter into compromise, and challenge and deny the true path of individual soul freedom and the rightful inheritance of every son of God to walk and talk with me and to commune with me as I walked and talked with my disciples for many years, even many years after my resurrection. For I did remain upon earth and the Gnostic text Pistis Sophia does bear witness to this even as does the Church Father Irenaeus, commenting that I was teaching well into the [fiftieth year. And it was so.]⁴

¹The Church Militant in Catholic theology is the Church on earth whose function is to engage in constant warfare against its enemies, the powers of evil, in contrast to the Church Triumphant, the Church in heaven whose members have achieved union with God.

²This statement of the Lord does not imply that there are no saints within the Church. It is rather a generalization because the percentages left within the Church are very small by comparison to those who are without. In this case the exceptions prove the rule.

³Overturning the money changers. Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46; John 2:13-17.

⁴Jesus’ post-resurrection ministry. There were traditions in the first to third centuries of a long interval between

Blessed ones, the mysteries I have taught have been banned and denounced as heresy, and therefore you are as shorn lambs today, having accepted the orthodox lie of sin and condemnation.

Therefore, upon the hour and the brink of an age of destiny when the dark powers of this world are determined to make war and to destroy and to take this entire continent, I say to you, because they have not passed on to you the great teaching of my heart, therefore the true shepherds are not raised up. Thus, the wolves in sheep's clothing⁵ in Church and State have effectively taken from my own the great Truth of the ages.

But I AM your brother and I come to your side in this hour of need and world crisis. I call you not only to be my disciples, [but] I call you [also] to be shepherds and to feed my sheep,⁶ to quickly devour by the Holy Spirit the teaching that is already set forth and therefore to put on and receive the mantle of apostleship - that you might know yourselves as shepherds and feed the children of God mouthful by mouthful that morsel of bread, that cup of cold water in my name that does return to them the inner resource of Light, the fount of that holy Christhood and the Presence of the I AM THAT I AM.

This must be done quickly, beloved, for the fallen angels know that they have but a short time, but a narrow few years in which to move against the world that is about to deliver⁷ the mandate of the Universal Christ nation by nation.

Blessed ones, it is an hour of great danger to the nations of Europe, and you must understand that it is because of the absence of the Christs. Each one who does follow me does become that Christ and this is the message written down by my apostles, such as Thomas and Philip and Mary Magdalene,⁸ that has either been lost or suppressed. Know, then, beloved, that the need of the hour is for those anointed ones, anointed of the Light, who are called Christs, to move among the people and to shepherd them.

Let it be said, therefore, that this nation which has received so great a gift as my Mother's Fátima visitations shall also receive me in this hour and know that my appearance to you is every whit as personal and as present and as seeable and knowable as was the visitation at Fátima.

Blessed ones, know this, therefore, that I come to this nation to minister to the poor in spirit that they might receive fully the fruits of my being, that they might truly know that the Spirit of God is upon them and therefore that they are equal to the task of challenging those false hierarchy impostors of my name both in Church and State.

The hour is late! And so many have become accustomed to the oppressions of these false hierarchies that they take for granted the controls that are leveled upon them.

Blessed hearts, when you expand the fire of God that is already within you, when you have the

the resurrection and ascension. The Church Father Irenaeus wrote, "From the fortieth and fiftieth year a man begins to decline towards old age, which our Lord possessed while He still fulfilled the office of a Teacher, even as the Gospel and all the elders testify; those who were conversant in Asia with John, the disciple of the Lord, [affirming] that John conveyed to them that information" (Against Heresies, c. 180). The third-century Gnostic text Pistis Sophia (1:1) states: "It came to pass, when Jesus had risen from the dead, that he passed 11 years discoursing with his disciples and instructing them." See *The Lost Years of Jesus*, pp. 4-5; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 335-36.

⁵Wolves in sheep's clothing. Matt. 7:15.

⁶Jesus' call to discipleship and Christhood. See *Jesus Christ, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom*, pp. 269-76, 491-98, 577-82, 601-6; John 21:15-17.

⁷a world in which the Lightbearers are about to deliver

⁸True followers of Christ become Christs. In the Gospel of Thomas, Jesus is recorded as instructing his disciples: "I am not your master. Because you have drunk, you have become drunk from the bubbling stream which I have measured out. . . . He who will drink from my mouth will become as I am: I myself shall become he, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him. . . . The Kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will be known, and you will realize that you are the sons of the living Father" (logia 13, 108, 3). See also the Gospel of Philip 67:26, 27; 61:29-35, quoted in *1988 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 287 n. 2.

restoration of your divine inheritance, you will know that not the human but I with you and in you, God in you and with you is the deliverer of nations. Thus, it is to become a transparency for the One who sends you that is the goal of this path rather than to make the fatal error of believing that one's human self is the anointed one.

The soul is anointed and you therefore become instruments of God. Forever the instrument, you shall not fail. But should you consider yourself as the originator of the Light, you will also go the way of pride, the spiritual pride of the fallen angels that has taken root on this continent from ancient times.

Blessed hearts, this my dictation, then, is spoken to the world. I am therefore calling shepherds to arise quickly and understand the great dearth of true teaching and true teachers, the dearth of leaders and leadership. Understand, beloved, that the people need in you an example, an example of one who is positive in the walk of the Teaching and does serve the LORD at that altar and does go out, therefore, and challenge conditions in society.

Blessed ones, I am here to challenge also the false teaching out of the East that those who are spiritual do not soil their hands [or their garments] by entering into the arena of politics or government. I tell you, it is the withdrawal of the Lightbearers from these areas that has given complete reign to the fallen angels to take over your nations, your destinies and your monetary systems.

Thus, it is certainly an area of a low vibration and power struggles. But it is entirely possible for those of the Light to enter these fields and to make their statement once again as the great prophets of old, [just] as those who have sought to be statesmen in every nation have risen and therefore dedicated their empires and their nations and civilizations to a higher cause.

Witness, therefore, Akbar of India, an incarnation of your beloved El Morya.⁹ In this life he set the stage of universality in India that has endured to the very present hour; and as you study his life you will know that those who are of the First Ray never shirk their responsibility to enter into the fray and to challenge the evildoers who decade by decade and generation by generation have a continuity of purpose, which is to enslave and imprison the children of the Light in their institutions and in their organizations and controls.

Blessed ones, you can no longer sit back and watch the world crumble before you and watch the value of your money be destroyed by the manipulators of the system itself. You can no longer therefore think that those who quote me as being a pacifist and a socialist are speaking the truth. I tell you, I am not a pacifist nor am I a socialist! And therefore understand that the doctrines of Marx can never be justified through my parables or through my life, and I state it clearly!

And therefore, let it be known that these doctrines do deny the path of individualism and the path of karma; and therefore through the redistribution of wealth by the state there is a nullification of [the law of] karma, [which decrees] that every man may sow and reap and receive according to his effort.

Know, then, beloved ones, that as a man soweth, that shall he also reap,¹⁰ and no state or private agency, therefore, has the right to take from him and to give to another who has not sown.

Therefore, if totalitarianism in these forms be allowed to continue on the planet, you will see that the path of initiation is ultimately denied for every individual upon this planet. And the day is at hand, for the powers that be have planned it, to control you, therefore, from space and to control every area of your life and every nation on this planet.

Let it be understood, beloved ones, that the agents of hell spoken of by my Mother are truly in

⁹Akbar (1542-1605), Mogul emperor of India. See *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One*, pp. 21-27, 46, 57-59.

¹⁰Gal. 6:7.

the land and they are moving against the freedom. And therefore, those who do not exercise free will, those who do not understand the embodiment of the Word and the Work of the LORD lose the sense of the divine spark within. They are no longer co-creators with God, for someone else does everything for them and metes out their portion of meal daily.

Blessed ones, this is not life but death. And understand that all of the promises of the fallen ones for this ideal society of World Communism will come to naught, and you will understand that if they are allowed to continue, the earth will no longer have the approval of the Karmic Board to continue as a school of initiation of the Great White Brotherhood.

For it is the requirement that each and every year one soul make the ascension from this planet, and if souls are not ascending and there is not freedom of religion guaranteed in every nation, then you will come to that day when all will be enslaved by the fallen ones who plan to take over this planet in this very hour.

I speak to you, then, from the depths of my being and I say to you: Resist the encroachment that does take from you day by day the portion of your own I AM Presence!

It is necessary, therefore, that you enter into life fully and become fully accountable for that which you have and that which you have not, and therefore each and every individual under God is accountable. And I will tell you, it is the fallen ones who have been cut off from the Light¹¹ of the living Presence of God who have nothing and no Light, who therefore have thought up these schemes to receive the handouts and the light and the money and the care from those who labor yet in the Lord's vineyard.

And therefore, you see, beloved, what is the true meaning of the haves and the have-nots on this planet is those who have the Light and those who have it not. And those who have it not may receive that Light by the very same means that those who have it do have it, and that is to bend the knee before the Universal Christ, to accept his laws, his God-government.

And that Universal Christ, beloved, is supreme in the earth and they long ago did rebel against that Universal Christ. They were cast out of heaven by the Archangel Michael into the earth.¹² They have never relented and never recanted their position and therefore they do not bend the knee neither to your I AM Presence or to my I AM Presence nor to your Christ Self or my own Christhood. And because of this, therefore, they have no Light, and the Light that they once had in their hearts is self-extinguished by their denial [of that Christ].

Therefore, in that state of emptiness, of being hollowed out, they demand that those Lightbearers who serve the altar of God shall give to them all that they have because now they are the poor; and in piteous pleas they come begging, therefore, for everything that they need and demanding that the state, the people, the rich, et cetera, meet all of their wants.

Beloved ones, this system has nothing to do with my call to feed the poor and the hungry and to feed the sheep. All have the right to receive [in Christ], and therefore where there is abundance in the earth it ought to be freely given by those who are able to give it.

Blessed ones, I gave my teaching for the fulfillment of the Light in those who were on a path of discipleship. How can I call fallen angels to be my disciples, beloved, when they are the very ones who staged my mock trial and did crucify me?

Can you understand, therefore, that there is a teaching for the children of the Light, who must come and repent of their sins and be forgiven and walk on the path of their personal discipleship unto the Light? And [that] there is a message of the descent of the woes upon the seed of the wicked and the fallen ones who demand that the children of God serve them?

And the children of God, not having the true shepherds because you have not claimed that

¹¹Christ consciousness

¹²Fallen angels cast out of heaven. Rev. 12:7-9.

shepherd's crook from me, are therefore without true leaders, and they must therefore be subjected once again to the taskmasters who work them and live upon the fruit of their labors and build their empires and their money systems upon the very light and life-essence of my own.

I tell you, the time is already come when the judgment of the LORD God has been proclaimed in New York City and on Wall Street on the very third of October 1987.¹³ And therefore the judgment of Wall Street and the moneylenders and money changers has descended, and this is the real reason for the October 19 crash.

Know this, beloved, that the judgments are already descending upon the fallen ones, but it is the false leaders in Church and State who are preventing that judgment from descending, who take more light [as God's energy] and more money of the people to shore up their crumbling systems.

Know, then, beloved ones, that it is the true shepherds, yourselves, to whom I call this day to enter in and to establish yourselves where you ought to be, where fallen angels have stolen your seats of authority from you, and to stand for a people who need you in this hour. Thus, let this dictation go down as the call to the true shepherds of the children of God.

I am calling you as these true shepherds out of every nation throughout the world and I say, it is high time that you recognize that you may no longer allow the fallen ones to encroach upon and to abuse and oppress the children of God! Hear me, beloved! Those who have been these shepherds in the past, many of them have ascended and some are yet with you.

Understand that there is such corruption across the governments of the nations that where to begin becomes the challenge of the hour, but I will tell you where to begin. That beginning is in the raising up of the true Light [as the Threefold Flame] in your heart. That beginning is to know me, to know my Word and to become it - and to fear not to assimilate my Body and my Blood, the fullness of the Omega-Alpha consciousness of the Father-Mother God. Fear not, therefore, to set aside the former things and to enter into the newness of the Spirit.

The second thing, therefore, is to stand before the altar of God that you erect in your own home and to daily, hourly invoke the power and intercession of God and to ask to be his instrument and to call upon those Seven Archangels and Lords of the Seven Rays. Call upon all of us in heaven and we will come to your side and we will open the way for you to serve your nations and your communities. The hour is late, yet everyone must give his all to this calling.

And therefore, I say to you, beloved, let those who plan on going to the United States go not in fear. For if fear is the motivation, then you must remain where you are and first conquer fear. For you flee nothing and no one, but you stand staunch and true to the call of Saint Germain and recognize that when he calls you he has very good reason, and he may not tell you all of those reasons nor may I. But we are not desirous of adding a momentum of the fearful ones and the anxious ones to our Inner Retreat.

Therefore, I speak to one and all. If you think that you come to be cared for, perish this idea. For, beloved ones, when you come to the Mystery School you come to care for the Body of God on earth, you come to care for his little ones, you come to add your momentum of Christhood.

Thus understand, beloved, that the standards are high and we expect true initiates who desire a path that leads straight up the mountain of God and [who,] by the spiral of that momentum, are determined that the purpose and reason for their being is to attain that reunion with God in this life. No lesser reason can be the foundation, beloved. Otherwise, if you are coming only for fear, you might as well remain here and become a part of that mass momentum of fear upon this continent.

Therefore, I suggest that you make calls for the violet flame and to Archangel Michael to cut you free, that you might establish in your own heart your motive and that [that] motive be pure

¹³The judgment of the manipulators of the abundant Life in New York City. See Saint Germain, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 55, pp. 484-88; vol. 30 no. 65, p. 545 n. 2.

for service and for victory and for the preservation of the Work and the Word, the Path and the Teaching, the Sangha of the Buddha and the Guru incarnate.

The preservation of the presence of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth is our determination, for upon that presence in the earth of that Brotherhood does depend the entire future of a planet.

Therefore, should the dark years and decades come upon the earth, know, then, beloved, that in that period of darkness a Light shall truly shine and remain in the Western Shamballa. And therefore, for that Light remaining and the vigil that is kept and a path of initiation that is understood and entered into, there shall remain dispensations to the Lightbearers of earth. Therefore, above all callings, beloved, this is the highest calling.

And therefore, come to serve. In the name of Nada, I serve. And remember my words, "The servant is not greater than his lord."¹⁴

I come, therefore, with my legions of angels to cast out fear and doubt and death and anxiety, for these are [those demons of the mind and the feeling world] which beset you on the path of discipleship. And therefore, legions of Light and angels of the sacred fire: according to the light of the Lightbearers of Europe, bind therefore the momentums that I have named, bind therefore the momentums and the astral consciousness that the LORD God Almighty has decreed may be taken in this hour for the lightening of the load of the Lightbearers of these states.

I, Jesus, have therefore sent my angels, and my angels move with those of the great beings who have addressed you, with Uriel and Gabriel, with Saint Germain. Therefore know that these legions of Light come, beloved, and they come with the legions of Omri-Tas and beloved Lanello. They come in the great mystery of the God Flame.

And therefore their deliverance of the Presence of Mary and Raphael is this, that there will be done for this continent all that the Great Law allows according to and only according to the service and the ministrations of the Lightbearers. For the Lightbearers are the only ones who are recognized by God as having lawful right to dispensation [from the courts of heaven] in this hour.

Therefore I have come, beloved. I have placed my Electronic Presence here. The ascended disciples of my bands are with me and they reveal themselves to you at inner levels and they show themselves to you, beloved, that you might understand that you may be counted as one of them and in a few short decades attain to the victory of your ascension.

Tarry not and do not take for granted that by many years of study or by none you will so easily enter into the gates of heaven once again. For every step must be fulfilled and that which has been sown must be reaped, and that by the sacred fire with all diligence.

I believe that the ascended hosts and our bands have made abundantly clear the options of the hour. Therefore, beloved, I can tell you that our dictations and our discussions concerning these subjects will shortly be coming to a conclusion; and therefore the Lightbearers of the earth in the future will have to read these documents and will have to know that that which has been given has been given, what has been spoken has been spoken, what has been written has been written, and it must be used and it must be implemented for the further initiations to come.

But of this thing I promise you and this one thing remember, that Maitreya's Mystery School reestablished in the Heart of the Inner Retreat does provide the individual who has embodied and assimilated our dictations of the past twenty-four months with the opportunity of very direct initiation in the personal encounter through the Messenger with Maitreya.

Therefore know that the sign and the Presence of Maitreya is the Mystery School and the embodied Guru in the person of the Messenger, who is qualified as of God, God working through her, to deliver to you those very initiations, those very disciplines and those very loving teachings whereby seeing

¹⁴The servant is not greater than his lord. John 13:16; 15:20.

the way clearly you can mount as the mountain goats and the bighorn sheep up high, high into the mountains, high along the spiral that is ascending to your I AM Presence.

Know, then, that because this Mystery School is open to all who will come and qualify themselves, earth has the greatest opportunity to survive what Saint Germain has called the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy. As Saint Germain has challenged those of East and West last eve, I say to you, they are doubly challenged by the office of the Universal Christ in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. We stand and support and reaffirm that challenge of Saint Germain.

And I tell you, heaven is united in demanding a response and a recompense from the people of Light, for the LORD's hosts have served you long. And thus, it is the message of Fátima that long and long enough have humanity been given the opportunity to turn to the Light and to take the opportunity and to heed the warning of the prophets that have been sent.

Therefore understand, beloved, that upon the decision of the true Lightbearers of Aquarius, those who understand my true coming, and upon your becoming a Christ and not merely a Christian, as Philip wrote down, upon this, beloved, does the thread of the future hang. Therefore, I say: May you be the LORD's compensation for those who have neglected so great a salvation, [for] those who do have a divine spark and do not act and do not serve and do not see and would rather follow the fallen ones than finally make an about-face and turn to the Light and walk toward the Sun.

I give you now my Body and my Blood. I give you the wine and the bread of my being. I bless the Communion offering, beloved, and therefore know that I, Jesus, have come to you, as in the ritual of the sacrament of the Last Supper I did take the loaf of bread and I did break it, teaching all, "This is my Body of universal Light-substance¹⁵ which is broken for you."¹⁶

Therefore, that portion of my universal Christhood I give again this day, not alone to twelve but to twelve million and more. For I call my souls of Light out of every nation and the call is strong, it is persistent and it is day by day; and as long as the Father does give me leave, I, the Son, shall pursue my own.

Therefore, feel the intensity of the Love of my Sacred Heart that I give you in this hour and drink the wine of my Blood, the essential Light of my Being, which is surely shed for you in this hour as it was shed two thousand years ago.

My beloved, I can come to you and I can speak to you and no orthodoxy shall prevent me from communing with my own, for this is the communion of the saints. And I AM at the center of the true Church Universal and Triumphant in heaven and I AM in the center of your heart and I will not be denied the oneness with my little ones. And therefore, no amount of doctrines and dogma will ever change the immortal Truth that thou art a son of God: this day has the LORD begotten thee, and this day shalt thou make thy decision to fulfill thy true reason for being.

Come unto me, all ye who labor, then, with the burden of orthodoxy and the laws of mortality, for in the Light of my Presence I will give you Life. Remember, I AM your brother always. Call to me and I will answer. Knock upon the door of my heart and I shall open. And promise me this, beloved, that when I knock upon the door of your heart you will also open and allow me to enter in and to use you in a moment of personal or national crisis in your nation, in your planet, for I need your hands and heart. I need your temples for the deliverance of souls and I need your voice to speak to them the word of comfort.

Receive me now, beloved, even as I receive you. Therefore, we are one and we are one in the beautiful prayer that has descended through the Messenger Mark, "Drink me while I am drinking thee";¹⁷ and this is the divine interchange taught to me by Maitreya. Therefore, as Above, so below,

¹⁵Christ-essence

¹⁶My Body which is broken for you. Matt. 26:26; Mark 14:22; Luke 22:19; I Cor. 11:23, 24.

¹⁷See decree 60.06, "Beams of Essential Light," in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I.

as the disciple self-empties, the Master enters in and the Master and the disciple are one and the disciple does declare, "I and my Father are one." And therefore, there is the divine interchange, and as in heaven, so on earth we experience God through one another's vehicles.

I seal you and bless you for the victory of your whole life day by day, and the recording angels have outlined for you what is that just and perfect and holy calling for thy life in this hour. Day by day to the finish, to the end of mortality, to the soul's immortality! Day by day, thus the LORD calls you! Answer, answer and be free!

O shepherd of souls, thou Universal Christ, descend now and be unto them their Divine Reality.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 28, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the published text.]

Chapter 39

Beloved Saint Thérèse of Lisieux - July 13, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 39 - Beloved Saint Thérèse of Lisieux - July 13, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

8

Outside the Church

Part II

My Beloved Friends, Brothers and Sisters of My Heart of Hearts,

The Father has granted my prayer that I might speak to you and to all of the Mystical Body of God in the earth. Therefore, he did send me and send this Messenger to Mexico where I did deliver my first dictation. Now he has sent me to you in this city so ancient,¹ again to call hearts that you might feel the ennoblement of the flame of God raising you to that place where no man or woman can go, save the Father himself elevate that one.

Now, my beloved, you shall hear this evening part one of my message already delivered in Mexico and I shall give you part two. And this shall be my complete statement in this century for all who know me and know my heart as I do serve in your midst and have done so in those hours allotted to me.

Following my ascension, I was accorded the grant to spend a portion of my heavens on earth. But for another portion the Father did assign me to study under the three Masters El Morya, Koot Hoomi² and Djwal Kul. These three wise men, adepts of the East who did come and tend the birth of the Lord Christ, therefore did tend with me the full flowering and birth of that Christ in my being multiplied many times over by their presence after my ascension.

Therefore, through their hearts I did learn the mysteries of the East, the profundity of the message of the Buddha and his oneness with our Lord. Thread upon thread they did assist me in weaving and weaving again the fullness of the garment of light that does comprise the whole complement of the teaching of God to this age.

Therefore, beloved, I had full opportunity to receive that instruction which did fill in for me all of those sacred mysteries that had not been revealed through the established Church. Therefore you

¹The origins of Lisbon, the capital of Portugal, prior to the Roman occupation of the city in 205 b.c. are unknown. Its founders may have been Phoenicians who established the city as a trading station as early as 1200 b.c. Other legends claim that Lisbon was founded by Elisha, the grandson of Abraham, or Ulysses, from whom its ancient name, Olisipo, may be derived.

²“Kuthumi”

understand that much teaching that is given to you in this hour I received at inner levels after my ascension.

As I did say recently, there are many in the Church who have had the holiness and the sanctity and the purity [prerequisite for sainthood] but because the powers that be in this world who have seated themselves in these positions of power in the Church hierarchy have not seen fit to deliver the Everlasting Gospel to the people, those who qualified for the ascension and for sainthood could not receive that promotion and therefore they did reincarnate.

Blessed ones, I desire not to give you any cause for personal pride or spiritual pride but I am here to tell you that some who are in this place are among those who have reincarnated because they have been “shortchanged,” as you would say, by the Church and its tradition.

Therefore, beloved, I come to tell you that the way of discipleship can be seen by you as a thousand stairs upon a thousand-tiered golden spiral and that step by step there is an orderly path of discipline. These Masters who have sponsored your Messenger and this activity, who have supported Jesus in establishing through the Messengers the true Church Universal and Triumphant on earth have seen fit to also establish an ordered ritual, for they are fully aware what it takes to mount one of these steps.

The figure of the nun burdened with the cancer in her body, concealing this from all others and occupying herself with the humble task of scrubbing the stairs of the enclave³ must be seen as archetypal of the soul who, bearing her karma, recognizes that she must clear the debris in each step of consciousness, scrubbing by the violet flame until that level of record and ideation is fully and wholly transmuted. In the process she may mount a single step. In past ages it would take a soul perhaps an entire lifetime to mount a single step, for the only purging of karma and record and self, as well as its outcropping in the body as disease, would be manifest through prayer and works of penance.

Thus, beloved, to know “how great, how great thou art, O God, my Father, my Mother, how great is the gift of the violet flame!” you must establish a co-measurement, a sense of realism that such a gift is also an experiment. For it is a dispensation for which ascended beings of the Seventh Ray, not the least of whom being your beloved Saint Germain, have given this opportunity. And after a certain lapse of cycles they will give accounting before the Lords of Karma and the Four and Twenty Elders who stand round the great white throne, and they shall determine whether a people have taken that flame and used it only to deliver themselves of their discomforts [or whether they have] used it seriously for the path of initiation as an adjunct, as a mighty assistance to the soul’s entering in.

You must therefore understand that you are watchmen of the night, keeping the watch in your time and in your place as many who have gone before you have kept that watch. In this dark night of the age of the Kali Yuga, you bear violet flame torches and torches of illumination with the beloved Mother Liberty. Therefore, beloved, understand that all holy orders have had their rituals and their disciplines and their rules.

Therefore, those who would serve to keep the flame of this nation must come into alignment, as must those of every nation and city, to understand that it is both the spirit and the letter of the Law which must be fulfilled and obedience in the details of service and the givingness of self. It is this that will lead most swiftly to the desired goal of light in the seven chakras balanced in the supreme blessing of the Father-Mother God.

³Saint Bernadette (1844-1879), a devout peasant to whom the Blessed Virgin appeared 18 times in a grotto near Lourdes, France, when she was 14, endured the painful and debilitating disease of tuberculosis of the bone for more than seven years while she served as a Sister of Notre Dame at the Convent of Saint-Gildard. During the last two years of her life she developed a large tumor on her knee, which she kept a secret as long as she could so she would not be relieved of her duties, as portrayed in the film *The Song of Bernadette* (1943) based on Franz Werfel’s novel by the same name.

This balance, beloved, and the Mystery of Surrender that is the rosary of our dear, most Blessed Mother will enable you to understand how you may be the vessel not alone for your Christ Self, the Anointed One, but for beings of great light such as the Avalokitesvara, beings who have come down the centuries such as Maitreya and even the Lord Sanat Kumara. Again, this is never a point of spiritual pride but of everlasting humility that hour by hour remembers to make oneself worthy and worthier still.

So often when the Ascended Masters have dictated to the people of this earth who have gathered to hear them through this Messenger, those most psychologically disturbed individuals, those who have the greatest tendency toward self-idolatry have immediately assumed that they have far greater attainment than they do, far greater attainment than they have actualized in this octave. Thus, to reveal the Path and its possibilities does render to some a test that they do not pass well.

Thus, beloved, it is important to remember the teaching of our beloved Serapis Bey, with whom I have also studied, as this blessed Master has revealed the utter humility of the Lord Christ as he did visit the retreat at Luxor even in his final embodiment. And this experience of our beloved Jesus, Jesus of the Sacred Heart, is not written down in the annals of the historians of the East. Nevertheless, by the grace of the Holy Spirit it was dictated by Serapis to Mark Prophet, whom I love as our Saint Mark and our Saint Bonaventure and who also must needs be called Saint Origen. And therefore he did write down Serapis Bey's Dossier and revealed how even the Lord Christ, who could have been received at the highest levels of initiations, requested to be placed on the very first step of the neophyte and to take each step in succession, thereby confirming, proving and reproving his own soul, strengthening himself and also setting an example for all who would follow him.

May you truly follow him and understand that the very first principles and precepts are the foundation of the pyramid that you build and stone upon stone is the soul perfected, not, then, in giant leaps but rather in the constancy and consecration daily whereby the flame increases by your devotion; and for the very reason of your self-discipline and constancy the Lord may add unto you the Spirit of his Presence in a great power.

And when you feel that Holy Spirit descending upon you, beloved, again, let it not be a source of spiritual pride; and see to it that you do not run and make much ado about yourself and your spiritual path to others, therefore setting yourself up, then, as someone that is better than the rest.

These are the secrets of God in your heart and they must be sealed there. For you see, when you make any statement about your spiritual experiences the devils also listen and the fallen angels, and the moment you claim some level of experience they come to challenge you. And in their challenge, therefore, you are obliged to face the Adversary and prove that point of the Law when in fact this initiation may not be on schedule for your lifestream.

Thus, by too quickly assuming a spiritual mastery, you precipitate challenges for which you are not ready; and therefore these fallen ones, adepts on the left-handed path, will stand on the very step [that] you would mount and they stand and they challenge and therefore they block the way.

'Tis then that you run and hide beneath the wings of the Almighty in the person of Saint Michael the Archangel, and when you call to him he does defeat that one. Thus, beloved, it is like a child who taunts the wild animal and by and by the wild animal does [move to] attack him and then he runs swiftly away.

Understand, precious hearts, the realism of the left-handed path and the antichrists in the world, for they come to precipitate initiations that are not on your timetable. They did so in the Mystery School of Eden before twin flames, therefore delivering to them the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil before this initiation should be given to them by the Great Initiator, the then representative of the Cosmic Christ.

Therefore, beloved, once you accept the false initiation of the false gurus you may set yourself back thousands of years. Some twin flames who were in that Mystery School have not regained their

position vis-à-vis Lord Maitreya which they lost in that hour when through their own spiritual pride or naïveté, as the case may be, they did accept the fruit from the Fallen One.

Many false gurus have come forth even out of the East. And somehow the West, not having been healed or purged of that spiritual pride, have so readily accepted these talkers who come saying that they represent the lineage of unascended adepts and masters. Blessed ones, it is well to remember the counsel of your Lord: "The kingdom of God is within you." It is well to understand that these [gurus] of the old dispensation cannot take you where you must go in this age.

Have you ever asked them why, if they have all of this adeptship, they have not taken the government and the economy of India under their great mastery, why they have not fed the poor and educated the masses and raised up India to a place where she might be a vessel of the true Buddha and the Cosmic Christ? If there are all these masters, then where is their proof of their love of this humanity? They will provide you with many excuses, but the true adepts of the East are beyond reach and thus you may know them when you come to the level of your Holy Christ Self and I AM Presence.

Seek ye first this great kingdom of God and know, then, that where the Ascended Masters are and where the Messenger is, there you will see, when your eyes are purged by the fiery baptism of Jesus, always the presence of Babaji, always the presence of unascended masters of the Himalayas.

[But] the false gurus are a great plague upon Europe and America, for again they have turned aside the reincarnated tribes of light of Sanat Kumara into byways of the neglect of the day-to-day affairs of their civilization. Teaching a counterfeit path of the East in the West, they have therefore deterred you from your calling to draw forth the light by the power of the name I AM THAT I AM and to direct it into the physical octave.

The challenges of the West are physical. You have completed your incarnations in the East. You have risen to an inner oneness by the science of the AUM and the Word of Brahman in the beginning. You have reincarnated here for the final incarnation if you choose to accept it or for the final several incarnations to take the portion of your causal body and to direct it into form.

Therefore, beloved, I attest to you, and may you know my vibration and know that my Word is true, that I have served with this beloved Messenger when she was embodied as Saint Clare and Saint Catherine⁴. And therefore we are one in an ancient service and calling to preserve the mysteries of Christ within the Church - not as a doctrine, for the hierarchy forbade it. Therefore we did preserve it as a fire in our hearts that burned, that none could quench, that none could turn back.

And therefore I move with the Messenger, giving my strength and support from the higher octaves; and from the ascended level I may also gladly use her outreach to call my own, my sisters and brothers, the religious, the priests, the brothers, the devotees of holy Church who do not understand the schism within that has to do with interior corruption and uncleanness and the violation of the sacred fire and the psyche by the introduction of all manner of modern techniques, whether of self-hypnosis, hypnosis or psychology and all manner of deviations practiced by the priests themselves.

Blessed hearts, the corruption is rampant and rife. Therefore, know that when Mother Mary did appear at Knock, she did come standing outside of the Church and not within.⁵ When she did appear at Fátima and [now] at Medjugorje in Yugoslavia, again it [was and] is to the pure heart of the child outside of the edifice.

⁴See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 nos. 46 and 51 endnotes

⁵Mother Mary's appearance at Knock. On August 21, 1879, the Blessed Mother with Saint Joseph on her right and Saint John the Evangelist on her left appeared in a silent visitation before the south gable wall of the small church at Knock, County Mayo, Ireland. The apparition was reportedly seen by about 18 people. Witnesses said the Blessed Mother was dressed as a queen in brilliant white raiment and wore a crown, with a rose over her forehead where the crown fitted her brow. She was gazing upward and appeared to be praying. Following this visitation, many pilgrims received miraculous cures. For an excerpt on the significance of the Knock appearance from Elizabeth Clare Prophet's sermon at Croagh Patrick, Ireland, see 1980 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23 no. 44, "The Radiant Word," pp. 287-88.

Know, then, beloved, that the Church can no longer contain the Mystical Body of God and yet there is great fear among those who are yet trapped within its walls - who fear to disassociate themselves, for they know in their hearts that once this Church had the dispensation of Christ.

Know, then, beloved, that these require courage and a path and you also require courage and a path. Therefore the Father has anointed me with angels that he has given to me as my very own bands to come to you and to assist you and to plead this cause: that these holy ones of God within the Church, whose very light and blood are the sustenance thereof [and who] are also being devoured by it, [might be set free from their captivity in answer to your calls].

Therefore, these are candidates for the ascension who will not realize that ascension at the end of this age as is their cosmic timetable, for they are not given the violet flame or the ancient mysteries preserved by early Christians as the true faith of our Lord, today called Gnosticism. The Gnosticism that has been discovered in this "library in a jar" at Nag Hammadi in 1945 is certainly not the final word, is certainly not the perfected doctrine, but the elements within it reveal clearly that which was banned as heresy by the Church Fathers; and by their banning of this true teaching of Jesus, they have denied our Lord's doctrine to all the faithful these seventeen hundred years or more.

Know, then, beloved, that Christ has indeed long ago been put out of this Church and that Christ resides only in the pure hearts of those who are within it, and some of these pure hearts have risen to the position of pope and high office and some have been the humble of no particular stature. Therefore they in their hearts of fire rather than through an organization or a doctrine have kept alive the true Presence of Jesus [on earth and, coincidentally, within the Church].

Know, then, beloved, that there is a mission to be performed and there are souls to be cut free who fear that if they sever their allegiance to an earthly institution their souls will experience eternal damnation in hellfire. Blessed hearts, this fear is ungodly and I would tell you I have personally witnessed it in my own life and as I move through the religious and among them this day. Their fear is so great that it is a question of whether they must reincarnate outside the Church if they are ever to be delivered of that fear of this false hierarchy.

Know, then, beloved, that were the power of the teaching to be received by them, could this message be preached throughout the world in the churches, there could indeed be the rallying of millions to the heart of Mother Mary and Saint Joseph and those who are truly in a position under God to do something about the world problems. You understand, then, the tear in our eye and the weeping Madonnas for the very fact that all of the ingredients, the knowledge, the teaching, the intercession - all of this is present for a world's salvation. And the blind leaders of the blind have denied it again as they denied it on Atlantis, on Lemuria and in other civilizations that have passed away.

This is not only a problem of a year or a decade. It is a problem of the culmination of twelve thousand years of spiritual evolution since the sinking of Atlantis, and therefore in ten-thousand-year cycles is an opportunity given for a people again to transcend themselves. Thus, the denial of this age [of the enlightenment of the Christ of Pisces] to the millions who are of the Light on this planet can set back the course of planetary evolution as much as another ten thousand years.

Therefore, beloved, the intensity of the ministrations of angels would cause you to be in such awe and ecstasy as to enter into a spiritual path so intense whereby you yourself should be infused with the light of the Great Central Sun for the conversion of many. Above all, beloved, it is essential to be fearless and to observe the fearlessness of the revolutionaries of the Spirit East and West. Your fearlessness comes not, again, in personal pride of spiritual attainment but in the utter giving of oneself to God whereby you receive the glory and protection of the Archangels and you fear neither loss of reputation nor friend nor life. For the inner being is aglow with fire and you know that your soul will be utterly assumed into the pillar of ascension's flame as my soul was in the hour of my passing.

And therefore this life that you have, this life that is God's, is given for the many who know not the way to go and for whom you pray daily:

Father, forgive thy children, for they know not what they do. They are the victims of a conspired ignorance. Therefore, neglect not those who are neglected by those who ought to be their shepherds, feeding them, feeding them, feeding them, feeding them hour by hour in measures of soul resuscitation the true Communion wine and bread of the Lord's own Body.

Know, then, beloved, that each individual in his time passes through the initiations through which Jesus passed. There is a crucifixion, therefore, that is of this world as fallen angels attempt to preempt the day and the hour of the true sign of the cross in the life of the individual wherein the soul is fastened to the cosmic cross of white fire and angels gathering round celebrate the alchemical marriage - "Father, into thine arms I commend my spirit." Into the heart of the living Christ the soul, then, is assumed.

It [the true crucifixion] is in this hour, then, a path of initiation and the transfiguration does precede that crucifixion and prior to that a life of works, good works and healing, joy and teaching. Therefore take care to study in order that thy teaching be true and just, rightly dividing the word of Truth.

Blessed ones, I speak now not [only] of the individual initiation but to tell you that the hour is come that the nations themselves as tribes, ancient tribes of a karmic group, are [also] facing the initiation of the crucifixion. And because they have not responded to their ancient teachers and therefore have had a karma of vulnerability to the denial of the Truth to them by their current leaders, they come ill-prepared to this magnificent moment when, though the world condemnation and the trial of the world and the fallen ones be upon them, those nations could rally in defense of the living Christ and their own opportunity to give birth to that Christ.

Therefore, you will see that the crucifixion, which is a divine initiation, is preempted by fallen angels who would desire to utterly crucify and destroy those souls who have not yet been wed to Christ, as Jesus was thoroughly wed to the Light in the initiation of the transfiguration on the Mount of Transfiguration. That filling of his body with the fullness and intensity of the white light was an experience whereby he was also empowered to move on and to face the courts of hell who put the Son of God on trial.

Blessed ones, in this hour it is well to understand and remember that in the hour of the ascension of the soul of the beloved Mark, this Messenger with you did receive that initiation of the transfiguration and then, beloved, [that of] the descent into hell; for fifty-one percent of her karma had been balanced, [she] therefore spending seven years in that descent into hell and more, preaching to fallen angels and spirits gone out of the way of the Lord. During that period, then, at successive stages one by one those fallen ones who rejected the true path of Maitreya through her did judge and condemn her and ultimately bring her before the trial of the courts of this world.

Know, then, that you are serving with a Messenger who has never shirked her responsibility or the call to take the next step on this path so that you might understand that it is entirely possible with God for the soul on earth today to pass through each and every step of these initiations through which Jesus passed.

Understand, beloved, that the crucifixion of the individual Messenger is behind her but the crucifixion of the nation and of the Body of God itself is yet nigh. For this reason I am permitted to tell you [that] you have been called to come to the Inner Retreat. For it is the Community of the Body of God - those saints who are preparing for the ascension - who, strengthened by one another, reinforced by one another in prayer and supplication and in physical mastery of the environment, may together meet and pass through all of the period of the balancing of karma that does precede the transfiguration and the crucifixion which does follow it.

Therefore, know, beloved, that there does come a time, as my Father in heaven has asked me to

tell you this evening, when the [walking of the] individual path of the thirty-three steps of the son of God, which are multiplied over those thousand stairs, does become the most important event in the life of the individual and the nations and the planet. Because the light is so great and the victory of such cosmic import to all life upon a planet, the hour does come when their ministrations to life must be translated and must be raised to the point where the fulfillment of their individual Christhood along that path does become more expedient to the entire Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother than any other service that they might possibly render.

Therefore, for that reason you are called and called to accelerate within the Community under the disciplines of the holy order, the Order of Saint Francis and Saint Clare, reinstated within this church years ago. Who else, then, beloved, would have the qualifications to lead you on this path than your own reincarnated sister Clare? Remember, then, that her Light and Presence is far beyond even that which it was in those days. For the cumulative causal body that she does bring to you comes from her discipleship under the adepts of East and West in many lifetimes.

Know, then, beloved, that the fire in the mountain of the Northern Rockies is the fire of the saints and the true holy Church that shall be kept alive even through the transitions that earth shall make. That you might become the fire of the Mystical Body of God, we call you to that disciplined life in the understanding that those who reach the top of the pyramid are those who by their service guarantee to all others who are at its base that when they too arrive at the hour of this initiation, there will yet be a Mystery School and a platform of evolution called planet earth. It is to this end that the Masters, the Archangels have spoken to you during this weekend and to this goal that we have directed your attention.

Those who have not completed their disciplines in the outer world nor truly fulfilled their required service to minister to life and to teach cannot leap and desire, then, by the motive of fear or self-preservation to suddenly enter into the Mystery School. It is those who have balanced a certain karma and ministered to the nations of Europe who are called in this hour, and they themselves must have a certain level of attainment and then the realization that while they have ministered in the field they have not received all of the training and chelaship that would normally be commensurate with their current level of service. These will also come in the footsteps of Jesus to present themselves as neophytes on the first steps.

Thus, those who come newly to the Path should receive from these blessed brothers and sisters who have served you in all nations the fire of their hearts' devotion. And you must in appreciation make the vow to yourself and to God in this hour that these who have served shall not have lived in vain, as you may recall the words of President Abraham Lincoln, "that these dead shall not have died in vain."

Therefore, I speak for the saints of the Church, those who have ascended and those who have not. They have given their life and their blood to reinfuse that Church with light until it has come to an age where that light is so denied [by the false hierarchy within the Church] that the Father will no longer allow that light of the saints to be retained in the Church as a repository for it.

Thus, this Church Universal and Triumphant is the crystal chalice where that light is reserved for those coming after them. Looking upon these lives and those who are robed in white who wait for you beneath the altar of God in the etheric octave (for they are not able to ascend until you [also enter that ritual and initiation] and until they have fulfilled at inner levels their rituals of violet flame transmutation of karma), of these I say, then, [I] having been a part of this Church for many lifetimes, that they may not have died in vain but that their death might be a sign to all that for death to be followed by the life everlasting the soul does require a path and submission to the Hierarchy of the ascended saints robed in white, the Great White Brotherhood, [and a] submission to a path which at times, beloved, becomes distasteful not because of the Path but because the very biliousness of one's own karma does rise within the belly and return to the mouth to make one realize that there are astral toxins as well as physical toxins, all of which are to be purged in you for that path of soul

purity and perfectionment.

I am here as a living witness that [it is] “in spite of” rather than “because of” outer institutions [that] the soul ascends to God. The fallen angels have no power over thee except the power thou givest them by an absence of the raising up of the Light [of the Divine Mother] within yourself. Thus, know that they may delay but never ultimately turn back the victory of a soul who knows that she is the beloved of her Lord and the beloved of her God.

Of one thing I have the conviction and have always had the conviction, that in my soul I was the living bride of Jesus. Through all of the periods of self-doubt and self-mortification of my own karma returning, I, beloved, rested my heart in the Star of his Hope and Love. This was a vindication and the restoration in my inner being of the sense of dignity, integrity and self-worth that sometimes becomes bowed down by unnecessarily harsh disciplines which involve the condemnation for one’s sin and sinfulness while failing to also give the upliftment of one’s glory in Christ.

Therefore, as there is a church in heaven and a church on earth, there is a body that you wear in heaven which is thy Christ and a body you wear on earth, the body where karma remains. Know, then, that not all of thy being is in this form but thy being is in the highest realms and reaches of thy God.

Take heed, then; for those who accelerate [on] the path of Jesus’ life all the way to the hour of their resurrection, they shall be ready when their nations undergo the trial and crucifixion, and they shall keep a flame in the mountain of God that the threefold flame of the nations be not extinguished but live and endure to be rekindled again when new generations of Lightbearers can be born once the earth has been purged of a karma of the seed of the wicked and of a neglect of the children of God. These things must come to pass.

Know, then, that you may receive the initiation of the resurrection and yet retain physical life and form. To walk about endued with the Spirit of the Resurrection, let this be thy goal. For remember, “the Light shone in the darkness and the darkness comprehended it not, but we beheld his glory, the glory as [of] the only begotten Son of God,” in the profile, in the Presence of our brother Jesus.

Because he lived, we have a path to follow. We know [for we have been told] the decisions he made each step of the way; and as his life is revealed to you, as recorded in akasha, and you have shown to you the many things which he said and did which the world’s books could not contain, you will have abundant criteria for decisions of righteousness that you must also make on the path of [soul-]testing when you reach the level where Absolute Evil seems right and Absolute Good seems wrong. Thus, the two-edged sword of the Universal Christ Mind in you will always separate the Real from the Unreal and by the steadfastness of your heart in the Sacred Heart of Jesus you will know what is the right choice for you.

Therefore, in righteousness and in faithfulness, one with the Sacred Heart of Jesus as your Messenger is, you will come to the Place prophesied by Jesus when he was on earth, lo, two thousand years ago, prophesied to Saint Martha as the one where you would gather in this age. As by her heart in the heart of Jesus she followed the sign, so may you also know that every path and every station of the cross that you walk with the Divine Mother is already marked, and by your heart you will know it and you will find it.

I AM with you and all who aspire to this victory. Now I flood to you millions of pink roses from my causal body that you may know that you have a sister who cares for you and is with you unto the hour of your soul’s victory in Divine Love. And may all of your victories of that Divine Love be spent upon earth until all who are a part of our Lord’s harvest in this age are wholly ascended in the light and free.

I thank you for your gracious presence, your blessed hearts of purity, and I now withdraw to the heart of Jesus as I am taken to higher octaves by my Lord.

This dictation by Saint Thérèse of Lisieux was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on February 28, 1988, at the Cine Alvalade, Lisbon, Portugal.

Chapter 40

Beloved Mother Mary's Fátima Message - July 16, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 40 - Beloved Mother Mary's Fátima Message - July 16, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Portugal

9

I Still Desire to Save a World

The Gift of My Immaculate Heart

My Beloved,

You are the comfort and consolation of my soul at Fátima. For as those enlightened by my Son and his Holy Spirit gather, truly the rekindling light of Fátima is known.

Blessed ones, the nonacceptance of my appearances here and elsewhere early when they are given is already the indication of the nonacceptance, the nondesiring of individuals, prelates within the hierarchy of orthodoxy, who are concerned lest in the purity of the heart of a child, as in the child Samuel, they should be exposed and their evil deeds revealed.¹

Thus, it is they who consider that my tears are for earth and my children. I tell you, beloved, I also weep for Jerusalem as the archetypal sound of every city, of the Vatican, and the Establishment where there is not even a vestment or a vestiture of a semblance of the true identity of my Son in their midst. Yet by my love for the hearts of a people my flame does burn on, for I am faithful to my own.

Therefore, midst a structure that is corrupt, midst individuals whose corruption does mount all the way to their disobedience to my word given through the hearts of these three children, I come. I come, beloved, and therefore you may understand how those who are among the heavenly hosts become bound on earth,² for the princes of this world hold sway. And though they control the structures and though in some cases they limit the unfoldment of the flower of the soul, yet they cannot steal from Jesus the true hearts that are his.

¹The Lord's prophecy to the child Samuel of the judgment of the house of Eli, high priest and judge in Israel. I Sam. 3:1-19.

²Heavenly hosts bound on earth. Mother Mary is referring to the fact that, in effect, the princes of this world have effectively bound her message by not allowing it to be published as directed, nor have they allowed the consecration of Russia by the pope and bishops as directed and in so doing have bound her, i.e., interdicted her, in the action she would have taken upon earth. On Mother Mary's Fátima message, including the consecration of Russia and the third secret, see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 14, pp. 137 n. 2; and no. 32, p. 249 nn. 12, 13; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 553-55 n. 132.

How necessary, then, it was for the Angel of Peace to teach the children true prayer.³ How grateful you must be, then, that your Messenger-angel is visible to you, teaching you how to pray, teaching you how to move with the winds of Aquarius as the Holy Spirit does infill you. I come in this hour, then, truly able to anchor in this place the spirit of the New Age that is neither allowed nor permitted entrée into the vessel of the Holy Church.

Blessed ones, there is one thing in my desiring concerning your own path of which I would speak to you. Though it has been said before, I desire that you should seek and find through meditation with the seraphim of God a new sense of holiness concerning your very own self, your life, your soul, your path, your daily prayers and especially your decrees, that you might understand that holiness is a presence and it is an aura and [that] this presence and aura is easily dissipated through disobedience to the inner Word, through dissipation by any form of discord or even a sense of the mundane.

How easily the minds of our chelas, then, flit from those moments of ecstasy in higher octaves in prayer and hymn to those things that appear on the screen of the television, come through the media or simply are about the mundane, the banal conversations of life. Unseemly conversation may also dissipate this holiness, for holiness is always sustained by your Holy Christ Self, so near to your being, and by the blessed angels.

Thus, beloved, in a world that is reeling and reeking with the astral plane we are comforted as we pass by those whose holiness is so tender and so loving and so evincing of the Person of the Holy Spirit that we may truly make ourselves one with that aura and multiply the power and the influence of the holiness of God in the earth.

I come in this hour to explain to you that due to the [inaction of the] hierarchy of the [Roman] Church it is not possible to save the millions of souls whom I desire to save, such limitations and constraints have they placed upon them and upon myself and upon my message and upon my Messenger. Therefore, beloved, those who are told merely to pray the rosary may increase holiness, may raise up the Light within themselves, but, not [being] taught how to challenge the very ones who should⁴ be the instrument of the dark prophecies that I did deliver, [they do not fulfill their karmic role as soldiers of the Church Militant⁵].

Therefore understand, beloved, that the saving of these souls may be unto eternal Life but it may not be that they will endure to bring in the New Age in this life. Blessed ones, it is because the door to the Holy of Holies has not been opened unto them and [because] those who reserve this place at the altar of God for themselves have failed to tell my children, as you have been taught by the Mother, that your own Holy Christ Self is the high priest in the Holy of Holies, the inner sanctum of your own being. Thus, my beloved, to place all things [of God] exterior to [outside] oneself [in ritual and in life], to retain forms of penance that are [in the nature of] self-immolation [without the

³Prior to Mother Mary's appearances to the three shepherd children in 1917 at Fátima, Portugal, they received three visitations of the Angel of Peace, who taught them how to pray and prepared them for the appearances of the Blessed Mother. In the spring of 1916, the angel, in the form of a young man 14 or 15 years old, gave the children the following prayer, which they repeated for hours from that day on, kneeling and placing their foreheads on the ground as the angel had demonstrated, asking for pardon for those who did not believe in God: "My God, I believe, I adore, I hope and I love you! I ask pardon of you for those who do not believe, do not adore, do not hope and do not love you." When the angel appeared to them a second time, in the summer, he asked them to offer prayers and sacrifices continually to the Most High as reparation for sins committed against God and for the conversion of sinners. He explained that by doing this they would draw down peace upon their nation and then he revealed that he was the Guardian Angel of Portugal. In the autumn when the angel appeared for the last time, he held a chalice with a host above it from which drops of blood fell into the chalice. Prostrating himself on the ground, he taught them the following prayer of reparation: "Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, I adore you profoundly and I offer you the most precious Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of Jesus Christ, present in all the tabernacles of the world, in reparation for the outrages, sacrileges and indifference with which he himself is offended. And, through the infinite merits of his most Sacred Heart, and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I beg of you the conversion of poor sinners." Then he gave them Communion and departed.

⁴who are to be

⁵The Church Militant. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 38, p. 332 n. 1.

raising up of the Christ in the supplicant] when the violet flame has now been available for over fifty years, this does cause [more than] a tear in my eye.

I come, then, in this hour speaking softly to you, for my Presence and energy is extended throughout the planetary body. Blessed ones, I hold a great balance for you and I hold my being as a Presence that can turn back and hold back the forces of intended war and the attack upon the economy, which is the attack truly upon yourselves. Understand, then, my beloved, that this weight that I bear is a burden truly grievous to be borne and it is also the cause for the shedding of the tear; and therefore I ask you to remember me as your Mother and to understand, sweet sons and daughters of Light, that you must bear more of this burden.

The so great a salvation you have been given, the Watch⁶ and the rosaries, all of the decrees that are so effective, must needs be given by you hour upon hour upon hour. Therefore, this being accomplished in the full fervor of the heart, you will come to know that your Presence and holiness is one and that your Presence is indeed all around you.

Therefore, among some who have had this teaching short or long time, there is yet the absence of this sense. Blessed ones, there is a fervor that can be delivered in giving decrees and then there is a conversational tone whereby the heart is not engaged, the fire is not generated and the eyes wander about the room as the individual is not able to concentrate or even to focus on the words that are being repeated.

Blessed ones, all religions have fallen into decay when the ritual of the Word has become rote. Not only do you not exert a fire in delivering the Word by the power of the throat chakra but you fail to remember that a decree is given through seven chakras and that the fervor of the seven rays in you going forth can in fact be the instrument of the Elohim of God through you.

We desire to see such a sense of co-measurement in you of the enormous danger to a planet in contradistinction to the great immensity of heaven descending (as you, too, mourn for those who are bowed down and burdened and who may pass from the screen of life in an untimely manner) that in such heart pain [as you, too, may feel] as you sense the world pain, you cry out to the living God, as you have never cried out before, to use you as an instrument for the deliverance of a planet.

It is this level and fervor of the saints that I should expect of all those who have received the teaching on this path. Anything less, beloved, is a sign that you truly have not understood how so great a power has been given unto you. And, beloved, it was I who went before the Father to secure the dispensations in this century for this violet flame to be given to you, for the way to be made plain and clear and open for Saint Germain, for El Morya, for all of my Sons, the Masters of the Seven Rays.

Blessed hearts, I did this out of the very same fervor of which I am speaking to you, out of the depth of my soul crying out for assistance unto those who had no intercessors in the churches, no true shepherds, none who would give them fully the cup of wine, fully that portion of the Bread of Life⁷ which came down from heaven for their soul's conversion, for the engrafting of the Word. Blessed hearts, by my imploring did these activities come forth, and therefore you can understand how I also have incurred karma for the loss and misuse of this release by some.

I pray, then, you will realize that there have been thousands who have contacted this teaching in the past fifty years since the [chart and the teaching of the] I AM Presence was released. Understand, beloved, that many who have contacted it [this knowledge of the Divine Self] have simply gone their

⁶“Watch With Me” Jesus’ Vigil of the Hours released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet is a worldwide service of prayers, affirmations and hymns which in 1964 the Master called upon Keepers of the Flame to keep individually or in groups. The service was dictated by the Ascended Master Jesus Christ for the protection of the Christ consciousness in every son and daughter of God and in commemoration of the vigil the Master kept alone in the Garden of Gethsemane when he said: “Could ye not watch with me one hour?” Available on 90-min. audiocassette B87096, and in 44-page booklet.

⁷Bread of Life. John 6:22-59.

way disinterested. Others have been aroused to an intensity of ire and they and their hatred have been pitted against our mouthpieces as these mouthpieces have gone forth to deliver the Ascended Masters' dictations.

Blessed ones, the very presence in the earth of this path [of the soul's ascent to God] has been the drawing of a line of Light and Darkness. It is certainly not an hour to speak of that which might have been, and yet you may understand a mother's heart and indulge me for a moment as I tell you that ten thousand-times-ten thousand could be marching with the violet flame in this hour had their own karma and human selfishness not blinded them, had they not been offended in one of our Messengers in this or that mode or guise. Blessed ones, truly karma is a blinding factor in the lives of individuals; and therefore, where they do not see and [where] they who could have the vision do not carry it, all of a planet may perish.

How long have the ascended hosts waited for a golden age to appear! This century, begun so beautifully, [was] so immediately taken over by those forces of hell that came as the Bolsheviks. These [rebels against the Word], beloved ones, did go forth, and therefore I made my appearance early that something might be done. But the "powers that be" [the original powers of Death and Hell] worked their schemes and the abdication of the destiny, [the] responsibility of America [to defend world and individual freedom], has been almost complete.⁸ Yet in every nation there have been betrayers, and instead of condemning America and Americans, there should have been a forthright challenge made by the leaders of Europe to challenge and decry the betrayal of the freedom fighters [by the archdeceivers] worldwide.

Billions of souls have been lost to World Communism by the betrayers in the United States government. Look at China herself and the Soviet Union. These could have been turned to [in the direction of] the free enterprise societies. These people who were once industrious and filled with the divine spark of the threefold flame, who had every opportunity and joy and determination to be the builders of the future have now gone down under a system whose very evil, beloved, does cause them to lose hope, to lose faith, to have crushed in them their own charity.

And therefore the threefold flame in many millions is even smaller than one-sixteenth of an inch in height. Where it does become less and less until it is almost infinitesimal, one reaches the point where it is fairly snuffed out and then you see how there does come upon an entire nation that look of absence. Hopelessness is no longer the look; it is simply one of absence. No one is there in that temple, once the creation of God.

Blessed hearts, not all those who are without a threefold flame this day are the original creation of mechanization man. Many of these once had that same hope and fervor that you have. But, beloved ones, there does come a time in the life of a soul when she is trodden upon lifetime after lifetime by these monsters out of hell with none that come [to the rescue] - no hope, no awareness, no longer any memory or sense of Divine Reality. And then, beloved, when the individual does let go of life itself, there comes that moment of darkness when none can reach that one.

Blessed hearts, I am there when this does occur and yet I can do nothing. For like all those of us in realms above, we must obey the very mandate of free will and the laws governing the octaves.

Thus I have presented myself to children always to teach them to pray and to pray the rosary, for in the rosary there is truly the raising up of the Light⁹ of the Divine Mother. And where all else does fail, it is truly the Mother Light that retains hope in the being and the soul and the consciousness of the individual.

Blessed hearts, the Fátima message has not changed. You must understand this. Though I have dictated [on my] desire to turn it around and in some areas there has been a mitigation, what is

⁸The abdication of America's destiny. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 nos. 9 and 23, pp. 95-116, 173-204.

⁹Kundalini, sacred fire that rises from the base-of-the-spine chakra to the crown

the true cause of this prophecy continuing is that those to whom it has been given, those who have occupied the chair of Peter, these have chosen not to relate it to the heads of state of free nations. They have chosen not to call congresses of the faithful across all lines of religious belief to warn, to organize, to summon and to rally the forces of freedom worldwide from the beginning to defeat the ugly beast of World Communism. And thus it has grown and it has become a planetary dragon.

Blessed ones, you must understand just how profound is my grief in this hour that there has not been one representing my Son in the Church of Rome who would rally the people to defend, even by paying with the price of their lives, the flame of freedom in their hearts and in the earth - not one who has dared to give his life without fear of the consequences since 1917 when I did foretell even the coming of the greater war which has passed as World War II. This, too, could have been averted.

But I tell you, beloved, those who are not the sons of God in the earth who occupy bodies of men, these are such evil devils, I cannot even tell you, and their corruption has reached all the way to the levels of Protestantism and even our own church, the Roman Catholic Church. Blessed ones, realize that the infamy of their lust against little children, against babes, against every part of life and their desecration of me as I am in the body of all women of the world is beyond hell itself.

Therefore, beloved, it is certainly a truth that in this age my Son will not allow these deprivations of the Light [of the Divine Mother] in the earth to continue. Know, then, beloved, that the hour is long past that this judgment should have taken place. But for the faithful who have given the rosary, but for yourselves whose calls have been powerful and an immense barrier to the acceleration of World Communism, all these things should have already come to pass.

Nevertheless, in the interim greater preparations have been made by these forces of the fallen ones. Therefore, beloved, it must be unmistakable in your awareness that the plan for Europe is no ordinary war. You may not think back on World War II and say to yourselves, "I will stay and hold the balance and somehow survive" or "I will get out at the last minute."

Blessed ones, if (and I say if, for nothing is final until it is physical), but if and when such a war should take place, it should be a blitzkrieg such as none has ever seen. And this lightning war should descend as chemical death, as biological/bacteriological death along with those forces of modern weapons and warfare. Understand, therefore, that should it take place the devastation would be almost instantaneous.

This is a plot of the Soviet world so intense, so calculated, so planned, charted and visualized, so prepared for, that any of you who will call to me may be shown by myself directly or from our retreat the very image of these Soviet tanks moving across Europe en masse. Blessed ones, it is not hard to see. But those who do not see are those who will not see,¹⁰ for it is frightful indeed. It is like looking into hell itself, and even the saints have fainted and swooned when Jesus has showed them a portion of that hell.

Therefore, beloved, you must understand the burden upon your Messenger, for the reaction to the messages that have been delivered through her are such that individuals take a very stiff point of consciousness, and when they hear such prophecies they decide that they can do nothing about it and they become almost immobilized by their fear. On the other hand, beloved, they take them lightly and become superficial and decide that with a certain amount of decrees they will avert the entire calamity and they simply go about their business waiting for the day when we will deliver a dictation saying that all is past and the victory is won and none of these things shall take place.

Beloved ones, these two extremes are dangerous. You must realize that it is possible to deter all prophecy. You must realize that God the Father in his very Person and heart does reserve to that Person and heart the decision as to what to unleash and what not to unleash. Therefore, as it is not given the Son to know the hour and the day,¹¹ so it is not given to the Messenger. Therefore

¹⁰ "None so blind as those that will not see." Mathew Henry, Commentaries (1708-1710), Jeremiah 20.

¹¹ In Codex Sinaiticus, one of the oldest existing copies of the Bible (c. a.d. 340), Matt. 24:36 reads: "Of that

you must understand that when the percentages are so high that an event will take place, it is no longer possible to make any other plans than those which are given to you to secure yourselves and to secure the bastions of liberty in our retreat.

You need to understand that if there is an 8 percent chance that none of these things will come to pass and that 8 percent does actually become the reality, you must not think that you will turn and point the finger and say that your Messenger was incorrect and the prophecy was false. You must understand that prophecy is highly complex. There are beings who are Cosmic Beings at the level of Elohim who though they would do all in their power to stand between this planet and her karma are not able to do so. Therefore understand, beloved, that there must be a response in your own heart and soul once and for all.

We cannot and will not long repeat our messages concern-ing this outcome. It is a burden to us and it is a burden to the Messenger and it does weary the ethers. Enough has been said. And Saint Germain has said this to me this very day, “Beloved Mother Mary, go speak to them once more from the profoundness of your heart and, according to the will of the Father, so give to them one final word.”

Therefore I come to you, beloved, to enable you to understand that when called by the Brotherhood and called by God, [you] must [have] a sense of reserve that there are many more reasons for that call than the obvious or that which may be being said.

Thus obedience has ever been a necessity of the Guru-chela relationship. For one cannot give to those of lesser attainment that which they will become aware of through the very process of obedience. It is like climbing a mountain. Each few yards that you climb gives you a new vista and until you climb them you simply do not see the next mountain on the horizon, the next valley over the mountain below you.

Know, then, beloved, that you must earn the right to see, and the means of earning the right to see is obedience itself. And therefore, though the Messenger has said, “May I not tell them more? May I not tell them more?” we have always said: “Those who will not hear and heed what we have already said would only be burdened by our saying more. When they come to a higher resolution of their own inner being, they will have the inner fortitude, the Light will be raised up and they will also see, for they will become one with myself.”

Becoming one with myself to have that vision, beloved, is to give with me aloud in full fervor and devotion daily that fifteen-minute rosary, which was shortened for you from forty-five minutes, which was its original length. Therefore, it is called the Child’s Rosary.¹²

We understand, therefore, how the hours of the day are occupied in all that you desire to do to save souls, to prepare yourselves, to support the Messenger, to build the Inner Retreat, to determine how you will pass through those citadels of the world and the sentinels who guard them who have their requirements for immigration and the legalization of your status in another country such as the United States.

Blessed ones, these are hurdles with which I will assist you. I come today, therefore, with this my Fátima promise to you, to every Lightbearer that does live outside of the United States: I pledge to you in this hour my Immaculate Heart that I will clear the way for you to be there legally if you will only call to me and not fail to give my rosary once in twenty-four hours.

day and hour knoweth no-one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.” This codex was discovered after the King James Version of the Bible was translated. The phrase “neither the Son,” while it is retained in Mark 13:32, is omitted in the King James Version of Matt. 24:36 (“But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only”). See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. lii-liv.

¹²A Child’s Rosary to Mother Mary, 15-minute scriptural rosaries for the Child within you, published on 4 audiocassette albums, 3 cassettes per album: Album 1 (A7864): John, James, Jude. Album 2 (A7905): Paul to the Hebrews. Album 3 (A7934): Paul to the Galatians. Album 4 (A8045): Paul to the Corinthians.

I am appealing to Keepers of the Flame in the United States to consider your sponsorship by any and every available method. Therefore, beloved, it is possible to fulfill both the human and the divine law; and we expect you to do so and not to tarnish the image of our activity nor burden our representatives who must therefore take the blame when their reputations are sullied by those who think that they may break the laws and justify it in doing God service.

Blessed ones, I tell you, miracles have happened to those of the faithful. Remember [how] Peter was released from prison by an angel.¹³ May you not also be released from prison, the prison house of your karma, your country, your continent, your self-limitation? Blessed hearts, you must change your ways and look within. Look within to the inner Saviour and become confident and self-reliant individuals.

Remember, then, that the Messenger is here to give you a teaching that you must apply; and therefore, lean on my heart as the Immaculate Heart and I will act through her as well as directly through your very own hearts for your deliverance. As it has been said by Thérèse, there does come a time when the most important event in the life of the individual is his Christhood.¹⁴ Let each one value that Christhood above all else and pursue it daily.

Blessed ones, there is a victory to be won by each of you in Montana. By whatever route you arrive there, understand that the challenge is immense to our staff; and when you make other plans to do other things thinking that you have months and years, I tell you, shall we not do first things first? Shall we not secure the Place Prepared? Shall it not be so secure that you have ultimate and utter peace of mind for yourselves and your families? And when it is secure, can you not then, if opportunity be dispensed, set yourself apart if that is your desire and dream?

Beloved ones, I ask you in one final hour in this moment of Fátima to look with me now as those children stood in 1916, 1917, as those children saw and were shown this century; and now see how it is 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990. Blessed ones, the hour of 1990 and this decade should be seen by you as the greatest challenge the planet will ever know.

I demand that you meet that challenge and be conquerors in life. And I say to you that should any one of you allow yourself to lose your life by the folly of the nonhearing of our word, I, your Mother, shall weep profoundly for you and for a cause and a victory and a future date you have with destiny beyond the year 2000 that you will, then, not fulfill and thereby in not fulfilling it not win your ascension.

Blessed ones, the hour is too short. I tell you, then, that it is an hour of what might have been. Church hierarchies and nations, single individuals might have taken a stand. But, beloved ones, it goes back to the spiritual wickedness in high places and the fallen ones themselves who put themselves in these key positions. The hour is long past when their citadels must crumble. By the very fact of this and the weight of their karma, you yourselves should tremble, for it is their entire civilization that is rotten at the base. Blessed ones, their steel is rotten at the base, their concrete, their towers, their achievements of technology, they are all rotten at the foundation.

Therefore, know, beloved, that they cannot stand. Either there is such a maximum infusion of the planet by violet flame, by millions of individuals invoking it, either there is such a courage demonstrated by those who will go in and take their stand and unseat these fallen ones at all levels - [and do] all of these things that must be done when you look at what would have to happen to turn things around [- or there is not]. This is what puts the percentages on the side of a chaos and calamity descending.

You see, beloved, that which should have been done should have been begun at the hour of the presidency of Abraham Lincoln.¹⁵ With his death there was sounded the world around a certain

¹³Apostles' release from prison. Acts 5:17-23; 12:1-11; 16:16-34.

¹⁴The import of Christhood. See Saint Thérèse of Lisieux, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 39, p. 307.

¹⁵Conspiracy against Lincoln. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 9, pp. 101-4.

mourning, a certain chime that said, "Sons of God, unless you rise up to replace this one, the fallen ones will move [against you] now with their spiral against the founding principles that Saint Germain has sent forth as the flame of freedom in America."

The corruption which followed, beloved, has not been adequately challenged. Thus, another century and more having gone by, you can see where is earth's timetable, where is the cosmic timetable, and in the midst of this you must observe your own.

My coming forth to you in this hour, then, has a very special purpose. For it is in this hour that I desire to give [my gift] to my dearest friends and devotees, to those who have loved me for lifetimes, yourselves and Keepers of the Flame in the earth and Lightbearers who know this path and teaching and have embraced it.

For my gift, beloved, does require enlightenment and the opening of the crown chakra and not only devotion - my gift, then, to you, beloved, is the gift of my Immaculate Heart.¹⁶

This heart is placed in the heart of your Holy Christ Self. And as you make your heart here below in this lower body (called the Nirmanakaya by the beloved Buddhas) the receptacle for that Immaculate Heart, purifying it and bringing into your being that aura of true holiness, you will see how the qualities of the Immaculate Heart will be woven into your own heart, how portion by portion your heart will be strengthened by the threads of my heart until one day, beloved, you may stand at my side embodying the very same heart that I do.

This is a goal and a path and, beloved, receiving the fullness of that heart is tantamount to the goal of reunion with God in the ascension. Yet so much of it can be known and realized by you as you become the devotee of this heart.

But I tell you, beloved, changes must occur in all of your lives. Changes must occur, beloved. And those changes can come about as you listen and listen carefully to the admonishments and the disciplines that are given through the Messenger. For it is true, beloved, that when karma blinds you, you cannot see. Therefore you must have one who sees for you and believe in that seeing until you can remove the patch from your own eye and see, then, what was seen for you through the Messenger by Maitreya, by myself, by Jesus. It is the only reason that the Messenger carries in life, to see for you, beloved, and to deliver our fire that may strip you, if you will allow it, of that human substance that limits you, the very substance which must go.

I remind you that your bodies are subject to the laws of chemistry and alchemy. Therefore, as the chemistry of the body goes, so is the consciousness of God that you are able to hold in the physical octave. In this hour, then, we desire to see a change of that [food] which is taken in that you might be strengthened if and when the earth does become saturated with the deadly toxins and chemicals that are not only planned but are already physical and waiting to be released by these fallen ones out of the East.

Blessed hearts, it is an hour when an extraordinary victory can be won. I bid you not to lose sight of the Messenger and [to go] profoundly within in this hour to chart your life with goals beyond that of a physical future, [with] goals of self-transcendence whereby that physical future can be for the planet, because of you, a transfiguring initiation.

May earth pass through the transfiguration and therefore come to the place to be endowed with the true cycle of Aquarius.

You are the key, beloved, and God does take all of you together now, fashioning one great golden key. And you may see the beloved Father take that key and put it into a great golden door. It is a vast golden door, beloved, and when this door is opened (as there is a second adjacent door [double

¹⁶The Messenger returned from her Lisbon stump and pilgrimage to Fátima with an Immaculate Heart statue of Mother Mary, gift of European Keepers of the Flame, which now stands on the altar in King Arthur's Court at the Royal Teton Ranch. [11]

doors] and both swing wide) you pass through as the forerunners into a new octave.

And all those who have become a part of the Light through you will follow after and eventually all who are assigned to [embody midst] earth's evolution (once the fallen ones have been bound and removed and passed through the trial and fiery judgment) [will also pass through]. Thus know, beloved, that in your hand is the key, and the key to the opening of that golden door is truly the Inner Retreat.

I, Mary, enfold you and I place around the waist of every Keeper of the Flame of this path and activity a golden cord, knots within it like the cord of Saint Francis, that you might understand that though there be an acceleration of the Path and though the golden light be upon you, though you may be robed as kings and priests unto God, the simple and basic and humble virtues of soul-chastity (purity), poverty (as selflessness, self-emptying to be filled) and obedience - these three, beloved, are truly the magnet for the threefold flame.

Thus, because you have made your pilgrimage here and kept the flame, there has been cleared from this place certain entrenched darkness. Beloved ones, I am grateful. The faithful shall have a new line to my heart and I shall seal this light that a false hierarchy may never appropriate it.

Blessed ones, the Masses are misused to enslave rather than to enlighten. Therefore I say, let the power of darkness go down in the Church! Let the power of black magic go down! I, Mary, bring the judgment of the order of the Jesuits and the black pope. Let their darkness and misuse of my Light now be upon them!

Be not afraid, beloved, for we have raised up the new edifice of the Church Universal and Triumphant. And remember "Forever and forever, you are the living Church!" I AM the living Church. Let this be your affirmation, beloved: "I AM the living Church." And when you recognize this, beloved, you will understand that the aura of sanctity of the Church must become the aura of sanctity of your presence.

By then [when the aura of sanctity becomes your own] shall men not fear to leave the old decaying orders and follow thee, beloved, for your iridescence shall bloom strong, shall be a lamp unto my own. They are precious, beloved. They are so precious. May you know them as I have known them and realize that already the religious and the good priests have been studying the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and they know truly their sister Clare, their sister Catherine.

In the profound love that all who are of the Light who are in this [Roman Catholic and Eastern Orthodox] Church might be saved, I appeal to you, beloved. I have nowhere else to go upon earth to find enlightened ones who also love me and are faithful to my heart. I have never needed you so much, beloved. I need you at the Inner Retreat. For I need a greater momentum of prayer, and only by greater numbers can we provide both the services needed to build, to feed and to house those present and the ever-flowing light that flows from the altar [to the untold millions who have need of it].

I need you, beloved, for from that citadel I still desire to save a world. I still desire to save a world. May it be so by the violet flame and your own immaculate heart. For, beloved, my Immaculate Heart in heaven is not sufficient to save a world. So long as I AM in the world, I AM the Immaculate Heart of the world, but I AM of another world now. Therefore, you are the light of my Immaculate Heart in the world and in so becoming, you also spare this heart of my Messenger. And you, therefore, weaving the strings of the Diamond Heart, must know that the Immaculate Heart and the Diamond Heart are one and the same.

My Raphael is with me.

Blessed ones, that precious Angel of Peace does touch each one of your brows in this moment and will touch everyone who does hear or read this dictation - that sweet Angel of Peace who is teacher of prayer to children. May you call to him to enter your classrooms and teach your sweet children

their prayers and may you also be his mouthpiece.

Blessed ones, there is a great rejoicing by all angels of our bands at our retreat in this hour. For you have come and some of you are yourselves angels who descended out of this retreat because long ago you gave forth that cry of desperation to the Father to save the souls and were accorded entrée into the kingdom of the sons of God. Thus you entered the path whereby the soul must attain reunion, and when you ascend you shall have earned your stripes as a good angel and as a good son of God.

Know, then, beloved, [that] the sharpening of the tools of the mind, of organization and delivery, of building and being practical is nowhere more needed. I, then, remind you of the dates of October 2, 1987, to October 2, 1989.¹⁷ In this period, beloved, we expect all to be in readiness. Therefore make haste, for when Morya speaks he speaks out of the intelligence and the files of the Darjeeling Council, which are complete with intelligence in every aspect of all nations. He does know whereof he speaks. And as far as the Darjeeling Council is concerned, we (for I am a member) do not take chances with the lives of our chelas who have given their all to us.

You have served us, beloved, long and faithfully. Therefore, know that we also serve you. In the mutuality of comfort and consolation let us endure in our oneness; and therefore [we bid you,] come again and again nightly to our retreat until all things are resolved in your own plan and purpose in life.

By the sign of the Maltese cross of Saint Germain, truly the sign that is the cross of the age of Aquarius, I seal you now, your everlasting Mother who does hold you in her everlasting arms.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, March 1, 1988, at the Hotel Verbo Divino, Fátima, Portugal, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the published text.]

Nonacceptance of Mother Mary's appearances at Fátima and Medjugorje (see paragraph 2) The six appearances of Mother Mary to the three shepherd children - Lucia, 10, Francisco, 9, and Jacinta, 7 - in Fátima, Portugal, between May and October 1917 were at first met with disbelief. Lucia's mother, the most skeptical among the families of the children, wanted her daughter to publicly recant what she considered to be a hoax. She scolded Lucia harshly and treated her with scorn in an effort to get the child to admit she was lying. She was not converted until she witnessed the miracle Mother Mary predicted would occur during her final visitation on October 13, 1917, known as "the miracle of the sun." The parish priest, after questioning Lucia about the first two visitations, thought the apparitions might be the work of the devil. Despite the increasing number of pilgrims who came daily to visit Cova da Iria (the site of the apparitions) or to be present during the apparitions, the ecclesiastical authorities remained reserved and aloof; the Cardinal Patriarch of Lisbon went so far as to forbid the clergy from taking part in any of the events. Journalists employed by the revolutionary government in Portugal, which had persecuted the Church since coming to power in 1910, ridiculed the apparitions, claimed that they were an organized plot to incite the people against the government, and encouraged the civil authorities to intervene.

On August 13, the date set for Mother Mary's fourth appearance, Arturo de Oliveira Santos, administrator of the district of Fátima, kidnapped the children and took them to his house in Ourém where they were interrogated and imprisoned. Enraged by their refusal to divulge the secret message

¹⁷24 Months. See El Morya, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 54, pp. 474, 480, quoted in 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 32, p. 249 n. 7.

that they had received during the July visitation, Santos locked them in the public jail and threatened to have them boiled in oil. He had the children led separately to their supposed death as each one was told that the child who had been led out previously had already gone to his death. The children remained unshakable during this persecution and on August 15 the administrator returned them to their homes. Although the children did not expect to see the Blessed Virgin until the following month, she appeared to them on August 19 at Valinhos, a field about a mile from Fátima, where they were tending their sheep. Five years after the apparitions, the Bishop of Leiria-Fátima appointed a commission to study the Fátima apparitions. In 1930, after a seven-year investigation, he confirmed the apparitions of the Blessed Mother in a pastoral letter and said they were worthy of belief by the faithful. (The bishop, as the pope's representative, is empowered to investigate apparitions.)

Mother Mary's almost daily appearances to six youths in the small village of Medjugorje, Yugoslavia, since June 25, 1981, have also been met with skepticism and persecution. The seers, who ranged in age from 10 to 16 when the apparitions began, have been interrogated by authorities of the Yugoslavian Communist government and the Catholic Church. At one point the local police detained the youths, told them to recant, and threatened to have them committed to a mental asylum. The parish pastor and other priests at first doubted the authenticity of the apparitions, causing one of the seers, Ivanka Ivankovic, to remark, "The only ones who do not believe us are the priests and the police!" The youths have been subjected to medical, psychological and psychiatric examinations to determine if their behavior is being caused by drugs, hypnosis or other factors, and they have also been closely examined while in the state of ecstasy during the Blessed Mother's visitations. Bishop Zanic of Mostar, the diocese where Medjugorje is located, has openly voiced his doubt about the apparitions, declaring, "The phenomenon at Medjugorje will be the greatest shame of the Church in the twentieth century. One can say that these are hallucinations, illusions, hypnosis or lies." In 1986 the commission he impaneled to investigate the apparitions reached a similar conclusion. Vatican officials, however, not satisfied with that investigation, have instructed the Church hierarchy in Yugoslavia to undertake a second one in order to determine if the visions are worthy of belief. That commission has not yet reached a conclusion.

The Communist government, alarmed at the religious revival that was taking place and the huge crowds of people who gathered at the place of the apparitions (a hillside overlooking Medjugorje), took repressive measures. Several priests and sisters were arrested and from August 1981 to May 1983 police forbade anyone to visit the place of the apparitions and all religious services outside the church were banned. From August 1981 to January 1982, the appearances took place at various sites, such as fields, woods, and the homes of the youths as well as many other homes in the village. Since January 12, 1982, the Blessed Mother has appeared in the rectory, the sacristy, and the choir loft of the parish church. Although the apparitions have not been authenticated by the Church, as many as 50,000 people reportedly visit Medjugorje on holy days.

Chapter 41

Beloved Portia - July 17, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 41 - Beloved Portia - July 17, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps America

21

The Mother of Aquarius

Steps Down from Cosmic Levels

“As You Receive Me, Earth Shall Become Freedom’s Star”

Beloved of My Heart and of the Heart of Saint Germain,

I come to this city with greetings of the Great Central Sun - [of] great beings of Light gathered there, and from their hearts a ray of violet flame to planet earth.

It is an hour when the supreme moment of Opportunity is come for the evolutions of Light on earth to so amplify this violet flame as to create the violet flame magnet as a Great Central Sun Magnet of that sphere of Light of the Great Causal Body, which is the violet sphere⁰ - within the earth, around the earth, through the earth and through all who are tied to the Great Central Sun by the threefold flame of the heart and the I AM Presence.

Pillars of violet fire in the earth, then, we summon all who are like the amethyst quartz crystal, like the amethyst ray and stone. We summon all hearts, beloved, and we desire, therefore, [to see that] through those who have that understanding of the violet flame, through those who will literally become a continual vessel for the violet singing flame - to see that through you the spark of the Great Central Sun of the seventh age may leap heart upon heart around the world until literally those millions called for for the saving of a planet shall be quickened and enter into their own sense of personal instrumentation of the descent of the Word of the seventh age from the Great Central Sun through their hearts and minds and beings and souls.

Blessed ones, therefore, I come inasmuch as Saint Germain has given all that can be given by his Presence in the earth. I place my Presence over this city and I duplicate that Presence over every place where two or three are gathered together in his name,¹ in the name of Saint Germain, to give these calls to the violet flame and to use that tape recording which has been produced² and those which will follow it.

Blessed ones, by the cosmic momentum of my service to Divine Justice on the Seventh Ray I

⁰the sphere of the God consciousness of the Seventh Ray

¹Where two or three are gathered. Matt. 18:20.

²See Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, booklet and 92-min. audiocassette of violet flame decrees and songs for the healing of planet earth, performed by 800 voices, full musical accompaniment, B88019. Cassettes 2, 3 and 4 now available.

desire to so multiply the momentum of your giving of the violet flame as to anchor the intensity of purple fire in the earth of a divine justice that surely shall consume all the diabolical injustices of the fallen ones that have been pitted against the children of the Sun for so long.

Blessed hearts, I am standing for your beloved Saint Germain and my own beloved Saint Germain. I am standing in this hour for all saints in the earth, in the etheric octave and in the realm of pure Spirit who have served the violet flame, that their offering and gift shall not have been in vain.

Therefore, beloved, in this hour of intensity we will surely summon angels of the Seventh Ray. We will surely see what the Cosmic Council will allow for planet earth and her evolutions in this hour when there may yet be a golden age, even the soft effusive glow of violet on the horizon that may become the fullness of a violet flame dawn.

Blessed hearts, in the victory of Light I can assure you that if those today who are Keepers of the Flame will not frequent their sanctuaries and meeting places those three times a week³ to give their all to this purpose, that the fulfillment of this dream shall not come. If those who have the gift of the violet flame and the sponsorship of Saint Germain will not finally and ultimately rally in this hour, I tell you, there will not be sufficient generators of sparks to quicken the rest who must yet be contacted. As it has been said through the past year, in this hour it is truly the fact of life that all does hang upon those who are now Keepers of the Flame as to what fervent-hearted response they shall give.

I can tell you, beloved, there are some who have given all that they can give physically and spiritually, your Messenger being such a one. Therefore, beloved, understand that to give and to give again in the physical octave, this is the great calling of the hour - to give one's life for one's friends, the Ascended Masters and those on earth.

Understand, precious hearts, it is not the Messenger alone whose life given can save a planet. But when that is duplicated and when Keepers of the Flame see and behold a living witness and a living sacrifice and can therefore run and do the same, you will see that the duplication of the Diamond Heart of Mary, of Morya⁴ and the mighty ones of Light will come to you and will be in your hearts as an amethyst heart and jewel, and you will know what it means to hold the balance for the servants of God everywhere on earth by the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain.

Blessed ones, in life let us serve and let there be, then, that which is called for (even in this meeting by your Messenger), a divesting of your beings of those [food] substances which keep you at times a part of the mass consciousness of lethargy and of insensitivity to the impulses of your own threefold flame and Holy Christ Self simply because the light of the chakras is prevented from physically manifesting by those substances in the body that do not vibrate with the alchemy of the age of Aquarius.

Blessed ones, it is not necessary for you to lay down your body and therefore pass through a transition and have to return to reincarnate on this earth in order to have a pure body and a pure manifestation of light for the age of Aquarius. You can so be rejuvenated, you can so re-create yourself as to be a babe in Christ and move through the cycles of Jesus' life until in the twinkling of the eye of God you stand at the symbolical age of thirty-three once again; having built a firm foundation, you are now ready to place the capstone upon the pyramid of your own life.

Know, beloved, that as you are in your temple, so the violet flame may fill you as an elixir, not only to your own regeneration, not only to your own ascension, but as a quickening, as an intensity,

³On February 28, 1987, Serapis Bey admonished Keepers of the Flame to participate without fail in three services a week: Saint Germain's Saturday night service; the Sunday Sacred Ritual for Keepers of the Flame; and the Wednesday evening healing service, "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours, available in 44-page booklet, and on audiocassette B87096. Serapis Bey's dictation on audiocassette K87016.

⁴The Order of the Diamond Heart. See Mother Mary and Jesus, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 83, pp. 633-37, 638 n. 11; and no. 84, pp. 640, 641, 644-46; and El Morya, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 1, pp. 2, 8.

as a crystal fire mist that can be transmitted to others.

Do not accept, therefore, that it takes so many years or lifetimes to achieve your Christhood, neither entertain the folly that the achievement of Christhood is easily won. It is not easily won, beloved, or you should have long ago won it, for many of you are devotees of great ardor. It does require the slaying of that dweller on the threshold, and I rouse you to give that call for the slaying of that dweller⁵ daily, to give it three or nine times a day and to determine that no thing within your temple shall ever again hinder you from the full victory of the Light descending into your form!

Therefore, beloved, have a sense of co-measurement that [the advent of] full Christhood in you should make you at that level of the unascended Masters of the Far East. Understand that though that Christ Mind may occupy and serve through you, its full occupancy in your temple does require the greater strength of the Holy Spirit anchored in the physical form, atoms, cells and chakras.

Know, then, beloved, that the physical fitness of this body, the correct exercise and yoga of your choice, which means a physical devotion to your own I AM Presence, is essential as a part and parcel of any diet. Know, then, that the wholesomeness of life, the morality, the conservation of the life-force, that which is kind and pure and loving, uplifting, all of these things contribute to a health that does become even a wholeness [a holiness] and a vessel for the Holy Spirit.

Beloved ones, I am Portia, and as many of you can understand, one does not desire to see one's most beloved twin flame misused, trampled upon and denied. The Communist world today, with the full cooperation of many who call themselves liberals in [the] nations of the earth, have done this very thing. And I tell you, I, Portia, do embody, as does every Ascended Lady Master, the various faces of the Mother of God; and therefore I AM Sarasvati, I AM Lakshmi, I AM Durga. But I tell you, in this moment I AM the Great Mother Kali and I come with a fierceness to you to strip from you and rip from you those demons that yet lurk merely because of a lethargy and an indulgence that is long overdue to be plucked.

Therefore, because you are chelas of Saint Germain, I come as his Shakti in this hour. I come to you, beloved, with a fierceness of the sacred fire that is the white fire core of the living flame of Aquarius! I come with an intensity, blessed ones; and remember this, that in the day and the hour of the vengeance of our God⁶ (as you have been reminded of this a number of times) that intensity of the divine Word as the Rock does descend, whether by free will you have called for it or not.

Therefore, you may turn yourself from the Mother manifestation of the Feminine Ray for some period of time, you may deny the intensity of that white fire of the Mother, but the hour and the day do come, beloved, when that Divine Mother and that Presence shall come upon the whole world as the action for the purging of a planet [in order] for the age of Aquarius to be firmly locked into the physical atoms. This age will come, beloved, whether there is a living man, woman, child, beast or plant upon this planet, for there is a necessity for cosmic cycles to be fulfilled.

Happy are ye, then, who know me and trust me as your Portia in the highest sense of Divine Justice! Happy are ye who will cooperate with the very process upon which I embark this day and hour for the purging of those closest to the heart of Saint Germain of all that prevents them from embodying our twin flames of Aquarius and their own twin flames; for neither do you embody the flame of your I AM Presence nor [do you embody] the flame of the twin flame of you.

Therefore, know that twin flames are of the highest sacred fire, and you can be that oneness of yourself and your twin flame moving through the earth as this Messenger is. You can be that presence, beloved, but you will have to allow those of us who are of cosmic realms to enter your life and set that house in order. You must do it, beloved, by free will.

⁵See decree 20.09, "I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!" by Jesus Christ, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III.

⁶Day of the Vengeance of our God. Isa. 34:8; 61:2; 63:4; Jer. 46:10.

But I tell you, the free will of your opening of your hearts already to our Presence does allow me a certain liberty this night and therefore I shall take it. For I shall shake and awake those who call themselves Keepers of the Flame until either they come into the fire infolding itself [of their own Mighty I AM Presence] and nestle in Saint Germain's [purple] fiery heart or they are spun off as they slink off in condemnation and cursing of the Messenger through whom this very fire and dictation has been delivered. For with the anchoring of my dictation in the physical octave, beloved, there is a changing of the planet.

So it is with every dictation that is given [that] earth receives a measure of transformation and self-transcendence. Thus, the dictations come by dispensation of the Cosmic Council and none other. Neither can we nor can the Messenger produce a dictation that does not come as a dispensation from the Great Central Sun.

So long, therefore, as there are vessels who give us room, these dictations shall flow. And should the vessels increase and that threefold flame of the heart become even more balanced until, reaching the full perfection of balance, it should then increase in size - should that occur, beloved, you will know that the chime heard of [an ancient bell by] the violet flame⁷ shall be accompanied by another chime of a bell that appears as silver but [is] only silvery in color, for it is the most magnificent metallic substance of the highest octaves, and that "silver" bell, beloved, that substance of "white-fire" silver, that sounding shall note a Christ consciousness in the earth manifest in you in physical incarnation because you have called forth the violet flame, cleared the heart chakra, been diligent and intense in the white fire and received the ministrations of the Great Kali.

Thus, beloved, when the threefold flame is balanced and when it does increase, lo, there is the Christ born and there in that Christ is the golden age of Aquarius. For the Universal Christ consciousness of the Seventh Ray must be embodied in this age. As Saint Germain is the Lord of the Seventh Ray, so he does embody the Law and the Christ consciousness of that ray. Therefore understand [that] the Universal Christ consciousness of Aquarius is the incarnation of that sign and signet of the Cosmic Christ of the Seventh Ray.

Now will you understand why the call to give the full length of these violet flame tapes for thirty-three days is so foundational and fundamental - first of all to your own change and acceleration, then to that of the planet, then to my coming to you to strip you [of all that is unreal, all that is the antithesis of your incarnation of the Christ consciousness of the Seventh Ray]? For you must have the means to rebuild and re-form and re-create, and thus is the violet flame the creative fire side by side with that white sacred fire.

Know, then, beloved, that the intensity of Aquarius manifesting through you will be the magnet to overturn all that is anti-Saint Germain, East and West, especially in the political and religious fields. Therefore, in his name and our own, summon us when you give the judgment calls, for we are there for the judgment of all that is anti the Universal Christ in you and in planet earth for the Aquarian dispensation.

Let there then be a clear and certain sign of Aquarius! Let there be the clearness of the chime of a "silver" bell! Let there be the clearness of those individuals who do give in their lives and in their actions and in their vibrations the answer to the question that is being asked everywhere: What is the New Age? What is the meaning of Aquarius? What is it?

⁷On May 30, 1987, Saint Germain said: "The chime of an ancient bell now sounds. One of my angels called by Portia does begin this chiming. It will sound in the ear of every true son and daughter of Liberty as though he or she does hear a liberty bell that long ago rang on other spheres. This chiming, beloved, shall continue as the inner Call. And if it stop its chiming, beloved, Cosmos shall know that I, Saint Germain, have no longer opportunity to rescue the Lightbearer. Therefore, beloved, let the giving of the violet flame on behalf of those who respond and hear be continuous as a vigil unto the seventh age. So long as there are those who respond, even a single heart reciting my violet flame mantra in each twenty-four-hour cycle, Opportunity's door shall remain open and the chime shall be heard." See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 29, pp. 291-92.

Very few know or understand [the answers to these questions] because the image and name of Saint Germain is not [widely] known and has yet to be fully embodied by his chelas and, moreover, because the violet flame as a vibration is not yet outstanding for want of recognition and invocation by the very ones who have it.

Thus, beloved, increase and multiply thyself. Call, then, for the multiplication of thy Christ in the earth until the earth does become such an outstanding example of the incarnation of the Seventh Ray that no one will ask any longer, "What is the Seventh Ray?" But even other planetary homes may say, "If you want to know what is the Seventh Ray and Age of Aquarius, look at planet earth and the shining of that shining light of the royal purple, the shining light of violets in a bouquet held in the heart and hand of a devotee of the Mother."

I am, beloved, the Mother of Aquarius. Call to me, for I am Portia and I have stepped down from cosmic levels to be with you. As you receive me, earth shall become Freedom's Star.

I make the sign of Aquarius, the sign of the purple fiery Maltese cross, and therefore it does blaze over this center and city. But, beloved ones, take heed, for the Lords of Karma are not yet satisfied with the planetary or national response of Keepers of the Flame. Therefore, know that they must respond. They must respond! They must respond.

You are the Light of Aquarius. Let it shine! You are the Love of Aquarius. Let it blaze forth from your hearts! You are the Truth of Aquarius. Be witnesses unto that Truth! You are the Power of Aquarius when the allness of thy being does embody that Light.

Therefore, move toward the day and the hour of the initiation when there is given unto you the all-power of your heaven and your earth to focus it by the science of the Work and Word of the LORD; and that LORD is, for all intents and purposes to your mission, the Ascended Master Saint Germain, my great beloved and dearest friend.

Thus, beloved, I, Portia, am here by my love of Saint Germain. May you also be here with me for that very same love. There is no greater love, for through his heart is the Light and Life of the seventh dispensation.

May it [the seventh dispensation] not be lost to ages of darkness and war and plague and death as has been a major portion of the age of Pisces. But let this age truly be seen as the sign of the turning around of universes, systems of worlds and individuals because, beloved, that last measure of violet flame was invoked and finally - their burden removed by the simple act of devotion of a single son or daughter maintaining the flame in our sanctuary - that one individual and that one times a billion could leap and come to his senses and awake! and awake! and awake and be, then, once again the living flame that he was in the beginning with God with twin flame in the Central Sun.

I AM Portia. I have come with the fiery determination of this age and dispensation. Blessed ones, I AM here! And I shall give my all and we shall see what the response will be.

This dictation by Portia was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, March 4, 1988, at the Church Universal and Triumphant Chicago Community Teaching Center, Chicago, Illinois. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Portia's direction for clarity in the published text.]

Chapter 42

Beloved El Morya - July 20, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 42 - Beloved El Morya - July 20, 1988

An Easter Retreat

I

Focus!

The Call of Darjeeling

Saint Germain's Great Desire to Initiate Hearts of Keepers of the Flame

As Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood and the Friend of all Light-bearers of earth, I salute you in this hour when a planet itself does tremble with the trembling of a heart not centered in the diamond will. Therefore, all is askew and youth have not the Polestar of Being to adore nor to be adorned with.

Therefore, beloved, I come to salute those who have been our students these twelve weeks and those who have pressed on around them, bearers of the blue rose of Sirius and all who love the will of God.

I have stood aside for some time to see what many would make of the call of Darjeeling, of the will of God, of the blue lightning of his Mind, the true fire of purpose. Thus, in an interval when some among our students might have risen to the embodying of that beautiful presence of the diamond-shining Mind of God, they have instead left a vacuum to be filled by none know who.

Blessed ones, in this hour of everlasting Life it is you who must reach and whose reach must exceed the grasp, even the grasping of the torch of Liberty.

Therefore, in the absence of the Messenger and in our [own] absence it is expected that a giant blue-flame sea of light should emerge and a quickening and that infringing of the mind to sharpen the wit as well as the wisdom, to sharpen the humor and objectivity to life [and to] the seriousness to be pondered of the plunder of the fallen ones in the earth who come to tear from you not only territory but, I say, the very ability to reason and to know, to meditate and to intuit what is that diamond-shining Mind of God.

Thus, you see, beloved, some years ago we did speak of the sending forth of light from the Sun and the meditation of the Sun, and then [of] those hours when in the absence of the receiving of that light, rather than entering into states of depression alternating with states of merriment, there should be the taking up of the calling to be the radiating sun of light to fill a sea of cosmos and earth [and] all inside with the very momentum that is outpoured, now week in and week out, year in and year out.¹

¹Sun meditation. See Helios, "I AM In and Behind the Sun" and "The God Behind the Physical Sun," 1970 Pearls

Blessed hearts, it is when [we as] parents and teachers step aside and the child and the pupil must perform, must give concert or recite or deliver the accuracy of the bow and the arrow - [that] is [the] moment when we should see all of the great positive release of heaven return in a wave of joy back to our hearts.

But, blessed ones, as we have commented at [the] New Year and as the Messenger commented in her lecture to you,² the absence of leadership [within the Community] - of taking that fiery step to manifest that blue-flame will [of the] Son of God - is well noted by the Darjeeling Council. Rather do we see a continual human questioning, a continual waiting, then, for the Messenger to initiate cycles long overdue in their performance throughout the student body. Meanwhile, beloved ones, those fallen ones who know the hesitancy of many [sons of God] who ought to have a fire of personal Christhood, these do of course take advantage and move in where Lightbearers could long ago have positioned themselves.

Whether [one takes note of the necessity for self-defense] in the psyche or in the passing event of another abdication of America's destiny - and that destiny is to arm those who are under attack - those who have the means of defense must place that means of self-defense, both spiritual, military and physical, in the hands of those who do not have it. [This is the morality of cosmic law.]

Therefore, to withdraw weapons from the Afghans who have so intimidated the Soviets, to withdraw those Stinger rockets in this hour and to leave a vacuum, an absence of self-defense, is once again to invite the bear into their haven.³ Understand, hearts of Light, that to leave that moment of interval between the dark and the daylight unattended is surely the betrayal once again of the Lightbearers of the earth.

Therefore does it also occur when blatantly the Soviet Sandinistas cross the border into Honduras and yet they are not repulsed by the United States, and the Hondurans do not move forward, when they could have, to eliminate certain strategic bases and areas that ought long ago to have been put out of commission by wise rulers of the people.⁴

of Wisdom, pp. 129-35. For the Messenger's reading of these Pearls with invocations and teaching, see audiocassettes K7833-34.

²Absence of leadership. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. 1-8, 69, 70-71, 97-98, 113.

³U.S. withdrawal of Stingers from Mujahidin. United States-supplied Stinger missiles were first deployed by the Mujahidin in Afghanistan in October 1986 and began to have an immediate effect, first by bolstering Mujahidin morale and, after several months, by largely neutralizing Soviet air power. Stingers are portable, highly sophisticated, shoulder-fired anti-aircraft missiles. Reports indicate that the Soviets initially lost at least one aircraft per day to the Stingers. This forced Soviet aircraft to adjust their tactics, principally by flying at a higher altitude, which decreased the accuracy of their weapons. Thus, U.S. Stingers caused a dramatic decline in Soviet military fortunes and led directly to Moscow's decision to withdraw from Afghanistan. However, the Mujahidin charged that the Central Intelligence Agency stopped shipping Stinger missiles to them around November or December 1987 in anticipation of a withdrawal of Soviet troops as part of a negotiated settlement, which was concluded on April 14, 1988, with the signing of the Geneva Accords. These accords include two bilateral agreements signed by Pakistan and the Moscow-backed government of Afghanistan, an agreement on interrelationships signed by Pakistan and Afghanistan with the United States and the USSR as witnesses, and a Declaration on International Guarantees signed by the United States and the Soviet Union. In essence, these agreements force a cut-off of all aid to the Mujahidin. Pakistan and Afghanistan agreed to "noninterference and nonintervention" in the affairs of each other's countries, including a ban on camps or bases, arms transportation or supply, and the training or financing of political or ethnic groups for the purpose of subverting the other's territory. As a guarantor the United States is obliged to hold Pakistan to these terms.

⁴Sandinista incursion into Honduras. On March 9, 1988, about 4,500 Sandinista troops launched a major offensive against Contra bases in northern Nicaragua and southeastern Honduras. The Contras fled across the Coco River into Honduras. Sandinista troops followed them into Honduras and attacked the Contra camps in the area around the village of San Andrés de Bocay in an attempt to destroy Contra supplies and bases. These bases contained about half the remaining American-supplied arms and equipment. Heavy fighting ensued between Contra and Nicaraguan units. During the incursion, the Honduran Air Force twice bombed Sandinista forces near the Nicaragua-Honduras border, but the Honduran government did not accuse the Sandinistas of a border violation. Neither did the United States or the Honduran governments choose to give answer by attacking and destroying the Sandinista command and logistics base at Bonanza, Nicaragua, 30 miles from the Honduran border. The United States sent 3,500 combat troops - elements of the 82d Airborne Division and the 7th Infantry Division - to Honduras as a show of force, some venturing

Where do we seek, then, for wise rulers? We come to the heart of the disciple of Truth. We come to the heart of the student, and there, as you have done this day, in the absence of a presence of mind universally upon earth to defeat Darkness and espouse Light, we do find you invoking our Presence and our Light for the overturning of these conditions. Well and good, for this does, in this avenue of service, truly multiply a power and a presence that can defeat much that is on the astral plane and indeed turn the tide in the physical, even as the calls to the violet flame have also made their difference.

Beloved hearts, the focusing upon action through the departments and channels already established within this activity here and its Teaching Centers and Study Groups is most important! We look, then, for the leadership of the heart. We look, then, to the threefold flame and to those who will call and call again for its balance and expansion. We look to the ingenious ones who know their talents, sharpen them, and put them to the greatest use for the changing of personal and planetary conditions.

Leadership, then, is always embraced by those who imitate the living Christ. We have come to this Community these weeks in a concentrated manner, leaving trails of footprints here and there that you might find your feet stepping in, that you might sense and take the reading of our steps of discipleship unto the embodiment of that Universal Christ of our ray - that Christ consciousness of our ray.⁵

Let it be, then, that you have a sense of the significance of working together as we work together. One cannot choose which of the rays is more important. Whether they seem to be subordinate and supporting, all are necessary as all members of the universal Body of God are necessary.⁶

Thus, working in community, the balance of those serving on these rays must come together, must come into a focalization. And to have the vision and the divine direction, one must call it forth, I say! One must call it forth. For the forces of chaos, disintegration, nihilism, suicide and world death and depression are immense. Therefore, to carve a hole of light as you have done and for pillars of light to extend from the Central Sun to each and every heart, it is necessary to put forth an immense effort.

As you abide upon a darkened star, ever darkening day by day by the mismanagement of the affairs of state of this nation alone, blessed ones, you must come to realize just what a burden it is for those who have vowed to embody the Diamond Heart of Mary and of the will of God which I espouse to keep that light aloft and visible in the lighthouse of being - to keep that light, beloved, at a point of contact, at a point of symmetry, at a point where eye meets eye in the All-Seeing Eye of God! Therefore, beloved, to organize oneself and to be on the point of action is most necessary.

We come, then, to turn your attention away from too much introspection and to [remind you to] focalize upon those challenges of the hour which when met, [one does find] in the very victory itself the true resolution of one's inner being. For the out-of-alignment state - the "feeling blue" state, in the burdened sense of that word, the downward sense of depression in the chakras - all of this results from two factors, one being the weight of the planet and the other being the sense of nonfulfillment of one's life mission, what one has come here to do and what is the purpose of being.

[This is] the ultimate frustration, beloved, the frustration of being on earth and yet as one barricaded at each turn, not being able to truly assist, not being able to turn the tide for [the very presence of] those individuals who sit in their seats of power! And were they to be unseated now, beloved, should those who come in their stead yet be worse or should there be an ultimate vacancy

to within 15 miles of the border. The administration called the U.S. troop movement an "exercise" and stated that U.S. troops would not engage the Sandinistas unless attacked. By March 21 Sandinista troops had withdrawn across the border. Two days later a reported 300 Sandinistas again briefly intruded into Honduras.

⁵The Lords of the Seven Rays presided at and sponsored Summit University Winter Quarter 1988. (El Morya is the Lord of the First Ray.) Their presence was universally felt.

⁶The Body of God. Rom. 12:4, 5; ICor. 12.

because, again, of the absence of preparation?

Let it be understood that for those who work so hard in prayer and in service it sometime does seem that enough is enough. But I say, enough is when one's sources, resources and forces are marshaled in a focalization and plan of action that has as its goal the ultimate victory of the soul and the Community and of the planet itself.

Let us, then, consider the withdrawing of much confusion and dissipation of energy in disorganization and let us consider the focalization of that light in the third eye all-seeing. Let us consider a renewed zeal for the raising of the Kundalini and the conserving of the life-force, that each individual might sense himself truly as though [he were] the Lord's tuning fork, truly as [though] suspended, a vibrating sword of power that does change the vibrations of a planet; and let us sense this Community, and never forget it, as the Great Central Sun Magnet of the will of God [to a planet and her people].

Let us remember, beloved, that those who have come from other planets and those in this earth who have mastered certain technologies and the misuse of waves and all sorts of machinations controlling the mind do not rest or sleep day and night. And they do place a great weight not only upon the Lightbearers and their bodily functions but also upon the masses of the people; and they would move them and do move them and sway them to believe those things which are outright lies, to believe those things that have no foundation in reality or in honor or in the love about which they prate or [in] the peace for which they long and dream. Yes, they have their dreams but they do not have a waking vision of that which is the reality of the hour.

Therefore, let souls ascend the holy mountain of God. Let there be an experience of co-measurement and let our chelas of the will of God and of the seven rays now understand just what it does take to embrace that discipline of mind and heart where one's day does count for a planetary victory, where one's hours are focused and coordinated upon goals that can be realized before it is too late.

I stand, then, in this hour, even as Saint Germain does wait to anoint those of this quarter with his mantle and signet and sign. But, blessed ones, the raising up and the expansion of the heart is that for which we wait and therefore this sealing in this hour of these souls shall attend that heart meditation and initiation which Saint Germain desires to give,⁷ beloved, because of the very burden that was spoken about to you this past Christmas.⁸

Let it be known, then, that hearts must increase in fiery zeal in order to expand and be balanced, and the individual must have a fiery spirit in all that he does and not be mindless and perpetually an instrument of what has truly and rightly been called ignorant animal magnetism.⁹ For base ignorance and dullness of mind, beloved, are the tools of the malice of these fallen ones in their false hierarchies.

Let all know, then, that the focalization of purpose has never been more necessary as the sands in the hourglass are now falling and as the falling of that sand does denote that whatever the span of time, time does come to a conclusion. All that can contain the heart is Infinity, and yet to achieve Infinity in the heart in this life does require initiation from our octave.

For all you have given and all of your service and all of the striving and even the laying down of the ultimate breath and life by some, I say to you, Saint Germain's great desire is to initiate hearts of Keepers of the Flame [so that] as though in the springtime when the lilies blossom, there might

⁷On May 3, 1987, at the request of Saint Germain, the Messenger conducted "Saint Germain's Heart Meditation" for the clearing, initiation and strengthening of the heart chakra; on 93-min. audiocassette B87027, \$6.50 add \$.55 for postage). On March 28, 1988, the day after El Morya's dictation, Saint Germain delivered his second heart meditation. It is important to participate in the first heart meditation in preparation for the second, available on cassette August 1, 1988.

⁸The saving of America through the Order of the Diamond Heart. See Mother Mary and Jesus, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. 631, 633-37, 640, 641-46.

⁹Ignorant animal magnetism is a state of mental density violating or blocking the Mind of Christ (the Higher Mental Body) from expressing through the lower mental body. [12]

come tulips as cups of light symbolizing that each heart is unfolding, is expanding, is containing more of that Diamond Heart, more of the Diamond Heart of Mary, whose heart immaculate can be thine own. This process, beloved, is an accelerating, upward-spiraling one. Let it be so, then, for our desire is to see you here and now and forever in the immaculate will of God.

By the power of the firstfruits of the labor of our own love and your own, there is a uniting and a oneness that does take place and it is conveyed by devas of the will of God, angels of the First Ray. This day earth has a blue aura as so many of the First Ray gather to give their homage to Saint Germain and to enter in to assist him in that noble purpose to which he has set his life so many hundreds of thousands of years.

You who have been his compatriots throughout these long millennia, you who gather again, let us make this hour when we focus together on that will of God in action be the finest hour for the Master.

We of the Darjeeling Council stand in this hour and we raise our right hands, and together those who are assembled in this meeting say to his beloved heart:

Hail, Saint Germain! Our love is one with thy heart and we shall stand with earth so long as the Almighty One does give to us renewed opportunity to save and to save and to save to the uttermost.

Therefore, our Knight Commander, our Hierarch of Aquarius, to you, Saint Germain, we pay homage in this hour and we pledge our lives again to the deliverance of all who stand for freedom and to the hour coming of the judgment of those who have denied that freedom and its defense.

[To] those who stand between two worlds attending the descent of heaven yet firmly grounded in their karma and earth's, we say, be brave, for you are brave hearts! Extend the boundaries of the honor flame. Extend the boundaries, and heaven shall meet you more than halfway.

I AM El Morya, bearing the burdens of the governments of every nation on the planet in this hour. Grace to you who have extended grace to me this day in your calls. Each one is multiplied by the geometry of God, and many across the world feel new hope while you agree to bear the burden of their despair.

Into the violet flame I send it! Into the violet flame I send it! And let this dark cloud of despondency and despair be consumed, for the light does gleam upon the mountain. It is the fire of the diamond of God's will.

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1988, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.]

The sign of the Place Prepared given by Jesus to Martha (see reference Pearl no. 34, p. 258; Pearl no. 39, p. 310). The Messenger has described a prophecy given to her by Jesus when she was embodied as his disciple Martha: "My remembrance of Jesus, aside from what is recorded and the inner teachings he gave to us, is what he said to me one day when I was kneading bread in the kitchen and he sat near me speaking with us: 'The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till the whole was leavened.' And I came to understand that the leavening of three measures of meal would be the leavening of the etheric, or memory, body that contains the records of the highest and the lowest of ourselves; the mental body, which is the cognitive mind of reason; and the desire, or astral, body, the repository of our feelings, emotions and desires. It leavened the whole lump of the physical consciousness and the physical plane of the planet because the physical is the focus and the effect of the other three bodies, which also correspond to earth's

etheric, mental and astral planes as well as the collective conscious and unconscious awareness.

“So when we asked Jesus if he would take us with him in the resurrection, he told us we would follow him but not until the ‘end of the age’ of Pisces. He said we must reincarnate to keep the flame of the mysteries burning within the Church and when the fullness of the time would come for their revelation, he would restore them through us (outside his Church because the Church hierarchy would not sanction it) - his Lost Teachings, his Lost Arts of Healing and the path of discipleship unto personal Christhood which he demonstrated during his years in the East. He even told me that he would lead me to a place in a wilderness land across the sea where he would reestablish his Mystery School and the Lightbearers of the whole world would come to raise up the Light as he had taught us (within our chakras and temples) to be an ensign of the ‘I AM Race.’ Astonished, I asked him how I would find this place and how I would know it when I had found it. The Master said, ‘You will see a giant jet of water coming out of the earth, and it will quicken your soul memory that I made this promise to you, and you will recognize the land as the “Place Prepared.”’

“I didn’t have the outer memory of that promise until after Keepers of the Flame in the name of Church Universal and Triumphant had purchased our 12,000-acre Royal Teton Ranch adjacent to Yellowstone Park in 1981. When I saw the property I knew in my heart it was right, by vibration - there was no doubt in my mind. Sometime afterward Jesus came to me and quickened my memory of that scene where he had given me that prophecy. And I realized that the sign that my soul had followed was Old Faithful, the geyser in Yellowstone Park. Our property borders on eight miles of the Yellowstone River as well as five miles of Yellowstone Park. And I said to him, ‘Jesus, why didn’t you tell me all this before we purchased this property?’ He said, ‘Because, beloved, I wanted you to understand that you needed only your communion with my Sacred Heart to have my unerring guidance in order to know the place I had prepared for you. And although I would give it to you, you did not need the outer remembrance of the things that I had told you. Thus, in all things trust your heart to mine and you will not fail.’” See Luke 10:38-42; John 11:1-46; 12:1, 2; Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21; Morton Smith, *The Secret Gospel: The Discovery and Interpretation of the Secret Gospel According to Mark* (Clearlake, Calif.: Dawn Horse Press, 1982).

Chapter 43

Beloved Cyclopea - July 23, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 43 - Beloved Cyclopea - July 23, 1988

An Easter Retreat

II

A Star of Harmony

“Lo, it is come! Thy ascension draweth nigh”

Announcement of the Ascension of Mary Lou Majerus

Ho! You may become the Sun if you are bold enough to contain it! You may even become the All, as I AM.

Elohim I AM THAT I AM.

Therefore, know, O soul draped with mortality, I AM Immortality's Flame dancing before you as God of very gods. Therefore, shed mortality and know that the Flame of Immortality draws nigh to you.

Ho! Ho! Ho! I cry halt! to the sleep of that human consciousness with which you have draped yourselves.

I AM Elohim. I call Home those who can mount the spiral of the divine music, cadence by cadence unto the Sun.

I come to call Home the pyramid builders, those who value the capstone and see destiny in the eye⁰ and do not flinch and know [that] in this hour there must assemble those who will place the capstone upon a civilization nobly begun, and more than a capstone. For violet flame must saturate! penetrate! saturate! penetrate! saturate, penetrate those levels upon levels of a pyramid that is built. And yet, sealed in the cement are the dead flies of human consciousness and more.

Therefore, for purification that the intended white stone may become white, I AM come.

I am come because you have carved in the earth crevices of violet flame. Some have even bored holes with violet flame. Into all openings where keepers of the violet flame have created that crevice in the rock of human hardness, I, Cyclopea, pour, then, the magnificent green elixir of the Life abundant that the green shoot might appear again and again and again!

I come to saturate earth in answer to the call of those who, with us, are weary - weary of the decadence and death and despair of a planet. So, let it be and let it be known that Elohim penetrate the strata of the rock, and earth shall receive in this hour such an impetus, such a divine vision.

⁰the All-Seeing Eye of God in the capstone

Yet who will carry it? Who will defend it? Who will defend the Lightbearers aborning in the womb of this cosmos? Who will defend them that they might have the right to be the Sun?

Ho! Ho! Let the sun penetrate. Helios, Vesta, I pronounce thy name. Helios, Vesta! Helios, Vesta!

And the power of Elohim, seven in number, does resound this night in the center of the atom, in the center of the cell of organic and inorganic matter; and there is a spinning of the center after the original spin, the cosmic spin of Alpha and Omega. Therefore that spin in the center will begin to cause disturbance on the periphery of worlds.

Keep the flame! For earth must be righted from the microscopic level to the point of subatomic particles, else, beloved, chaos will produce the thrusting from the center, for there must be a star of harmony somewhere.

Thus, take note, beloved. A star of harmony has risen this day from your midst and from the Grand Teton, and the Law is satisfied already that in 1988 one daughter of God has taken her ascension and therefore sealed the quota of one each year; and therefore earth does receive that cosmic spin. And I AM Elohim, here to see to it that each one of you shall also win.

Therefore, we salute in our Community of the Holy Spirit the newly ascended Lady Master Mary Lou!¹ [45-sec. standing ovation]

Thus, I signal to you the consecration of this retreat² to the ascension flame and the crystal ray sent forth by the Elohim of the Fifth Ray.

Blessed ones, it is an honor and a privilege to welcome to the courts of heaven one who has been loyal in life and in victory to our Messengers of this century. Behold, was she not the most humble amongst all? In the love of her heart may you be seated, and may you be seated in the praise of all Elohim who rejoice; for, beloved, the purity of a soul is known by us though not even suspected by herself.

Thus, in her final weeks and months and years she would often ask the Messenger, "Have I done anything of merit? Have I scored any points? Am I worthy to be received by Saint Germain?" Blessed ones, such a staunch and true friend should all our Messengers have had in past ages.

Therefore, with her dying breath did she affirm to this Messenger, "You are the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood!" Blessed ones, so has she consecrated her victory to the upholding of the office, mantle and person of the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood and this has been her star for many aeons.

Therefore, beginning her training with the Ballards so early in this century, her lifetime has been graced by flowers of violet flame. Thus, imagine, beloved, for a period of a half a century and decades more to keep the flame of purity, obedience, chastity and love, to keep the violet flame so long for a planet! Can heaven deny such a one whose heart and soul and eyes of fire may yet be seen by you? For they have not only not diminished, they have increased a thousandfold. Behold the eternal youth of the newly ascended Lady Master Mary Lou!

Blessed ones, so has she desired to be called, that you might know that you have a friend and compatriot who shall never leave this place but only goad you to the same discipline and staunchness and true faith.

Blessed hearts, once again the motto of our Brotherhood has been fulfilled: What Man Has Done, Man Can Do. [And therefore,] what woman has done, woman can do - what child has done, child can do. Therefore, beloved, there have been children who have ascended, reincarnating [solely] for that purpose.

¹Mary Lou Majerus, b. July 15, 1893; d. May 31, 1987; a. March 30, 1988.

²the Inner Retreat of the Royal Teton Ranch

Know this, then, that the present reality of a victory out of your midst must give to you courage and determination and the recognition that though it may not be seen, it is the innermost purity of heart and dedication and fervor in service, that does never neglect those decrees of the living fire, [that does win the ascension]. For, beloved, know that all³ must purge, purify and balance all records of karma. It is the Law, beloved. Not a single Ascended Master may pay for you, when you pass from the screen of life, that last 3 percent, 4 percent that is needful to bring the total to 51.

Blessed hearts, if it is not fulfilled, you will either remain in the etheric retreats for some time rendering service, calling forth the flame, or you may even reincarnate to pass some years upon earth again to bring that cup full to the brim. For that cup of light is needful to those who must drink now of thy Christhood.

Blessed hearts, tempus fugit! Has not Morya said it? I say it! For I AM Elohim and I contain all time and space. Fire the mind and enfire it! Spend less time thinking and more time knowing in the all-knowing Mind of God that does press down upon you to illumine you.

Prepare the vessel. Fill it with the rich wine of the Spirit. Fill it, then, beloved, for when that violet flame cup is full and overflowing you shall be, before your ascension, a fountain of the Seventh Ray to the earth - which will delight more than the eye of Saint Germain. For every eye shall behold you and angels shall walk at your side when you determine with such a fervor of heart, as did and does still Mary Lou, that you will always have more than enough violet flame for yourself and for others, as though you could fill a thousand teacups and then a thousand again for all who would drink.

Do you not desire to give abundantly? O beloved, the abundant giver has abundant joys, happiness and bliss; and there is no distance between yourself and bliss, for bliss is a state of the crystal Mind of God. O be infired in this hour, beloved, with such determination!

Would you not enter the courts of heaven at the conclusion of this life, whenever it might be? ["Yes!"] I am glad that some of you do.

Blessed ones, calculate by that cosmic calculator and say to yourself that if that passage should come soon or late you will be ready, having therefore called forth the maxim light of Maximus - having called forth such untold blessings, having rendered such service so as to bless so many tens of thousands - that if perchance you are wanting a bit the full cup of violet flame, you may have to your record so many deeds well done, so many smiling faces on planet earth, that for the very service and the quickening of hearts and the many who shall become Suns after you or even before, by meritorious deeds you shall have therefore fulfilled the requirements for the victory. Both are so necessary, beloved.

Let praise be upon thy lips - for the flame of God and for the light and the smile of a friend, for the testings of the enemy and for those who are neither hot nor cold for whom you must strive. Strive, then, for them to be galvanized to the Light or even to the Dark but to make some decision that will start the process of self-immolation and God-victory.

Therefore, let the lesser self decrease,⁴ for I, Cyclopea, come to all who receive me [in order] to accomplish that. Even if by a hair's measure, beloved, let that lesser self be eclipsed by the Great God Presence, by the sun of even pressure. Even let the self-concern be eclipsed by the appearance of the Lord Gautama Buddha for whom you contain such love that in seeing him all self is forgotten and you melt in the divine embrace of the Lord of the World.

He is here in the Western Shamballa and though he may be everywhere in the earth, he does not leave this place. Do you know what that means, beloved? That means that anywhere you may be on this property, anywhere, you may suddenly encounter him. In the song of a bird, in the smile

³everyone

⁴"He must increase, but I must decrease." John 3:30.

or frown of a friend - in any manifestation however small or great - you may know that the Lord of the World does not cease to teach your soul, for by the pulsation of his heart you are perpetually, perpetually receiving that heartbeat of God that does pump into your mind and being the gnosis of cosmos!

O expand the mind, beloved! Expand the heart, which is even more needful, to know in this moment that higher reality of self, to know that thou art God as I AM and yet to realize that all of the testing and the challenging and the striving and the giving and taking is for, beloved, the realization of that God here below!

O run and sing in the hills and listen to the sound of angels return thy chorusings!

I AM the God of Music. Therefore, I AM determined to save the earth with music. What is music, beloved? It is the original sound with which earth was endowed in etheric spheres. It is the sound and the hum of a bee or an electron or a child learning his first tune. Music is the melody of the soul that is always in the divine rhythm of Love. Music conveys all virtues of God. Music therefore does bring to you the inner sound of the living Word. But you are that Word, you are that Peace, you are that Peace-commanding Presence.

I propose, then, to drench the earth with the eternal sound simply because the sounds that come from the earth in this hour - the sounds of the groanings of pain as individuals pass from life through the tortures of hell (a hell of their own creation, I must say, beloved, and yet we have compassion) - the sounds of the earth violate the Christ of you and the Cosmic Virgin, [they violate] the sounds of the Infinite One.

Lo, I AM THAT I AM: I will fill all the earth with music but I must have vessels, vessels who contain the sound of our dictations, for on another track they are all music, beloved.

Music is the perpetually flowing stream. It is the River of Life. It is movement in self, and as movement, beloved, it is always power. Each change of the note, the vibration, beloved, is a release of power.

Therefore, we wrap the earth in the swaddling garment of the music of the Divine Mother. May this presence of the power of Elohim and the music of all seven rays not drown out the freewill expressions of those who have a right to their free will. But let it be such a Peace-commanding Presence, such an illumination, such an inspiration that gently by the Holy Spirit and powerfully, too, souls may be turned around, galvanized, then, to the original sound that gave them birth, the sound of the chorusings of twin flames and their retinue of angels.

Would you not be converted by the original sound of that God-free being, that twin-flame manifestation and the retinue of angels? Would you not for a moment lend an ear and, not as following Pied Piper but as moving with the currents of your own being, at last [be] free to be yourself? Would you not, then, leave the cups, the old cups containing the old beat?

Ah, yes, beloved. Those who have come from the Sun shall be turned around. Those who are the children of the Sun shall leave their nets of entanglement in the melody and rhythm of the fallen ones.

And what shall they do who have rebelled against the original sound? Blessed ones, in this hour I, Cyclopea, deliver unto them the mighty chorusings of the angels of God which they knew before they took the left-handed path and the step to descend and descend again and to descend, decelerating, then, into a plane where they could be comfortable with their rebellion.

In this hour, then, we, Elohim, release [the sound of God Harmony] to all angels who have fallen, leaving their first estate, going after that fallen one whose end has already come,⁵ that they might know the sound they once knew and once loved, many of them only following after their hierarchs

⁵The second death of Lucifer. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 234, 239, 247-48, 384.

and yet by some strange, warped loyalty remaining faithful unto them to this hour.

I release you from the bonds and bondage of your word vowed to those dark ones who have led you into the byways of Evil. All of you, then, throughout this cosmos who have followed the false hierarchy of Lucifer, of the Satans, Beelzebub and others, to you I say, "Hear the sound you once loved when, in the heart of the Divine Mother, you too were there when the morning stars sang together!"⁶

Therefore, this night, beloved, they shall hear the sound and they shall know and remember the fullness of the joy of freedom they once knew before they were cast out of heaven. If then they reject the Call of the divine music, wherein they [shall] have also rejected the divine memory of God that comes through that music, [it] shall come to pass that they shall be brought to the Court of the Sacred Fire to receive the judgment for having led an entire planet and civilization not once but thrice to the brink of cataclysm and to its fulfillment [through the perversion of the original sound and the Word and the rhythm of the spheres].

Therefore, beloved, the judgment shall come upon those who have perverted the divine Word and the divine Sound.

Know, then, that not one Ascended Lady Master but many ascended ones now come forward to displace the black magicians whose hour has come for the judgment.⁷ We take, then, the occasion of the ascent of a single Son of God to also let the white fire descend for the judgment of those evil spirits who to this very moment have corrupted earth and would continue were it not for legions of Elohim and Archangels who do bind them now. Many are on the astral plane, some yet abide in the physical.

Know, then, that the angels have come for the binding of certain tares. And this day and date does mark a harvest,⁸ then, of certain forces of Evil because some, some Lightbearers, some Keepers of the Flame, have chosen to keep the Light, to keep the Flame, to not squander it, to say, "I will take a stand with my God! I will become a Sun!"

To the merit of Mary Lou many will make that determination because she did, and already many have followed in her wake, for her fiery spirit has parted the waters of the astral plane.

Thus, beloved, whether ascended or unascended, in this hour let your fiery spirit, let the way you hold your mind through the day, let the way you hold your heart and soul and sacred fire in your temple be a sign to all upon earth that you are becoming a Sun and they can too!

Let hope be reborn in the heart of the Mother, for I, Cyclopea, have come. I AM Cyclopea of the Sun. Crystal rays from the heart of Virginia descend. The likely chalice, the quartz crystal, does magnetize it almost as quickly as your hearts.

Thus, O ye of crystal hearts who are of the crystal fire mist, receive, then, the crystallization of the God Flame and behold these crystal quartz chalices⁹ whose atoms now tuned to my song do sing and sing and sing of the hour when you, too, shall fly straight as an arrow to the heart of our retreat, there to go within until the moment of your ascension.

⁶Morning stars. Job 38:7.

⁷For each black magician taken, a Christed one must fill the vacuum. See Saint Germain, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 10, p. 119.

⁸The tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

⁹Throughout the Easter Retreat three rows of quartz crystals were arranged on the platform in front of the altar, forming a band of crystals about one and a half feet wide. In the row nearest the altar there were large rock crystals, which ranged in weight from eight to forty pounds. In the center row were crystals weighing one-half pound to four pounds. The row farthest from the altar was about five inches wide, composed of small crystals in the one-ounce to eight-ounce range. Closest to the high altar there was also a row of Easter lily plants between which were positioned amethyst crystals. On the high altar there were several quartz and amethyst Pará point crystals in addition to the large central piece, chalice of the Flame.

Lo, it is come. Lo, it is come. Lo, it is come. Remember these words, for when a seraph does approach you on the road of life with those words, "Lo, it is come!" know that he speaks of the hour of thy ascension that draweth nigh. [intonations, 38 seconds]

Thou shall become a Sun! I AM a Sun. Earth shall be a Sun.

This dictation by Cyclopea was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, March 30, 1988, during the 5-day Easter Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Cyclopea's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Quotes from Mary Lou Majerus

Elizabeth Clare Prophet: This is a chela of Godfre and Lotus, who worked in their household, served them personally and has come here for her golden-age victory in the Light. God bless you.

Mary Lou Majerus: I'm here to recommend old age. But also the transmutation. . . . I have to represent old age, get them used to it, and I have to transmute it, to change the old into the young.

ECP: That's right.

MLM: That's my duty and I accept it.

ECP: So tell us how many years you have worn this body. . . .

MLM: I will be ninety-one, ninety-one in two months. . . .

ECP: How would you like me to make out your book?

MLM: Mary Lou. The Presence gave me that name. And I once, I didn't know what to say. They say, "Call me," you know, "by my first name." And I thought, Marie Louise, that's kind of stilted. And I was in the country, you see. So I heard my Presence say, "Mary Lou." And since then I'm Mary Lou.

ECP: Mary Lou it is.

MLM: You know, my name, Majerus, if you write it backward it's "sure I am." I am. [Messenger's birthday celebration; autographing of books, April 8, 1984, Camelot, California]

Now, let me tell you, you wanted to know how I came to know Godfre, how a little girl from Europe can all of a sudden be friendly with a Master. Well, I tell you, it was this way. I arrived in America shortly after the end of the war, debarked in New York. My destiny was Chicago because little girls like me needed a sponsor to be safe in this country, so I was under a sponsor in Chicago.

After many ups and downs I had really loved America, and after more than a week I was ready to stay here forever, I said. After Europe and the experiences in the war, I was very happy to find such a peaceful place, and I said right away, "I am going to stay here." But staying here and making a living are two different things, and I had never been educated to make a living. But I had followed education and had had several diplomas, but that was not enough to make a living here in America. So I had to devise a way.

And one day I had the courage to enter the Chicago Tribune and ask for the advertising. And I put an ad in the paper and I said, "French lessons, cheap." That was only one line. But it had also one result, one letter, but the letter was from one of the society leaders in Chicago. So I had an interview with her. She liked me. She liked my nerve, I guess, and she liked my different clothes and the little flair of Paris still left in me. So she arranged for some lessons.

And after we had arranged that she said, "That's not enough, one dollar for a lesson. I am going to arrange it that you can have three or four of my friends, and I make a little tea party every time

when you come and then that makes it worthwhile.” So she took me under her wing. And I said, “fine,” that winter with the society people of Chicago.

But after spring came they all went away and I was left almost without any students, so I had to find out another way. They offered me to be *dame de compagnie*, doing nothing, living with them, talking French. That didn't suit me. I refused several of those offers and I said, “No, that isn't what I want.”

So they said to me, “Stick to this lady. She will help you.” So I had a lesson with her every day, and one morning she said to me, “Since you don't want an easy life, you go with me today and we find a place.” So we set out and she took me in a street where I had never been. It was Brentano's bookstore. We entered in, she asked for the manager and she said, “Would you have a position for this girl?” The manager looked me over and she said, “Yes, we have been looking for somebody for six months.”

Well, it was just six months that I had arrived in Chicago. So I was hired and I started to rebuild the French library. And I was there many years and I liked it. I liked my work and I liked the people that I met and we were very successful. The business grew.

And one day a little boy in the stockroom had a pile of books with various titles like “occult,” “esoteric.” He thought they were French words. So he took the books, he took the pile of books and brought them in my department. And I had my time finding out they belonged in the philosophical department. So I got to know the manager of the philosophical department, a lady. We got acquainted. Her name was Ella Wheeler Wilcox. And by and by I found out that she had a sister that visited her every so often. The sister was Edna Wheeler, later on, Mrs. Ballard, and I made her acquaintance. She liked me and one day she asked me would I come to her reading club.

The reading club was a little tea party or a little get-together every week to read esoteric and occult novels. So we read Spalding's *The Masters of the Far East*, like most of you have read already too, and we discussed them. That continued for a while. There were about four or five retired people. I was the youngest of the lot but I was welcome.

Then after a couple of years, the reading group was continued, and one day during the Christmas season when I was absent, Godfre, Godfre Ballard came home. He was Edna Ballard's husband, who had been absent, and he had lived in California. . . .

I said to Mrs. Ballard, “Won't you please introduce your husband to me. I don't know him.” . . . Well, she brought Godfre along and we shook hands and I said, “I have met you before.” Edna looked at me in astonishment and said, “How could you have met him? He was in California and you were here in Chicago.” “Well,” I said, “I have met him.” . . . That was many years after that I found out how I had met Godfre. . . .

I met Godfre and I didn't know how or when or where at that time. But when I read El Morya's *Chela and the Path*, when I read that book, the idea of that screen that El Morya explains to his *chelas* about certain activities - you will all have read it in the book - he explains the workings of the sinister force at the time. That's where I had met Godfre, in that retreat in Darjeeling before I ever knew him. And you see, he was sitting a couple of rows in front of me. . . .

So that is my story, and someday I'll tell you how I met Saint Germain. I never lost him and he never lost me. I never lost him and we are still together. And that is how after these many years I am still the little humble *chela* and he has grown to immense stature.

And bless his heart, and come, come closer to him every day. It is worth all that you possess and all that you ever will be. He will be your Master forever and ever. [Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1986, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana]

The following is a story of how Mary Lou met Saint Germain, recounted here by a *chela* who heard her tell it many times.

Mary Lou and her sister were living in Los Angeles because they would have had a hard time getting a job in Chicago. They were somewhat at a loss as to what to do. She was crossing a busy street in downtown Los Angeles when a car almost ran her over. She had to jump to the curb to avoid the car. Her dear Saint Germain was right there on the sidewalk for her in this stressful moment. He was dressed like a very dapper gentleman. The perky yet dignified hat on his head had a little feather “just so,” and he swung a gold-topped cane with style.

Saint Germain gave Mary Lou his arm and they walked down the street together. He let her talk about the traffic for a while because she was still upset from having almost been run over. Then they spoke about what she was doing. She said that she and her sister did not know where to locate themselves. He suggested, ever so gently, that they might want to consider moving inland a bit. He said that he had a sister in Tempe (or Phoenix) and she seemed to be happy there. After that they had a few parting words and then he was gone. Mary Lou always pointed out how considerate he was in first letting her fuss about the traffic and second, not telling but simply dropping a hint about where to go.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet: We’re celebrating a very special birthday today. It’s the birthday of Mary Lou Majerus, who is eighty plus, a very, very young student in our midst. . . .

Mary Lou Majerus: You know, it’s my eighty-eighth. . . .

ECP: I knew you were eighty-eight but I didn’t know you wanted anyone else to know.

MLM: That’s all right. I’m a great-grandma. . . .But I’m Saint Germain’s child though. So I’ll always remember I’ll be a child and humble and grateful to all that have helped me to get this far in the light. And now I’m rescued. I’m in. My foot is in the doorstep of heaven. . . .I have a long way to go yet. So wish me good luck on the way. And I wish it to you all. You have your foot in the door of the doorway to heaven. Don’t take it back. Step forward boldly like the Master and like our blessed Messenger. How happy I am to be here, I can never tell! There are not words enough in the dictionary. So we have to improve that too. [Comments following the World Teachers’ Seminar, July 15, 1981, Camelot, California]

It is important to keep your body healthy so that you can bear the burden of the Lord in it if you are asked. . . .I must stay here until I have suffered enough, loved enough, served enough and been kind enough. . . .There is a time, a date, a place - when you come, it is fixed for you to return. You have to bring what you have accumulated, good or bad. Here you have a chance to consume the evil and come clean. . . .

Your Presence is the greatest blessing you can have. The Presence has taken care all along. The Presence first. Your Presence is more powerful than any Ascended Master, for your Presence can do anything for you within the Law and the Ascended Master must first seek permission.

Mighty I AM Presence, stay with me, surround me and guide me and all others who wish to reach the goal as I do. [Conversations with visitors, May 28, 1987, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana]

God bless you and thank you and let our gratitude for being together here now, let our gratitude pour forth to the Inner Retreat and to all the things that the Masters are doing for us to bring us Home. Let it pour forth like a river, never ending, growing bigger like the Yellowstone, bigger and bigger. And we’ll all be there together forever and ever. [Talk on Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1986, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana]

Cyclopea’s dictation and comments of Mary Lou Majerus from July 15, 1986, and Thanksgiving 1986 are available on two 90-min. audiocassettes B88045-46.

Chapter 44

Beloved Sanat Kumara - July 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 44 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - July 24, 1988

An Easter Retreat

III

I Will Come When You Need Me

“I place my Electronic Presence at the gate of this City Foursquare”

Only One Solution: Individual Christhood

Now the sound of Venus does approach the ear as a wave from distant shore not yet having reached the point of reference of oneself.

I have come to you, beloved, because you have need of me; and I quicken your memory, for you may recall that when we did leave our home star, Venus, I did make that promise to all who would keep my flame: I will come when you need me even though you know not that you have need of me.

Blessed ones, I come on this day of the celebration of the Last Supper that you might understand that in the hour before the trial and crucifixion of the Son of God there is this moment when we sup together, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, and when the one who will take his leave does say, “I will not drink this wine until I drink it new with you in my Father’s kingdom.”¹

Therefore, though you have shared in many communions on distant stars, as the then incarnation of the Universal Christ has ministered unto you and many others, giving, then, of that Christhood, of the Light of Alpha and Omega, so this is a most special Communion hour. For it is that moment when the Son of God does give his Christhood that the sons who have been called and chosen might receive the impartation of that Presence and a great impetus for the incarnation of the Word. Therefore, I have come to serve you in this hour that holy bread, that holy wine because you have need of it.

Blessed ones, my Sons and Daughters, the Ascended Masters, have given to you many teachings and warnings in the past three years, statements calling you to prepare and, again, to prepare and, again, to make ready. Is not the readiness and the preparedness, then, for my coming, for the coming of the Guru who does represent and sponsor all other teachers? One day the hour must come, then, the hour of the coming of the Bridegroom.²

I come also because you have need of me, and though you know it not, beloved, I shall explain. There are a number of necessities that are before each and every Keeper of the Flame. Be it understood, then, that when there is a movement toward the community of Light settled on a planet

¹Matt. 26:29; Mark 14:25; Luke 22:18.

²The coming of the Bridegroom. Matt. 25:1-13.

of pilgrims who seek no continuing city but to keep a flame, there does appear a “moving in” of fallen ones, and they surround and they press in until those who are the devotees can scarcely bear the burden of that Darkness.

In that moment, beloved, there is only one solution and that solution is individual Christhood. My Son Jesus has called you to it, has implored you to receive him as your Teacher, has even given to you the date for your commencement of that action of the Word of Christhood³ as November 1, 1987,⁴ the All Saints’ Day of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Such a necessity for the incarnation of the Christ is at hand.

Beloved, earth is moving toward that day, “the Day of Vengeance of our God,” [prophesied by Isaiah⁵] when the karmic accountability must fall upon every individual; and I can tell you, beloved, that in that day no man or woman or child shall stand, saving the one who has diligently, daily and hourly, pursued that Christhood. Unless this be done, beloved, the overwhelming karma and the fallen ones’ using of that karma against the Son of God shall be for the many and the majority too hard to bear.

You have heard it said [that] for every fallen angel and black magician taken, there must be the Christed one to fill the vacuum.⁶ And if there is not, beloved, what then? Shall a people and a planet be overcome by fallen ones who have been more diligent on the left-handed path than the sons of God have been on the right?

There is only one person who can answer that question and it is you, each one individually. The hour of Christhood in you is more important than any other event taking place upon this planet.

Now, therefore, beloved, your necessity for my Presence here does indeed have to do with our establishment of this entire retreat and ranch and more - [that] of the forcefield of the Great White Brotherhood on earth. It has everything to do with the opposition [to your Christhood through the establishment of this retreat which comes] from all levels and all sides. For when in recent centuries has a retreat of the Great White Brotherhood become physical to be sustained by such advanced disciples as you are or as you are capable of becoming? I tell you, such a measure of light, such a high teaching, such a constancy of servants drawing forth our Light, our Presence, our Power has not been seen in many more centuries than I would care to tell.

Therefore, beloved ones, the coming of [the Lightbearers to the mountain of God and] the establishment of this place is seen by every false hierarch, every minor demon or Satan⁷ as the greatest threat to their survival not only on this planet and system but throughout this galaxy and others. Where there is, then, a victory of unascended ones who are truly ascending in the physical cosmos at such a dense level, there does threaten to be a victory such as [has] not been seen except in the turning of ages of the inbreath and of the outbreath.⁸

Know, then, beloved, that your need of me is to have one in your midst who does bear that Cosmic

³the action of the Word incarnate within you as your Christhood

⁴The day to commence the path of Christhood. See Jesus Christ, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 74, pp. 577-82. On the call to be disciples and shepherds, see also Jesus Christ, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 27, pp. 269-76; no. 56, pp. 491-98; no. 79, pp. 601-6; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 38, pp. 289-98.

⁵Day of Vengeance of our God. Isa. 34:8; 61:2; 63:4; Jer. 46:10.

⁶For each black magician taken, a Christed one must fill the vacuum. See Saint Germain, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 10, p. 119. See also Cyclopea, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 43, p. 349.

⁷Satans (pronounced Seh-tanz): the race of the seed of Satan who long ago rose up against the I AM Race and have not abated their warfare against the Spirit. Jesus Christ pronounced the judgment of the Satans, “who have infiltrated every corner of this galaxy and beyond,” concurrent with the final judgment of Satan, in his dictation given February 1, 1982. See “The Final Judgment of Satan,” 1982 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25 no. 16, pp. 187-96. This judgment must be ratified “on earth” daily (as it was spoken by the Lord “in heaven”) by the Lightbearers of the world. This judgment, whereby they are stripped of their misappropriated, misqualified power of God, is invoked through Jesus’ Judgment Call, decree 20.07.

⁸Inbreath and outbreath. [13]

Christ consciousness, that God consciousness, so that quickly you may mount that spiral staircase of your inner being to become congruent with my own and to establish, as it were, permanent residence at this vibration and frequency, relinquishing not, then, one clump of earth, one stone, one acre as territory to be surrendered to the fallen ones.

It is essential that we manifest in the physical octave the victory of the Brotherhood [in order] that all molecules in this wavelength throughout the universes might receive that impetus of victory, that all lifestreams and lifewaves, therefore, as though receiving my hand (and they shall through you), may come from such low levels and begin the path of the ascension which formerly began only in the etheric retreats.

Beloved ones, this is the etheric retreat of the Divine Mother and my consort, your own beloved Venus,⁹ and this etheric retreat does embrace the physical. When you are on this land, you are always in the etheric octave and the physical simultaneously. This in itself is an adjustment which some cannot make. Being uncomfortable, they quickly leave. You have found it necessary, then, to adjust the dial of frequency of your own physical atoms and cells so that you might experience the etheric domain simultaneously as you are in the physical, balancing the karma of the physical.

Blessed ones, the joy of fulfilling that karma must be great. Do not ever ask again why you are here or why you must do thus and such, for I tell you, the Law is so accurate that you need never fear that any injustice is being done unto you. For all tasks and all that is required, all situations, all that must be dealt with have to do with karma. Karma is the mathematical force of a physical cosmos.

Thus, beloved, as you balance it and take dominion you will see how as the cup of karma decreases, the cup of dharma increases so that you always have a full cup, more and more of the dharma, less and less of the personal karma, [and] therefore such a freedom, such a self-givingness, such an opportunity to lend to life your flame: this is the meaning of being braced by the dharma even as you embrace it.

Therefore, beloved, I embody the Dharma, which is the Teaching and the union with God and the all-knowing and our responsibility to transform this planet into a place of golden-age peace and freedom and individual creativity restored. Beloved ones, in my aura, as in your higher being, this golden age does exist. Thus, as we commune together in Love, we truly share the beauty of past, present, future.

Future, then, is always now, and therefore by tuning in to that future, you can become aware of the movement of forces in the earth, of the victors rising and [of] this Night itself of the defeat of many forces of Antichrist. Throughout the remaining days of this conference as you hold the balance in this sanctuary with this type of dynamic decree work, you will see how our legions of the Faithful and True and the armies of heaven shall harvest many dark entities that no longer have the right to persist on this planet or system.

Thus, a certain portion of the harvest is come; and therefore you have need of me and my Communion, that by the transfer of my Body and Blood and my Christhood, a portion you are able to receive only according to your preparedness, so you shall fill the vacuum left by Darkness, fill it with Light and begin again a New Day as you persevere to embody the whole of the Divine Mother and the Divine Woman.

Beloved ones, I stand, then, for the Great White Brotherhood, for our lawful right and privilege to send our Messenger to this octave to deliver and publish our Word. I stand therefore at the gate of the city, this City Foursquare, beloved, and I shall place and retain my Electronic Presence here for the alignment and realignment of yourselves with my Son Gautama Buddha, with my Son Maitreya, with Jesus and Kuthumi.

Thus, beloved, seek diligently the alignment with the will of God, and call to me, implore me that

⁹The Retreat of the Divine Mother. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 34, p. 260 n. 11.

that portion of my Alpha and my Omega may be to you the filling in of those gaps of memory or health or vision or constancy or harmony or knowing of divine purpose.

Beloved ones, I hear and know all complaints and sense of absence of this and that. But, beloved ones, I desire you to take three steps backward into the etheric plane - to look down upon yourselves for a moment, to see that all suffering is indeed caused by a sense of incompleteness, a sense that you have not this or that, perhaps comfort or a friend or direction or meaning, fulfillment, [just] so many [mental and psychological] projections of these fallen ones [who are] about to be taken [by the Archangels to the Court of Sacred Fire for judgment] who would like to have their last hurrah in seeing you fail that test and go down.

Not so. For I, your Sanat Kumara, am with you as I have promised, and through you I am also with all those of our bands; and I am sustaining the Lightbearers of the earth and all who through your hearts receive the Holy Spirit, the Maha Chohan, and therefore come to know and realize how it is that they may increase in the threefold flame and the Christ consciousness.

Most beloved of the Light, most beloved of the Light, it is essential to pass your tests, to accelerate your own vibration by a conscious will and entering in to the sacred fire. You shall gain your mastery by free will. Trusting our reminder, then, [you shall find that] our Presence will bring home to you [the awareness of] both the lack and the light that is waiting to fill it, the realization that all that you sense that you have not is simply the sense imposed upon you by astral hordes who are [themselves] the have-nots and who truly come to steal your light in your comings and your goings.

These hordes that gather around the retreat as beggars outside the castle walls have been bound and taken in this hour in answer to the calls of all. Through the heart of the Messenger, therefore, the call has ascended to God and descended. Know, then, beloved, that this is a weekly ritual, the clearing of the astral hordes who gather without [outside of] the tube of light of our retreat. They must be cleared, for they block the way of the coming of the Lightbearer and the new Keeper of the Flame.

Guarding such a citadel of divine freedom on earth, guarding the retreat-to-be of the Great White Brotherhood, must surely now come to your heart and mind as a supreme culmination for all of your sojourn on planet earth since we came forth together to keep the Flame for the lost evolutions of this that was intended to be Freedom's Star. Know, then, beloved, that to secure that land and that retreat and around it a nation and nations who are committed to that freedom is the greatest legacy you can leave, a foundation upon which a golden age may be built.

May you have the vision, then, of so many Lightbearers and souls who yet require the quickening; and may you know that as you are quickened through our Holy Communion, so in you there is a heart of fire that can be a signal, mountain to mountain, across the chains of the ranges of the earth until all on earth who once knew me as Sanat Kumara¹⁰ shall know that again the fire is kindled and that I am in my retreat. For this is the Western Shamballa, coordinate of the place once prepared for me and all of us. Thus, out of the East and unto the West we fulfill the whole calling of our coming.

Truly it is the age for those who are a part of my bands to walk through the door of Serapis Bey's retreat and to take the disciplines of the ascension. It is the hour of the harvest of Lightbearers. Thus, it is the hour when Lightbearers must swiftly come into congruence with the original vibration of the highest etheric octave of Venus, our abode.

Some have not yet fully realized the integration of the lower vessels with that higher octave. Beloved ones, remember, that is your native universe, that is your native wavelength, and when you are sealed in it, none, none, beloved, may assail you. But when parts of consciousness stray to the astral, to a sense of physicality, then, you see, you are not where the source or the fountain of Light is.

¹⁰Sanat Kumara and Shamballa. See glossary *The Alchemy of the Word*, in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 445-46, 450-51.

Thus, one has seen Archangel Zadkiel casting out of that abode fallen ones. Why is it so, beloved? Because you have not occupied till I come. The etheric abode does belong to you but so long as you dream away the hours for the cult of success in this octave, you lose the kingdom that is already thine; and when you are absent from your throne too long, the fallen ones somehow get the idea that that throne and castle are not tended or guarded, and so they move in as bastards like Modred and they mock and they sit in the seat of the Lightbearers.

This Retreat of the Divine Mother gives you a stopover, the place where you adjust your cycles from one planetary system to the next as you make the transit to the portals of the Ascension Temple. Thus understand, beloved, that this is a place of training, of sharpening the mind and of disciplining, of focusing on the diamond of El Morya for pure communication of the Word from the heart of the God Mercury. So many lessons to be learned whereby the chakras do become such crystals, such means of a transfer of light and excellence!

As this takes place in you while you are yet physical, you will see how many will come to admire the attainment and those levels of light and achievement that you have realized. They who are of the Light will desire to be like you and those who are not will desire to destroy you.

Thus you see, I am come because you have need of me in the hour when you have not yet the full mastery in the physical nor in the etheric octave nor [in] the planes in between but when the potential so unfolding is so great that already you have become a threat to the major false hierarchies of many systems of worlds.

Do you realize, beloved, that this pattern of this Community and Retreat, if victorious here through you, can be repeated again and again in other systems and you will be the example of those who by your ingenuity figured out how to literally carve out of the astral mire the Lightbearers of a planet that their eyes might be washed that they might see again, that their ears might be cleared that they might hear again?

Do you not know, beloved, that many would study the measures and means whereby through persistent decrees and publications and a reaching out you have been able to sound a note heard by many above the din of war and rivalries and killings and so many endless disputes over territories and commodities?

O beloved, the wickedness in the earth is surely sustained by the fallen ones, but there are laggard evolutions and those who have abandoned their threefold flame who have given full allegiance to them. Among these, beloved, there are a small percentage who can receive again the engrafted Word and return through a repolarization by Helios and Vesta to the heart of the Sun. But for the most part it is the children of the Sun and the Lightbearers who will receive this Light, and therefore they are the ones whom you must mark, for they are the ones whom you must reach.

Know, then, beloved, that my coming is to strengthen you, to arm you, to guard you, to protect you while you pursue the seven stages of excellence through the seven planes of being and yet maintain a bastion of freedom. I ask you to include the call to me personally, constantly, whenever you may think of it, whenever you have need. For I am here to defend our fortress against all fallen ones on this planet and other systems who have sworn to destroy the beachhead of the Great White Brotherhood wherever it has been raised up upon earth.

The New Year's message of the Messenger did underscore the overturning and the pillaging, the murdering and the utter destruction of the homeland of Tibet, homeland of the ancient Buddhas.¹¹ Blessed ones, that this has been allowed to happen by the conspirators of East and West is the greatest travesty against the Great White Brotherhood. That this be not repeated here, I am come.

This is the hour when the protection may be established. This is the hour to see to it in every

¹¹ Chinese takeover of Tibet and destruction of Tibetan culture. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 23, pp. 185-88; see also no. 6, pp. 58, 59, 62 n. 5; no. 8, p. 94 n. 7.

way that neither America nor this Inner Retreat is left vulnerable to such calamity and such hordes of Darkness, beloved.

Though there be Lightbearers in China, there are indeed embodied amongst them hordes that have come forth out of the astral plane that have done this time and again, time and again on this and other planets. Thus [the Lightbearers] have been vulnerable to their overlords who come in the name of Communism and other totalitarian movements, depending upon the century or the planet.

Know, then, beloved, that the land that is thine [and] the nation sponsored by Saint Germain must receive from your heart extraordinary calls for protection and intercession until the many shall wake up to the necessity of spiritual and physical defense. You may see, then, how great is the challenge yet how great is the reinforcement. For where I AM, there are my legions and there is the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

May you ponder in your hearts these words and allow your own Christ Self, your own intelligence, your own awareness to embroider upon them until there is [made] known to you the full perspective, the full awareness of that which is taking place on earth and that which can take place.

In this perspective that is a part of the blessing of the All-Seeing Eye of Elohim, may you then place in proportion the personal needs, demands, wants, desires, complaints, et cetera, and let them become as tiny as a pack of matches; and may they be self-ignited by a greater fire than they contain, the fire of your own desire to enter a higher Godhood, a higher estate whereby to defeat the Darkness on this planet.

There is no better place to defeat it, beloved ones. Therefore, cast out that which is the puny self and walk forth from King Arthur's Court as kings and priests unto God, responsible as [was] Melchizedek of old.

As you receive my Light, so assimilate.

I call our servers now to serve that Communion to you, and in taking it may you know that I AM THAT I AM, that the I AM of me, portion by portion, may now become a part of the I AM of you. I say to one and to all, claim the Divine Selfhood and be it! There is no time, no space, only Light. [24-sec. pause]

Now as you procession to receive this essence of my heart and breath, may you also sing continuously our song Finlandia.¹²

This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, March 31, 1988, during the 5-day Easter Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Sanat Kumara's direction for clarity in the written word.]

¹²See "Our Beloved Sanat Kumara," sung to the melody of Finlandia by Jean Sibelius, song 546 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs; no. 51 in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, on audiocassette B85136.

Chapter 45

Beloved Elohim Peace - July 27, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 45 - Beloved Elohim Peace - July 27, 1988

An Easter Retreat

IV

The Meaning of Peace

“Elohim of Peace I AM THAT I AM”

The Power of Elohim to Reverse the Downward Spirals of a Planet

Attention! Light of Elohim has passed through the heart of every devotee of God. Light of Elohim has penetrated deepest recesses of the astral plane. Elohim of Peace I AM THAT I AM.

Let the light of the Eternal Now know the summoning, for in the earth in this hour there is come the thunder and the quietude of Peace.

Know ye the sound of the fount of resurrection's flame passing through and restoring cells? To listen⁰ from the heart of a cell, one should hear the thunderous sound of the rearrangement of worlds, not by the abuse of nuclear fission or fusion but by a rearrangement whereby all of substance is restored to be the vessel of Light.

The Elohim seal a planet, for the invocation of the Great Lord, the Keeper of the Flame, passed and transmitted through your calls, has resulted in a saturation of earth to certain levels by light and the excommunication of fallen ones from a planet, from the Mystical Body of God universal, from all the Matter octaves.

Blessed ones, as you persist and continue in these calls throughout this conference and beyond, you shall see a true measure of change. Thus we are summoning the Lightbearers of the earth to know the effects of a decree marathon continue,¹ six hours. May it be understood that such a six-hour session as you have held in the intensity of the white fire is the certain necessity for planetary triumph over the hosts of Darkness. Continue unrelenting and you shall see results.

Elohim of Peace I AM THAT I AM. Our legions minister by the power of Peace, strengthening, revivifying, intensifying in all who dare to make the call the profound power of Peace that is in the eye of God in the Great Central Sun.

You should know the meaning of Peace, beloved! In the stillness of the vortex of light there is a suspension of power; and in a moment to enter the swiftly moving spiral, moving by the speed of light and beyond: that motion, beloved, is contained alone by Elohim.

⁰in listening

¹1555: continuous, uninterrupted

That is the energy of God. It is the power to reverse the downward spirals of a planet. The power is in Elohim. It is in Cosmos. It is in the Central Sun. When millions invoke it a minute portion of our power may pass through the embodied supplicant, and thus, by having [millions of] coordinates in the physical universe, the work of God is accomplished.

I speak quietly, for a great alchemy does take place upon earth in this moment. As great Darkness has been removed, there is an inbreath and in the holding of the inbreath of Elohim, pockets emptied are filled with light by seraphim invoked.

Seraphim of God adore the Divine Mother. They serve the Divine Mother and the Messenger of the Mother and all devotees of the Mother. Thus they come in adoration, fulfill the command: wait, watch, listen, prepare, heal, stand in the aura of the one whose Light so loves the Lord that that one himself is a perpetually ascending flame.

Ho, Zarathustra! O Zarathustra and all thy bands, consume the core of hate and hate creation in the Middle East. Bind the fallen race, once servants of fire who now misuse it and keep the flame of war, not Peace.

I, Peace, raise my right hand against them. They shall go down. They shall go down! They shall go down! And the misuse of the power of Allah is taken from them this night by the power of Seven Elohim.

Thus, a ring of light is drawn around those laggard evolutions and nations who perpetuate war and persecute the homeless and hesitate not to kill and kill again. They shall not continue, not in the name of Abraham, not in the name of Christ, not in the name of Mohammed. For the right hand of Elohim of Peace descends and I tell you, they are diminished. They are diminished! They are diminished! Enough is enough. We have seen their intent.

Thus, every man shall be consumed by his own consciousness of the sacred fire, and he who has turned it to destroy others shall be consumed by his own destructive intent. It is done. Whatever a man shall do with the fruit of his prayer against life must return to him tenfold, for he has taken the light of the altar of God and turned it to destruction.

God is not mocked on planet earth, for God has representatives in every nation who will not succumb to the abuse of his power in his name. By these who live in the cosmic honor flame and will not compromise the Law of Love, there is yet a divine standard in the earth.

Happy are ye who remember the divine standard. Judge not lest ye be judged.² Do good to them who curse you and despitefully use you.³ Send forth the Ruby Ray that the all-consuming fire of God, that the Shekinah glory consume all unlike itself. Stand, thyself, in the eye of the vortex of Elohim of Peace I AM THAT I AM.

Rings of fire encircle those who embody Good, God, Light - eternal Light, Love, Truth, Peace and the Mind of God! But take care, beloved, for when in the service of the Fourth Ray of Serapis and his seraphim, I caution you, do not abuse the Light of the Divine Mother in any form. For being in the center of that fire, you may quickly be burned by your misuse of it. Dare not to be unthinking or unfeeling, for one must think and feel. Dare not to be uncaring or unloving, for one must care and love.

In the eye of the vortex of the Elohim of Peace,

I AM THAT I AM.

²Judge not lest ye be judged. Matt. 7:1; Luke 6:37.

³“Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.” Matt. 5:44, 45. See also Luke 6:28; Rom. 12:14.

Put on the whole armour of God's Law.⁴ Therefore, know the Law. Study the Law. Take a vow of silence from senseless chattering, if you will. It is good. And if there be fasting, let there be fasting from vain and unseemly conversation, for therein you unhinge the four lower bodies and allow yourself to expend precious light that is for the holding of balance and harmony. And let all of your silence be filled with the breath of the Elohim of Peace I AM THAT I AM.

I come, then, for the consuming of the noises of hell and hellions, noise as of false-hierarchy creations of deadly bees. Thus, the abuses of life and the life-force of the Divine Mother must be consumed. Their patterns, then, are passed through the ray of Elohim. All that is not in imitation of Christ of the creations of men must go down by the power of Elohim of Peace.

Elohim of Peace, Peace Elohim I AM THAT I AM.

[intonations, 21 sec.]

All Elohim of God intone the sound of their ray that is the Shiva sound for the disintegration of the vicious creations of fallen ones. They have had their day! Let the councils of the sons of God in embodiment determine to ratify our call. For by your governments and your systems of justice those who malign the will of God, those who malign the Divine Mother must be bound on earth as in heaven.

Archangels of the ninth throne, come forth. Archangels of the twelfth throne now present, fulfill the action. Fulfill the action of the great wind that shall come to pass, that the wind of the Holy Spirit now take the harvest of this day; and as the darkness is reaped and the dark ones, flowers are raised up and children of God bowed down know once again the sense of the divine spark burning within.

Elohim have come to collect a planet. May you be found in your niche in the rock, in the crevice high where the eagles soar and the stars are brighter because you are nearer.

O Thou who art seated upon the great white throne, all evolutions bow before thy living Flame. Dispel, disperse the nonentities that pursue the ones to be our Lightbearers. Thy ray shot forth as a million rays and arrows is seen, then, to pierce the heart of devils whose hearts have long grown cold. [The holy breath sounds]

By the power of the vortex of Elohim, I cause the integrating spiral to draw you, beloved, nearer, and as nearer can, the inner polestar of Being that you might know Alpha, Omega, the beginning and the end of thy incarnation in physicality.

Alpha, seal the crown. Omega, seal the base-of-the-spine chakra. Let those who know it, who desire it and have the courage to invoke it begin to know the Alpha/Omega pillar of fire as the magnet of Being that shall indeed magnetize light of ascension's coil.

The one who would ascend must pass through the Good Friday spell and break! that spell by the rod of Power, the rod of Self. There is no other rod but self, no other jewel but self.

Into yourselves is poured light that can be sustained in harmony. Into the clear quartz crystal of the Mother is poured that which you are unable to contain but may so do one day. And therefore, as earth is the repository of the great power of God, so let these crystals be the resonators, resonators, resonators, establishing, then, the resonance, the vibration, Alpha to Omega. Let them be the resonators of amethyst crystal and every other gemstone, for it is the Divine Mother's chalice in the earth, on the altar of the heart, and upon the altar of each one's invocation.

⁴“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with Truth, and having on the breastplate of Righteousness.” Eph. 6:10-14.

I summon you to be trained this night in the art of invocation once known in ancient temples. For, beloved, as a community of oneness of those who have so endured decades and more in this mode of invocation, some have earned the gift for all to receive now⁵ lessons, early and advanced, in the superior art of invocation and intonation. Pursue the mantras of the East, for intonation can come forth only from one whose inner harmony of chakra is well oiled, well oiled.

I AM the light of Peace in the earth. Who will hold my Light? Who will hold it in the interval of the secret chamber of the heart?

Peace! Peace! Peace unto the lilies of the field. Peace unto ye all. As Christ's lilies, you have planted yourselves in the mountains of the Western Shamballa. May you grow and grow and grow by the science of sound and soundlessness.

Treasure now the peace of the soundless manifestation as there is placed in this room for a moment now the vibration of soundlessness that does in this moment surround the great white throne in the Central Sun. Treasure the record and memory placed in your soul and chakras of the vibration of that soundless sound. Take some moments each day to celebrate the vibration of soundlessness. [38-sec. pause]

Be still and know that I AM God in you! O be still and know!

[2-min. 12-sec. pause]

O Thou Cosmic Generator, O Thou Cosmic Regenerator, commence thy work. [41-sec. pause]

In Love's stillness I bless all who bless Love, who rekindle a fire and are not consumed by it, who stand in the fire and are translated unto the perfect day.

I AM Peace. Elohim I AM THAT I AM. [19-sec. pause]

Go in Peace. Go in the Great Silence, for the Great Silence awaits thee. And one day thou and thy twin flame shall be found within its ovoid forever.

Amen.

This dictation by Elohim Peace was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Good Friday, April 1, 1988, after midnight, during the 5-day Easter Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Elohim Peace's direction for clarity in the written word.]

⁵that all might receive now

Chapter 46

Beloved Kuan Yin - July 30, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 46 - Beloved Kuan Yin - July 30, 1988

An Easter Retreat

V

Finding Those Pearls

“The Divine Mediator does appear”

The Descent into Hell to Rebuke the Devils and Preach a Sermon Worthy of Siddhartha and Issa

The significance of the descent of Elohim and our Lord Sanat Kumara into this octave and the astral plane is a part of the celebration of Easter that is most important for initiates, for disciples, would-be bodhisattvas. For this day of Holy Saturday, beloved, is the hour of the descent into hell of the Lord Christ. This descent, beloved, is a part of your path of initiation under Lord Gautama Buddha.

Surely, the Avalokitesvara of myself that I AM THAT I AM in the masculine aspect¹ does go forth as a diver, a deep-sea diver, certain to find pearls and much else not worth the taking. Finding those pearls, beloved, is the great joy of our office. Therefore, so long as there is a pearl that remains in the grips of the death consciousness or bound by the hordes of hell in some Soviet gulag or other miserable prison, there am I, and you are with me.

So in the great joy of our descent we also celebrate the reason for being of your Messenger's birth, born this Holy Saturday, therefore come for that certain mission,² a path that must be walked and must be fulfilled. Thus, by example know true courage as I and others have given to her a fearlessness flame able to be magnetized for her own momentum thereof.

Let perfect love cast out fear³ as you walk in the footsteps of one who has taught you the power of the “HRIH!” mantra, who has taught you the meaning of “bolts of blue lightning!” much to the consternation of neighbors and press. Blessed ones, they are saved by the blue lightning you have invoked, saved also to emerge from the sea of samsara and to enter the Divine Reality.

Know, then, that this “thunderbolt”⁴ that does descend from the heart of Padma and the Buddhas aloft is yours also to wield. Let the fire crackle as the demons cringe and let the power of fohat released through you be the fullness of the Holy Spirit! HRIH! HRIH!

¹Kuan Yin as Avalokitesvara. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 4, p. 48 note.

²It is the mission of the Messenger and all who follow the path of Christic initiation in the footsteps of our Lord to “descend into hell,” i.e., the astral plane, with Jesus to rescue souls of Light, to rebuke and preach repentance to the fallen ones and to call for the judgment and the binding of those who remain in the death consciousness, avowed destroyers of life.

³Perfect love casts out fear. I John 4:18.

⁴Vajra. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 7.

Therefore I, too, come. For each year in this hour there is the rebuke by the Christed ones and [by] those earning their stripes as bodhisattvas who must go to the places where Christ and Buddha have gone to rebuke the devils, to preach to them a sermon worthy of Siddhartha, of Issa.

Know, O most beloved, that when you do preach to those filled with evil spirits who mouth their enmity in return, you are in that point of initiation. Let it come, then, by the Call. Let it come by the Holy Spirit! But when it does come and when you know you must rebuke a liar, a devil, a murderer, a scoundrel who has moved against the Light of innocent victims, then in that hour, beloved, do not shirk the responsibility.

You will know it by this one sign, that you are the only one there to speak the rebuke. There will be none other competing for the prize of the opportunity of wrestling with devils incarnate or devils attempting to displace a soul - devils who come forth and would take over the very bodies and souls of their victims without your standing between.

The Divine Mediator does appear.

And where souls have become weakened in their desire to be attached to the body and are easily fragmented and scattered by chemicals and drugs and the poisons of the age and the misuse of sound, there, beloved, vacancy of body temples does invite the habitation of evil spirits who take over the bodies sometimes vacated by children of Light. Some current authors have called these “walk-ins.”⁵ Beware of them, beloved, for those who take over the temple of another have lost their own. They have forfeited many times [over] a threefold flame.

Therefore the command was given to you, “Occupy till I come. Occupy till I come.”⁶ This is the Lord’s temple. You are the custodian. See to it that it is swept clean with no bats above or below.

Understand, precious hearts, that you are the guard and the keeper. You keep the midnight watch outside the tomb, that none other may enter while a soul in Christ does work out the problem of being to emerge resurrected and by that Resurrection Spirit having also so accelerated the atoms and cells of that temple. Thus, defend with all your might [thy soul, and thy soul’s initiation ‘rite’ in thy body] and drive away all evil spirits who would interfere with the testament that you bear.

Witness unto the Truth, beloved. When you speak Truth, be ready. For some of the “nicest people you know,” who may [even] be on the Path, may react angrily, for they are not ready to hear that word of Truth. Thus, speak Truth and then, if you will or must, change the subject to one more readily acceptable. Truth is a fire and a seed that is planted; it will grow in its own time and season.

Love, then, life where it is. Comfort and support life but always be ready with a push and a tug to guide that one and give that one the courage to peer from the habitualities of the day, to move on, to accelerate, to peel away a snakeskin or two, to see a new face in the mirror of self and to venture forth to a higher plane.

This venturing forth would not require so much courage if it did not mean a lessening of one’s baggage. Can you imagine all who would run for the courts of heaven if they could take all of their bag and baggage with them? O beloved, they dream of heaven where all things are as they are now. They would take their animals, their pets, their antiques, their habits, their music; and if all these

⁵Author Ruth Montgomery introduced the concept of “walk-ins” in her book *Strangers Among Us* followed by *Threshold to Tomorrow*. She wrote: “A Walk-in is a high-minded entity who” after numerous incarnations “is permitted to take over the body of another human being who wishes to depart. . . . The motivation for a Walk-in is humanitarian. He returns to physical being in order to help others help themselves, planting seed-concepts that will grow and flourish for the benefit of mankind. . . . The original occupants vacate the bodies because they no longer can maintain the physical spark of life or because they are so dispirited that they earnestly wish to leave.” See Ruth Montgomery, *Strangers Among Us: Enlightened Beings from a World to Come* (New York: Ballantine Books, Fawcett Crest Book, 1979), pp. 11, 12; *Threshold to Tomorrow* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1982), p. 10. In fact, according to the teachings of the Ascended Masters such spirits are fallen angels masquerading as angels of light. They are not enlightened beings but archdeceivers.

⁶Occupy till I come. Luke 19:13.

things may not go along, then they would rather not go.

Thus, the few are the solitary climbers.

Blessed ones, many of you may be tired of this world, perhaps even tired this evening. But I know that you are the ones who carry the crystal in heart, [who] know that in the crystal is the All [and] that in every compartment of every molecule of the crystal you carry is a house of memory to which you may return if you like. And if you do not, seraphim will one day hand you a taper whereby that particular molecule of memory may be easily consumed, only to find a diamond in its place for your crown of rejoicing - rejoicing to be looking toward the Father's mansions,⁷ rejoicing for all that has been gained in lesser experience. But the fruit of that experience is with you and a part of you. You do not need to go back to the old haunts to regain the memory.

So, beloved, past experience is like the food you eat. The essence of it becomes a part of you and you grow, and the rest can be left behind. So it is, beloved, [with the state of] nonattachment, [the] going in to the Unconditioned Reality: those who have not been there cannot imagine what it is like. Therefore it is leaving the known for the unknown. But this is precisely why we have tarried with earth, that you might feel our vibration and our presence and our assistance, feeling the charge of light, knowing that the light is an effect and that the cause thereof is the Source to which you return.

By knowing so many angels by name and Ascended Masters, you almost think that you know what it is like in heaven or beyond in the Great Central Sun [or] in nirvana. But, beloved, the exact description of these experiences, though words may be used, can never be conveyed. Not only is it not possible for the lesser container to contain the greater but it is not lawful for us therefore to attempt to convey to the unascended ones the fullness of the glory that awaits.

Thus, by music and sound you do have the best means for entering higher vibrations and compartments of God. To this end was classical music given, and as that [classical music] which is of the highest vibration is used, it does also seal you from those states of the astral plane where, apart from initiatic rites such as I have described, you need never enter - unless, of course, Archangel Michael calls and you agree to accompany him on a very special mission. For now and again there may be a soul there, a pearl, that has been close to you at one time or another or to whom you owe a debt of karma.

Thus, under the wing of Archangel Michael you journey to a place that you would not be comfortable in without him, and there beneath his shield and rod you may speak your piece and speak your message. Beloved, prepare it well. For to woo a soul to let go the grips of a sensual existence, [a soul] warmed by the fires of hell and encouraged by all of those foul spirits and false gurus, I tell you, it does require ingenuity of heart, compassion and an intense fire whereby in you and in your eye one so possessed and so enslaved might see a fire burning - as the fire of John the Baptist, who was "a burning and a shining light"⁸ - and therefore say, "There is my friend. I know him, I trust him. I will leave at his behest and under the guardianship of that mighty Archangel."

Blessed ones, you have spoken to many individuals in your time on this path, so desiring to draw them even to my heart as well as to the hearts of your ascended brethren. You have not realized that many of these individuals have literally had one foot in hell, and though they were physical they yet did abide in a hellish nightmare from which they could not see themselves liberated. But, beloved, they have not forgot you; and thereby by planting a seed you have an anchor point and all to whom you have delivered the message may be reached by you by this ray of light.

For you also have many, many arms as I do, with many eyes, one in each palm. 1EN And thus as a sword of the Dharmakaya,⁹ around you many light rays go forth from your heart as the hands of

⁷Many mansions in the Father's house. John 14:2.

⁸A burning and a shining light. John 5:35.

⁹Dharmakaya [Sanskrit]: rendered as the Body of Essence, Body of the Law or Truth. The Causal Body and I AM Presence. The third of the three bodies of the Buddha (trikaya); the ultimate body from which the other two

Kuan Yin and the Divine Mother of Mercy extending to these. And each time you give your Astreas, each hand extended to another soul on earth, [the one and the many you have preached to] receive the power of Astrea and the momentum does build; and thus in the very process of balancing karma by your Astreas you have lived to see the day when one whom you thought could not or would not be saved was ultimately reached.

As long as you remember that you preach the message of salvation to the soul and that your light is sealed in the Christ Self of that one, as long as you do not engage in human sympathy to be drawn down to the level of that one, know, then, beloved, that it is lawful to extend the hand that is the hand of God through you. But, beloved, in so extending that hand never compromise the Teaching, the Principle or the Word nor dilute the message, for it is the undiluted message, the concentrate, and only this that can rescue souls who are so far afield from the Tree of Life.

Thus, the Ritual of Exorcism by the Ruby Ray taught to you has availed much, as have all of your mighty invocations.¹⁰ I suggest [that] you [make the] call that in all of your bodies and higher bodies your invocations never cease.

This nation, beloved, is literally covered in the astral plane with discarnates, nonentities, godless manifestations. It is as though the Divine Mother would desire to take a giant rake and rake into a heap all of this gray matter, this plastic, protoplasmic substance molded into identities not of God. Beloved, these cannot so easily be taken, for so many in embodiment are of a like vibration. They not only magnetize them but their free will sustains their presence.

Therefore, while all the world celebrates the triumph of Jesus Christ over Death and Hell and claims him as the Saviour whereby they too shall attain the resurrection, may you tarry as you tarry another day to make the calls intensely for the clearing of the astral plane over America. For only by a majority vote of Christed ones can we see the true clearing necessary in this nation to bring about a major change of consciousness whereby the practical path of the Buddhas and of my very own heart with Mother Mary and the Darjeeling Council might bring about the adequate defense and the consciousness of what is that spiritual defense, that thunderbolt, Vajra! 4EN

With all of this gray matter suspended, beloved, it is like a jellylike sea of [the] dead and dying, and their astral presence brings disease and plague not yet outpictured. But that which has been, as you know, is severe enough.

Blessed ones, one of the most important services you can render is the Friday night Ascension Service whereby you call for the clearing, at least of America as well as your own nations, of these astral discarnates which are not the remains of Lightbearers (who [themselves], one and all, have gravitated to etheric octaves) but [which are] of the lowest order of vibrating entities that you could imagine as well as all of the addicting ones you name.

Blessed ones, we need a clean sweep; and in this hour, beneath all of this weight, these miles of density of the astral plane and its denizens, there are yet those pearls.

I pray you, enter the path of fire, sacred fire, Kundalini fire, Mother Light raising, seraphim following, salamanders, Zarathustra, all of the violet flame and the blue lightning. I pray you have this fire stored that you might see the necessity that if there is truly to be a victory on earth, this must be cleared.

O beloved, you are doing so much. May you recognize it and know to multiply your effort and to keep on keeping on.

Every call you make to me, I promise you, shall go in my very heart as momentum for the saving

emanate for the purpose of interacting with and assisting life; the 'essence-being' of all Buddhas, immutable and undifferentiated, identical with absolute knowledge or reality.

¹⁰See "The Lord's Ritual of Exorcism," in *Invocations to the Hierarchy of the Ruby Ray through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet*, looseleaf.

of the pearls of Light now lost in the astral sea. For this cause does Mother Mary shed perpetual tears. For this cause do I join the hosts of the Lord, enarmored, beloved, moving with the Archangels and Astrea to go after them. It is my mission of Love.

Blessed ones, there are those in this room this Easter morning whom I have rescued from those depths because I had the impetus of your calls. And you who have been rescued (may you know it, may you not, depending on your awareness), I say to you: in gratitude for the Avalokitesvara, the Alpha-to-Omega that I AM THAT I AM - I say, make the Call. For you were taken but another was left.¹¹ Let us go after the one left.

The gift of Good Friday and Holy Saturday is a saturation of violet flame. May you awaken to a new day of hope, hope because the Amitabha Buddha has sent forth a ray, and that ray in your heart is now a shaft unto eternity that the soul may climb.

I am in your heart forever, the sunbeam of the eye of God, precipitated as your friend and sister and Mother of Mercy.¹² I banish sin, I vanish sin. I am the fullness of the all-consuming fire of love of the Seventh Ray.

Those, then, who take my rosary¹³ and give it shall increase mercy unto themselves first and foremost, and that mercy descending in your cup . . . shall fill all of your house until the abundance of your mercy called forth and returned to you may then be extended in wider and wider circles.

As we all require mercy and as some will surely be lost without it, I am determined to be the Bodhisattva of Mercy until not another soul requires it, for by my example many shall have become it. And then, beloved, an entire octave shall be rolled up as a scroll and you shall behold worlds beyond worlds that you have never even dreamt existed. But they are waiting for you, beloved, and they shall wait.

Thus, in the fullness of joy be all that you desire to be and vow to be. I am your attending Angel of Mercy, your Teacher and your Goddess.

OM MANI PADME HUM. O thou jewel in the heart of the lotus blossom of my own - how I love thee and love thee always as the Mother and the Amitabha Buddha.

Good day, my beloved.

This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Holy Saturday, April 2, 1988, after midnight, during the 5-day Easter Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Kuan Yin's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Catherine of Siena (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 15, p. 139; no. 39, p. 303), b. March 25, 1347, Italian mystic, defender of the pope and the Church. At age six in a powerful religious experience Catherine saw the radiant figure of Christ the King raise his hand and bless her. He was seated on a throne, crowned with a mitre and surrounded by the apostles Peter, Paul and John. Believing that her vocation was to be in the world but not of the world, at age sixteen she became a Sister of Penance, a member of the Dominican third order who wears a habit but is not confined to a convent. For the next three years Catherine remained cloistered in a small room in

¹¹One shall be taken and the other left. Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

¹²Avalokitesvara 'born' from a ray from Amitabha's eye. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 25, p. 215 n. 1.

¹³Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 3-audiocassette album A88084, plus 40-page booklet, 4 hr. 40 min. This ritual of prayer and meditation is derived from ancient Chinese mantras, sutras and novenas combined with songs and mantras to the Divine Mother East and West, such as the Hail Mary, as well as dynamic decrees invoking the violet flame and the protection of the heavenly hosts. Cassette I includes the ten vows of Kuan Yin taken from the Great Compassion Heart Dharani Sutra; cassette II, Kuan Yin mantras for the Woman and her seed, using sacred names, titles and mantras of Kuan Yin arranged according to the fourteen stations of the Aquarian cross; cassette III, mantras to the thirty-three manifestations of Avalokitesvara as Kuan Yin.

her father's house, living a life of austerity, solitude and silence, withdrawing into the "inner cell" of the knowledge of God and self, as she described her communion with the Lord. She had many visions and conversations with Jesus, culminating in the spiritual marriage with Christ. During that time Catherine received Jesus' teaching "I, nothing; God, All. I, nonbeing; God, Being." This fundamental truth inspired in her the humility and the conviction that enabled her to confront the forces threatening the Church and society in the turbulent fourteenth century.

At Jesus' direction Catherine returned to public life in Siena, where she tended the poor and the sick. As her reputation for spirituality became known, there gathered around her a circle of devotees from all walks of life who called her their "sweet holy mother." Catherine acted as a peacemaker and diplomat in order to bring peace to Italy and reform the Church. She traveled widely and addressed hundreds of letters to the prelates and sovereigns of the day, giving counsel and advice yet directly confronting misdeeds. Wherever Catherine went, preaching, teaching and healing, she brought a spiritual revival and led thousands of souls back to the Church. In 1375 on a visit to Pisa, Catherine received the stigmata, which at her request remained invisible until after her death.

In her absolute devotion to the papacy Catherine, accompanied by twenty-three devotees (friars, nuns and laymen), traveled to Avignon, France, where the popes had resided for the past 70 years, in order to convince Pope Gregory to return the papacy to Rome. In 1377 the pope returned to Italy, but a year later with the election of his successor, Urban VI, certain cardinals set up a rival, or "anti-pope," Clement VII. Thus began the "Great Schism," which absorbed the remainder of Catherine's life as she attempted to gain for Pope Urban VI the recognition that was rightfully his. In November 1378 she moved to Rome to devote herself to the cause of the papacy. During the last months of her life Catherine went daily to Saint Peter's basilica where she spent hours in prayer before the mosaic of la Navicella, the ship of the Church. Just before Lent in 1380 she had a vision of the ship being lifted out of the mosaic and placed upon her shoulders. Three months later, on April 29, 1380, at age 33, Catherine died, exhausted by her penances and efforts in the service of the pope and the Church. "O eternal God," she had prayed upon her deathbed, "receive the sacrifice of my life for the sake of this mystical body of holy Church." Her greatest work, the Dialogue, a spiritual treatise in the form of conversations with God the Father, was dictated by Catherine to her secretaries during a five-day state of ecstasy. About four hundred of her letters have survived as well as twenty-six of her prayers. Catherine was canonized in 1461; she was declared the patron saint of Italy in 1939 and proclaimed a Doctor of the Church in 1970. Her feast day is celebrated April 30.

Chapter 47

The Beloved Messenger - July 31, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 47 - The Beloved Messenger - July 31, 1988

An Easter Retreat

VI

The Mysteries of the Light Kingdom

His Voice Resounding, "Pearls! Pearls!"

Physicians of Souls: Heal the Body, Heal the Heart

O Lord, we are filled with thy Presence in this hour. Thy rapture is upon us. We exult in thy resurrection flame and thy victory and thy Universal Christhood on earth as in heaven. Infill us, O God, Thou who art God, with the totality of his Mind and that universal consciousness whereby in Alpha and Omega, as Above so below, we are one.

Let thy Presence with us and in us be thy Sacred Heart in our heart. Let us know through thy heart, O Lord, the pains of the world in order that we might ever maintain our vigil with Thee to nurture and to shepherd life and to pour forth abundantly thy healing unguents descending from thy Tree of Life - our Tree of Life.

Make us one even as we are one, O God. And this day strengthen our hearts by thy Body and thy Blood that we might be on earth the Diamond Heart of thy Blessed Mother - the diamond of God's holy will. O Lord, truly we would be thy instruments for the saving of the soul of a planet, the soul of a people and of the Spirit of the living God forever.

Thou who dost hear our prayer, strengthen us infinitely for thy Word and thy Work. And now, O Lord, in this joy of our moment with Thee, commune with us as in Galilee the breezes blow softly and the waters are made sacred by thy Presence. Carry us, then, to a scene two thousand years ago. Let us gather there for thy Word and thy ministry in this hour in order that in our I AM Presence, in our higher bodies of Light, we may challenge and rebuke again those whom you did rebuke in that hour.

Therefore, let the persecutors of Christ in every nation receive the judgment of thy Blood and thy Body, thy Alpha and thy Omega. Let them know, O Lord, that Thou art come and that we accept not only thy resurrection but thy Second Coming in our hearts in this hour.

O Lord, come into our temples now. Take dominion: Thy heart, my heart - thy Christ, my Christ - thy soul, my soul - thy love, my love - thy peace, my peace. Amen.

From the Gospel of Mark, chapter 16:

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

From The Nag Hammadi Library I read to you the Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles. As these are in fragments, sometimes words are omitted.

[...] which [...] purpose [...: after ...] us [...] apostles [...]. We sailed [...] of the body. [Others] were not anxious in [their hearts].

And so the first complete sentence begins:

And in our hearts, we were united. We agreed to fulfill the ministry to which the Lord appointed us. And we made a covenant with each other.

We went down to the sea at an opportune moment, which came to us from the Lord. We found a ship moored at the shore ready to embark, and we spoke with the sailors of the ship about our coming aboard with them. And they showed great kindness toward us as was ordained by the Lord. And after we had embarked, we sailed a day and a night. After that, a wind came up behind the

ship and brought us to a small city in the midst of the sea.

And I, Peter, inquired about the name of this city from residents who were standing on the dock. [A man] among [them] answered, [saying, "The name] of this [city is Habitation, that is], Foundation [. . .] endurance." And the leader [among them . . . holding] the palm branch at the edge of [the dock]. And after we had gone ashore [with the] baggage, I [went] into [the] city, to seek [advice] about lodging.

A man came out wearing a cloth bound around his waist, and a gold belt girded [it]. Also a napkin was tied over [his] chest, extending over his shoulders and covering his head and arms.

I was staring at the man, because he was beautiful in his form and stature. There were four parts of his body which I saw: the tops of his feet, and a part of his chest, and the palm of his hand, and his visage. These things I was able to see. A book cover like (those of) my books was in his left hand. A staff of styrax wood was in his right hand. His voice was resounding as he slowly spoke, crying out into the city, "Pearls! Pearls!"

I, indeed, thought he was a man [of] that city. I said to him, "My brother and my friend!" [He answered] me, [then, saying, "Rightly] did you say, '[My brother and] my friend.' What is it you [seek] from me?" I said to him, "[I ask] you [about] lodging for me [and the] brothers also, because we are strangers here." He said [to] me, "For this reason have I myself just said, 'My brother and my friend,' because I also am a fellow stranger like you."

And having said these things, he cried out, "Pearls! Pearls!" The rich men of that city heard his voice. They came out of their hidden storerooms. And some were looking out from the storerooms of their houses. Others looked out from their upper windows. And they did not see (that they could gain) anything from him, because there was no pouch on his back, nor bundle inside his cloth and napkin. And because of their disdain they did not even acknowledge him. He, for his part, did not reveal himself to them. They returned to their storerooms, saying, "This man is mocking us."

And the poor [of that city] heard [his voice, and they came to] the man [who sells pearls. They said, "We] beseech you to [show us a] pearl [so that we may], then, [see] it with our (own) eyes. For we are [poor]. And we do not have this price to pay for it. But [allow us] to say to our friends that [we saw] a pearl with our (own) eyes." He answered, saying to them, "If it is possible, come to my city, so that I may not only show it before your (very) eyes, but give it to you for nothing."

And indeed they, the poor of that city, heard and said, "Since we are beggars, we surely know that a man does not give a pearl to a beggar, but (it is) bread and money that is usually received. Now then, the kindness which we want to receive from you (is) that you show us the pearl before our eyes. And we will say to our friends proudly that we saw a pearl with our (own) eyes" - because it is not found among the poor, especially such beggars (as these). He answered (and) said to them, "If it is possible, you yourselves come to my city, so that I may not only show you it, but give it to you for nothing." The poor and the beggars rejoiced because of the man [who gives for] nothing.

[The men asked Peter] about the hardships. Peter answered [that it was impossible to tell] those things that he had heard about the hardships of [the] way, because [interpreters were] difficult [. . .] in their ministry.

He said to the man who sells this pearl, "I want to know your name and the hardships of the way to your city because we are strangers and servants of God. It is necessary for us to spread the word of God in every city harmoniously." He answered and said, "If you seek my name, Lithargoel is my name, the interpretation of which is, the light, gazelle-like stone.

"And also (concerning) the road to the city, which you asked me about, I will tell you about it. No man is able to go on that road, except one who has forsaken everything that he has and has fasted daily from stage to stage. For many are the robbers and the wild beasts on that road. The one who carries bread with him on the road, the black dogs will kill because of the bread. The one who

carries a costly garment of the world with him, the robbers will kill [because of the] garment. [The one who carries] water [with him, the wolves will kill because of the water], since they were thirsty [for] it. [The one who] is anxious about [meat] and green vegetables, the lions will eat because of the meat. [If] he evades the lions, the bulls will devour him because of the green vegetables.”

When he had said [these] things to me, I sighed within myself, saying, “[Great] hardships are on the road! If only Jesus would give us power to walk it!” He looked at me since my face was sad, and I sighed. He said to me, “Why do you sigh, if you, indeed, know this name ‘Jesus’ and believe him? He is a great power for giving strength. For I too believe in the Father who sent him.”

I replied, asking him, “What is the name of the place to which you go, your city?” He said to me, “This is the name of my city, ‘Nine Gates.’ Let us praise God as we are mindful that the tenth is the head.” After this I went away from him in peace.

As I was about to go and call my friends, I saw waves and large high walls surrounding the bounds of the city. I marveled at the great things I saw. I saw an old man sitting and I asked him if the name of the city was really [Habitation] . . . He said to me, “[You speak] truly, for we [inhabit] here because [we] endure.”

[I responded], saying, “Justly [. . .] have men named it [. . .], because (by) everyone [who] endures his trial, cities are inhabited; and a precious kingdom comes from them, because they endure in the midst of the apostasies and the difficulties of the storms. So that in this way, the city of everyone who endures the burden of his yoke of faith will be inhabited, and he will be included in the kingdom of heaven.”

I hurried and went and called my friends so that we might go to the city which he, Lithargoel, appointed for us. In a bond of faith we forsook everything as he had said (to do). We evaded the robbers, because they did not find their garments with us. We evaded the wolves, because they did not find the water with us for which they thirsted. We evaded the lions, because they did not find the desire for meat with us. [We evaded the bulls . . . they did not find] green vegetables.

A great joy [came upon] us [and a] peaceful carefreeness [like that of] our Lord. We [rested ourselves] in front of the gate, [and] we talked with each other [about that] which is not a distraction of this [world]. Rather we continued in contemplation of the faith.

As we discussed the robbers on the road, whom we evaded, behold Lithargoel, having changed, came out to us. He had the appearance of a physician, since an unguent box was under his arm, and a young disciple was following him, carrying a pouch full of medicine. We did not recognize him.

Peter responded and said to him, “We want you to do us a favor, because we are strangers, and take us to the house of Lithargoel before evening comes.” He said, “In uprightness of heart I will show it to you. But I am amazed at how you knew this good man. For he has not revealed himself to every man, because he himself is the son of a great king. Rest yourselves a little so that I may go and heal this man and come (back).” He hurried and came (back) quickly.

He said to Peter, “Peter!” And Peter was affrighted, for how did he know that his name was Peter? Peter responded to the Savior, “How do you know me, for you called my name?” Lithargoel answered, “I want to ask you who gave the name Peter to you?” He said to him, “It was Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. He gave this name to me.” He answered and said, “It is I! Recognize me, Peter.” He loosened his garment, which clothed him - the one into which he had changed himself because of us - revealing to us in truth that it was he.

We prostrated ourselves on the ground and worshipped him. We comprised eleven disciples. He stretched forth his hand and caused us to stand. We spoke with him humbly. Our heads were bowed down in unworthiness as we said: “What you wish, we will do. But give us power to do what you wish at all times.”

So, let us contemplate that teaching of the Master, his word to us, which in the above context his

disciples in turn say, appropriately, to him: “What you wish, we will do. But give us power to do what you wish at all times.”

Is this not what the Master says to us: “What you wish, I will do. But give me the power to do what you wish at all times”?

Shall we go about wishing for our perfection, for our soul’s salvation, for our body’s healing, for our enlightenment or shall we, as Jesus said, give to him the power to do what we wish him to do in our lives? Is life not so much more simple when we acknowledge our respective roles and realize that we must by free will empower our Lord to enter our lives, that we must call upon him and be willing to self-empty that he might infill us? And how we know so very well those things of which we must divest ourselves to be a crystal chalice for his/our ‘wish-fulfillment’.

Therefore, we know that our God has empowered us to be humble, to be pure, to be holy, to be the receptacle of Light and that our God has empowered Jesus to grant unto us, when we shall have fulfilled the requirements of his Law, the “all-power of heaven and earth.”¹

At the nine gates of the city called Nine Gates we receive the initiations preparatory to our receipt of the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit.² The city is the place prepared for us to also receive the initiations of the “Power of the Three-Times-Three.” This is the power of the threefold flame of your I AM Presence multiplying the power of the threefold flame of your Holy Christ Self multiplying the power of the threefold flame in your heart, each multiplication a geometrization of the Word.

And when the three flames become one, and one great heart of Light is the consummation of the heart of your I AM Presence and Christ Self with your heart that beats here below, then you will know the meaning of the Power of the Three-Times-Three in connection with that city that is called Nine Gates, where stand to receive us nine hierarchies of the LORD who are sent to prove and reprove our souls on nine paths of the Holy Spirit.

In all humility, then, moving toward this goal according to the Teachings of the great Buddha and the great Christ, let us know that the path of the bodhisattva lies before us and that in taking the very first step we must remember the mutual empowerment which is the trust of the true Master/Disciple relationship: “What you wish, we will do. But give us power to do what you wish at all times.”

We give to our Lord the authority to act in our name as he gives us the authority to act in his. That means being at peace as his joyous, willing instrument as he answers the calls of the multitudes through us and as we answer his call by obeying his command thusly: Lord, thy wish is my command: “Whatever you wish me to do, I will do it. Pray, do Thou give me the Power, Wisdom and Love of the Three-Times-Three - thy heart, my heart - to do what you wish at all times.”

In order to be prepared for Jesus’ call we ask the intercession of the Divine Mother and her angels to exorcise from us demons of doubt and fear, anxiety and death and those things that would separate us from the love of Christ Jesus which is as near and as close to us as the tear in our Blessed Mother’s eye.

“O my Lord, thy wish, my wish always - thy empowerment mine.”

He gave them the unguent box and the pouch that was in the hand of the young disciple. He commanded them like this, saying, “Go into [the] city from which you came, which is called Habitation. Continue in endurance as you teach all those who have believed in my name, because I have endured in hardships of the faith. I will give you your reward.”

A simple and eternal promise. You need not be concerned ever for recognition or that your due will not come to you or that someone has slighted you or will slight you. Your Lord has said, “I will give you your reward.” Be at peace. Enter into the joy of the Lord’s work.

¹Matt. 28:18.

²See I Cor. 12; Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One, pp. 5-20; and chart of the “Twelve Gifts of the Holy Spirit: Initiations under the Twelve Hierarchies of the Sun.”

“To the poor of that city give what they need in order to live until I give them what is better, which I told you that I will give you for nothing.”

Peter answered and said to him, “Lord, you have taught us to forsake the world and everything in it. We have renounced them for your sake. What we are concerned about (now) is the food for a single day. Where will we be able to find the needs that you ask us to provide for the poor?”

The Lord answered and said, “O Peter, it was necessary that you understand the parable that I told you! Do you not understand that my name, which you teach, surpasses all riches, and the wisdom of God surpasses gold, and silver, and precious stone(s)?”

He gave them the pouch of medicine and said, “Heal all the sick of the city who believe [in] my name.” Peter was afraid [to] reply for he did not want to ask the second time. So he signaled to the one who was beside him, who was John: “You talk this time.” John answered and said, “Lord, before you we are afraid to say many words. But it is you who asks us to practice this skill. We have not been taught to be physicians. How then will we know how to heal bodies as you have told us?”

He answered him, “Rightly have you spoken, John, for I know that the physicians of this world heal what belongs to the world. The physicians of souls, however, heal the heart. Heal the bodies first, therefore, so that through the real powers of healing for their bodies, without medicine of the world, they may believe in you, that you have power to heal the illnesses of the heart also.

“The rich men of the city, however, those who did not see fit even to acknowledge me, but who reveled in their wealth and pride - with such as these, therefore, do not dine in [their] house nor be friends with them, lest their partiality influence you. For many in the churches have shown partiality to the rich, because they also are sinful, and they give occasion for others to do (likewise). But judge them with uprightness, so that your ministry may be glorified, and (so that) I too, and my name, may be glorified in the churches.” The disciples answered and said, “Yes, truly this is what is fitting to do.”

They prostrated themselves on the ground and worshipped him. He caused them to stand and departed from them in peace. Amen.³

Let us sing to our beautiful Saviour who comes to us to transmit to us our mission in this life. Please talk to Jesus in your heart. Pray to him softly now. Open yourself to him and empower him to help you as he does empower you.⁴

I shall read to you a discourse of our Lord as recorded in the Gnostic Gospel Pistis Sophia, translated by G. R. S. Mead.

Jesus continued again in the discourse and said unto his disciples: “When I shall have gone into the Light, then herald it unto the whole world and say unto them: Cease not to seek day and night and remit not yourselves until ye find the mysteries of the Light kingdom, which will purify you and make you into refined light and lead you into the Light kingdom.

“Say unto them: Renounce the whole world and the whole matter therein and all its cares and all its sins, in a word all its associations which are in it, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from all the chastisements which are in the judgments.

“Say unto them: Renounce murmuring, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the fire of the dog-faced [one].

“Say unto them: Renounce eavesdropping, that ye may [be worthy of the mysteries of the Light] and be saved from the judgments of the dog-faced [one].

“Say unto them: Renounce litigiousness, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the chastisements of Ariel.

³James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library in English* (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1977), pp. 265-70.

⁴“Beautiful Saviour! King of Creation,” number 67, sung

“Say unto them: Renounce false slander, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the fire-rivers of the dog-faced [one].

“Say unto them: Renounce false witness, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and that ye may escape and be saved from the fire-rivers of the dog-faced [one].

“Say unto them: Renounce pride and haughtiness, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the fire-pits of Ariel.

“Say unto them: Renounce belly-love, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the judgments of Amente.

“Say unto them: Renounce babbling, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the fires of Amente.

“Say unto them: Renounce craftiness, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from the chastisements which are in Amente.

“Say unto them: Renounce avarice, renounce love of the world, renounce pillage, renounce evil conversation, renounce wickedness, renounce pitilessness, renounce wrath, renounce cursing, renounce thieving, renounce robbery, renounce slandering, renounce fighting and strife, renounce all unknowing, renounce evil doing, renounce sloth, renounce adultery, renounce murder, renounce pitilessness and impiety, renounce atheism, renounce [magic] potions, renounce blasphemy, renounce the doctrines of error, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and be saved from all the chastisements of the great dragon of the outer darkness.

“Say unto those who teach the doctrines of error and to every one who is instructed by them: Woe unto you, for, if ye do not repent and abandon your error, ye will go into the chastisements of the great dragon and of the outer darkness, which is exceedingly evil, and never will ye be cast [up] into the world, but will be non-existent until the end.

“Say unto those who abandon the doctrines of the truth of the First Mystery: Woe unto you, for your chastisement is sad compared with [that of] all men. For ye will abide in the great cold and ice and hail in the midst of the dragon and of the outer darkness, and ye will never from this hour on be cast [up] into the world, but ye shall be frozen up in that region and at the dissolution of the universe ye will perish and become non-existent eternally.

“Say rather to the men of the world: Be calm, that ye may receive the mysteries of the Light and go on high into the Light kingdom.

“Say unto them: Be ye loving-unto-men, that ye may be worthy of the mysteries of the Light and go on high into the Light kingdom.

“Say unto them: Be ye gentle, be ye peaceful, be ye merciful, give ye alms, minister unto the poor and the sick and distressed, be ye loving-unto-God, be ye righteous, be good, renounce all, that ye may receive the mysteries of the Light and go on high into the Light kingdom.

“These are all the boundaries of the ways for those who are worthy of the mysteries of the Light.

“Unto such, therefore, who have renounced in this renunciation, give the mysteries of the Light and hide them not from them at all, even though they are sinners and they have been in all the sins and all the iniquities of the world, all of which I have recounted unto you, in order that they may turn and repent and be in the submission which I have just recounted unto you. Give unto them the mysteries of the Light kingdom and hide them not from them at all; for it is because of sinfulness that I have brought the mysteries into the world, that I may forgive all their sins which they have committed from the beginning on.”⁵

⁵G. R. S. Mead, trans., *Pistis Sophia: A Gnostic Gospel* (Blauvelt, N.Y.: Spiritual Science Library, 1984), pp. 213-18.

Accepting in this hour Jesus' promise of the forgiveness of sin and the balance of karma, let us share together Easter Communion. May our servers please take their stations.

Let us have Mark's blessing.

O eternal God, Thou who art one with all life, with the blessed consciousness of everyone who has ever lived upon the planetary body and held sweet awareness of thyself, Thou who has broken the Bread of Life in the midst of the earliest temples of the Brotherhood, Thou who has showered upon mankind awareness of thy kingdom of other worlds, of the strange and beautiful beauty that is in thy consciousness, be now Father, Mother, eternal God unto each one of us. Help us to hold gentle awareness of thy perfection working in these walls of time and serving to remind us that we can indeed make our lives sublime. For Thou hast already prepared the matrice of perfection and endowed each heart and being with that matrice.

Forgive us for our errors, the tragedies that we have created as we have gazed upon Darkness rather than Light. Help us to the newness of discovery of that rainbow of promise shining just beyond the bend in the wall of time. Let us see that hope is everywhere, that hope is real tonight for our world regardless of the appearances of tragedy and takeover and the thrusts of the denizens of darkness.

Reveal to us thy light, thy sweet and subtle light that shineth greater than any light that has ever shown upon land or upon sea. And break Thou the bread of Life with each of us, communing with us this night in memory of our Lord and Saviour, of the eternal Christos, the fountain from Eden that is the Creator and the Tree of Life that from the beginning of the ages was the foundation of the divine seed in man, springing up as immortality and fruition, as maturity and beauty, as the perfection of the plan in the life of each one that will change us effectively from glory unto glory, even as by thy Spirit. In Thee is no Darkness but only the light of Life and that light is the Light of men. So be it.

So do Thou this that we ask of Thee this night. And let thy hand and the hand of the angels change the substance we take into our bodies into the spiritual essence of the sacred fire, that as there passes down into the center of our body these broken fragments we take and partake of in memory of Thee, we may also understand the cup of the mission that is before us each one.

To partake of this is our joy. And may we surrender beautifully and completely not only for this hour, O Father, but for every hour to come when thy perfectionment shall make us all at last one without fear or torment.

It is to thy nearness that we dedicate ourselves, for Thou art with us always, even to the end of the age of cycles and the beginning of the new.

Our Father, so do Thou this thing in the name of the living Christ and to the sacraments of our immortal soul and the light thereof. It is done in the name of God. It is done in the name of Christ. It is done in the name of the Brotherhood Eternal. So be it.

Remember, Communion is the receiving of the Body and Blood of Christ after the confession of sin. As you come forward for Communion, confess to your Lord Jesus, to your Holy Christ Self those things that you are placing on the altar of God nevermore to take up again. His angels, then, clarifying and clearing you, washing you clean, prepare you to receive the Alpha and the Omega of the Ascended Master, the Light Body of Jesus. This light, then, reestablishes your wholeness and your alignment with the Universal Christ.

These readings were given by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, April 3, 1988, prior to the dictation by Jesus Christ, during the five-day Easter Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

Chapter 48

Beloved Jesus Christ - August 6, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 48 - Beloved Jesus Christ - August 6, 1988

An Easter Retreat

VII

The Overcoming Victory of the Light

“Descend to Save the Pearls, the Pearls, the Pearls!”

Be My Disciples: Be Myself

And so is my descent to you in this hour, O beloved, for the divine purpose unto which you are called, the overcoming victory of the Light in this life.

For the Light kingdom is the great canopy of Love and that spherical body that is a blazing, dazzling sun above you. Unto this body of Universal Light I impel you by ascension's call and resurrection's Spirit!

For I AM the LORD thy God in manifestation. I AM thy brother and I truly show the Way that must be attained by thee in this hour.

Blessed ones, the Way may be hard and each footstep up the mountain more difficult, but, beloved, the steps must be taken, even if at a slow pace, one foot after the other on the Path, whereby the soul herself is garmented in beauty, liberated from the sense of sin. For though I long ago have cleansed you of sin, you retain the sense of sin in a sinful world.

Therefore, be bright and whitened and encouraged in this hour. For, beloved, the Way must be taken and there is no other Way. For through my Sacred Heart and the initiatic path which I gave to my disciples and truly for you, that is sealed in the heart of my disciple Martha,¹ you will then demonstrate to the world that the path of initiation can be realized, can be attained and [you will] introduce the age of Aquarius with the victory of Christ in you.

The breaking of the spell of Death and Hell² in established religion, truly the hypnotic spell of orthodoxy, may only come by the living witness. And I, if I am lifted up in you, I will draw all Lightbearers unto you.³ Therefore, as a staff, raise up the Light⁴ in your temple.

Heed my call! Deny me not! For the years pass: I come again, I deliver my message, and the Law requires an acceleration.

¹Martha. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, pp. 340-41 endnote.

²The spell of Death and Hell is sin. I Cor. 15:54-57.

³“And I . . . will draw all men unto me.” John 12:32.

⁴raise up the Light of the I AM Presence, of the Universal Christ of Jesus and of your Real Self (the Holy Christ Self), and of the Divine Mother (the sacred fire, or Kundalini, in the base-of-the-spine chakra).

Therefore, O my beloved, know, then, that I have called you to be my disciples as⁵ being myself in form, the pupil being the embodiment of the Teacher in thought and attitude, Be-attitude, in feeling, in compassion, in kindness and humility and in the brilliance of mind that reflects the great Mind of God that is able diligently to conduct oneself according to the highest standards of our court and Hierarchy, excelling, then, where others of lesser grace excel,⁶ thy grace being that Holy Spirit.

Beware, then, the coming of the judgment of the Holy Spirit declared in Los Angeles as the initiation of that Holy Spirit.⁷ For thy Christhood must be sealed.

Therefore, listen - and listen and learn of me. For when I speak or when I exorcise through my Messenger, even in the secret place of her meditation, there is always the thrashing and the lashing out of that dweller on the threshold. See to it, beloved, that thou dost stand apart from the not-self to also bring judgment upon the unreality of thy being.

Therefore, when I call my Messenger to give my invocations in your behalf, for the hour is come for the purging Light, I desire to find you fully prepared, having so called upon me to exorcise that dweller on the threshold that that final fiat of Light and purging may come and you may know yourself delivered, then, of that which is no longer a part of thee. It is called "the hanger-on" and it does hang on, beloved. Therefore [to exorcise the dweller] it does require the intercession of Maitreya or one of us who may come in the name of the Universal Christ.

Know, then, beloved, that the assistance of Hierarchy is required to fulfill the goal of reunion with God. Therefore, with all thy getting get thee understanding of oneness with our heart, for we are ever near. The soul must not neglect her tutoring or her studying beneath her tutors.

Thus, the path of the bodhisattva is formally introduced to this Community beginning with the ten vows of our beloved Kuan Yin.⁸ This is the beginning of your understanding of Maitreya's Mystery School as set requirements which are before you to which you must apply yourselves.

I encourage you, beloved, for as you prepare the vessel, untold graces and glories will fill your cup and overflow to the healing of many. Think you that I would not empower you as I empowered my own two thousand years ago?⁹

Blessed ones, great advances have been made in the unfoldment of the Teaching and the Mysteries. Dispensations of light have returned. The dark ages which occurred as the judgment of the denial of the Son of God by the powers of this earth have also been set aside.¹⁰

Thus, the new dispensations of Aquarius bring us back to the moment of my original revelation of the opportunity for every son of God to realize the fullness of my Christhood and the Light of the I AM THAT I AM. Understand, beloved, that these revelations come again are for the gathering by

⁵by way of

⁶"Where others of lesser grace excel." Jesus is pointing to the fact that many Christians who have less grace, in that they do not have the testimony of Jesus in the Spirit of prophecy whereby his dictations are delivered through the Messengers and the sacred mysteries are taught, sometimes excel more than those who have received these greater gifts.

⁷The initiation (judgment) of the Holy Spirit. See the Maha Chohan, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, pp. 225-30.

⁸The day before Jesus' dictation, on April 2, 1988, celebrated as Kuan Yin's birthday, the Messenger delivered teachings on the path of the bodhisattva and on the ten vows of Kuan Yin taken from the Great Compassion Heart Dharani Sutra - a Buddhist text in which Kuan Yin explains that those who wish to "bring forth a heart of great compassion for all beings ... should first follow me in making these vows." The Messenger led the congregation in reciting these bodhisattva vows as mantras in English and Chinese alternated with the Hail Mary. Lecture and dictation by Kuan Yin on 3 videocassettes, 4 hr. 8 min., GP88042, or 3 audiocassettes, 4 hr. 10 min. The ten vows of Kuan Yin are also recorded on 3-audiocassette album Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary, cassette I, B88084. Album plus 40-page booklet, A88084; see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 14.

⁹The empowerment of the disciples. Matt. 10:1, 5-8; 28:18-20; Mark 6:7; 16:15-18; Luke 9:1, 2, 6; 24:46-49; John 20:21-23.

¹⁰Read Matt. 23, 24.

the Holy Spirit of those who must in this hour come to the focalization of the sacred fire and hold that fire in the earth.

For I prophesy to you that a great wind shall come, greater than you have heard or seen in this life. Know, then, that thou shalt stand in that day if [you have] fully heeded the warnings we have spoken and the specific directions that come through the Messenger. So it shall be, beloved, that in this standing and in this enduring there shall be the opportunity to attain the crown of Life¹¹ if the sufficient foundation has been laid.

Remember, then, the box of ointment.¹² I have given to you, therefore, unguents necessary in the full complement of the Teaching. I say, open the box, each one, for my angel physicians hand it to you in this hour individually. Know, then, that this box is the sign and symbol of the sacred mysteries.

The desire to heal and be healed must be preceded by the desire for wholeness above all else. It is in the Light kingdom that thou art whole. Therefore, call down the causal body of Light! Be thou made whole!

Beloved ones, the gift of the pouch 10EN is that which you will require to meet the daily necessities of life as you go in my name to heal. Blessed ones, I speak not of healing in the larger sense of which the churches speak but I speak truly of the healing of the heart. I speak of restoration of faculties of soul and minds who can no longer think or remember or know or be. [For] the loss of faculties in this generation is alarming.

Without the power of the Logos within you there is no salvation, and the Logos is more than the Word which was in the beginning with God.¹³ It is the Divine Reason, the Divine Doctrine, the Divine Gnosis!

Know, then, that the cultivation of the heart, the Sacred Heart, the Diamond Heart, the Immaculate Heart, the threefold flame, this cultivation, beloved, shall find thee in the center of a sun. And the rays going forth infinitely in all directions are pathways to the infinite and down these pathways to your heart does come the divine understanding, and with that understanding you can quickly master the subjects necessary for the performance of daily responsibilities. But without the divine understanding of the Sun behind the sun pouring into the heart daily, thou shalt be as blocks of wood, stones, computers outmoded, not functioning well.

Fear not the loss of materiality nor of the sensual mind but rather fear nonpreparedness to receive the Higher Mind and all of golden illumination's flame.

"We have no time to pray, Lord." I say, be a prayer. "We have no time to study, Lord." I say, rise fifteen minutes early and with full concentration upon my Teaching take one of my books.¹⁴ Read for fifteen minutes. Carry that book with you and remind yourself of what you read. Embody it for the day. A morsel will suffice for the divine alchemy. Where there is no morsel I, then, have nothing to multiply, no wavelength of meditation whereby to enter.

Neglect not, beloved, for in days in the future and in the hereafter salvation is far, far more difficult than in the Eternal Now. The tools are before you. Let them not rust upon the bench.

¹¹The crown of Life. James 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

¹²See vol. 31 no. 47, pp. 382-83.

¹³In the beginning was the Word. John 1:1, 2.

¹⁴Teachings by Jesus. See Jesus and Kuthumi, Prayer and Meditation, quality paperback or hardbound; 1968 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 11 nos. 10-23.

Jesus and Kuthumi, Corona Class Lessons, quality paperback.

Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Years of Jesus, hardbound, quality paperback or pocketbook.

Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus I and II. Volumes I and II, hardbound or quality paperback. Pocketbook edition, Books One-Four. Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb the Highest Mountain, hardbound or quality paperback. Keepers of the Flame Lessons.

Now, then, my beloved, I speak also to a world. I speak to a world whose din has been so raised that scarcely do they seek or hear the living Truth that is spoken.

The Mysteries I have revealed through this Messenger are basic, are fundamental, are building blocks. Would you not think that the whole world would recognize these keys? And those who are touched by the Holy Spirit as night after night I preach this message through her, are they not able to retain it? Many are not, and many compare the real jewels with the trinkets, the baubles of life and see not the difference. Such a state of the Kali Yuga!

And in the midnight hour Kuan Yin, Avalokitesvara, the great Amitabha and others descend. They with a great intensity of fiery zeal have come, beloved, to save what can be saved.

Let the perpetual prayer of the heart be the desiring, then, and let angels carry thy desiring as command to go forth, to clear the way, to enter those lower octaves where by the Law of the One and according to free will they must receive the invocation, the spoken Word, even the whisper, "O Light, I command you! O hierarchies of Light, forces of Light, angels of Light, descend to save the pearls, the pearls, the pearls!"¹⁵

I call to all who love me on earth: Come now to be my shepherds! Come now and be not stiff-necked and doubting as my disciples! Why do you trust the foundations of your orthodoxy to those whom I upbraided as my final sermon to them?¹⁶ Beloved, do you not think of the pain in my heart that in parting from them in that hour in the mystery of the resurrection I did find the requirement of the Law to rebuke them, to deliver that sacred fire for their human questioning and their doubting?

It is because they would not believe my beloved Magda,¹⁷ my beloved Mother, my beloved John. They would not believe but only if I should appear to them directly. Thus, they stole the crown without the content and did not note that they had not the jewels to hold that crown.

Know, then, beloved, how this stiff-neckedness may also persist for generations, and is this not the term yet applied to the Israelites, to the brothers of Joseph? Let it not be applied to those in our Community this day nor in the world.

For I speak to the churches and their denial of woman. I speak to the fallen angels who have determined that the Woman and her seed¹⁸ shall not enter the pulpits. I speak to you, then:

You whose auras are black with your calumny, you who have defiled my little ones, you rabbis, priests, ministers, to you I say, you shall not stand in the day of my glory and resurrection nor shall you stand this day! For one and all who have denied the Divine Mother in my disciples or my Word through perhaps the one whom you consider to be the least of these my brethren¹⁹ in this Messenger, know, then, that not for the denial of my representatives but for the denial of me in them shall you know the full accountability.

And the Archangels do stand even at the very door; and the world shall know my Lost Teaching and the lost art of true healing. The world shall know of me, for the hour is come and the hour of fulfillment. And I am here, and in each cycle and quadrant of the year as the decades unfold I am

¹⁵See "The Hymn of the Pearl," a Gnostic poem thought to have been composed by the apostle Thomas. It portrays the soul's descent from the highest spiritual plane into the planes of illusion with loss of memory of her origin. There she faces the trial and tribulation of the lower life until she responds to the Call from Home, which eventuates in her ascent culminating in her union with the Divine. On October 4, 1987, the Messenger delivered a lecture on the Lost Years and the Lost Teachings of Jesus in which she read and gave commentary on "The Hymn of the Pearl" from G. A. Gaskell, *Gnostic Scriptures Interpreted* (London: C. W. Daniel Co., 1927), pp. 43-68. See also *Jesus, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 30 no. 56, p. 494.

¹⁶Jesus upbraids the disciples. Mark 16:14.

¹⁷See the Gospel of Mary, in *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, ed. James M. Robinson (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1977), pp. 471-74; the Messenger's Easter sermon with teaching on the Gospel of Mary, April 19, 1987, two 90-min. audiocassettes, B87030-31.

¹⁸The Woman and her seed. Rev. 12.

¹⁹The least of these my brethren. Matt. 25:40.

more physical, more embodied in those who carry my Word truly.

Therefore, know, you who have denied the cosmic Truth for paltry doctrines established by evil men such as you in long gone centuries of ignorance, you, then, shall give accounting for the entire false hierarchy of Christianity!

And you who have limited the power, the doctrine of Moses and the prophets and replaced it, then, with your own books and tomes, you who have denied the power of Sanat Kumara²⁰ to raise up my people, I say to you, the lost tribes of the house of Israel shall emerge from your temples and synagogues and from your cathedrals; and they shall no longer allow their body and their blood that is mine to nourish your ages-old conspiracy of denial of the true path of the inner walk with God. And all of these foundations you have laid for gain and control [afford] but temporal power that crumbles as the dust in an instant.

I say to all who deny me in each and every child of God and who have mocked my teaching of the potential Godhood of everyone who is the issue of the Most High God: Your judgment shall come in one night, even as the judgment of Babylon shall come, and in one night you shall see your citadels of power no more!²¹

Therefore, let the wise and the pure in heart remember that I do not sup with them nor should you. Seek not, then, the approbation of the powerful and the rich, for all that they have has come from my Light in you. And I take from them in this hour by my scepter and rod all that they have stolen of the Light that they have not achieved by bending the knee to the Universal Christ, to the Lord of the World, to the God of very gods.

When you see what they shall retain by their own path of Christic initiation, beloved, and when you see what you shall retain in the same hour, then you will know who are the stars in the earth whose causal bodies keep alive the quickening fire as coals on the altar of a planet and who are the dead that weigh down a planet with their incomparable misery and selfishness.

My Presence in the earth in this hour is a warning. I am as John the Baptist of old, for I am a Messenger going before - before the incarnation of the Christ within you, as I was always this Messenger displaying to you a path of Christhood that you might know it and become it.

For too long have even my own in this Community heard this message without fully believing and drinking the cup and manifesting that Christhood. Do not weary us with delays and we shall not weary you with the repetition of our message. Thus, beloved, the hour is come and must be taken; and the world shall see and know that the Teaching is real because you and not another, but you have dared to embody my Word.

Now, beloved, in this hour I choose not to comment further on world conditions or the progression of cycles but to speak of the resurrection and again the resurrection and again the resurrection, preferring, then, that your attention be upon a mighty effort from this hour to Wesak and to the celebration of my ascension, that Lord Gautama may speak to you of those things you desire to hear.

Remember, beloved, so as you do and so as you are, you are writing the pages of history from which the Lord of the World shall read at Wesak. Thus, we shall not count our victories or our lapses until the final moment before that delivery, that you might have ultimate opportunity to write by works what is to be. For the prophecy of earth's destiny is in the hands of the embodied prophets all, and all of you who know the Spirit of my Father, Saint Germain, embody that prophecy; and prophecy is as prophecy does.

Thus, I choose to gather the hearts of my little ones, those newly come to life. Those who have called to me for baptism in this hour I choose to receive into my Church, and I do call this "my Church Universal and Triumphant," for I would impart the blessing of communicants this day. I

²⁰the Ancient of Days who sent you the prophets

²¹The judgment in one night, one day, one hour. Dan. 5:30; Rev. 18.

desire to receive the thousands who shall become white stones in the temple building.

Let the corrupt civilizations be diminished. Let the new order of the ages appear.

Beloved, my promise of healing is unto you. Therefore, I shall release this day through my Messenger a healing ray to you individually; and as you have prepared, as you have called, as you have allowed it, so it shall be unto you. Each one shall receive that for which he is prepared and each one may pray to me that supreme request that is most important to his soul and heart. The healing you receive, beloved, shall be the healing that you allow and that for which you have prepared in all diligence. May it be unto you according to thy word, according to thy faith, according to thy hope, according to thy charity, according to thy discipleship.

In this conveyance, beloved, you shall learn the lesson [in order] that you may receive from my heart that for which you are ready. Remember, I have told you that the counsel of my Messenger given to you is always for your preparedness when in that day and hour I come, for my Father has sent me.

Now remember Moses. For as Moses did raise up that brazen serpent in the wilderness that all who did look upon it were healed,²² so look upon my scepter of authority and my staff, for it does symbolize the Light raised up in you. Visualize it now upon the spinal altar. Receive it in the mind and crown and third eye and hold it there. For in thy all-seeing is thy wholeness and if thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of Light.²³

I am forever your Jesus, your brother. In my love for you I am stern with you that you will realize that to win the prize does take all due diligence. Now let us see many victors arise from this Community. I decree it and I am the fulfillment of the Law, even as I am with you unto the end of your struggle and your karma.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, April 3, 1988, during the five-day Easter Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Master's direction for clarity in the written word.] Prior to the dictation the Messenger read Mark 16 on the resurrection of Jesus Christ, the Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles from the Nag Hammadi library, and an excerpt from the Gnostic text Pistis Sophia, bk. 3, chap. 102 (see Pearl no. 47). Readings and dictation by Jesus on 92-min. audiocassette B88048.

²²The brazen serpent raised up. Num. 21:5-9; John 3:14, 15.

²³If thine eye be single . . . Matt. 6:22; Luke 11:34.

Chapter 49

Beloved El Morya - August 7, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 49 - Beloved El Morya - August 7, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Canada

1

Canada, Fulfill Your Destiny!

A Missive from the Darjeeling Council Table

To the chela of my heart I say, welcome! For the door of my heart is opened to any soul who has treasured the diamond of His will, the knowledge of His fire, and the compassion of the heartbeat of a universe.

I am known as the Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood and I come to you and to this nation with a fiery mission and message. People of hearts ignited by the inner fire of the North, I send [to you], therefore, over the pole a missive from the Darjeeling Council table.

Blessed ones, take the reins of your government, take the reins of your economy and understand that that which is worth having and being must be defended. A spiritual path must needs have a flaming sword to keep the way of the Tree of Life.

You know not, then, how detractors of the living Word and the enemies of nations also lust after your resources, your light, your cities. Therefore, let the youth and those of all ages come to the realization that Canada has yet to fulfill her destiny. Those who must lead her must understand that the hour has come for this nation, as for all nations, that a civilization must truly enter the spiral of the transfiguration flame, entering into a period, then, of self-transcendence that is a spiritual attainment in order that that civilization might be endowed with a living flame and endure.

O ye of the West, you know not the trembling in the earth and those forces of destructivity and chaos that could so easily descend. Where are the watchmen of the night?¹ Where are those who know the meaning of aurora borealis? Where are those who know as I have known as father of nations,² as Saint Germain has known as father of Christ Child,³ that the emergent Christhood of a people demands the ultimate spiritual defense and physical caution?

The force and the power of the Divine Mother must be flashed, even as the steel of Excalibur⁴

¹Watchman of the night. Isa. 21:5-12; 62:6; Ezek. 3:17; 33:7.

²El Morya was embodied as Abraham, to whom the Lord said, "I will make my covenant between me and thee. . . . And thou shalt be a father of many nations." See Gen. 17:1-8; Rom. 4:16, 17.

³Saint Germain was embodied as Saint Joseph, father of Jesus.

⁴In Sir Thomas Malory's *Le Morte d'Arthur* (c. 1469), the Lady of the Lake tells King Arthur that the name of his sword is "Excalibur, that is as much to say as Cut-steel" (bk. 2, chap. 3). Geoffrey of Monmouth, who chronicled the kings of Britain in his *Historia Regum Britanniae* (c. 1135), called Arthur's sword Caliburn (according to some sources, derived from Latin *chalybs* 'steel').

does return to the eye of the enemy his negative force. So I say, let it be turned back in defense of Lightbearers until the hour when a nation can once again galvanize for greater causes than separatist movements and defenses of separations physical and mental.

Let there be the opening of the gates, for there must be the divine embrace of brother and brother and sister and sister across these borders.⁵ Let it so come to pass that a people strengthened by good-neighborliness shall understand that there are enemies to be defeated within and without and they are best fought in union.

I speak of encroachments upon society and education, upon the environment. I speak also of the prophecies of war that come from Fátima and the heart of the Blessed Mother, who does also meet with us in Darjeeling, advising us that the West has no comprehension due to their sleepfulness of that which could come upon them suddenly in the night - in the night of their somnambulance. It is an hour of reckoning, beloved, and as the Mother has said in Medjugorje, these things which are projected on the screen of life as humanity's karma may come suddenly and when least expected.

Raise up a pillar of fire as a tube of light! Raise up a violet flame as the hundred circling camps around this nation!⁶ Set aside all variance and witchcraft and, yes, psychicism! For the sands in the hourglass fall and the leaves in autumn will not return to their branches.

Know, then, beloved, that it is time to consider the fate of the soul of a people - [of] individuals and a nation. Wherefore destiny if there be no leaders with vision? Without leaders of vision the people perish⁷ though they may be surfeited in all physical wants. It is a treacherous time when people are allured by technology and success while the enemy creeps and crawls even beneath one's seat.

Know, then, O beloved, that the survival of the soul is paramount. One must know that in any hour of the day or night the soul is strengthened, having woven her Deathless Solar Body, that wedding garment, that she might take flight if called.

Salvation is something that only the individual can guarantee. Nay, there is no priest who can guarantee it. There is no man-made doctrine that can guarantee it. For salvation is the elevation of the self in God by individual effort and striving.

We who have learned also our lessons (sometimes the hard way) would save you the pain of perishing - crushed and smothered by a materialism that is far spent and offers no true accouterment of Light.

Thus, beloved, I invite you to come apart to our Inner Retreat this summer. I personally invite you because I care profoundly for this nation and people. I desire you to hear our perspective on the world scene and also to separate yourselves for a week or so in an environment of etheric purity where even the Lord Gautama maintains his Western Shamballa, his 'Inner Retreat', there to consider, then, and

⁵Political and economic border problems. [14]

⁶In his Nov. 29, 1987 dictation delivered in Washington, D.C., Saint Germain announced the following dispensation given to Holy Amethyst, the divine complement of Archangel Zadkiel, for America: "Holy Amethyst does move about the city with violet flame angels, priests and priestesses of the Seventh Ray. They, beloved, are igniting violet flame campfires. These are not large, but sufficient for a consuming action and a quickening of souls; they are the sign of the 'hundred circling camps.' They [these violet flame campfires] are the sign, unto all who read and run, for the quickening and the awakening of the memory of the violet flame and ages long ago when they were once a part of a fiery dispensation of the violet planet and beloved Omri-Tas. Violet flame for the awakening, first in this city consecrated to the throat chakra, the voice of a people, and then in the cities of the seven chakras and beyond! So long as there shall be a response to these violet flame campfires, so long shall Amethyst have her dispensation to ignite these fires in America." See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. 616-17. Send for Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, audiocassettes of violet flame songs and decrees for the healing of planet earth, performed by 800 voices, full musical accompaniment. Cassette 1 includes violet flame decrees given powerfully and deliberately, 92 min., plus booklet, B88019; cassette 2, in a quickened lively rhythm, 93 min., plus booklet, B88034; cassettes 3 and 4 given masterfully with intensity and acceleration.

⁷Without vision the people perish. Prov. 29:18.

pray as you walk in the hills and exult in the wildflowers and know the romance of grasses green and of brooks tumbling. Come apart to consider thy fiery destiny and for a time extricate oneself from the entanglements of karma and society and then return strengthened, one-pointed as that sword Excalibur, one-pointed as steel.

Blessed hearts, life in the cup is precious and meant to be drunk, even the dregs, that when the cup is empty thou shalt be full and not empty. Count thy days, then, as the Lord Maha Chohan does grant to you cup by cup of Holy Spirit elixir. Riding on the violet flame you invoke, count thy days of opportunity and make them count for more than thyself and intimate circle.

A nation such as this, and such as many of the West bereft of great leaders, can only go the fate of so many past ages. It is time, then, for those who understand the meaning of the keeping of the flame of Life to understand that we cannot deliver again and again warning upon warning. Why, the very density of the year's karma, the annual karmic allotment, does make dense even those who know better and should see through the tides rising of the sewers of the astral plane that leave the foam of their pollution even on the shore of selfhood.

Yes, it is a fiery destiny one must seek and sometimes one must go as John Baptist into the desert to pray, into the wilderness lands. Let the angels of the Lord receive you and may you receive them also. And therefore know that the stalwart and the tough-minded, those spiritually fortified, will build that Inner Retreat and will keep a circle of fire for the earth as she does shrug through planetary changes that must be.

Let those who kept the flame of the great Shamballa long ago, those who tended altars on Lemuria, those who sang in great choirs and played in the orchestras of Atlantis keeping the flame of the great cathedrals, let them also know that by sound, by heart, by determination, by aloneness on a cold night with the stars, man, woman and child may find that inner destiny and divinity and by that light rise to a level of heroism that is called for when millions are threatened and undefended from those in this world who have another agenda, which is the agenda of hell itself.

The last battle of Armageddon is yet to be fought. May you be found ministering unto the poor, defending the oppressed and enflamed with the vibrancy of God-justice. May you understand that God in you may transcend your lesser self if you allow it by the great gift of free will. May you allow it, beloved, for there are few who can leave their cowardice and their clutching to their money and things to come apart and offer some moment of sacrifice that the destiny of millions might be secured.

Blessed ones, now is the time to remember the great heroes and their history. For those who run with the masses, huddled, indistinct, are like the cowards of many times: no profile of integrity or individuality, and then, of course, the creeping beast of state control, state care, and spinelessness that comes from demanding more and more that outside of oneself all cares must be provided.

You are individuals in God! You have an I AM Presence! Be ashamed to eat what you have not labored for. Be ashamed to set the example to your children that you will bow to the state for some paltry mess of pottage.⁸ The state that controls your life will also control your soul. For the flabbiness of that state of consciousness does not beget fiery spirits whose ingenuity must intensify to care for its own.

I send forth the warning, then: Challenge those who control you by money, by serving you and therefore controlling you. Let the people be the focus of their own God-government and let us see what the wealth of a nation can produce to defend the integrity, the life, and the pride of individuality.

I am El Morya of the First Ray. I wind my own turban. I fasten my own cloak. I buckle my own sandals. I spin my own cloth. May you be found independent of the manipulators of your lifeblood and therefore move with angels and adepts and those who have long quit this level of mortality in

⁸Esau's birthright. Gen. 25:29-34; Heb. 12:16, 17.

grace, in victory and at times in disgust with those they left behind who had not the courage to place one foot before the other to climb the mountain of destiny.

I am a mentor of fiery spirits. A fire is blazing on the hearth at Darjeeling this night. It is a peculiar and special fire not of this world. I bid you welcome and my angels who have come with me are ready to escort you. May you quietly place your bodies to rest with a call to me and Archangel Michael. We would receive you in council to continue our discourse and show you, then, on the screen those things that are being discussed and planned behind closed doors [concerning] the manipulation of the world society.

I am a counsellor of heads of state and those in the economies of nations, and there are few [among them] today who make it to our retreat. Therefore, I turn my attention in earnest again, as I have done for some time, to those who know the Truth and know what ought to be happening. You must be tutored, for the lie is big. Therefore, I prefer to state it at inner levels where your souls are not so encumbered by brainwashing, indoctrination and prejudice.

Beloved, we of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood must have those who will rise to the occasion [and] understand the equation of government and the military affairs of nations, those who will call upon the blue-flame will of God and accept its message.

Therefore, I AM El Morya. I appeal to this nation not so contaminated by the decadence of Western civilization as is even America. Blessed hearts, you have an air that is yet free and you are free to breathe it. May you this night inhale and know that the Holy Spirit does send a sacred breath for the quickening of the mind and the shedding of false concepts of the future of a planet and even of your destiny.

In the name of the Blessed Mother, Mary, I salute you and commend you for your good faith and goodwill and your attentiveness, beloved, to the needs of others.

Now let there be a purging fire as millions of seraphim have gathered over this nation in answer to the call of Keepers of the Flame and the Mother of the Flame. Now, then, let a people be rid of an astral burden, that they may look up and see the stars clearly and know that every star is a sign of an ascended one and that one's causal body.

May your star shine over Canada and may that star be the hope of someone who will survive because you chose to forge and win your Christhood! Yes, there is a price. Yes, there is some pain and sacrifice. It is grueling and hard to climb that mountain but the reward is infinite Love, infinite Love.

Whosoever desires the gift of God will do it.

Purusha. (Parousia)⁹

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, April 15, 1988, after midnight, at the Toronto Airport Hilton International, Ontario, Canada, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered the lecture "The Lords of the Seven Rays on Crystals, with Chakra Initiations." Lecture and dictation by El Morya on four 90-min. audiocassettes, which also include dictations by Justinius, May 14, 1988, and the Maha Chohan, May 15, 1988, B88078-81. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.]

⁹Purusha/Parousia. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 228 note.

Chapter 50

Beloved Saint Germain - August 13, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 50 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 13, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Canada

2

The Individual Path

The Great Equation of the Century - Fearless Compassion

O Light, how art [thou] the magnificence of a soul, the crown of beauty and the glistening eye of the Divine Mother who sheds a tear for the benighted understanding of her own!

I come, then, the knight champion of all servants of God upon earth, happy to grace this land with violet flame angels and a dispensation of violet flame that shall remain when multiplied by those who elect to keep its flame.

I offer my hand, beloved, for the victory of your hearts.

I would speak to you, then, of the individual path. Enough and enough again has been said of war and burdens coming upon the earth. My concern in this moment is you, the individual; for though I may not have dispensations to sponsor this nation, I do have the approbation of Almighty God to sponsor the individual who, after all, is a cosmos all inside.

We have worlds to conquer. Let us go within and begin with the microcosm of self. For it has been well said that the only destiny of which you may be certain is that of your own soul. It is a future, then, that can be charted and known, a vision that can be seen, a goal that is attainable. Whereas, for the perfidy of the human consciousness it is not at all certain, given human idiosyncrasies, whether the people of a city block or a hemisphere shall rise to the occasion of the momentous descent of the Divine Mother Liberty into their midst.

Beloved ones, even consider the multireactions to the visitation in the physical [plane] of such an one as this Cosmic Being of Liberty, this Divine Mother whose statue still stands in New York Harbor, drawn there by the ancient Temple of the Sun of Atlantis.¹ So, then, beloved, one can see that human reactions to the divine are often idolatrous as [mankind] regard the luminaries of heaven with fear, even anger or hatred, who [, they suppose,] would come perhaps to disrupt their lives.

Therefore, I am sent to work with the Keepers of the Flame who have already made that determination in life to hold out a light for all who will follow its beacon. Therefore, I am an initiator of the age of Aquarius and [of] souls who would enter therein.

My concern is the continuity of being of your lifestream and that a soul not yet wed and fixed in the universal Light might endure whatever upheavals might occur within or without. After all,

¹Reactions to the Statue of Liberty. [15]

personal karma is enough, of itself, to keep most occupied and preoccupied day upon day. Is it not so, beloved, that for the cares of this world and this life most cannot even lift themselves to be concerned of local, let alone national and international affairs? They have left these to the powers that be, who by this moment of history and the turning of worlds have jolly well betrayed the vast majority of the people of a planet.

Well, I can tell you that we the Ascended Masters and the heavenly hosts have nowise betrayed our calling or your own, and so long as the dispensation is open to our universities of the Spirit,² we shall be on hand with the utmost fervor and determination. You have therefore but to invite me into your life this night and I, your brother, who desire to be known simply as “holy brother,” Saint Germain,³ shall come to you and tutor you.

And if you should ask for a step-up in initiation, an acceleration to swiftly fly as an arrow to the heart of the Divine Mother, so you will sense the stepping up of returning karma, of light descending, of mystical awareness; and as you accompany this with invocations to the violet flame heartfelt, you shall know a path and a victory sooner than you think.

And that is well-taken, for since it is later than you think, it is well to attain sooner than you think and therefore to come out ahead in the equation and to know that at any hour when the angel does call, you may easily step forth from this body knowing that in other octaves and higher planes you have wings that soar, chakras that spin, a soul integrated with the Higher Mind and [you] therefore [are] no longer so dependent for locomotion or survival upon a mere physical matrix already predestined to rot and decay.

Blessed ones, I am interested in the life of the soul and [in] her tenure and her oneness with that great eternal Light. I am interested in your self-mastery. I desire that you should understand the great equation of the century, that by an acceleration of dynamic decrees of the violet flame and loving service to life you may balance an extraordinary percentage of your karma; and if you reach that level of 51 percent, beloved, you will not be required to reincarnate, come what may upon this planet. This is a great boon of dispensation from the LORD God, and thereby many have achieved that point of permanency and well-being - peace in the profound recesses of the temple of being - and thus a fearlessness that comes of a fire that intensifies.

Ah yes, Zarathustra! Lo! the Ascended Master does enter. Precious hearts, the legions of Light of seraphim and Nature spirits of fire, called salamanders, who accompany this Flaming One are a joy to behold in the myriad rainbow rays of their movement of fire!

Thus, the acknowledgment of the sacred fire, the adoration of this sacred fire and the willingness to pass through that baptism of fire⁴ will afford you, beloved, the opportunity to be divested of what is unreal and to have reinforced, en-fired as though in a great kiln, thy God-reality. Singing unto the living flame, adoring that flame, you are directly in contact with the infinite God. For our God is a consuming fire.⁵ And I AM that fire, manifesting myself now as a flame and now again as the figure of the Wonderman of Europe that you might recognize me as the one about whom you have read.⁶

Ah yes, beloved, I, too, thought that in the demonstration of miracles I might win the heart of a world, and so my kind sponsors allowed me to make the effort. Well, beloved, there was nothing too much for me to try in order to convince the crowned heads and others of Europe to leave their folly and unite to defeat those same forces now arrayed on a world scale.

Blessed ones, some have said to this Messenger, “If you would only perform a miracle or two we

²Universities of the spirit. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 37, pp. 287-88 n. 5.

³Sanctus Germanus: Latin for “Holy Brother.”

⁴Baptism of fire. Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16, 17.

⁵God is a consuming fire. Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29.

⁶See “The Wonderman of Europe,” in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. vi-xxvii; 444-45; Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 29-39.

might believe in you.” Well, blessed hearts, miracles are for believers, as it is written.⁷ And I am in the heart of the miracle of Life itself; and the miracle of Life and the continuity and our speaking these words to you is more of a miracle than you may dream of.

But be assured of this, beloved: those whose hearts are of stone, those who enter into a spirit of condemnation of our best servants, these will not believe though you may prance and dance all the day for them. They only hold up the faults of the Lightbearers that they might have an excuse as to why they will never bend the knee before Sanat Kumara or the Ancient of Days or the Christ of their own being.

Let it be known, then, that the miracle is you and is in your heart as a threefold flame and divine spark. The miracle is that a path foreknown can be walked by you in this hour.

My angels come for the transmutation of doubt and fear. Recognize this, beloved, that all doubt and fear is of oneself [and of] one’s relationship to God and to the Divine Father-Mother. As beauty is in the eye of the beholder, so is doubt. Thus, one’s state of consciousness and attainment, mastery or absence thereof, is reflective of one’s own state of being.

Embrace Life, beloved, and Life shall embrace thee.

Now, my emphasis as I tutor your souls is in the development of the heart as a fiery furnace and vortex of transmutation, a place where the threefold flame is balanced and where one can extend the borders of being and love to enfold so many who suffer.

Think upon these words of the bodhisattva vow, fearless compassion! Ah, what a state of mind to be in perpetually! Fearlessness to give of the fount of one’s being, to extend compassion instead of criticism and backbiting, to give such flood tides of love as to fill in the chinks and cracks of another’s shortcomings. Fearless compassion means one no longer fears to lose oneself or to lose oneself to become such a grid for the light to pass through that the Infinite One never ceases to be the compassionate one through you.

Is this not, then, the face and the posture of the Buddha, our beloved Gautama? Is it not, beloved, that Presence of the Divine One?

O fearlessness flame, dissolve, then, all reticence to be and to embrace the will to be! Fearlessness flame, sweep through those who are a part of my band of disciples and let each one know how the rings of the aura multiply as lines of compassion, [even] as rings upon a tree denote the ageless wisdom that accrues to one’s Tree of Life - as a destiny, as a continuity of the extension of the branches of being until all of life might know that in the earth God has planted a seed and a seedling has come forth and a tree has matured: It has become a great tree. It is thyself, beloved, one and one and one again, trees of the forest of God where angels pray.

Is it not so [in order] that the whole world might receive the extended branches of those who have fearless compassion? Let it be the byword of those who adore the kindling fire of Buddha of the heart.

Does your heart not burn within you,⁸ beloved, as in this hour even Lord Buddha does send angels of his Presence and his Divine Image before you? And does he not, then, foreshadow the coming of Kuan Shih Yin?⁹ O the blessed Kuan Shih Yin! Is it not so, that the Divine Mother in manifestation is at the point of origin the Buddha? And so the cycles turn and the chain of being and the T’ai Chi. Therefore is there the Father-Mother God.

I am Saint Germain. I too have spent the decades and centuries in the caves of the Himalayas and in the planes of nirvana. I come from a long preparation to embody the soul, the law, the flame, the ray that is called Aquarius.

⁷ “Miracles happen only to those who believe in them.” French proverb.

⁸ Did not our heart burn? Luke 24:32.

⁹ pronounced in Chinese gwan she(r) een; pronounce (r) as a light r

Freedom is my name! And so long as there are free souls upon earth who desire that freedom to ultimately realize the Bodhi¹⁰ in themselves, so I am at hand, as much able to teach you the path of the Eastern adepts as I have chosen to give you instead the formula from God for the Western disciple. That formula, beloved, is by no means rote but a divine ritual, a “right-you-all,” for the righting of all conditions in consciousness.

I can assure you, beloved, as I look upon souls who come to study my teaching, that I must measure the sands in the hourglass of every life. There are those who come who have but months of tenure left on earth, others weeks, days or years. Thus, I have prepared in my lessons and [in] all of my dictations, together with the Ascended Masters who have also given of their teaching, a course of instruction whereby the individual may make the most progress and thereby be ready for any change, major or minor, conditioned by his own karma written in his own astrology.

Blessed ones, I define progress as the balancing of karma. Karma, then, is the weight whereby many times the soul cannot fly. Therefore, emptying the ship of its cargo or a balloon of its ballast, this is my goal - thus my gift of the violet flame multiplied by the power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand by the aura of Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ, who would multiply every call of your heart.¹¹

The less karma you have, the greater [your] opportunity day by day. This affects all choices. It affects contracts - business, marriage and otherwise - those who are drawn to your life and those who cannot be, the children you may give birth to. Every day as percentages of karma pass through the sacred fire and that transmutation is ratified by good deeds, words and works of love and service, you are lightening the load and therefore rising and therefore, beloved, coming into new planes of realization, new associations.

Walk with angels. Enter the rarefied atmosphere. Thus, why position oneself at a level or plane or step of the ladder when [on] the very next one you might find your twin flame or the Guru of thy heart or an initiation failed long ago? Now you are prepared to take it, to win and to fly!

Aquarius is a mighty air sign. It is the sign of the liberation of the mind and the soul to soar, to sing!

Beloved, I see here hearts of Light encased in dense forms so polluted by karma. Do you realize how quickly the cleansing of the pores and the organs and the lower bodies takes place by the drenching rain of violets in springtime? Have you not played in the rain as children, looking up into it and licking one's face? O beloved, those drops of rain were received as a child by you as descending violet light, and often my angels did pour to you in joy the violet flame through the falling rains of springtime. Thus, the flowers bloom, the chakras open.

May you now sense your vibration in my Presence and know how much lighter and freer and more the master of your domain you can be in a fortnight, in six weeks. Should you take these violet flame decrees and give them for those ninety minutes a day for thirty-three days,¹² you will find yourself in such a centeredness by the time you accept my invitation to be at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, that those dictations and dispensations forthcoming can be absorbed by you as though you were a sponge, wholly free and open, and thus [you may] walk away [from the “Place of Great Encounters”] with an auric egg of violet fire that all the earth and elementals will notice as you pass by.

¹⁰Bodhi [Sanskrit]: enlightenment, perfect wisdom, supreme knowledge, spiritual illumination.

¹¹The power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. See Lord Maitreya, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 17, “The Radiant Word,” p. 150; The Science of the Spoken Word, pp. 78-79.

¹²With the release of the 92-min. audiocassette Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, the Messenger called all Lightbearers to keep a violet flame vigil by reciting and singing the violet flame decrees and songs on this tape daily for 33 days. With the release of Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 2, the Messenger quoted Saint Germain's promise given in this dictation in the hopes that Keepers of the Flame and Lightbearers worldwide would of their own election commit themselves to a 33-day vigil with tape 2. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, p. 400 n. 6.

There is such a high road of freedom that beckons you on and this is not illusion! This is the fusion of the soul to her Divine Reality! This is the alchemical marriage!

I extend my heart and hands to you, beloved. I desire you to know that my lessons and teachings will take you swiftly in the direction you really desire to go. Thus, beloved, successive doors open as other doors close behind you. And this is our desire, that you come to easily frequent the octaves other than the concrete physical but always return to this blessed body temple in the morning prepared to face the day as a conqueror of life and a victor over Death and Hell.

This is your hour and the power of Light, not Darkness, for Darkness must go down. And let it go down, beloved, more and more because you live and love and have embraced the wisdom of the ancients.

I therefore commend all who understand that the only true attainment takes place when the fire of the heart must intensify to accomplish a goal of service, when one must pull down the resources of one's causal body, for one knows that one's [lower] self no longer has the capacity for the challenge.

Blessed hearts, the mediocrity of world socialism is the bane of the Guru-Chela relationship, for it allows for stagnation, noneffort. And while individuals exercise their sinews, they fail to exercise their spiritual reality and to seek that strength for the accomplishment of deeds of honor and heroism.

I say to you, then, be not content in the posture that is along the lines of day in day out performing the same task. You are not dumb beasts on a treadmill. You are sons of God moving up the mountain of being! Do not shirk a challenge! Welcome it and know that when you desire to serve the world body, you will always have a challenge that exceeds your present ability. If it did not, you could not call us Guru, or the Path one of initiation. Therefore, summoning resources you knew not you had enables you to understand the meaning of self-transcendence and its necessity.

Either you mount the spiral of being and ascend or you enter the treadmill and go round and round and round. And the astonishing fact is the majority of humankind prefer it that way - to be told what to do, to have the state plan for them, to receive their dole and their money and their food, which surely becomes a mess of pottage. And this is the existence they prefer. Beloved, how can we respond to such as these when there is no response forthcoming? Therefore, up and down the nations we seek the dissatisfied ones, those who have contempt for mediocrity and [own] the same expression of Morya of the night past.¹³

Dare, then, to exceed oneself. But this, too, requires fearless compassion - [even] compassion for one's own soul in the process of [overcoming by a] fearless compassion that should never indulge self-pity or whining or petulance.

Blessed ones, the higher rock where the eagles gather is the place where you will find me.¹⁴ There are other paths and ways for those content with things as they are. It is the discontented spirit who desires to move on who will find me and have me and know me. Blessed ones, I am a true friend of Light who always loves you and will not betray you, for I have known you forever and a day.

Thus, beloved, if you have the fearless compassion to save a world, let us begin! Let us begin with you and me and then take on the impossible that will quickly appear as the possible. There is no failure but that which you accept, no victory denied but that which you allow some fallen angel, false-hierarchy impostor of yourself to deny. There is no backward step that can be imposed upon you unless you yourself lose the sense of self-worth in the I AM Presence.

I am Saint Germain. To reach me you must take a leap forward and beyond, even into the unknown, and you must be either hot or cold but never lukewarm.¹⁵

I am in the heart of the violet singing flame. I await thy call.

¹³See El Morya, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, p. 398.

¹⁴Where eagles gather. Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37.

¹⁵Neither cold nor hot. Rev. 3:15, 16.

My hand, see it now. It is extended in that divine friendship that spans the octaves. And I shall remain standing where this Messenger is until everyone who desires it may receive the sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads.¹⁶

By his grace I am so sent for this sealing. May it be done and may you know the meaning of the cosmic cross of white fire.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, April 16, 1988, at the Toronto Airport Hilton International, Ontario, Canada. Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered the lecture “Saint Germain On Prophecy: The Astrology of Canada’s Destiny: Challenge, Crisis and Opportunity.” Lecture and dictation on 3 audiocassettes, 4 hr. 15 min., B88064-66. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

¹⁶Emerald matrix blessing. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 12, p. 130 n. 12.

Chapter 51

Beloved Mother Mary - August 14, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 51 - Beloved Mother Mary - August 14, 1988

Saint Germain Stumps Canada

3

Who Will Build My Temple?

The Retreat and the Path of the Divine Mother

I AM the heart of the living flame, the very Shekinah glory in the center of the City Foursquare.

You know whereof I speak, beloved, for the foundation of thy being and pyramid of Life is indeed one by one the City Foursquare. And the Holy City which John beheld descending out of heaven¹ - that city, beloved, is the citadel of Higher Consciousness of every man's being in the vast reaches of the Great Causal Body. Collectively that great City Foursquare is the vastness of the Retreat of the Divine Mother on etheric octaves where the true City of Light is, where the golden age does reign.

The heart of the city, then, that is North America is not [geographically] central [on the continent], and the secret chamber of the heart is maintained in the Western Shamballa and the Retreat of the Divine Mother there,² the secret chamber being the antechamber of each and every forcefield of [the] heart [chakra] - of retreat of Chamuel and Charity, of Heros and Amora and of the very heart chakra of each nation. Each one of you, then, has the potential to be the white cube, a stone in the city and a lively stone.³

We come for the builders. I am the Divine Mother seeking those who will build my temple. Yet it is a temple not made with hands.⁴ Yet it is an edifice of lives and an edification of the spirit. Yet it is the sword of illumination's flame that pierces this night of the Kali Yuga and in piercing it does therefore reach all those in whom lamination's flame is burning brightly in heart and mind and soul.

Seek illumined action. Turn worlds around and turn them again, I say!

I am the beloved of God as ye are also. Is it not, then, a gentle presence of the Divine Mother that does bring one and all to the captivity of the Spirit of the LORD? Is it not, then, a gentle path that does take you by paces and disciplined action to the unity of the One? Beloved, it is indeed the sense of struggle that makes the struggle. It is not effortless (this path we walk together), but it is a free movement to the sun of those who would soar with me this day.

The way out is given, it can be known. O beloved, take this opportunity! Come and study at our

¹The Holy City. Rev. 21:2, 10-27.

²Western Shamballa and the Retreat of the Divine Mother. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 34, p. 260 nn. 8, 11.

³The white stone and the lively stone. Rev. 2:17; I Pet. 2:5.

⁴The temple made without hands. Mark 14:58; Acts 7:48; 17:24; II Cor. 5:1.

retreat neath the skies where Shamballa drapes the etheric octave. Know there the Buddha and the Divine Mother, and know that it is a place where heaven and earth meet. And as the physical land rises, the etheric octave meets the land - as the Father caresses Mother Earth, the arms of the trees rise to greet angels, emissaries, seraphim of God descending from the Great Central Sun.

If you are to be a part of the next world, the world of which you have always been a part, then rise, beloved, in vibration, in nonattachment, in acceleration and know that the doors of the temple of the Divine Mother are also open to you.

You who weary, then, of karmic toil, know that the service of the Light transmutes a karmic toil; and the return to Maitreya's Mystery School is indeed possible. The call of the hour, then, is to build and build again, to enter the path that is a spiral, to trace your tracings in the sands of life and to transmute measure for measure, line by line.

The gradation is indeed gentle. It can be walked. But if you would mount and skip spirals as though in the last minute to catch up where others have been moving as an army of Light ascending and saints putting on [their] robes, I tell you, beloved, it will not be possible. The shock to the Shakti's chakras is too great. I speak of you, the Shakti of your Presence.

I AM the hand of God in action,
Gaining Victory every day -
My pure soul's great satisfaction
Is to walk the Middle Way.

Aye, and that Middle Way is not the way of mediocrity, not the way of the lesser self. There is a way, beloved, the broad way that leadeth to destruction and the narrow way that leadeth to eternal Life.⁵ And the narrow way is the very gate of the Kundalini rising; it is the narrow way whereby in a tight coil of spring you rise [to] that altar.⁶

Blessed hearts, this is not a fanatical path. It does not even require total celibacy but [it is] a path where the light may be conserved, where moderation is pursued and the bliss of God may carry measure for measure that light that would otherwise be squandered whether in human emotion or anger or excesses or pleasures that deplete, do not heal, and deprive you of the victory.

There is balance in this path, beloved. Asceticism is not the way. In fact, Aquarius is the age of the family, is the age of the individual, is the age of a mandala of Lightbearers who exult in the buoyant light rising as children do who play in the sun, whose perpetual joy is the miracle of the natural upward flow of light.

Let the wind caress the cheek and let the sunlight reflected in the eye tell you, then, that Life is real, devotees are real and they contain the profoundness of a universe and starry bodies.

You need no longer be disappointed in the shallow ones and their shallow relationships, nor in a love that cannot contain the vastness of thy interior castle. Be not dismayed. The trees only grow so high and the cup has only such a circumference. Curse not, then, the vessel that is too small but raise up thine own and fill it full that millions may drink therefrom. Do not expect too much of those who cannot contain, for they have no containers for the Infinite.

If you go on up the mountain sacrificing the lesser relationship for the greater, you will be on the mountain when the calls from the world reach your heart and those who were not ready when you were there, now ready, seek your aid. We who are ascended are helping those who tarried when we rushed forward on Atlantis and in ancient civilizations.

So it was, beloved, each flower in her time and season. Have the courage to be even among the

⁵The broad and the narrow way. Matt. 7:13, 14; Luke 13:24.

⁶or "[to become] that altar"

Alpine goats and the bighorn sheep and the edelweiss. Be the flower that grows in the highest rock that all men seek, the starry white that does proclaim the footprint of an ascending one passed by.

O beloved, whom do we find in these vastnesses of the Northern Rockies? Do we not find the Old Man of the Hills, that quaint one that some have met, and other adepts not quite physical, not quite ascended who can be seen by those whose light has risen to open the inner sight to know that mounting the scale of being are many of different wavelengths?

Life is a ladder; there be some on every step. Some are guardians of the sacred steps built by others who have scaled the heights [in order] that you might climb in orderly fashion in your time.

Know, then, beloved, as the sentinels keep the way of the steps, you may move upward, steady gait, steady eye - serene, beholding new vistas as you leave behind the valleys of indecision for that one great decision of life: Union. O the union that is sought! Why, the Divine Mother rising in the temple does become thyself and she does rise and leap to meet her Lord, the infinite fire.

So know, beloved, that you become the Kundalini goddess. This is the mystery of the mystics of the Far East. A Light⁷ raised up within you is you, and all of thyself becomes the emanation and the point of origin itself. And so this magnet of white fire does also draw forth the magnet of the Holy Spirit causal body.

Worlds rise from beneath, descend from above, undulating waves of light, the figure-eight flow completes a spiral begun long ago. And all that was lost is regained, for the fire of the heart and the great inbreath of the soul mounting ascension's casement does then draw from every corner of Cosmos each spilled dewdrop of the tear and the light that has been sent forth. And a fiery coil and a fire infolding itself and all of the creation of oneself does return to the heart of ascension's flame.

And on the summit, the peak of the mount of attainment, there you stand, arms raised, entering the cloud of the Shekinah of the I AM Presence; and passing through it into the very heart of hearts of the Holy of Holies you therefore declare: "I AM WHO I AM! I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God! I AM the ascending one! I AM the fulfillment of ascension's coil! I AM the Holy City as Above, so below!"

And the pyramid of Life, its inversion above does create a giant hourglass [with the pyramid ascending from below] whereby the light flows up, no longer the sands descending. Thus, passing through the nexus, time and space collapse and a cylinder in place does reveal the ascending one. I AM alive forevermore! I AM alive forevermore! I AM alive forevermore!

Cherish at-one-ment. Cherish Life. Surrender not one drop of it to the death coil, to indulgence activated by fear, depression, denial and the nihilism of the fallen angels who have not because they are not. Pity them not. They had the All once. They desecrated the All of the Shekinah and by their cunning did lead you to do the same. They continually set examples of brazenness and brashness before your youth, all designed to siphon from them the light of the All they yet have in their containers, chakras.

Thus, beloved, beware the trends and the trendsetters of the world. They are used by those who have their own designs. Go not after them.

Pilgrims robed in white, spiraling toward the sun, you can journey with the God and Goddess Meru from Lake Titicaca to the heart of the Grand Teton and Banff⁸ and on and on and on on the golden pathway to the temple of the Central Sun of this system, your own dear sun of Helios and Vesta.

⁷consciousness of the Divine Mother

⁸The retreat of the God and Goddess Meru, Manus of the sixth root race, is located in the etheric plane over Lake Titicaca in the Andes. The Royal Teton Retreat, the principal retreat of the Great White Brotherhood on the North American continent, is congruent with the Grand Teton near Jackson Hole, Wyoming. The retreat of Archangel Michael is located in the etheric octave at Banff, Alberta, Canada.

I tell you, that of which I speak is reality and the romance of reality and the romance of the soul smitten with the love of Christ, indeed her beloved. And thus, one who has tasted this love and the fire of this burning love does not look back down the mountain except to extend a hand to those who need it. The valleys hold nothing for thee except [as the place to go] to save that which is lost.

But in this mounting of those becoming the adepts and moving toward that point of the ascension, there is, beloved, the awareness, "As I become all that I AM and I AM is all that I am, I shall then be a world server and a world teacher and a world mother, and then I can offer a cup that is filled and emptied nine hundred thousand times a day until all the world may drink of the fountain of the Divine Mother. My fount of eternal youth flows freely from ascended octaves, ascended octaves, ascended octaves of the ascending ones."

Thus, the soul rehearses her journey, has thought it through and through as the mountaineer has marked his maps, planned his climb, studied the weather, the snowfall and all that must be precise for the victory.

Blessed are ye who understand the seriousness of the Call. Because you have heard the Call at inner levels you have answered, "I am here." But, beloved, do not think that because the Call has sounded that it will sound again and again. The Call from the Spirit of the living God is given unto the soul purposefully, determinately three times - three times only in a lifetime. Thus, beloved, opportunity in the Power of the Three-Times-Three by the flame of the heart whereby you may answer is given those three times. See, then, that you deny not your Lord ere the cock crow,⁹ but remember that opportunity lost may be postponed you know not when or how.

I am Mary and for a reason I have spoken daily to my children.¹⁰ The prophecies, then, are whispered to the hearts of those who understand, for long ago in previous lifetimes they have also known my voice.

Be with me in prayer. Be with me in the sorrows of samsara¹¹ of my beloved children. Be with me in the joys of the inner temples of the Great White Brotherhood as initiates who arrive are received and given the most profound and necessary instruction, training, and finally soul testing.

With Kuan Yin I come. I come, then, with a thread of my heart going to everyone of this nation who in this or any previous life has spoken my name in devotion and prayer. I am the answer to prayer to those who will understand it in the gift of the violet flame and the rosary of Archangel Michael. Through you who know and understand, I am the answer to prayer to those who either know not, understand not or will not, even though they have devotion in their hearts.

I can multiply your calls for Light. What you place on the altar, then, I receive in my own Immaculate Heart, called the Diamond Heart of Mary. And I shall be the multiplier as I embody the Light of Sarasvati, Lakshmi, Durga, Kali, Parvati.¹²

Understand, beloved, that all ascended beings contain the divinity of the feminine nature of God and all complements. Thus, calling to me, you have specific access to the qualities of the Divine Mother I have chosen to embody according to God's will. Each feminine Ascended Lady Master, each feminine Archeia does afford you access to an infinity of God as Mother realized, each one unique and in certain portion and recipe, if you will. I am, then, in the heart of every devoted heart and I stand for the victory of an age.

May you discover the means of defense, as Above so below. May you discover the means of independence, as Above so below, in your governments and economies, in your societies. May you

⁹Peter's denial of the Lord. Matt. 26:34, 35, 69-75; Mark 14:30, 31, 66-72; Luke 22:34, 54-61; John 13:38.

¹⁰Mother Mary's appearances at Medjugorje. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 15, p. 142 n. 1; no. 42, p. 342 endnote.

¹¹Samsara. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 216 n. 5.

¹²Sarasvati, Lakshmi, Durga, Kali, Parvati. See "The Divine Lovers," in 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, bk. I, pp. v-ix.

value individual freedom above all. Do not surrender an erg of that freedom or an erg of your life to Death or world totalitarianism under the fallen angels, under any system by whatever serpent philosophy it takes. Value the individual God Flame and know that the defense of the fire of the heart will be unto all who follow after you the key and the turning of the key to open the door to the path of victory.

Any form of slavery is death. Be not a slave but a master of life, but be a true chela of the Ascended Master who is free, who is waiting to give unto the one enslaved his freedom. But the one enslaved by his desires and karma must break the shackles of his slavery himself day by day. The Master shows you how. The true Master does not do it for you but stands by while you do it for yourself.

Thus, a slavery created can be uncreated by Shiva, by Holy Spirit fire; and this is the initiation of the Holy Spirit, the undoing of the untowardness of past actions and the ability to hold the balance while portions of the self crumble and the Holy City does rise and the builder in you does build anew. Tear down, the Lord said to the prophet, and then build.¹³ Tear down and build.

So I come. If I should release the full fury of the Great Kali in this hour, you could be stripped in a moment of all excesses. But I shall not impose nor my will nor my mastery upon you. But I tell you, you can move swiftly to the fount, the fount, beloved, the faithful fount of Yellowstone.¹⁴ And the yellow diamonds of the Yellowstone are yet to be found in the illumined chelas of Lord Lanto, Confucius, Gautama, Maitreya, the World Teachers.

In the joy of wisdom let the world be enthralled, for the long night shall pass and earth shall be filled with the glory of the first color ring and the second of the causal body of God. Therefore in the center of the One let the wise ones gather as the ring of yellow fire does pulsate in the earth and release to the ignorant the spark, the memory, the record, the will, the joy to be!

Go be in the name of Gautama and my Son! Be all which thou art, and know and taste and feel and smell and savor thy victory. Go forth, beloved.

I am with thee in the Hail Mary. You may recite it even alternately with the OM MANI PADME HUM, and Kuan Yin and I will weave a purple and emerald garland, a rope that becomes the lifeline lowered into the astral pits.

Grab the rope. Grab the rope. Grab the rope of the Divine Mother. Ascend from the depths to the heights. It can be done! It shall be done!

I AM Mary of the beloved of God.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, April 17, 1988, at the Toronto Airport Hilton International, Ontario, Canada, where she was stumping for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Prior to the dictation the Messenger delivered the lecture "The Path of the Divine Mother East and West: Mother Mary and Kuan Yin." Lecture and dictation by Mother Mary on three 90-min. audiocassettes, B88055-57. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Clare of Assisi (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 15, p. 139; no. 39, p. 303), c. 1194-1253, cofounder with Saint Francis of the Order of the Poor Ladies, or Poor Clares, as the Franciscan nuns came to be called. Clare, the eldest daughter in a wealthy, aristocratic family, was inspired at age eighteen to change the course of her life after hearing Francis preach a series of Lenten sermons at the church of San Giorgi in Assisi (central Italy). She met privately with Francis, who strengthened her desire to live her life "after the manner of the holy Gospel," and on Palm Sunday she secretly left her father's home and went to the chapel of Portiuncula where Francis and the friars lived. Clare

¹³Tear down, then build. Jer. 1:10.

¹⁴The sign of the Place Prepared. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, pp. 340-41 endnote.

took the vows of a religious life before him and put herself under his direction. As he had no nunnery, Francis placed her temporarily with the Benedictine nuns. Some time later he installed Clare and a small group of women who had chosen the same life in a cottage next to the chapel of San Damiano, situated on the outskirts of Assisi, establishing the first community of the Franciscan nuns, the Order of the Poor Ladies. Eventually Clare was joined in the order by her two sisters and her mother.

In 1215 Clare was appointed superior and she established a cloistered contemplative order with only a brief *formula vitae* (“form of life”) provided by Francis, which inculcated his idea of “evangelical poverty.” The nuns practiced austerities unusual for women at that time. They slept on the ground, abstained from eating meat, went barefoot, spoke only when obliged to do so and, following Francis’ rule that they own no property, received all their material necessities and sustenance from alms. The order began to spread within a few years and other convents were established in Italy, France and Germany. In 1219 while Francis was away in the East, Cardinal Ugolino, protector of the Franciscan order, drew up a rule for the nuns which removed the vow of poverty because he believed that the renunciation of all property was impractical for cloistered women, thus establishing the order as essentially Benedictine. Clare’s spiritual life, however, was based on the belief in poverty as the way of the Gospel and she resisted this change, making it her life’s work to restore the Franciscan character to the order. In 1228 the cardinal, now Pope Gregory IX, granted the *Privilegium Paupertatis* (“privilege of poverty”) and wrote to Clare and the other nuns: “It is evident that the desire of consecrating yourselves to God alone has led you to abandon every wish for temporal things.” The Rule of the Clares, which established the right to absolute poverty for the order, was finally granted by Pope Innocent IV two days before Clare’s death.

Clare’s support of Saint Francis and his ministry was a large part of her mission. It was to Clare that Francis turned when in doubt and it was she who urged him to continue his ministry to the people rather than lead a life of contemplation. When Francis came for the last time to the convent, Clare had a wattle hut built for him where he composed his “Canticle of Brother Sun,” his joyous song of praise to God. After Francis’ death in 1226, Clare upheld the purity of his teachings and his vision of “holy poverty.”

The special devotion of Clare to the Eucharist saved the convent when it was attacked by Saracens in the army of Frederick II c. 1240. According to one account, as the soldiers scaled the convent walls Clare rose from her sick bed and had the Blessed Sacrament set up in view of the enemy. She prostrated herself before it and calmly prayed aloud (other versions of the story state that Clare herself held up the Sacrament while facing the infidels). At the sight of this the advancing soldiers were seized with terror and took flight. Some time later when the Saracens returned to besiege Assisi, Clare and the sisters knelt in prayer the whole day and night that the town might be spared. At dawn a furious storm broke over the army’s camp, scattering their tents and causing them to flee in panic. After long years of sickness resulting from the austerities she practiced, “the little plant of our father Francis,” as she called herself, died on August 11, 1253. Two years later, on August 15, 1255, she was canonized. Saint Clare is the patroness of good weather and of television; her intercession is sought in childbirth and in the healing of eye diseases. She is often depicted in art with the book (the rule), the lily, and the ciborium (goblet-shaped vessel for holding Communion wafers). Her emblem is the monstrance; her feast day is August 12.

Chapter 52

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - August 20, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 52 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - August 20, 1988

The Staying Power

Be There!

O Light of far-off worlds, I, Gabriel Archangel, command Light to descend! Light, seal the pure in heart!

I come the Divine Intercessor in the name of the Mother. Therefore, children of the Sun and Sons of the Most High, I come to announce that gift of opportunity [which] is by [the] grace of the Seventh-Ray Masters and their dispensations of the violet flame.

Opportunity in this hour is a gate ajar that does not swing full wide but allows those who observe it to pass through unnoticed by the mass mind - yet it is a golden gate and the opening whereby the soul may pass over rather than under.

To ride the wave, then, beloved, and the wave of Light, is God-mastery endued in thy soul by the Divine Mother in this age. As the Light of the Great Central Sun does bear the Buddhic consciousness to earth, be there in the cusp of an age. Be there, beloved. For it must needs be that souls of a fiery destiny pass through and beyond the astral plane that has been called the sewer of the planet. Be not there: it is a point of danger. Therefore, cut through as you have done by the "circle-and-sword-of-Astrea mantra"!¹

I AM the Archangel of the Fourth Ray, as Elohim Purity and Astrea be the God consciousness thereof. As Serapis Bey does come to rescue your Light² and your soul, I do stand in this city. As I have stood in San Diego and in Lisbon,³ so I come again and again in this hour of cycles turning.

I AM an Archangel who does seek those who love the fiery white light of the Mother, who love the intensity of mantra, who have the staying power and the realization that that is indeed what it takes in this hour, staying power to hold a balance!

The keepers of the Light do recognize that in this age some must give accounting for the reckless,

¹"Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea," 10.14: no. 42 in Heart, Head and Hand Decrees: Meditations, Mantras, Prayers and Decrees for the Expansion of the Threefold Flame within the Heart, p. 32; Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, cassette 1, p. 19 of booklet; no. 60 in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, p. 16, on audiocassette B85137.

²Light, when capitalized, is the equivalent of the Christ consciousness, Christhood, or the God consciousness, Godhood, whose effect is a spiritual light and awareness; a powerful presence of enlightenment personified as/in the Person(s) and the Mind of God.

³Archangel Gabriel in San Diego and Lisbon. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 31, pp. 235; no. 32, p. 239.

trackless, indulgent squandering of the Light of an evolution that knows not. But one day in the far distant past they did also know. They did make conscious choice to walk away from the Divine Mother as Guru and Teacher, as Master and as the Mother womb of cosmos.

Therefore, that decision, beloved, made consciously, is now recorded only in the unconscious. For souls who have ignored the Law and inherited a karma of ignorance by their ignoring have therefore forgot, at least in the surface mind, that at the point of that separation and [of] that rebellion against the Divine Mother they did also lose the gnosis of self - self-awareness in her Divine Light. It was a costly decision, yet respected by the Great Law as an act of free will.

I come because you have called to the Divine Mother. I answer by cosmic law, and I come in the name of Opportunity⁴ to deliver to you not only the mandate of an ancient decision but [also] the fiat of God "Lux fiat!"⁵

So the Light itself decrees opportunity this day to retrieve that which was lost,⁶ to enter a fiery coil and once again to know consciously that the decision to embrace the Starry Mother - the blessed Kuan Yin, the wondrous Mary, Mother of Jesus, and an infinitude, a plenitude of manifestations of the Feminine Ray - that that decision of the Omega in the ending will carry you back to the point of beginning[, of Alpha]. For it is the fount of the Divine Mother that does buoy up your soul and literally carry you to new dimensions of cosmic consciousness.

Why was it that the Saviour did choose, then, a rising fount of the water of Life to mark the Inner Retreat that is become the Royal Teton Ranch? Why did that Saviour then predict to Martha, your own Messenger, that that land should be marked by that water of Light?⁷

It is because it is the age of the Divine Mother when the fire of the earth does therefore propel the water of her caring into the sky as the sign and the mark[er] that this "Place Prepared" in the wilderness⁸ of America is the sign of the ascending ones who are carried aloft in the ritual of the ascension by the fire and the water of the Divine Mother.

Can it be that you do not remember that I did announce to you prior to your soul's descent into this very life that this [incarnation] should be for you, beloved, the opportunity for the ascension, for freedom from the round of rebirth?

O ye of fiery hearts and eyes and wills and chakras, I truly have come on a rescue mission with my legions of seraphim for [the rescue of] many children of the Light who are not here in this hour in this hallowed place, for they had not the momentum to carry them here or to be magnetized by an Archangel.

Blessed ones, I come in the eleventh hour - half past eleven and a quarter to twelve.⁹ Know truly, beloved, that an Archangel does desperately seek those who may implement the divine plan and carry a Light for more than themselves, but for the many.

So I come, I come in the name of Mary. I come sent by the Mother Omega, and I come sent by God from the throne of grace to love you, to illumine you - to tear, then, the scales from your eyes that you might have a taste for heaven and no longer desire the lesser unsatisfying drink of the lower octaves.

It is the nectar of the Spirit I would have you quaff. It is the Light of the crown chakra. Would you be initiated by an Archangel, beloved? ["Yes!"]

⁴Opportunity. Name for Portia, twin flame of Saint Germain, who is the Goddess of Justice; hence she is called the Goddess of Opportunity. See glossary "The Alchemy of the Word," in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 436.

⁵"Lux fiat!" [Latin]: "Let there be Light!"

⁶Saving that which can be saved. Gautama Buddha, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 1, p. 1.

⁷The mark of the Inner Retreat given to Martha by Jesus. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 340, note.

⁸The Place Prepared in the wilderness. Rev. 12:6.

⁹The eleventh hour. This dictation was delivered 11:27 p.m.-11:46 p.m.

My very own, I tell you, on this day of Wesak and Saint Germain's ascension day, know this: that the LORD God would defer speaking to you through these blessed Sons¹⁰ that you might seize opportunity to gain for a planet a greater momentum of violet flame, of intercessory power of Archangel Michael and our bands.

Thus, to postpone their dictations as far ahead as the sign of the Mother in Cancer in the Heart of the Inner Retreat is thought [to be] the better part of wisdom. For to bring no news is not good news in this case, and to bring no advancement beyond last year's message¹¹ does truly inform, then, the Keepers of the Flame of a planet that Light must intensify ere the greater intercession take place, if at all.

But, beloved, by the very nature of her office Kuan Yin does come to stand for those who have called for Light. [Inasmuch] as Lightbearers may receive her intercession, each one according to the fruit of his heart, so it¹² may be [made] known [to you] in this hour.¹³

And I, Gabriel, tell you that the initiation of an Archangel of the Fourth Ray is somewhat of an obstacle course; for it does set before you prophecy of astrology known and heard by you to which new students may have access - prophecy, then, that has come from many corners of history and [many a] telling by the Messenger.¹⁴ Therefore, to direct the blue lightning [of the Mind of God] and the course of Archangel Michael's Rosary,¹⁵ and all decrees you have been given, into the obstacles of fiercely descending karma of the Dark Cycle - [this is likewise the part of wisdom:] let it be done.

Let those mounting the spiral to come to the Inner Retreat for a fortnight, recharging the seven chakras in the Alpha and Omega [polarity] - let them know that we prepare a feast of Light for that summer conclave for those who will feast in the Light and make it a perpetual mantra of the hour for that saving grace.

Lightbearers of the world, I call! I AM Gabriel imploring those who are of the Most High God worldwide, and as I speak I promise you that my words are recorded not only on the ethers but in the souls and hearts of all who have once known their God and risen to heights of golden-age civilizations!

You whose auric field yet remains even a conductor of the Great Central Sun Magnet, attention! Be aware! For through you and only through you can the LORD God save that which can be saved 5EN in the hour of planetary darkening and transition.

May all who love the Light respond as you have responded to tarry here and give these mantras by the hour. And some [of you] who have not done so in this life, I tell you, it is commendable and does return hope to the heart of my complement, whose name and quality is indeed Hope. Because you have hoped in the Divine Mother Kuan Yin and all of heaven and your God, let there be, then, a continuing stream of white fire from your heart and let us see what the rendering [of the Solar Logoi] shall be [by way of response].

For on this first of May we do seal, seal again and seal Lightbearers and certain places that there might be the opening, O the opening of the way to the inner temple of the Holy of Holies.

Seraphim of God, sanctify! sanctify! sanctify them in holiness in this hour. (Legions of seraphim of the Central Sun [are] descend[ing now] upon the shaft of the mantras of the Divine Mother.) May you now tarry and give those additional mantras.¹⁶ In so doing, therefore, a seraphim shall arrive

¹⁰refers to Gautama Buddha and Saint Germain as blessed Sons of God

¹¹Wesak Address 1987. Gautama Buddha, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 24, p. 239.

¹²this dispensation

¹³Kuan Yin's intercession. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 25, p. 209; no. 46, p. 367; no. 53, p. 423

¹⁴Partial list of the Messenger's lectures on prophecy: 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, pp. 229 n. 3; no. 50, p. 408 note.

¹⁵Archangel Michael's Rosary. 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 19, p. 243; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 288 n. 6.

¹⁶Following this dictation, the "Bija Mantras for Chakra Meditation" were given, nos. 62-64 in Mantras of the

at each one[’s seat] and place his electromagnetic field around your own [aura and electromagnetic field] - quickening, sealing, spinning the chakras.

O dearest ones, in dearest love I, Gabriel, who have known you from the beginning, salute you in the hour when the Victory is nigh and the Goal can be seen and the sunbeam can be traced back to the Source. O mount it! Mount that sunbeam! And face the Sun until eternity is thine.

I AM in the eternal flow of the Ganges. I AM in the eternal flow of the River of Life. I AM the moving waters and the flowing fire and the golden liquid light poured down upon you as blessing of Buddha, blessing of Christos, blessing of Mary.

Hail, Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee and with thy spirit. I AM Gabriel. Hail, Ma-Ray! Hail, O Light within these temples of the Mother! Hail, O soul who does rejoice in her God, in her Saviour.

AIM AIM

The Light does touch the crown, and the crown chakra is quickened in the name of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha.

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet upon the occasion of Wesak and Saint Germain’s ascension day, Sunday, May 1, 1988, at the Sir Francis Drake Hotel, San Francisco. In the service prior to the dictation the Messenger led the congregation in giving Kuan Yin’s Crystal Rosary, the bija mantras to the Hindu feminine deities and the “Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea.” Excerpt of the service and the dictation by Archangel Gabriel on 90-min. audiocassette B88067. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Wesak is the festival which commemorates Gautama Buddha’s birth, enlightenment, and parinirvana (final nirvana following the Buddha’s passing after which he would not be reborn). The festival derives its name from the month of the Indian lunar calendar in which it occurs - Wesak or Vesak (Sinhalese), from the Sanskrit Vaisakha, corresponding to April-May on the Western calendar. On the full moon day of this month, disciples gather in a valley in the Himalayas to receive the benediction of Lord Gautama. Some say that the Buddha is seen physically by certain adepts and devotees as he brings his “flood of blessing” to the earth. Buddhists consecrate the day to prayers and mantras, holy processions and ceremonies, and the performance of compassionate deeds in honor of the Buddha. It is also the time for the sacrifice of the elements of the lower nature, that the higher nature of God may descend into one’s temple. Because the Indian lunar calendar may differ from that of other nations of the Far East, this festival may fall on various days in those areas. For more information on Gautama Buddha’s life, see 1983 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 33; glossary “The Alchemy of the Word,” in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 366.

“I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!” by Jesus Christ

In the name I AM THAT I AM ELOHIM,

Saint Germain, Portia, Guru Ma, Lanello,

In the name I AM THAT I AM SANAT KUMARA,

Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ,

I CAST OUT THE DWELLER ON THE THRESHOLD of (Give appropriate inserts here according to the teachings on the dweller on the threshold and the Cosmic Clock.)

In the name of my beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, Archangel Michael and the hosts of the LORD,

Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, p. 17, on audiocassette B85137.

In the name JESUS CHRIST, I challenge the personal and planetary dweller on the threshold, and I say:

You have no power over me! You may not threaten or mar the face of my God within my soul. You may not taunt or tempt me with past or present or future,

For I AM hid with Christ in God.

I AM his bride. I AM accepted by the LORD.

You have no power to destroy me! Therefore, be bound! by the LORD himself. Your day is done! You may no longer inhabit this temple.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, be bound! you tempter of my soul. Be bound! you point of pride of the original fall of the fallen ones! You have no power, no reality, no worth. You occupy no time or space of my being.

You have no power in my temple.

You may no longer steal the Light of my chakras. You may not steal the Light of my heart flame or my I AM Presence.

Be bound! then, O Serpent and his seed and all implants of the sinister force, for I AM THAT I AM!

I AM the Son of God this day, and I occupy this temple fully and wholly until the coming of the LORD, until the New Day, until all be fulfilled, and until this generation of the seed of Serpent pass away.

Burn through, O living Word of God!

By the power of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, in the name Brahman:

I AM THAT I AM and I stand and I cast out the dweller.

Let him be bound by the power of the LORD's host! Let him be consigned to the flame of the sacred fire of Alpha and Omega, that that one may not go out to tempt the innocent and the babes in Christ.

Blaze the power of Elohim!

Elohim of God - Elohim of God - Elohim of God

Descend now in answer to my call.

As the mandate of the LORD - as Above, so below - occupy now.

Bind the fallen self! Bind the synthetic self! Be out then!

Bind the fallen one! For there is no more remnant or residue in my life of any, or any part of that one.

Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell! (2x)

Lo, I AM THAT I AM in me - in the name of Jesus Christ -

Is here and now the victor over Death and Hell!

Lo! it is done.

From Jesus Christ, March 13, 1983, "The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold," 1983 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26 no. 36, p. 385.

Chapter 53

Beloved Kuan Yin - August 21, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 53 - Beloved Kuan Yin - August 21, 1988

Kuan Yin's Promise

The Crystal Sphere - Etheric Matrix for Earth's Seventh Age

Bearing the crystal sphere of this planetary orb, I come. I AM the mistress of cosmic mercy and of the seas and of the land. I AM the mistress of the skies and of the fire. I AM the mistress of the fiery core of the atom and the sun of this system of worlds.¹

Therefore, by violet flame and violet flame mantra and by my ancient mantras you recite, I do release to the earth crystal spheres of my rosary, crystal spheres of the yin and the yang, the Alpha and the Omega of the violet flame and the seventh age.

I have for so long carried vials of mercy, being burdened as a woman with child to deliver [them] unto this age, but I must needs find vessels into which I might pour the mercy elixir. It is, then, a liquid light beyond that of wine as you know it. It is the distillation of my Body and my Blood, my universal Omega and Alpha.

As I AM Masculine and Feminine Being, as are all Cosmic Beings, so you may know me in those virtues intended to be embodied by all. And therefore let those of the Masculine Ray excel, personifying themselves as the Avalokitesvara of this Community.² Let those of the Feminine Ray so embody the qualities that bear the image of Kuan Yin that this Community shall be a place of gentle Power, gentle Wisdom, gentle Love.

How it is so, that the ministrations of my angels paint the very flesh, paint the leaves of the trees and the waters and the pebbles until earth³ should become so permeated by the light of mercy, so saturated with this elixir of Life that earth⁴ below shall prepare to receive the etheric matrix of the cosmic crystal I bear [for planet earth].

Blessed ones, it [the cosmic crystal] has weight, ponderance, and should have preponderance in thy life; for the weight of the etheric sphere that is earth's is the weight of the burden of the Lord. It is light coalesced as a crystal of etheric substance. In that great sphere, beloved, all of you are housed and templated and situated beneath the Tree of Life - so many leaves for the realization of Bodhi, so many leaves of Christos [are you].

¹Kuan Yin is giving to her beloved devotees titles of her offices and powers in her role as Mediatrix of the Universal Christ and the Five Dhyani Buddhas. These mantles of her power should be invoked with her 57 mantras published in Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary cassette album and booklet. For they are also "cures" for personal and planetary karmic conditions. See this Pearl, p. 427.

²Avalokitesvara. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 4, p. 48 note.

³the ground

⁴the planet

I come this day with beloved Portia, Mother of Aquarius, as I have been Mother of Pisces on the Seventh Ray⁵ - so many mothers in manifestation therefore, so needed to externalize the spiritual fire.

So we salute - we of the Lords of Karma, we of the dispensation of the violet flame - all those in the New Age movement who have sensed and distilled within their own being the distillations of the Seventh Ray and the violet flame. As our Messenger has proclaimed it [the violet flame] the sign and the signet of an age, it is so. And so is the beloved Saint Germain the hierarch who may teach you all things, if you by the Divine Mother's love raise a spiral, a coil intense of that Seventh Ray whereby you ascend to his heart as he does embody the Trinity.

So, beloved, know that this violet flame saturating the earth has already mitigated karma and has turned back and consumed other [karma] by the effort of those who have loved and loved again our release of the violet flame cassette.⁶ Blessed ones, the great miracle [is] that that which is recorded in you - in the marrow of the bones and cell by cell, in your very hairs - of all sound of the Godhead might also be played for you in this dense strata by the miracle technology brought forth by none other than Saint Germain. For all technology⁷ has required sponsorship and that sponsorship is by his heart.

Lo, he comes with ten thousand saints who are adepts of the violet flame! Lo, they clear the way! Lo! they clear the way for the descent in this hour of those [beings] of higher octaves of great attainment on the Seventh Ray who could not enter this planet until some and others again should not only embody that flame but [also] understand that it is a compelling flame for individual God-mastery in science, in religion, in technology and alchemy whereby the Eternal [One] is precipitated in cups of time and space.

Electrons carry the charge of the seventh age. Therefore, beloved, there is reinforcement; and this is not a time to leave off the giving of the violet flame but to multiply and increase it, for there is a softening of encrustations of darkness in the planet and these need that daily douse of violet flame. Let there be violet flame and Seventh Ray lightning penetrating, and let all legions of Light who come under the God Surya of the First Ray assist us as we seek to purge a planet of her vulnerabilities to that [karmic judgment] which does descend.

Blessed ones, I come, then, the mouthpiece of the Buddha, delivering to you the rejoicing of Wesak in heaven that there is some progress on earth in certain areas, whereas in others the downward course continues for⁸ nonenlightenment - nonenlightened beings, the ignorant ones who are of malice and [the] Darkness who have determined to perpetuate their crimes against humanity and the Lightbearers.

These, then, must be challenged and you must continue your challenge of their very dweller on the threshold.⁹ Speak, then, to their dweller as you recite that powerful decree¹⁰ that is even the action of the Great Kali to cut you free as you demand the binding of all that assails the soul in the individual and in the strongholds of the power elite.

Let us understand that there are armies of heaven waiting to be summoned into action who may bind the forces who are the very mills [of the Nephilim gods] who grind¹¹ out a sewer of darkness on

⁵Kuan Yin served as Chohan (Lord) of the Seventh Ray during the Piscean dispensation before Saint Germain assumed that office.

⁶Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 audiocassettes. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, pp. 400 n. 6; no. 50, p. 408 n. 11.

⁷from the earliest beginnings of the Industrial Revolution through the twentieth century

⁸because of

⁹the not-self of the fallen angels aligned with the powers of Antichrist who have sworn enmity against the children of Light. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 6.

¹⁰Decrees 20.07, "The Judgment Call 'They Shall Not Pass!'" and 20.09, "I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!" by Jesus Christ; see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 23, pp. 202; no. 52, p. 422, decree.

¹¹"The mills of the gods grind late, but they grind fine," an unknown Greek poet. "Though the mills of God

the planet. Let us go to the source as those who keep the violet flame continue to keep that flame. Let those who understand what is the mode of Avalokitesvara in the challenging of the defilers of the Woman and her seed assume that role.

O ye Gates,¹² Gates of Seven Planes, you who crystallize perfection in the chakras,¹³ therefore let the crystal [spheres of the chakras] and the perfection be tempered by compassion and thereby be tempered as tempered steel by the Ruby Ray that does [indeed] have grains and veins within [its] crystal, imperceptible. Yet that compassion in the white-fire crystal of the chakra is the means of sustaining and not breaking when one does hold the intense position that says, "Thus far and no farther!" to the sinister force.

As we see how many have taken the violet flame and loved it who knew it not before, we are then encouraged. We speak to those who are on the front lines who, on behalf of those newly engaged in the calling forth of that light, must take a strong stand with Archangel Michael to give his rosary and to challenge the very forces that would assail new souls who now have generated around themselves an aura of violet flame and need your intercessory calls for the action of the blue lightning of the Mind of God.

I also cherish, beloved, the release of my crystal rosary;¹⁴ for it is indeed a crystal bell that sounds and intones itself in many levels of Matter, including the astral plane. That rosary, beloved, enables me to be anywhere and everywhere where that sound does reach. O it is a powerful doorway that I may enter as I seek to become physical more each day!

I ask you to prove me, to make your demands upon me and to command my Light and to keep on so doing until you should sense you have reached the limitations of my office. For I tell you, beloved, there is no thing of the will of God that I will not alchemically precipitate if you are able to bear it, [if you are able] to hold the harmony for it, and if you [will] seek the internal integration of the soul in the Seventh Ray chakra with the fiery heart of the living Christ Bodhisattva.

What I am saying, beloved, [is] if that for which you call is given to you and in your receiving of it you can deal with its manifestation and all opposing forces to its manifestation [and if you can be counted upon to make every effort to do so], then I, Kuan Yin, in the name of the will of God and my commitment to all Lightbearers of this planet, will surely bring that manifestation into your life.

For I AM one with beloved Saint Germain and Portia. I AM one with the Seventh-Ray Healing Masters. I AM one with the Buddhas of the Seventh Ray who precipitate this very City Foursquare, this emerald cube that must be established and be built.

If it is the turning back of [those fallen angel] opponents [of your Light], then I say, call to me and discover how one word and prayer and command to me as you move from one place to the next shall bring to you, as though miraculously, the turning around of worlds.

I, therefore, come that you might cease the sense of struggle - of being a beast of burden for bearing that which has come upon you as opposition [to your Christhood] and therefore a certain weariness and a certain wondering, "How long, O Lord?" I come with the answer this day to the query of the saints "How long, O Lord?"¹⁵ and I say, "Kuan Yin does say, Thus far and no farther!"

grind slowly, yet they grind exceeding small;/Though with patience he stands waiting, with exactness grinds he all," Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, "Retribution," in *Poetic Aphorisms*, translated from Friedrich von Logau's *Sinngedichte* (1654).

¹²O ye Gates. Ps. 24:7, 9.

¹³Beloved Kuan Yin is addressing Great Silent Watchers who guard the gates of the seven planes of heaven, hence the manifestation of the Light of these seven planes in the chakras of the Sons of God. These 'Gates' are comparable to the twelve solar hierarchies who guard the twelve gates of the City Foursquare as initiators of the Sons of God on the Cosmic Clock of their karma and psychology formulated by their astrology.

¹⁴Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary, released in its final version July 4, 1988; in its preliminary form the rosary had limited distribution and use. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13.

¹⁵How long, O Lord? Dan. 12:6, 8; Rev. 6:9-11.

There is no more distance or ground that can be invoked or summoned [or taken] by the fallen ones. When you call to me, their day is done in your life.

Blessed hearts, that call must be a fire of intensity as though you were a fire-breathing dragon and the fire did proceed out of your mouth. Is this not the work of the Great White Brotherhood? Let the fire come forth from the mouth of the students of the Two Witnesses!¹⁶ Have they not preached to you and delivered the fire? Now be the instrument.

When you call to me, call with the intensity and the very inner pulling upon the strings of the chakras and the Kundalini fire that when you call, that fire does leap to heaven, [does] cut across the Matter matrix and arrive at the abode of the highest Buddhas who will say, "Who are those fire-breathing dragons upon earth? We will go down and see." So it is the playfulness of the Divine Mother that must coax the highest Buddhas to come and come again and see what her sons and daughters have wrought on earth.

Thus, beloved, do not speak but implore! Do not whisper except that whisper be a fire of intensity. Whatever you are and whatever you call for, think about it. Organize your thought. Write it down and know¹⁷ that this call and its results will be good not only for you and your family but for this entire Community and ultimately [for] every erg of energy and life on this planet.

If you can think of something to ask for that fulfills all of this, such as cosmic Peace and Freedom and the defeat of their enemies, I tell you, you will have access to my causal body and the great crystal of the earth sphere that I bear.

Try me, beloved. For I come in the midst of the weariness of the saints. I come in the very day and hour when some are overcome by the weight of world karma in this year. I come as a Bodhisattva of mercy out of mercy for beloved Saint Germain, who has a right to have fiery and stalwart Keepers of the Flame who will go to bat for him and will not say die and [will] not turn back!

Blessed ones, there is a weariness in the field of this movement and even in the New Age itself. There is a weariness everywhere upon the planet as people groan for the weight that they bear.

Let violet flame increase! Each time you give any of my mantras, beloved, the pronouncement of my name within the heart and being of an individual does make me ecstatically, instantaneously one with that flesh-and-blood body. Understand that God has given to me this grace for the Bodhisattva vow I have taken; for he is the merciful God in whose image I AM made.

And this merciful God has had mercy for me as I have vowed to stay and stay until eternal Life be vouchsafed to all who are of it and worthy of it. Therefore, know, beloved, that that mercy does give me these powers. That mercy does give to me, in response to my vow, Wisdom and Love and the very ingenuity for action [Power] for preaching the Dharma, for reaching anyone everywhere, and you may [go and] be [and have] the same.

May you, then, in so lovingly and adoringly giving these mantras, begin to memorize them and, as you know [what] each decree in your decree book [is] for [in] a given situation, [so you will] begin to understand how I may come in one of my many bodies to be the fulfillment of [need in] a crisis - because you as the alchemist have selected the exact vibration[, the specific mantra which corresponds to the specific mantle of my multiple offices as the Mediatrix of Mercy,] for the cure.

A cure is needed here and there and everywhere, a cure for every handiwork and handyman. You need cures if you are a plumber or an electrician or a farmer. A cure is needed whatever your role of service.

I AM the cure for the absence of necessary funds. I AM the cure for the squeaky wheel. I AM the cure, beloved, for the out-of-alignment state.

¹⁶Two Witnesses. Dan. 12:5-10; Rev. 11:3-12; and the Faithful and True, Rev. 19:15.

¹⁷be certain

I AM Kuan Yin and I embrace the totality of the Motherhood of God, and I focus it out of the great crystal specifically for the Seventh Ray and age, specifically for the awakening and the victory of souls - by right choice, right action, right attunement with God. I AM so determined that this seventh age shall be a golden age, beloved, that I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God where you are!

Let miracles of my causal body flow! Let miracles of Kuan Yin flow! Let miracles of the Great Buddha flow!

I AM in the heart of compassion for Sanat Kumara, for Gautama Buddha, for each and every one of you. For as I see the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas above, it is as though they were frozen in crystal, frozen because they have no vessel below into which to pour themselves. Happy am I that you have given me the vessels of yourselves and of my crystal rosary into which I might pour the Seventh Ray elixir.

Now I must go forth to activate and intensify, that these beings may not be frozen above in the high snows of the Himalayas but may come down because the love of your heart has melted the snow and melted the ice that they might become living, breathing Bodhisattvas in your temple.

So this is my Mother's Day address to you, beloved. All the love of my heart goes to those who have in wisdom perceived this message. My love is not limited, but the vessel of the soul's perception and perceptiveness is the means whereby through vision I descend. As your eye is upon me, remember, the eye of Amitabha is upon you and therefore you might be the manifestation of his eye in form.¹⁸ Could any more glorious gift be upon you this day than the eye of Amitabha?

Lo, I AM the eye and the crystallization of the eye of God.

By his leave and grace, I AM Kuan Shih Yin.

This dictation was delivered on Mother's Day, May 8, 1988, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. Prior to the dictation the Messenger gave teachings on and led the congregation in chanting the first eleven of the "Thirty-Three Manifestations of Avalokitesvara as Kuan Yin." Service and dictation by Kuan Yin on 2 audiocassettes, 2 hr. 23 min., B88068-69.

¹⁸Avalokitesvara 'born' from a ray from Amitabha's eye. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 215 n. 1.

Chapter 54

Beloved Justinus - August 27, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 54 - Beloved Justinus - August 27, 1988

The Saturation of Light

The Law Is Just: The Light Serves Those Who Serve the Light

Hail! to the Light of the Great Central Sun whence I AM come with ministering angels, seraphim of God.

I AM Justinus and from my heart there does pass to your own a ray of light individually to each and every one who has tarried in the devotion of the Divine One.

The Law is just. Therefore that which you give, the Law returns to you tenfold, and unless you place upon the altar of God some portion of thy love and of thy heart, how shall the Great Alchemist multiply being? Thus, remember always, the Law is just. To him that hath Light and hath invoked it, more shall be added,¹ even [the power of] the ten thousand-times-ten thousand.²

Therefore, beloved, for no small purpose do the seraphim come to this city. It is an hour, as you have been told by the Maha Chohan, of initiation descending.³ And for some, initiation is the judgment; for they cannot contain the Light but the Light itself does therefore expose the Darkness, and for that Darkness they must give accountability before the Lord God.

For others the initiation of the Holy Spirit does serve the divine purpose of preparing the individual to enter the courts of Serapis Bey and continue with a major in that university of the Spirit on the path of purity leading to the ascension in this life.⁴

Not all who study the teachings of the Ascended Masters become candidates for the ascension. I am bidden by Archangel Gabriel to remind you of this. For every man does receive according to his words, and by those words and by those works does there come the accounting.⁵

So long as life is an open book and the individual does serve to be the embodiment of our Lord daily, so [long does] that Lord God in that temple (the soul proving and being reprov'd by that God) increase, even if imperceptibly, in the saturation of Light; and [this ritual] is the saturation by Light of every molecule and atom of self, as though one were filling a billion cups daily, by smallest portion increasing until the cup is full and does become a magnet of the Central Sun.

¹Whosoever hath, to him shall be given. Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18; 19:26.

²Power of the ten thousand-times-ten thousand. Lord Maitreya, 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27 no. 7, p. 63; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 17, "The Radiant Word," p. 150; The Science of the Spoken Word, pp. 78-79.

³Initiation of the Holy Spirit. The Maha Chohan, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 225.

⁴Universities of the Spirit. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 287 n. 5. For teachings on and dictations by Serapis Bey see Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Books One and Two; and Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension.

⁵Judgment according to words and works. Matt. 12:36, 37; Rev. 20:12, 13; 22:12.

Therefore, beloved, know that the surest building of the temple of man and the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body is not to miss Opportunity's call, not to miss that call to invoke the Light. For the hours that are given are hours in eternity, hours of compartments of consciousness that go before you in your own causal body.

Service to life, service to all people and service at the altar of God does provide you the means whereby angels enter your life and aura to increase and increase again. This cannot be accomplished in a day, and thus when it is postponed it is often the case according to the Book of Life that that postponement takes the individual to another embodiment upon earth.

Therefore, beloved, as the records of those who serve the Great White Brotherhood are known to me from the Keeper of the Scrolls, for I have been presented those records this night, I AM fully aware of how each individual has filled his cup or not and how the sands in the hourglass have also been running out since last I delivered an address to Keepers of the Flame and Lightbearers through our beloved Messenger.⁶ *Tempus fugit.*

Saturation, then: for this cause and goal we come as well as for displacement. And it is to displace the burdens of world karma and personal karma that my seraphim would render service in and through and amongst you. Thus, for [by] the physical presence of the Messenger in this city we may have a physical vessel through which to step down the Light of the Great Central Sun that we might serve those who have served the Light.

For it is the law of a cosmos unto all who serve the Light that on a certain day and date the Light will turn and serve you. For many here this hour has come, and for others it has not come to the fullest extent of the Law that it might. For where there is a vacancy and an absence, we cannot pour our light into an empty seat that it spill upon the ground.

Think, then, of our seraphim as angels bearing pitchers, pitchers of Aquarius filled with the light of the Central Sun, and thus they pour and thus they serve. Mindful, then, that in every level of life there are those who so render service, even down to the level of those who fill the water glasses in the restaurants of the world, have you noted the diligence with which those who so serve, aye, every table and every glass, fill it only to capacity?

And thus we come, for the weight of this city and its pollution is most especially detrimental to the Lightbearers and those who would mount the spiral of being to return to the heart of God.

When last Gabriel Archangel spoke in San Diego, he did announce to some present that they had earned the ascension, as it is lawful.⁷ Blessed ones, there are some [who have earned the ascension] and there are those who are moving toward that goal.

Understand that that goal, as you mount the intensity of it, does become of greater and greater challenge. It does become all-consuming. And, of course, why not? If you intend to experience the all-consuming sacred fire of God, you must begin slowly lest that sacred-fire initiation find you unable to receive it and therefore [you would be] consumed by it before you are assumed unto the Godhead in the Great Central Sun.

Saint Germain has spoken well in giving his direction to the Keepers of the Flame. May all remain [on the West Coast] to serve the Light and the Lightbearers until they have given that full measure, and let it be understood that that mission and service is part and parcel of and instrumental to your own victory.

Thus, as the tides of pollution, plague and disease mount, as crime and violence do increase, let the white light of seraphim encompass you to the extent that you raise it within yourselves through

⁶Justinus, April 6, 1985, Camelot, Los Angeles, California, 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 283. Keeper of the Scrolls. Glossary "The Alchemy of the Word," in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 412; 1982 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25 no. 14, p. 162.

⁷February 23, 1988, Scottish Rite Masonic Memorial Center, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 31, p. 235.

the decrees and prayers and mantras provided you by the Mother.

Know, then, that daily, so long as you remain in this service, you have the powerful reinforcement of seraphim of God, and it is given to those who serve and still serve.

If you desire to increase the capacity to magnetize and retain the assistance of the seraphim,⁸ I can assure you that first and foremost is your diligence at this altar [of the Great White Brotherhood] at the services convened [in our sanctuaries throughout the world]. For Serapis Bey does note well, although the keepers of the records [the recording angels] may not be apparent [to the worshippers].

Thus, seraphim have come and, assigned to each one, they go forth. And there are others who may not, therefore, be of this flock⁹ who yet keep the Light in this city [Los Angeles] and who have meritorious deeds of service [to their credit]. Wherever that quotient of Light is therefore sufficient, a seraphim is assigned to assist that soul with Saint Germain's angels to achieve the goal of life. Thus, the magnet of the heart and the aura (and the electromagnetic field thereof and [that] of the chakras) must be sufficient to hold the Light of the Central Sun in this octave.

May you who know not this path receive us, then, on the morrow when the teaching through our Messenger will also culminate in a dictation of one of the Lords of the Seven Rays, that you might understand the basic principles whereby you can, through the science of mantra, retain Light within your chakras; and in so doing and in so sealing the aura also retain [thereby] the service of a seraph of God.

Many are called but few choose¹⁰ to enter in and seal their election which was from the beginning and is in the ending.

The love of heaven is transferred to you in a Ruby Ray action from the heart of Chamuel and Charity, and by this ray - this ray of service and sacrifice, surrender and selflessness - by this, beloved, the greater Light does enter in.

When recently at the retreat on the etheric plane at Fátima your Messengers knelt before Mary and Raphael to give their Christhood to a world,¹¹ they did demonstrate to you the eternal Joy, the eternal Freedom and the great abundant Light descending [which one experiences] when one can truly understand the mystery of committing one's attainment to the liberation of other souls.

But how is this Christhood given, beloved? How does one give one's higher attainment that others might have the strengthening of that Light to arrive at the gate of victory in this life?

It is given, beloved, by the very same process [that the Son of God did give his Light] - increment by increment. Did not Jesus, then, give his Body and his Blood, deposited in the bread and the wine, and say, "This do in remembrance of me"?¹² Is this Holy Communion not the passing of the Light of Alpha and Omega [of one's Christhood] to every soul - portion by portion, week after week for a lifetime?

Thus it is so that the sacred fire as the nectar of the Buddha of the crown chakra must be taken in minute doses; for truly it does recharge and accelerate body and mind and soul, and this requires assimilation by word and work. Know, then, O beloved, that day by day that transfer of Light is given, not all at once. It is an impossibility, for the Light itself should consume that which does not have the vessel to receive it [until the Light itself create the vessel by the soul's assimilation of it, day by day.]

⁸Service of the seraphim. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 31, p. 238 n. 4. For attunement with the seraphic hosts, see the Messenger's delivery of seraphic meditations November 25, 1987, during 4-1/2-hr. healing service, on two videocassettes, GP87089; three 90-min. audiocassettes, A87100.

⁹Other sheep not of this fold. John 10:16.

¹⁰Many called, few chosen. Matt. 20:16; 22:14.

¹¹Messengers give their Christhood to a world. Lanello, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 34, pp. 255-57. See also 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 83, pp. 634-37, 642; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 1, pp. 6, 8.

¹²Lord's Supper. Matt. 26:26-28; Mark 14:22-24; Luke 22:19, 20; I Cor. 11:23-25.

These are things that the Great Law has taught you and spoken in your heart. These are things which our Father has determined that you need to be reminded of, that you slacken not your pace but make haste and that you find the wherewithal to do this by Love - by the Love of the Ruby Ray that is the Blood of the Universal Christ. By that Love you are able to open your being. And thus, by sacrifice you come to the realization that a sacrifice is never a self-denial except [it be] the denial of the unreal self and its unreal desires. But the white light of the Divine Mother is truly the fulfillment [of all desire] when all other vibrations are stopped; and they [can and do] cease by the devotion and the will of the devotee.

Thus, trailing the Ruby Ray devotion of your hearts does come the white light of ascension's currents. May you value the gift and value the instrument whereby such a Light¹³ might be stepped down and distributed, for without a physical mouthpiece and the delivery of the power of the Word this dispensation could not reach those who deserve it directly. Such is the nature of Hierarchy and the spoken Word, beloved. And though you may not understand this, believe me when I say to you that heaven must have instruments on earth as well as the [instrumentation of the] heavenly hosts.

Now we bid you, be the instruments of the cup of the water of Life,¹⁴ even of the ascension current. As you become that vessel, so you may become one day the transmitter also of that Light.

In this hour you must garner and steel what you have received. For if you lose this Light, it shall not be returned to you, and by cosmic law you may also lose the opportunity to be initiated in this manner by the presence of seraphim. Therefore it is an initiation that comes following the dictation of the Maha Chohan in this city. For, beloved, those who are of the Light have the spiritual inheritance of receiving that Light from God by the hand of seraphim through the step-down transformer in the very aura of the Messenger which we have placed there long ago.

I, Justinius, salute you each one. I bow to the Light in each one. Whether it be a flicker of Light or a veritable conflagration, I bow to the Light as a single-drop candle flame. For I AM the instrument of God, and the Light I command, the Light I serve. I serve those who serve the Light. It is my commission, my identity and my office.

Untold millions of seraphim are in my command, beloved. May you value their friendship forever and take heed that you compromise not the highest quality of pure Love and thereby place a barrier between yourself and their [Love] and thus not know the fullness of their cup of joy.

The seraphim, beloved, are fiery beings who form concentric rings round the Central Sun and the Court of the Sacred Fire, and upon their rounds they do absorb that light and fire and they come truly trailing clouds of glory, processioning down the highways of cosmos in the visitation of the planetary homes to serve the sons of God, lo, the Christed ones.

Now for the duration of my speaking they have approached gently and softly that you might become accustomed to the stepping up of their vibration. Duly prepared, then, you are about to receive that transfer of Light. I instruct you to breathe in deeply and out again. [inhalation and exhalation]

Visualize now the seven centers of your being as being beacon lights of the white light going forth, passing through this entire county and area of this state. Thus, already as you release your own Light for the blessing and the holding of the balance of this area, the seraphim begin to replenish that Light with that which is of the quality of the Great Central Sun. It is indeed a transfusion.

Our Body is Omega, our Blood is Alpha. Thus, as the blood is infused with the Light of Alpha, it does have a quickening and purifying effect. As the body is infused with the Light of Omega, that Light is for the building, strengthening and acceleration of the form.

Now, beloved, cooperate as you have been taught:

¹³Christ consciousness of the ascension flame

¹⁴Water of Life. Matt. 10:42; Mark 9:41; John 4:6-15; I John 5:6, 8.

Be self-emptied. Be purged. Be infilled. Be healed.

As you practice scientifically the path of right diet, right livelihood and occupation, right mindfulness and a spiritually exalted state, you will know day by day the meaning of the fire of the heart and how that Sacred Heart of Jesus, that Immaculate Heart of Mary might be in you the burning desire - the burning desire to ignite every soul whom you meet with your love of Christ, of the Divine Mother, of the Holy Spirit, with your love of the Father.

For in that burning Love is the key: the key to the saturation of Light! Seek it all thy days. Win thy crown!

I, Justinius, have spoken to your hearts. May you soon return to the heart of God in character and virtue and deeds of Love.

This dictation by Justinius was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, May 14, 1988, after midnight, at the Sanctuary of the Three Wise Men, Los Angeles Teaching Center, Sepulveda, California.

Chapter 55

The Beloved Maha Chohan - August 28, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 55 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - August 28, 1988

Meet Maitreya

Soul-Testing by the Holy Spirit Preceding the Encounter

Light of the Holy Spirit, descend into these forms.

I AM come again to this city of the Queen of the Angels, Mary, as I did come in February to initiate a city and a people and to announce the initiation unto you of the Holy Spirit.¹ Thus I come again upon the winged heels of Justinus, who spoke last evening to deliver a mantra, a matrix and an ovoid of Light by seraphim to each one who is a Lightbearer.²

Reinforcement of the Holy Spirit through you is my desiring according to the will of God. May you understand the meaning of the cloven tongues of fire and their descent.³ They come also for the quickening of consciousness within chakras and soul, within the fiery spirit. The Holy Spirit does descend to breathe upon that threefold flame the fire breath.

Thus, with the intensity of the Divine Lover I woo the soul back to the spiral staircase ascending to the Beloved, the Universal Christ, and to the twin flame. I woo you away from dangerous precipice, O soul. I woo you from the dangers at hand, the pitfalls of karma, of too much self-satisfaction or spiritual pride. Where'er the Holy Spirit does descend there must needs be the stripping, that the soul naked might perceive that all that is real must be contained within and that no amount of accouterments or increase may in any way add to or detract from the beauty of the soul.

Blessed ones, the prophet is commanded in ancient Israel to tear down and destroy that the LORD might build again.⁴ So in the alchemy of a new age self-empty by Love's own symphony. I command you: self-empty and be filled again and renewed again and when renewed, give again! Intensify the fiery coil of Being!

Therefore be ready, for thou shalt meet Maitreya in the way one of these days. Accept, then, the invitation to be trained at the retreats of the Lords of the Seven Rays,⁵ for they do prepare your souls for the Great Initiator.

Maitreya is that one. And I come that you might have the aura of the Holy Spirit to receive

¹Initiation of the Holy Spirit. Maha Chohan, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 225.

²Justinus, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 54, p. 431.

³Cloven tongues of fire. Acts 2:1-4.

⁴Tear down, then build. Jer. 1:10.

⁵Universities of the Spirit. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 287 n. 5, chart p. 438.

him again. For many of you he was the last initiator from divine realms that you have seen in the Mystery School known as Eden, upon Lemuria, not far from this place.

Thus, in ancient times you and the twin flame did know the opportunity to receive that initiation. Yet you were lured away - lured away, then, by false teachers, cunning serpents who crept in, fallen angel, to tear you from your love tryst with the Beloved and with the blessed Guru Maitreya.

Blessed ones, initiation lost must then have cycles and cycles again as you may be prepared by your own inner learning and karma and experience of life that the best and only way to enter in to the highest octaves is through the Master of Life appearing to you through the emissaries of heaven. Receive them in this age, for it is a turning of cycles.

And Opportunity's door is not ajar but fully wide open that all might enter in who willingly and gladly understand that the path of initiation has never changed its requirements in all eternity; and yet the requirement of 51 percent of the balancing of karma in the place of the 100 percent, the remainder being balanced after the ascension, is truly the great and unique dispensation of Aquarius.

Thus, all things are possible.

If, then, you would assume the role of the Divine One and be the instrument of your God Presence, remember, "I must decrease but he must increase."⁶ It is the affirmation of the soul who does not forget humility before the Living Fount. Remember thyself as instrument, facilitator, unique transmitter of a holy light by chakras that become jewels and then starry bodies, [such] as you see in the outline of a cross in the Pleiades.

Let the microcosm of self be fused to the Macrocosm of a Spirit Cosmos!

I AM the Maha Chohan. I call forth cloven tongues of fire. One of these tongues does descend above thee, the second above thy twin flame wheresoever that one is. I pronounce you whole in eternal Life and I say, let no man, no condition, none, sever the inner tie and the inner oneness that is Divine.

Though you pass through veils of karmic conditions and even relationships required, remember the First Love who is thy God and out of thy God who hast made thee, thy beloved twin flame. Let all other loves, then, be to the goal of that union and serve the end of the blessing of life, the ministering unto life, as by your giving you are also balancing on behalf of thy other self.

This, then, is my sealing of your heart and of your chakras. Read, then, out of my message the warning, if you will, that with the coming of the initiations of the Holy Spirit there are the [tests] preceding the encounter with Maitreya.

All things have been prepared for thee, beloved, to enter into a path of soul-testing and to win. The Teaching is there, the blessing, the sponsorship, the angels. Only you may choose, may determine, may will to be and to be in God an immortal, God-free being.

I AM the Eternal One, the immaculate sphere of Wholeness. I set before you the reality of that original sphere, the ovoid where in the beginning thou wert one and then made twain for the purposes of incarnation. Now in the ending return by Love to the Law of the One and know the promise.

Fulfill all things. Realize thy Christhood.

Not only the crown of Life shall be waiting but also the glorious morn of the reunion of twin flames.

Out of the Light I have descended.

Purusha! Purusha! Purusha!⁷ [The holy breath sounds]

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Broth-

⁶He must increase . . . John 3:30.

⁷Purusha/Parousia. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 228 note.

erhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 15, 1988, at the Whole Life Expo at the Pasadena Hilton. The Messenger conducted a four-hour workshop, “Crystals and Chakras - Chakra Initiations and Healing with the Lords of the Seven Rays,” prior to the dictation. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 56

Beloved Archangel Raphael - September 3, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 56 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - September 3, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

1

A Healing Matrix

The Crystal of the Fifth Ray of Elohim

Let the Light of eternal Truth swallow up the illusions of error - gross delusions!

Thus the planetary body is a diseased body in an out-of-alignment state and thus you have provided the chalice whereby we might indeed anchor within this Heart [of the Inner Retreat] the Light of Fátima, which anchoring already accomplished¹ may be reinforced and intensified by the Call, by the action of the sacred fire.

A circle of Light² of healing angels is formed. By the invocation of many hearts as one there is imbedded in the psyche of the planet this night an intensity of a healing matrix.³ The intensity and the depth of the positioning of this crystal, beloved, is truly for the creating of a spiral that does turn around the disintegration spirals that have affected the Lightbearers beyond their control.

Thus, wherever hearts provide a correspondent spiral of intensity, there the action of this focus shall serve to multiply, to strengthen and to create within the individual that turning around whereby

¹The Light of the etheric retreat of Fátima was anchored in the Heart of the Inner Retreat on February 26, 1988, during Lanello's fifteenth anniversary ascension dictation; Lanello, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 34, p. 258. This 'Light' is the God consciousness of the Divine Mother at Fátima and the God consciousness of the Archangel and Archeia of the Fifth Ray focused at the etheric retreat of Raphael and Mother Mary over Fátima.

²the circle of the Light-manifestation of the God consciousness of the Fifth Ray focused by the healing angels

³In conjunction with this dispensation of the healing matrix of the crystal electrode of the Fifth Ray of Elohim imbedded in the psyche of the planet, you may also invoke the dispensation of the healing thoughtform released by Archangel Raphael on March 28, 1964. This thoughtform is composed of three concentric spheres: white in the center then sapphire blue and emerald green sacred fire. It is scientifically created by Archangel Raphael for spiritual and physical healing and to restore the inner blueprint and divine wholeness when visualized superimposed upon and penetrating every atom, cell and electron of the four lower bodies or a specific organ. As described by Archangel Raphael, the white fire core is "surrounded . . . by a mighty, tangible blue sheath of light" which "denotes the will of God, . . . the manifest perfection for all mankind. The mighty sheath of green, vibrating and quivering around all, is the substance of the healing qualification for the earth and for the evolutions thereof." See Archangel Raphael, 1982 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25 no. 49, p. 461; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Visualization for the Healing Thoughtform," in *The Science of the Spoken Word*, with color illustration for visualization, pp. 144-48; and "The Healing Thoughtform: The Perfect Picture of the Divine Design," decree 50.04A in *Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness for Keepers of the Flame* (Section I).

the spiral of wholeness can and shall displace spirals of disintegration.

Blessed ones, where a world moves downstream, as it were, and where the karma, the free will and the misplaced desire of a people decree it,⁴ the very best that we might give is this crystal electrode whereby those who by effort and God-mastery raise up that spiral, that upward-moving spiral of Light,⁵ might have that reinforcement, that sustaining grace, that momentum of our Love.

Pray, then, that those who have this Light within might become as one through the science of mantra, through the rosaries that you so lovingly offer, through devotion to that Immaculate Heart.

Pray, then, that a network of Lightbearers who hold a cup of healing Light within⁶ and enter a momentum of the turning around of their individual worlds might therefore create a grid of Light on the planet which when woven together mantra by mantra might begin to include more and more of those souls who of their own could not sustain such a building momentum but by reinforcement are [become] of those who are the strong: [that] of those who are the sons and the daughters of God there may indeed be a remnant who are truly saved and who keep open the path of the ascension. (In the presence of healing angels and their flame I bid you be seated.)

I AM Raphael, the spokesman for our twin flames. The crystal of the Fifth Ray, of the Elohim thereof, is a presence that does begin the spiral of the dictations to be offered from this altar.

Angels weave a mesh of light including [within it] all who are here, thus forming of your auric field one seamless garment, one robe of light for the Great Buddha the Lord Sanat Kumara.

We have begun this conference at a level of the intensity of the five secret rays, establishing from within, around the heart and the secret chamber of the heart of each one, reinforcement for the spheres of the five secret rays. The inner cleansing and transmutation does take place. Continue, then, in your prayer vigil. Continue to receive the light of the chalice of Elohim.

Quietly come the Archangels. Quietly come seraphim. Quietly come healing Masters. Measure for measure, as your offering is, so shall your gift be.

In the center of this valley, suspended above you is the thoughtform of the Diamond Heart of Mary. Angels of the Diamond Heart together with Mother Mary create this thoughtform and this presence as a pulsation, as a presence of the heartbeat of the Universal Mother, that all those who would be nurtured of her and all who would nurture life might receive peace through the sound of the heartbeat of the Divine Mother.

Souls require solace. They are immobilized by their fear, by their self-doubts - their worries even concerning disease, old age and death, their concerns of self-annihilation and of what is coming upon the earth, for all know at subconscious levels that a day of karmic reckoning is at hand.

Into the configurations,⁷ then, of planet earth, which ye well know, we come for the healing of the soul, for the healing of the mind, for the healing of the heart, knowing full well that all else will follow as the healing of the body.

May you bask for a moment in the light of the Diamond Heart. May you know the peace and the comfort of the Holy Spirit, whose Presence fills all of this retreat. Know, then, the Person of the Maha Chohan.

⁴decree the disintegration spirals, the gross delusions of error, the out-of-alignment state

⁵raise up the Light of the I AM Presence and the Holy Christ Self, i.e., of the Father and the Son, by prayer and invocation and by working the works of Him that sent you (John 9:4); the Light of the Holy Spirit through dynamic decrees and by preaching and embodying the Word and the Work, i.e., the cloven tongues of the fire of Alpha and Omega; and the Light of the Divine Mother as the Kundalini, the sacred fire of the base-of-the-spine chakra, through purity, God-control and God-Self mastery and the science of mantra and yoga, the rosaries to the Divine Mother (Mother Mary and Kuan Yin), right diet and the Eightfold Path of Lord Buddha and the Universal Christ

⁶through the balance of the Four Cosmic Forces in the four lower bodies in the Light of Father, Son, Holy Spirit, and Divine Mother raised up, as well as the balanced threefold flame

⁷karmic, i.e., astrological, configurations

O Astrea beloved, Elohim, encircle all who will receive you as Starry Mother. Exorcise from them all demons possessing the mind and the psyche, infesting the astral body and the mental belt.

O Holy Spirit with Astrea, let there come the exorcism and the purging and the Ruby Ray that all might be prepared for that which is to come.

Let healing, self-healing, be the sign of the Aquarian conqueror. Let all here resolve and resolve again and again to enter into the tight coil of white fire fashioned of the Kundalini from the base unto the crown. Let that coil intensify upon the spinal altar of those who invoke it and welcome it.

Let transmutation of Aquarius come forth now as a great cloud of Light⁸ and let this cloud of Light envelop all who desire change for the better and spiritualization and greater spiritualization of consciousness. And all who will let go - all who will let go of attachment to the diseased self, to the out-of-alignment state - let them enter now into the presence of healing angels. These healing angels are as numberless numbers throughout this camp in the tent of the LORD and of his people.

Thus, at the doorway to thy abode wherever it is this night, an angel of Raphael and Mary does attend thee, beloved. Go to thy place of rest. Meditate upon this healing angel and ask to be taken to the place prepared for you, which is different for each one, as you step forth from your body temple, entering into other light-years, other centuries, other dimensions for that night of co-measurement whereby you see yourself as a coordinate of the stars. As the extension of the stars into the earth body is by thy chakras⁹, so is the arcing of Fátima and the Pleiades.

In the heart of the Son of God thou art sealed.

I AM Raphael of the Fifth Ray of the Immaculate Heart. I bow to the Light¹⁰ of the pure in heart and those who would be; and unto those who would be, I say, reach out for the healing angel who comes to heal you of all impurities of consciousness limiting thy soul's flight beyond the Night to the Eternal Day.

[intonations, 21 seconds]

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, June 29, 1988, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. In the darshan (see note below) with the healing angels and healing Masters prior to the dictation, the Messenger made powerful invocations for the healing of specific diseases and conditions afflicting humanity and the Lightbearers of the world. She also reviewed and gave teachings on dispensations from the dictations by Lanello and Archangel Raphael delivered February 26 and 27, 1988, in Lisbon, Portugal, and led the assembly in healing visualizations, songs and decrees. Darshan and the dictation by Archangel Raphael included on audiocassettes B88091-92, 2 hr. 48 min.; dictation included with those of Lord Maitreya, El Morya and Kuthumi on videocassette HP88054, 2 hr.. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Raphael's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Darshan [Hindi, from the Sanskrit Darshana 'seeing', 'looking at']: the holy sight of the Guru through whom the Light of God flows - communion with the Ascended Masters through the Messengers' 'mantle' (i.e., auric, or electromagnetic, field placed upon them by the Ascended Masters); blessings of holiness, purification, transfer of Light: hence the initiation of spirals of God consciousness within the chakras when assisting at a sacred service of the Great White Brotherhood. "If thine eye [the attention and concentration through the third eye] be single [single-minded, stayed upon the I AM Presence, upon the Holy Christ Self and the Ascended Masters], thy whole body shall be full of Light [the universal Christ consciousness]." This promise of Jesus to his disciples then and now

⁸God consciousness

⁹chakras of the earth sustained by Cosmic Beings and the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood as well as by the Sons of God in the earth

¹⁰Threefold Flame

is the reward for the devotee's "clear seeing" of the Guru. A dictation from an Ascended Master is the highest form of darshan.

Chapter 57

Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 4, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 57 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - September 4, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

2

The Gift of Self-Knowledge

Fire of My Fire: Become All That I AM

Most Gracious Ones of My Heart,

Seldom in the course of embodying the noble mien of the Cosmic Teacher does one encounter a group of devotees so prepared, so willing to enter into the heart of the Cosmic Christ; [therefore,] this welcome you afford me in the West is a highlight in my service.

Thus, I come; for a cradle has been provided not alone by Gautama or the Divine Mother or Sanat Kumara but by hearts self-prepared, determined, even by those who by the standards of Eastern paths may not have, “apparently,” spiritual qualifications to be the abode of Maitreya.

We see with inner eye. The rough-hewn or the outer crudities do not discourage us when we see a fire that burns clean within. Yet this is not to say that we do not then come to tutor and to refine, for what is Buddhahood but refinement of all [that] with which the newborn child of God has [been endowed].

There are wise ones in the earth. There are kind ones. Refinement, including the balancing of karma, is all that stands between these jolly-good folk and the bodhisattvas¹ who are the inheritors, as are the bhikkhus² and the nuns, of a tradition that does establish certain givens as being most certainly and most obviously a part of the Path.

Prepared, then, are ye by the Ascended Masters, by the Divine Mother, by the Messengers. Now, then, through you I would shorten the distance between my heart of hearts and the heart of an unenlightened humanity.

Beloved ones, one tender smile is surely worth a thousand frames of the face of Maitreya. The loving, overflowing, pure heart's giving - does this not convey the Maitreya beyond the veil? I desire you to be myself, not in pomposity or pride (now self-styled initiators of lesser mortals), nay, but to remember that by the grace of the one who has sent me you yourself might be my vessel.

¹Bodhisattva. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 216 n. 4.

²bhikkhu [Pali, from Sanskrit bhikṣu]: Buddhist monk, religious mendicant.

You say, then, “But you have not yet appeared to us, Maitreya. How can we be thyself appearing to others?”

Yet I have so many times appeared to you.³

Will you not, then, first and foremost take up the study of all of my dictations [which I have released] even through these two disciples, your Messengers?⁴ Will you not search them to discover the keys of this age that is known in some quarters as “the Age of Maitreya”? Then will you not see that all others [of the spiritual hierarchy] who have released by the Holy Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood the vast Teaching set forth have also been my Messengers - the Ascended Masters, the angelic hosts?

Can there not be even a treasure mapping of these teachings? Can there not be a choosing one by one of a single gem of a virtue to embody, come what may? Can we not be together a mass of crystalline substance as one body, one forcefield, truly endowing and instilling the consciousness of the Universal Christ to a planet?

Blessed ones, the higher the spiritual vibration, the greater the railing and the revenge of forces of unreality. Blessed ones, therefore seal the circle! Seal, then, and guard by scientific prayer this place that has been prepared.

Truly, our religion must include the [hallowing of the] place beneath our feet whereby we direct into the earth currents of the heavens. And how greatly are they needed, these life currents, restoring streams of immortality that may quicken the dried-up selves in the earth.

Life is about to know and receive such an increment of mercy through the heart of Kuan Yin that that mercy shall bring an enlightenment, an awareness, an understanding, a self-knowledge. Is not the greatest gift of mercy, the most merciful gift of all, the gift of self-knowledge? We count it as such and as the greatest treasure, the only treasure that can be retained: Self-Knowledge, Be-ness - [truly, know thy self] as a being of fire.

I would woo you to the courts of Maitreya. Come and find me, beloved. I shall not tell where I hold court to deliver my mystery teachings in the etheric octave, for I desire those who have the magnet of my heart to find me as one would find a treasure without a map - only by lodestone attracted to lodestone.

But I place in your heart, in this hour together, fire of my fire. I dip into this fire, beloved - a gold and pink and white fire - I dip into it, and in the multiplicity of my Self and Presence I place [it] into an urn (which I have by your leave already placed upon the altar of your heart) - a beautiful gold and pink and white fire. These colors merging, beloved, produce many hues.

Therefore, [visualizing this fire] as petals of roses, fiery roses with dewdrops, you shall know that when you meditate upon this fire through the call to the golden pink glow-ray, you shall be drawn unerringly to my abode. And you shall know that the requirement of approaching me by a congruency of vibration has been met by all whom you find in my abode. The golden pink glow-ray is the entrance to the realm of the Buddhas.

Blessed hearts, there are yet today eight Buddhas in incarnation on this planet, and the ninth again.⁵ Thus, beloved, it is not entirely [in] the [correct] measure of prophecy that all of the earth this

³In the darshan prior to Lord Maitreya’s dictation, the Messenger read the story of Asanga, fourth-century Indian philosopher and monk, who after twelve years of meditation finally received the encounter with Maitreya. When Asanga asked the Master why he had never appeared to him during those twelve years, Maitreya replied that he had been there all the time but Asanga had not seen him because he had not yet developed great compassion.

⁴Dictations by Lord Maitreya and others: “A Study in Christhood by the Great Initiator,” 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27 nos. 6 - 63, pp. 53-582; “On Initiation,” 1975 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 18 nos. 49 - 53, pp. 263-84; “Teachings from the Mystery School,” 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 38 no. 41, pp. 489-500; no. 43, pp. 521-26; no. 45, pp. 533-48; 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 nos. 10 - 23, pp. 67-218; no. 36, pp. 343-48.

⁵Nine Buddhas. In a dictation given November 4, 1966, in Los Angeles, California, the Goddess of Purity said that

day is waiting for my physical incarnation. Think you not that I am in the heart of these Buddhas? Indeed I AM.

Nevertheless, Buddhist attainment is of the vast spheres of the causal body, such that you would not necessarily recognize one of these blessed ones should you encounter them.⁶ Yet, beloved, you shall surely know the Buddha in the way when you expand the golden pink glow-ray of the heart, becoming thereby tender, sensitive, loving in a beautiful sound of Love - love as appreciation for the soul, for the spirit, for the vastness of potential and being, but above all [as] appreciation for the God Flame.

In gratitude for the God Flame that is your threefold flame, serve to set life free. Kindness always comes forth from gratitude. Selfishness emits from the state of the ingrate who receives again and again and demands more and demands more again as though Life and Hierarchy and Mother should supply all wants and needs.

Blessed ones, to forget to be grateful for the gift of the flame of Life means that you can be capable of riding roughshod over another's tenderest moments and feelings in this insensitivity.

"The Keeper's Daily Prayer"⁷ is given [to you] by the blessed ones, by the beloved Nada, that you might neglect not profoundest gratitude, daily memory that you are and shall be eternally yourself because the flame of Life as divine spark beats, beats, beloved, and leaps, burns and blazes within you. All else may fade but the flame burns on, and out of the flame is [heard] the Call, the call to the soul: "Come Home to the heart of Maitreya."

God calls you to the level of my being as the safe habitation, the bidding place - all other stations, mystery schools, universities of the Spirit leading to the securing of the security of Oneness with the heart of the Universal Christ. From that place, having once attained to it, you need never descend or depart. Thus, it is true Freedom and [the] true Freedom that I hold for thee. And I hold it, beloved, as the champion of your beloved Saint Germain, all Masters of the Seventh Ray and age.

I come, then, the proponent and the advocate of all who shall supply the mosaic of Aquarius with the rich manifestation of the Seventh Ray, its alchemy and religion, its inner self-government.

O the journey of Aquarius from the center of the earth to the center of the Sun, may it be thine!

May you treasure that which is immutable and begin to let go of those things that by time shall pass away, by space shall pass away. Heaven and earth ultimately shall pass away, but my Word as thy God Flame shall live forever.⁸ Be not satisfied until this Flame grow and grow, envelop thy soul,

"out of the great flame of cosmic purity just two years ago there were born upon earth nine children, Buddhas from the heart of the Father. . . . It was intended that by the power of the three-times-three these holy children should bring to mankind the great consciousness of God-purity held by your beloved Lord Gautama. I come to you this day with a message that should make your hearts awoken to the need for more decrees. Since the birth of these holy children, one has passed from the screen of life, for the surroundings of that child were so impure and so lacking in the flame of purity, inconducive to bringing forth the Light within that heart, that he died as a flower cut from the vine. And so eight of these holy innocents remain upon the planetary body." The ninth Buddha was subsequently reborn in Madras, India.

⁶Inasmuch as Buddhist attainment is spiritually manifest in the vast expansion of the spheres of the causal body as a Universal God consciousness, it is not readily apparent to the uninitiated by sense perception when a lifestream has the stature of Buddhahood.

Golden Pink Glow Ray

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, and my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, I call to the heart of beloved Serapis Bey and the Brotherhood at Luxor, beloved Lord Gautama, beloved Saint Germain, beloved God and Goddess Meru, beloved Sanat Kumara and the Holy Kumaras, the Cosmic Being Harmony, the Seven Mighty Elohim, the Seven Beloved Archangels and their Archeiai, the Seven Beloved Chohans of the Rays, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth!

⁷"The Keeper's Daily Prayer": in Keepers of the Flame Lesson 1 and Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness (Section I).

⁸My words shall not pass away. Matt. 24:35; Mark 13:31; Luke 21:33.

make permanent this soul potential, and raise you as a plucked immortelle to levels of permanence and permanent joy.

I AM in the mystery of the Word's unfoldment within you. I rejoice that you have entered the heart of Kuan Yin as you have entered the heart of Mary, that both sides of thy being, both sides of the brain, so nurtured [by the Divine Mother] East and West, might embody the ageless wisdom. In the heart of Kuan Yin you are truly ferried in this prajna boat.⁹ Thus, I AM the Flame, I AM the Boat, and I AM in the heart of the Divine Mother.

I come to seal you, to secure you, to see to it that though karma and karmic waves may rise to assail, though forces sinister may for moments prevail, your soul in devotion to the God Flame, amplifying the golden pink glow-ray and the whiteness of the Mother, might know that sense of security of Oneness that trusts:

I shall endure.

I shall prevail.

I shall self-transcend.

I shall shuffle off this mortal coil.

I shall live in the Flame of God forevermore.

I shall build my house as the Buddha house of the spheres of the secret rays of the golden pink glow-ray of God-gratitude whereby and whereto I become appreciative of all Life and of the circumstances of all Life

[of all lesser manifestations of that Life which is God].

Through this gift of fire from my heart you may become all that I AM sooner or later, as you will it, mindful that the Sangha does not exist without the living chalice, that the Dharma does not exist without the living chalice, that the Guru-Chela relationship does not exist without the living chalice.¹⁰

I enter the heart of the dewdrop. Come and find me.

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, June 30, 1988, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. In the darshan with the Cosmic Christ prior to the dictation the Messenger gave teachings on the Ascended Master Lord Maitreya and reviewed traditional Buddhist beliefs about Maitreya. Darshan and dictation included on 2 audiocassettes, B88092-93, 2 hr. 44 min.; dictation included with those of Archangel Raphael, El Morya and Kuthumi on videocassette HP88054, 2 hr.

⁹prajna boat [from prajna, Sanskrit, transcendental wisdom, insight, divine intuition]: boat of wisdom, the vehicle or means by which one crosses the ocean of birth and death, the means of attaining nirvana. The fifth vow of Kuan Yin, taken from the Great Compassion Heart Dharani Sutra and included in Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary, is "I desire/I vow to quickly board the prajna boat" (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13). In Buddhist tradition, Kuan Yin is sometimes depicted as the captain of the "Bark of Salvation," ferrying souls across the rough sea of their karma to Amitabha's Western Paradise, or Pure Land, the land of bliss where souls may be reborn to receive continued instruction toward the goal of enlightenment and perfection.

¹⁰In Buddhism, the Three Jewels in which the disciple takes refuge (i.e., turns to for protection and aid) are the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha. The Buddha is the Enlightened One; the Dharma, the Teaching of the Buddha; and the Sangha, the Community, the congregation of monks, nuns and lay devotees, the Buddha's spiritual family. The Three Jewels are given as a verbal formula in which each of them is preceded by the words "I take (my) refuge in the ..." or "I go for refuge to the ..." In Tibetan Buddhism, the following words are added before these three statements: "I take refuge in the Lama (or Guru)" because the Guru is the one who has embodied the Three Jewels as the representative of the Buddha and the transmitter of his Teaching. It is taught that the term "Guru" encompasses not only the embodied Guru but also all Teachers who have preceded and come after Gautama Buddha. It is also taught that the Dharma is the 'burden of the Lord', and that it is the responsibility of the chelas to live (embody) the Teaching, to spread abroad the Teaching, and to defend both the Teaching and the Teacher as well as the worldwide Community who comprise the 'Body' of the Buddha on earth.

1- I AM calling today for thy Golden Pink Ray
To manifest round my form.
Golden Pink Light, dazzling bright,
My four lower bodies adorn!

Refrain: O Brotherhood at Luxor and blest Serapis Bey,
Hear our call and answer by Love's ascending ray.
Charge, charge, charge our being
With essence pure and bright;
Let thy hallowed radiance
Of Ascension's mighty Light
Blaze its dazzling Light rays
Upward in God's name,
Till all of heaven claims us
For God's ascending flame.

2- Saturate me with Golden Pink Light,
Make my four lower bodies bright;
Saturate me with Ascension's Ray,
Raise my four lower bodies today!

3- Surround us now with Golden Pink Love
Illumined and charged with Light from above;
Absorbing this with lightning speed,
I AM fully charged with Victory's mead.

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now
with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until
all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

Chapter 58

Beloved El Morya - September 10, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 58 - Beloved El Morya - September 10, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

3

Candidates for the Ascension, Attention!

We Take Our Stand for Religious Freedom

Candidates for graduation, welcome to the Chief's graduate school! [21-second applause]

Surely this day I have walked these rocks and rills and wooded, templed hills. I have stood at every angle to your own heart with inclined ear, listening to the heart's love and whisper and devotion and cry and wonderment, curiosity and so many expressions of the probing of the stars.

We are the stars, beloved, and we would see you become such stars of such magnitude.

I should like to address you as graduates, and were I speaking to the graduating class at Luxor today I should have said, "Hail, graduates!" But, beloved, to so call you candidates means that there is a moment whereby ye are chosen of the Lords of the Seven Rays, for we would pass through that gate this group of souls who have tarried long, loved long, learned long and are ready to make way for the next wave of "starlets."

Blessed hearts, all whom you know may rejoice and exult in the hour of your Victory, for you shall indeed pull them up even by their bootstraps. So the upward movement begets momentum. And, of course, the curious at the foot of the mountain shall always desire the higher view of those who blow the alpenhorn from the summit.

I come, then, dearest chelas of my heart, and I come to you who know me not (but [who], I shall determine, shall "forget me not"¹) therefore to greet you in a light that cannot be extinguished. It is the light of the will of God. Once that light is the beacon in your lighthouse, once that beacon does sweep the 360 degrees of the circumference of your auric field - which should indeed be the size of a planet - once the will of God is the light out of the All-Seeing Eye, I tell you, beloved, earth, earth shall know that a team of mighty conquerors moves here below to defeat, I say, the forces of anti-religion worldwide - blest be the tie that binds² each one to God - as ever they would mediate every man's religion and determine what is not worthy and therefore that which can be ridiculed and cast down.

¹El Morya often mentions the "forget-me-not" to remind his chelas not to forget the Guru or one's foremost devotion to God's will. Beloved Alpha is seen to use this small bright blue flower that is the symbol of the humility of those who devoutly espouse the will of God. See decree 8.01 and song 209, "Forget Me Not," by El Morya.

²Religion, the tie that binds. The word religion is derived from the Latin religio 'bond between man and the gods' or religare 'to bind back'.

Blessed hearts, this is the candidate's last stand. Here the battle lines are drawn. Sanat Kumara has drawn these lines. Where shall we go, LORD, to take our stand? To Mercury? Well, we have come from Mercury. To Venus? Thence we have come also.

Nay, we shall not be moved. As the tall pine and the evergreen, immovable as the rock so we stand.

We draw a line in the earth and we say: Thus far and no farther! On behalf of a planet and a people we take our stand for absolute divine and human freedom of religious choice and experience - so long as harmlessness toward life be the pivot of a soul's ascending devotion.

Let it be established once and for all. For, beloved, these forces of Darkness continue to advance until routed by the blazing fire, even the light of the noonday sun that does emanate from the seven chakras of those who consider no more worthy a goal than to establish upon a planet this basic right of a soul to love her God, to commune with her God, and to so consecrate temple, body, land, edifice, consciousness, abundance, supply, way of life, worldview in the mode of the free entering of the electron by freewill choice into orbit around her God.

Blessed hearts, if freedom of religion and freedom to so consecrate the land to freedom of religion be lost, so will a planet be lost. You know the requirement of the Law: one ascension per year. The ascension cannot be made without the Mystery School, without Maitreya, without an ordered, step-by-step path. Thanks be to God for the listening ear of the Western chela whereby into the Western Hemisphere there do come marching down the highways of your devotion the Great Lights³ of the Orient!

Blessed hearts, but for yourselves, the true and expansive and universal Aquarian-age Teaching of the East should be lost not only to the West but to the East as well. For whether East or West, in vying for who has the greater spiritual pride, I know not the outcome. But I will say that the smugness of those who "know it all" in established religion by far exceeds all other [forms of] pride upon a planet. Thus, beloved, in their citadels they have shut out the Blessed Virgin, Kuan Yin, our councils, our turbans, our sandals, our robes, our chelas, our bread, our wine - our Love.

How we run to the hills! How we run to the mountain of the Lord! How we exult in the tent of Moses!

Part the Red Sea. Part it, I say, and let there be, beloved, the passing through the very center of the subconscious of a fiery trail of seraphim.⁴ White fire passing through does have the power of forces sinister;⁵ and there are the diseases of the psyche, untouched, for [although they are] not physical, yet they are physical - they are indeed physical.

Establish the balance of the Holy Spirit and see how the invading, infesting demons possessing the mind quit that temple. And discover, then, how cancers and blood diseases and all manner of infirmity receive their virility, their very strength, from the possessing demons of the false-hierarchy consciousness that is the chemical composition of the diseased body.

Thus, when casting out and exorcising disease, remember, there is not a disease, including the common cold, that does not have a companion entity that invades the mind. And many diseases begin with a stomach upset by discord in the feelings, feelings of rejection, despondency, hurt feelings. And so, beloved, the chain reactions of life as they spiral upward can lead you to eternal Life, but if

³the Ascended and Unascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood

⁴The subconscious refers to the sea; passing through this subconscious is a fiery trail of seraphim. During the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt, as they were being pursued by Pharaoh and his hosts Moses stretched his hand over the Red Sea as the Lord had commanded him to do and the sea parted, allowing the Israelites to pass over and escape the Egyptians. Exod. 14.

⁵"does hold the power of forces sinister," i.e., the seraphim do take from them their power, do have it, so that the forces no longer have it nor wield it: as when Aaron's rod swallowed up the rods of the magicians of Egypt (Exod. 7:9-12).

allowed to descend, they can take you farther down into the pits⁶ where only dark ones abide.

You are a rocket. In a moment you can soar to Darjeeling. Look, then, as I hold the bishop's ring once worn by the Mark so dear to us all.⁷ Though it fit his index finger, it requires two of the Mother. Now place the eye upon this, for out of the seeing and concentration upon this holy amethyst, blest ring, concentrating, now let the soul pass through the crystal and be instantly at Kanchenjunga, heart of Himalayas and at the gate etheric of the Darjeeling temple.⁸

See how concentration upon a spiritual focus does tie you into the energy of that focus and therefore provide the passageway for the soul, by "eye magic,"⁹ to fly on the magic carpet of the eye to any point in time and space. Thus you are a rocket of the Mind of God and you can be transported when supported by one who loves you as I do.

Thus, blessed hearts, the elasticity of the mind and of the soul and of the heart must needs be exercised. I draw a circle around the head of each one by this amethyst. Therefore know in this exercise of healing decrees [that] you have anchored the inner work in which you engaged with your personal healing angel through the past night.¹⁰ Having so anchored pillars of healing in your being, while simultaneously being delivered of more entities than I would care to number (for they have no number, for [in Absolute God-Reality] they are not real), yet so being delivered, beloved, you have prepared and prepared again this body, this mind with its absorptive quality to receive the energy of the Mind of God.

AUM

HRIH! HRIH! HRIH! HRIH! As raindrops falling upon a tin roof is the sound of the HRIH and the release of the energy.

I come, then, with the demand upon the candidates for graduation from earth's schoolroom: The sacred freedoms must be enshrined in your lives, your works, your expressions, your spiritual and physical and mental and emotional defense. You must safeguard for those who will follow after you a heritage that cannot, shall not, ever again be broken or turned back. Not only America but the American wilderness is the place set apart for the defense of Liberty.

At no time in the history of earth has Liberty been so threatened and have fallen angels been so threatened by the flame of Liberty, which is the threefold flame on the altar of your heart, the Liberty wherewith our God hath set the captives free¹¹ long before the captives have known that they were not free. Sealed in the heart is a Liberty flame and one day, as the Prometheus unbound, the soul shall know that the only Liberty is to release that fire until it become a conflagration.

Now is that gift of golden pink glow-ray not the swirling light of threefold flame?¹² Is it not the blending and the mother-of-pearl? Is it not the liberation whereby you leap into the heart of Maitreya, whose threefold flame is indeed cosmic?

Now then, beloved, the conspiracy against the Light does increase as the ultimate magnification of the Light does become a reality, one by one. Some among the false hierarchy have actually recognized that some of you are here to stay! [17-second applause] As you know, those who have elected the left-handed path have as tenet the nonrecognition of the Victors.

⁶Bottomless pit. Rev. 9:1, 2, 11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1-3.

⁷El Morya founded The Summit Lighthouse in 1958 through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, whom he called to deliver the Teachings of the Ascended Masters dictated to him as Pearls of Wisdom. During El Morya's dictation the Messenger held up the amethyst bishop's ring, which Mark L. Prophet wore as bishop of The Summit Lighthouse. The ring was charged by Archangel Zadkiel to hold a focus of the flame of the Seventh Ray.

⁸For information on El Morya's etheric retreat over Darjeeling, India, and his past lives, see Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 21-78; Book Two, pp. 34-35.

⁹"Eye magic." Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 48-50.

¹⁰Healing angel. Archangel Raphael, 1988 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31 no. 56, p. 441.

¹¹Proclaim liberty to the captives. Isa. 61:1; II Cor. 3:17.

¹²Gift of golden pink glow-ray. Lord Maitreya, 1988 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31 no. 57, pp. 444-45.

Beloved, they have met in council in their dark and treacherous places of the deep and, confiding in one another, have said, "These Victors will not shrink into the night." And thus, beloved, the trembling of fear as ultimate fear of a Light that is advancing has passed through the places of the deep. And, thus ultimately threatened, [they,] you can begin to understand, [regard] all strategies [as] one-pointed in the stance of self-preservation of the not-self that has been, shall we say, so puffed up as to even believe itself that it were real.

Now, beloved, you must reckon with the "beast of prey," the beast of the dweller on the threshold¹³ on a planetary scale, who is ultimately threatened, who knows that "he hath but a short time"¹⁴ [and that] unless in that short time he can defeat the forces of the living Christ,¹⁵ of the Faithful and True (he who is robed in white, the Word out of whose mouth proceeds a living sword) [his day is done].¹⁶

Even so does fire proceed out of the mouth of the Two Witnesses. It is an office in Hierarchy.¹⁷ So be it. As Above, so below, I charge you to invoke that power and authority of the Two Witnesses with you every hour, that as you call for the judgment of those who have sworn enmity against the Woman and her seed¹⁸ and [who have] made their death vows to the utter destruction of the Lightbearers of the planet, you shall be enveloped with that Electronic Presence of the fire proceeding out of the spoken Word in the Judgment Call.¹⁹

May it so be, beloved, for I, your Chief, preparing you, then, as candidates for graduation, must tell you, as the Great Law does allow [me to tell] all initiates who anticipate the ascension in this or early in the next embodiment, that when you come to that point of distance where the final requirements [for the ascension] are being met and you are indeed a candidate (as so many here are and as many Keepers of the Flame are), you must know that before you pass through the gate, the false-hierarchy impostor of your ascended self lies waiting to deter you from that moment when, dressed in cap and gown, you are ready to receive that scroll on which is written your Victory - your diploma showing your preparedness to move onward in the universities of Cosmos.

Blessed hearts, that one [that false hierarch] long ago elected the left-handed path and therefore did advance to levels of adeptship and black magic beyond those levels to which you may have attained [on the right-handed path of personal Christhood in past golden ages and] unto this hour; [therefore] you win by devotion, by fervor, by violet flame, by Ascended Master sponsorship.

Without a doubt, it does require some degree of mastery to advance thus far and to cross over to ultimate freedom. But, beloved, the urgency of those on the left-handed path to become adepts in the alchemy of Matter has been[, in some cases,] far greater than your own [sense of urgency to become adepts on the right-handed path]. For they have no God, no sponsoring source of Light, whereas you are one with your God, who is the masterful Presence within your being.

¹³Dweller on the threshold. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 6; no. 52, p. 422, decree; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 395.

¹⁴Short time. Rev. 12:12.

¹⁵Satan given 75 years to destroy the Church. Pope Leo XIII (1878-1903) is said to have had an experience in which he heard Satan tell the Lord that he could destroy the Church if he was given 75 years and greater power over those who would serve him. He heard the Lord say, "You have the time; you have the power. Do what you will." Pope Leo was given to understand that if Satan failed in that time period he would experience a devastating defeat. He also understood that the forces of Good would be given a greater power of Good if they would use it and that Saint Michael the Archangel was to play an important role in this battle and Satan's defeat. Pope Leo composed a prayer invoking the protection and aid of Archangel Michael which was said at the conclusion of Mass from 1886 until 1964 when Vatican Council II revised the liturgy. This prayer, expanded by the Messenger, has been incorporated into Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet. See 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 19, p. 243; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 288 n. 6.

¹⁶The Faithful and True. Rev. 19:11-21.

¹⁷Two Witnesses. Dan. 12:5-10; Rev. 11:3-12; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 34 n. 22.

¹⁸The Great Guru Sanat Kumara and his Lightbearers occupy the 6 o'clock line on the Cosmic Clock, the line of the Divine Mother and her chelas, hence the term "Woman and her seed." Rev. 12.

¹⁹Judgment Call. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 23, p. 202.

I should therefore, if I were you, take the lead of your Messenger to pursue in this year a path of God-mastery and the defeat of all forces of Death and Hell and fear and doubt and all records thereof, and even of the pale horse,²⁰ so that on that line²¹ of the Piscean conqueror, whereby you graduate at the conclusion of the Piscean age, it may be said by you, "The prince of this world cometh and findeth nothing in me."²² That "prince," beloved, will be your false-hierarchy impostor. Moreover, there do abound on this planet false-hierarchy impostors of Lord Maitreya. Watch out for them and remember that I, Morya, have warned you, for I love you.

Because I love you as I do, I tell you that the false guru will come offering false fruit, a false initiation. Yes, beloved, he who graduates from earth's schoolroom will know the temptations received by Jesus: Command these stones be made bread. Cast thyself down the mountain. Worship me and I will give you the whole world.²³

Beware, beloved. These temptations are cleverly disguised in altruistic aims and goals. If your threefold flame be developed and balanced, you will see through them by the inner intuition of the heart [even] when the outer mind is confused and may fail to perceive the Real and the Unreal.

Now therefore, beloved, I come to you. I come to you because I love you, because I have stood in the wings and observed any number of you by the failure to be alert and [to be] in the mind of Christ fail in a previous round to identify the false-hierarchy impostor of yourself or of Maitreya and therefore lose the opportunity for graduation. Beloved ones, tragically some of you never realized what you had missed. It is so, beloved.

I call for piercing Cosmic Christ illumination, and for this purpose Kuthumi has come with me this day as we two together would represent to you our beloved Maitreya. I say to you, then, take a stand for the defense of your freedom to embrace the religion of your choice and you will safeguard this path for millions who will follow you up this mountain.

With the sign of the Ruby Ray, with the signet of the ruby lodestone²⁴ I impress in your memory my words that you might arrive at the day of your Victory and know that it is the day of your Victory and know that on that day, whether it be [in] a fortnight, a year or ten, you shall remain so fixed in the secret love star of Victory that no subtlety or subterfuge or beguiling tempter shall cause you to move not a quarter of an inch or a quarter of a mile from the center of your First Love.

Now I ask you, each one, to instantaneously meditate upon your First Love and to remain with that one-pointed Love for these moments of silence.

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, June 30, 1988, 7:11-7:43 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

²⁰Pale horse. Rev. 6:8.

²¹the two o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock, the line on which the Messenger Mark L. Prophet entered the ritual of the ascension following his transition February 26, 1973 (under the Sun sign and hierarchy of Pisces)

²²"... Nothing in me." John 14:30.

²³Temptation of Jesus. Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-13.

²⁴The Messenger holds up a ruby crystal in her right hand.

Chapter 59

Beloved Kuthumi - September 11, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 59 - Beloved Kuthumi - September 11, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

4

Be Who You Really Are
Defeat Your Worst Enemy

I say, hail to the Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, who does so care for his chelas, who does so care for his own! Hail to our beloved Chief! As I prepare to speak to you, beloved, I invite you to express your gratitude to beloved El Morya. [1-minute 47-second standing ovation]

Beloved ones, I would tell you how dear to the heart of El Morya you are, how he has spoken [of you] to me for weeks, how he has planned how he would come here today to deliver to you this message so that you would not forget and not neglect and [so that you would] recognize how critical are the final hours of a soul who does plan to take flight from earth's schoolroom, knowing that her course is done.

And so he said to me, "Koot Hoomi,¹ shall we not conduct a healing service that they might be delivered of encumbrances that would prevent the full comprehension and import of this message? Shall I not also be brief that they might not become lost in a sea of words? Shall I not also send my Messenger with my Excalibur from which the hordes do flee?² Kuthumi, come and help me, for in this, with Kuan Yin, we must not fail."³

Blessed hearts, treasure one who loves you so much. Therefore know that as the tenderest father with profound concern, so does your dear El Morya also await your response, your decrees that he might do more to seal and protect this destiny so vast, so envisioned so long ago by your Jesus.⁴

Therefore, I represent both El Morya and Jesus as we go before Maitreya, and I come for the alleviating and the healing of the burdens of the soul. For these burdens, beloved, are a malaise for

¹In his final incarnation during the 1800s, Kuthumi was the Eastern adept Koot Hoomi Lal Singh, also known as the Master K.H., who worked closely with El Morya in founding the Theosophical Society.

²In the darshan prior to El Morya's and Kuthumi's dictations those gathered gave healing decrees while the Messenger made invocations at the high altar and then moved through the tent, carrying the sword Excalibur, and on behalf of those present made calls to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood for the exorcism of diseases and conditions of the out-of-alignment states related to the blocking of the Light of the Divine Mother in the chakras.

³"Kuan Yin, we must not fail." Kuan Yin, 1969 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 12 no. 52, p. 231; 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27 no. 27, pp. 205-6.

⁴The vision of the Inner Retreat was given by Jesus to Martha - a land dedicated from the beginning. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 340, note.

which there is no physical tonic; and for that I am sometimes grateful, for surely the pharmaceutical companies should have entered into competition long ago to sell their wares for the supposed healing of the soul. Thus, it is a realm untouched by them but surely invaded by others.

This invasion has come through [the sellers of] chemical dependencies and mind-altering drugs [(among others)] and plain old ordinary food. Thus the mouth has become a trapdoor for much that has afflicted the soul and obscured the great light of heaven.

In this hour, beloved, I would take up a teaching recently given to you by the Messenger, for this teaching is so necessary that it must be ensconced in its proper setting of proper proportion. It is the teaching concerning the dying not-self, the lesser ego, the beast of the dweller on the threshold.

Many of you have taken from that not-self its vitality and life, its freedom, its enjoyment. You have starved the beast. You have beaten the beast. The beast may be lying half dead in the subconscious. But not seeing this event as graphically as we see it, you have sometimes neglected to deal the death blow, the mortal wound, for the depression of the dead and dying beast has turned back upon yourself and upon the soul.

The soul being sensitive and feminine in nature, therefore absorptive, filled with empathy and sympathy, has identified with that dweller and thus begun to take on a mold of discouragement, despair, despondency. Enter Depressa, entity of the annihilation ray. And where Depressa is, can the suicide entities be far behind?

Beloved ones, you are giving birth spiritually to a most beautiful being of Light. But until the hour of your wedding day before the altar of God - you see, I liken that moment to the wedding even as Morya speaks of it as your graduation - until that wedding day the soul is not yet permanent, not yet sealed in her Lord, her Christ, her Husband.

The Divine Spouse does wait at the altar. And is not the “best man,” even the very best friend that you know, the ascended one, that Lanello who winks to make the whole process a bit easier? And who shall give away the bride but the tenderest father of all, your beloved El Morya?

Blessed one, until that hour, the not-self rages - wages that war against the soul and causes you to wear the sackcloth and mourning of depression and the *via dolorosa* when in reality you have woven the wedding garment; yet it hangs in the closet, you yourself not feeling worthy to put it on. Friends like Job’s friends have told you, “You must have sinned, and gravely sinned, to have such a house of cards come down upon you!”⁵

Is it not true that those who desire “a better resurrection”⁶ claim all the karma that they can possibly carry?⁷ Having no desires to appear wise and vain and successful, they should rather be “fools for Christ”⁸ and be rid once and for all of the dregs of karma that have no place when the bride is one in the secret chamber with the living Christ.

I say, beloved, you are shining ones. These ghosts of former selves must not be allowed to linger. Too receptive are you to these subtle negatives. If someone makes a frontal attack upon you, you are always the victor. But the subtleties that creep in, beginning with discouragement, are as deadly as hell itself. Thus I come with enlightenment for the soul and a true cause for happiness.

Just call, then, for that great sword Excalibur to be plunged by the living hand of God and the Divine Mother into the core, the point of origin, the nadir of the not-self, and realize that you have already consumed,⁹ in some cases, large percentages of that not-self.

⁵Discourses of condemnation by Job’s friends. Job 4, 5, 8, 11, 15, 18, 20, 22, 25.

⁶Better resurrection. Heb. 11:35.

⁷Sin, karma and the judgment. I Tim. 5:24, 25; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 357-58.

⁸Fools for Christ’s sake. I Cor. 4:10.

⁹by the sacred fire of the Divine Mother raised up; by the violet transmuting flame through dynamic decrees to the I AM Presence

Now, then, beloved, at a moment when legions of Victory, armies of the Faithful and True and of the Seven Archangels are marching for the binding of the assailants of the Lightbearers, is it not a moment to thrust ho! and accelerate and summon all of one's forces and be done with this nest of serpents, not letting one remain?

There are indeed tides in the affairs of men.¹⁰ There are cosmic moments. They must be recognized. Do not miss them. Too many of you miss them and miss, as they say, "a piece of cake."¹¹

That's how it can be when you are surrounded by the legions of Archangel Gabriel. And they are ready, for you have earned it. You have balanced the karma. You have seen through it. You have learned the lesson. Everything is in your favor, including your cosmic astrology. You are poised for the Victory but you do not take the step. Beloved, better to take three or five or ten steps and be as one that beateth the air and to have one of those steps be that ultimate Victory not of the battle but of the war [than not to have taken the step, not to have beaten at all].

We are here, then, by our devotion to the will of God and the wisdom of God. We lay a foundation firm that you might receive from beloved Heros and Amora the crowning diadem of Love.

Angels of the World Teachers with the skill of surgeons are doing all that the Great Law allows them to prepare the crown chakra [of those present] for greater illumination. Let the illumination be called forth now from those Cosmic Christs of other spheres. I require your summoning. Do so, then, in song. Invoke them, led by your choir now. [Please stand.]

O Cosmic Christs of Other Spheres¹²

O Cosmic Christs of other spheres
To you I call beyond the years
Whose light rays from so far away
Are beamed through me right now today.
Through valiant effort we will win
Our vict'ry over pain and sin
Transmuting all the woes of earth
And freeing men for Light's new birth.

The magnet of the holy Sun
The I AM Presence of each one
Will lift men from the dust of stain
To where Love's glory lives again.
And when the tears at last are dry -
Wiped by God's image from our eye
Our vict'ry's bloom an ode will be
To Life's celestial harmony.

The efforts made, forgotten then
Will all be changed by vision fair
The music of the spheres we'll sing
Shall gladden all life everywhere.
So come, then, blessed radiant ones
Thy councils wise shall purify
As angel songs now fill the skies

¹⁰ "There is a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; omitted, all the voyage of their life is bound in shallows and in miseries." Shakespeare, Julius Caesar, act 4, scene 3, lines 218-21.

¹¹ "a piece of cake": It's easy; it can be done with little or no effort.

¹² Song 42 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs, sung to the melody of "America the Beautiful"

To lead men back to paradise.

O beloved, your calls for the Great Cosmic Light given in Saint Germain's violet flame tape¹³ are a building momentum for that Cosmic Christ illumination. Think of it, beloved, Cosmic Christ illumination reaching a critical mass on planet earth! What will it take? Right off the bat it will take your crown chakra glowing intensely with devotion to the Mind of God.

O how we attend the hour when for a sufficiency of violet flame tapes we may be next in line for illumination's golden flame, and therefore sweeping round the world like electric spark there can fly and move and be the bursting in the sky of those yellow fireworks of Confucius and Lord Lanto and Archangel Jophiel!

O adepts of the golden flame of illumination, bodhisattvas, all who raise the Light of the Divine Mother - know you not[, beloved,] that they must, one and all, balance all planes of the chakras to achieve that height? For those serving on the Second Ray, then, all other roads lead to the crown chakra and the highest good which is total God-awareness.

When one is totally God-aware, can one deny His Truth, His Will, His Love, His Mercy, His Service and His Exposé of all those things that even intelligent men and women close their minds and eyes and ears to? For [them] to confess the facts at hand does require too much commotion in the desire body.

Ah yes, beloved, pity those who close their eyes to Truth, for they indeed lack illumined action, not by absence of knowledge but [by] absence of courage. Thus, the heart suffers, the threefold flame atrophies, and all things come to nil and nihilism in those who deny what illumination does uncover.

Let it uncover all! Do not cower before the Truth of oneself or another. Do not fear it. Do not be dismayed or burdened by it. A lie is a lie is a lie. Human creation ad nauseam is human creation. Do not be embarrassed. Be grateful you can stand and look at it and laugh at it and be laughed at and even scorned. You will discover who loves you, who loves you not. It will not take a daisy to find out.¹⁴ [laughter; 10-second applause]

And those who you thought did not love you will come from all directions - your champions, your friends. They may even become your disciples. For those who are of the Truth love those who confess the Truth and espouse the Truth they see. True hearts love a heart who will take a stand for what is revealed.

How do you suppose we could bring forth so much revelation? We have tried it before through many. I tell you, it takes a class of the Messengers of the God Mercury who have had aeons of training of accurately delivering the messages of their hierarchs, never shunning to deliver it even when it could be easily calculated that the reaction to the message could be so terrific as to blow away the harbinger of someone's bad news.

Bad news, I say. Indeed it is bad news when the Lord God does deliver through the boy Samuel the judgment of Eli the high priest. Consider the courage of the child to speak Truth and the presence of that child, that "Francis," that prince of our hearts who could speak the Truth in such power of God that the powerful should stand back and confess, "Aye, it is true. Thou hast spoken. There is a prophet in Israel."¹⁵

So, my beloved, if you do not fear the uncovering of error, all Truth will be made known to you. Is not Truth a two-edged sword? And is not one edge of it Comfort's holy flame from Holy Spirit?

¹³"Decree for the Great Cosmic Light," 5.03, on Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 2 (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, p. 400 n. 6).

¹⁴Refers to the playful game of plucking the petals of a daisy one by one as you alternately say, "He loves me," "He loves me not," until the last petal reveals whether or not "he does."

¹⁵I Sam. 3:1-20. Saint Germain, who was embodied as the prophet Samuel, is affectionately called Francis by Portia, his twin flame, which name, she says, means Freedom.

O Truth, the everlasting Comforter! Extol her, Pallas Athena, twin flame of the Maha Chohan.

Blessed hearts, I, Kuthumi, valuing the candle whose flame is wisdom in the night, counsel you to so increase understanding that you will enter the ranks of a Solomon and not be confounded by the lies of the fallen ones who would take from you the cup of Victory's mead. All they have [with which] to defeat you are lies. But many do not know a lie when they hear one, for they have not studied cosmic law or Truth.

Blessed ones, you can go within and train and focus the inner eye upon the crown chakra and through it upon your Holy Christ Self.¹⁶ You may idle away the hours with your two-eyed vision fixed to the damnable TV set that has torn many a chela from healthy progress on the Path. When you train the inner eye, then, and fix it upon the star of the crown chakra, the Kundalini shall rise, the wisdom of heaven shall be open to you, [and then] thou shalt never be called fool, thou shalt outsmart and outwit the sinister minds who would defeat your course.

O ignorant animal magnetism,¹⁷ O density, O perversity, O blasphemy against the Divine Mother! How can you ignore a law vouchsafed to you? How can you at any time fail to pursue with the rigors of discipleship and the vigor of a chela of El Morya every word in these teachings that has proceeded out of the mouth of God, as Hierarchy, only to discover therein your own salvation?

Shall all of this Royal Teton Ranch be for naught? Or [shall] all of Hierarchy's planning for aeons not be seized by you as you would pluck a most beautiful flower from a shrub? We have not prepared all of this to lose one soul, one chela who is ready to ascend.

Be wise, beloved. Be wise. We speak because some, as though slowing down on a conveyer belt, have fallen back and backwards but know it not. Absent a sense of co-measurement, then, some are falling asleep. Some are falling asleep, beloved. They do not know they are losing ground. I am here to tell you so.

It is the hour of thy Victory! Summon it! Accept nothing less. Be vigilant and you shall win.

I reveal to you a side of myself you have not seen, and as I open my garment, there you will see the vast mirror inside. Now you will look in that mirror, each one, as my Electronic Presence is before you, and in that mirror you will see an aspect of self not seen hitherto, an aspect of self that is your worst enemy.

Gaze upon it, beloved, and there make the sign of the cross of Saint Francis. I bequeath to you my momentum of that incarnation for the defeat of this worst enemy and then [of] all lesser enemies, phases, figments, fantasies of the not-self, until you see in the mirror of my inner garment the blazing reality of your holy Christhood.

This is the Path. Walk ye in it. The door is open. May you elect to walk through it in this life. The nature of the urgency of this choice made today, then hotly pursued, may not be made known to you. Thus, with all of our desiring and the ability at hand we have come for this purpose and to this end: that you might be who you really are.

You are sealed in the will of God and his wisdom. Go your way, beloved. Make it God's Way.

I AM with you. I AM with you. We are with you now unto the hour of your Victory in the heart of the Blessed Virgin over sin, disease and death.

So we sprinkle you with ruby droplets.¹⁸ Catch the stars.

This dictation by Kuthumi was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, June 30, 1988, 7:45-8:22 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the

¹⁶through training and focusing your eye upon the crown chakra you can learn to train and focus your eye upon your Holy Christ Self

¹⁷Ignorant animal magnetism. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 339 n. 8.

¹⁸The Messenger holds up the ruby crystal, directing it toward the congregation in a sprinkling motion.

Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. “Darshan and Dictations with Kuthumi and El Morya: Chakra Meditations and Initiations on the Cosmic Clock” on 3 audiocassettes, B88094-96, 3 hr. 52 min.; dictations included with those of Archangel Raphael and Lord Maitreya on videocassette HP88054, 2 hr. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Master’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 60

Beloved Heros and Amora - September 17, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 60 - Beloved Heros and Amora - September 17, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

5

Love Must Prevail

Angels, Elementals with Sons and Daughters of God:

The Unbeatable Force of Divine Love in Action

The Ruby Ray Judgment of the Violators of Children

Now, it has been said that Love, even Perfect Love, casts out all fear.¹ We say, let it be done as it has been spoken. Let fear be banished from the hearts of the devotees of the Ruby Ray of the Sacred Heart of the Universal Christ.

Thus, beloved, for us to speak is to create, to create is to be, and to be is to become the fulfillment of the matrix of Creator in the creation.

We say, let there be Love! Thus, there was and is and shall be Love - this Love born of the healing fires of cosmic Truth this day.

And out of the love of hearts of two Sons [El Morya and Kuthumi] who have taken shaft of the First and the Second Rays [blue and yellow] to create their emerald matrix [green], there does come, then, to earth truly the new heaven and the new earth seen by John the Beloved.² It is the very unique expression of the causal body of each one.³

Thy habitation above is the Holy City, the Holy City as the Retreat of the Divine Mother⁴ and, yes, that Holy City that is all inside thy causal body of Light.⁵

We decree Love where love already abounds, where love is a ruby magnet and a fire that does magnetize [Love] from our hearts, does pull and attract even components of a nucleus [of our God-Mastery] whereby a planet, aye, more than a planet can be turned around.

¹Love casts out fear. I John 4:18.

²New heaven and new earth. Rev. 21:1.

³El Morya and Kuthumi, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 58, pp. 449-54; no. 59, p. 455-62.

⁴Retreat of the Divine Mother. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 34, p. 260 n. 11.

⁵Etheric pattern of the New Jerusalem over the Inner Retreat. 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24 no. 6, p. 71; no. 29, p. 323; 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 6, p. 63. See also 1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 10, pp. 118-19; no. 29, p. 379; 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 67, pp. 589-99. Rev. 21:2, 10-27.

What do you think? We are Elohim. In the mode of God we come. Our Consciousness is God. We create out of the Holy Spirit. And where we send Holy Spirit there does come change, sometimes abrupt.

O do temper our Love by violet flame! Send your foot soldiers and legions, O bhikkhus, O monks, O religious, O spiritual devotees of the love sign of Aquarius. Send your troops and your decrees marching and the elementals at your command hither and yon in every city where Love would abide.

Blessed hearts, Love is a fire⁶ to be contended with, but in contending with Love only Love wins. Yes, Love does win out. Love outlasts every other vibration. Understand that the coming of Love is the dividing of the way.

We are entrusting to your care and custodianship for the remainder of this conference a diligence in invoking the violet flame, for as you send violet flame to the city of your abode, so Love shall follow. As you send love to the planet, Love shall follow.

We desire not to trigger cataclysm by Love's fires, not yet. For Elohim are not ready for the changing of worlds, for there are Lightbearers to be carved out of the rock of the astral plane by the acetylene torch of Love, by every means available. Let Lightbearers be cut free by the sword of the Ruby Ray. O wield it! O call it forth!

Come forth, great cosmic honor guard, legions who bear the sword of the Ruby Ray on behalf of the Buddhas of the Ruby Ray. Come over this Heart. Show your marching formation, wielding swords of Ruby Ray as in a cosmic dance approaching that of Shiva you then flash that Ruby Ray in every direction, spherical and beyond all dimensions.

O earth, prepare, for the Love Ray does come and it does intensify.

Beloved, as we speak our legions are preparing your aura, preparing it to receive an extraordinary impetus of Love.

Love, O my own, must be guarded, tended. Watch out, beloved, for Love will seek every nook and cranny and crevice to flush out every force of anti-Creation which is anti-Love.

Learn to wield the fire of Love and you will solve many, many problems that have seemed unsolvable. Blessed ones, problems in business, in health, in livelihood, in direction, in affairs, these can all be solved with Love if and only when you invoke the violet flame for the transmutation of all conditions of consciousness that are a misqualification of the Third Ray.

It is necessary that finally there be some who will approach with directness and dispatch the initiations of the Third Ray. Let us no longer go around so mighty a fortress as Love, so blessed a path as the Ruby Ray.

There is nothing, in fact, of which you are not already capable [that is taught] in the very first classes conducted by the representatives of Sanat Kumara on the Path of the Ruby Ray and Ruby Ray initiations. All of you are engaged already in some form of service. As recently as in the last hour you have rendered service to a cosmos. In so doing, you have surrendered that hour to this activity rather than to another. You have sacrificed some other occupation or preoccupation to engage in it. And I must say, considering your present level of development, your measure of selflessness is also noteworthy.

If, then, the four sides of the ruby cube are already being fulfilled by you,⁷ would you not care to know from the heart of Maitreya how with slightly more effort and even less pain you can enjoy merging with the very essence of Love?

⁶“Our God is a consuming fire . . . God is Love.” (Deut. 4:24; Heb. 12:29; IJohn 4:8,16)

⁷being filled in with Ruby Ray development of the heart chakra and the Eighth Ray chakra (the secret chamber of the heart) by the four cardinal precepts of sacrifice, surrender, selflessness, and service, which are the key to balancing the threefold flame in the four quadrants, fire, air, water, earth, representing the four lower bodies: etheric, mental, emotional, physical.

Beloved, the forces of hatred upon earth and in the earth 'mongst all who have betrayed the Great God of Love are almost unparalleled. There are few places where there are evolutions of the advancement to which some attain on this planet that have such a momentum of anti-Love, which is an absolute hatred of God the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Mother.

This, beloved, is focused four ways against the Child - the Child that is in the center of the circle undergoing the Eighth Ray initiations of the secret chamber of the heart. I tell you, beloved, the hatred of fallen angels and of hell itself is pitted against children and the archetypal Manchild⁸ on planet earth.

Therefore we come with a fierceness. Therefore we come with the Ruby Ray judgment of the very dregs of the denizens of the astral plane. And we come, beloved, for you have responded to the Mother's call to give that violet flame and to give it again and again. This violet flame you have invoked since the first call of the first cassette went forth,⁹ though it has been used, it has also been garnered in a reservoir of Light. This entire momentum, therefore, shall be used for twofold purpose: the binding and the judgment of a considerable percentage of those who are the attackers of youth and the child and the child in the womb.

Beware, then, ye violators of children, no matter what form that violation does take! Feel, then, the hot breath of the Elohim of Love and of the Holy Ghost. For the violation of children and youth, therefore, you receive this night thrice the judgment of the Holy Ghost. That judgment goes directly to the physical level of your evil and to the astral mire of your misqualified energy of the Mother.¹⁰

Thus, beloved, there is no more heinous crime than the violation of children. And thus, beloved, it is the studied assessment of Elohim that this judgment shall remove from the planet a considerable weight. It is our desire to see that perhaps the Cosmic Council or Alpha and Omega or the Lord of the World shall find in this action a unique alchemy that shall be of supreme usefulness to beloved Saint Germain.

We are Elohim of all cosmos. May we be the first to applaud the victory of Keepers of the Flame and friends of the Light in this violet flame experiment. And may we say, beloved, that to increase and multiply it can only bring to earth greater mitigation and mercy, clearing the way not only for Kuan Yin and her assistance in delivering to you the secret-ray initiations but also for any number of hierarchs who have not descended to earth for whom you have actually woven a violet flame carpet, making it once again lawful to place their feet upon this earth, not to mention, beloved, the blessings to elemental life and the hope to many hearts who are enslaved under totalitarian regimes.

Blessed ones, it is only a beginning, but what a beginning and what promise. May you become as the "greatest salesman in the world,"¹¹ taking those violet flame tapes [to many, many souls] as your auras are so heartily charged with the Seventh Ray; and, by the sheer enthusiasm and joy, lightness and freedom you carry, ignite something that is catching and that will catch the world and draw them into Aquarius and therefore allow them to lock gears with a new dispensation and vibration.

I pray that you will devise the most ingenious means of self-perpetuating the sending out of these violet flame cassettes even to the extent of drawing up a list of spiritual souls and Lightbearers known to you and praying for them daily to be cut free by Elohim beginning with Astrea - cut free, therefore, to be free to invoke freedom's flame so that when after a fortnight¹² you do send to them

⁸Manchild. The Christ Child aborning in the heart and those souls who are born as Christed ones, having already undergone in a previous life the initiation of the alchemical marriage - i.e., the fusion of the soul with the Holy Christ Self through the Path of the Ruby Ray; a holy child who has received the Holy Spirit in his/her mother's womb.

⁹Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 audiocassettes. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, p. 400 n. 6; no. 50, p. 408 n. 11.

¹⁰Whosoever offend one of these little ones. Matt. 18:6; Mark 9:42; Luke 17:2. Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29.

¹¹Og Mandino, *The Greatest Salesman in the World* (New York: Bantam Books, 1968), available through Summit University Press.

¹²after two weeks of calls and dynamic decrees to Elohim to cut them free to receive the violet flame and heavenly

that cassette they will receive it as though they had been waiting for it all along. Just remember, the violet flame begets more lovers of the violet flame.

Look at the statue of Kuan Yin.¹³ Is she not pouring out an endless stream of violet flame, a violet flame river? Is not the river of the Divine Mother of Aquarius a Seventh Ray movement of ribbons of light of every possible shade and gradation of mercy and justice and freedom and alchemy? And is not the violet flame twinkling with the diamonds of Saint Germain?

Blessed ones, when you build a momentum and the momentum builds itself, it is not a time to cease but to accelerate, to increase and to see how the violet flame again and again goes into that harder and more recalcitrant and more dense substance [to transmute it by the rolling momentum of your decrees]. Those who chase the violet flame with calls to Astrea and Archangel Michael do have indeed the great advantage of troops and legions of the First Ray who can hardly wait to respond to your call to clear the way for Saint Germain.

Blessed ones, is it asking too much while your hearty voices are gathered in such a charged place as this to ask you to produce the third violet flame cassette during this conference [19-second applause], thus charging it as the Third Ray offering with all of the love of all of the dictations and of all of your hearts, and of the healing momentum that you already feel so tangibly? We would indeed be very grateful if it were possible to accomplish this task.

Now, beloved, the alchemy of the Kuan Yin mantras¹⁴ that is added to this violet flame provides, indeed, the secret-ray action of the violet flame [and] does afford you, then, a tremendous power of transmutation through the fullness of the attainment of Kuan Yin and does give a tremendous boost to Kuan Yin whereby through many hands and hearts reaching out to her in the West she might also increase in her manifestation of the Amitabha Buddha.¹⁵ Thus, beloved, you render Kuan Yin as well as the planet a great service.

Our call, then, is for a million souls as devoted as this nucleus. We must have it, beloved, and it is now more possible than ever. May each one here appoint himself a committee of one to multiply himself, to call so intensely that the barriers of this hate and hate creation shall come down and souls shall step forth who have never before been free from that human hate and hate creation to recognize who they are in the Light of Aquarius and to identify the violet flame river as the very natural vibration of their own soul's path.

O the hour is come, beloved, and we attend it with the full power of our Godhood. Know, then, that our Presence is a healing action whereby all of Elohim in this hour desire to render to Mother Mary and to Saint Germain and Portia and to Lord Gautama and all of those of the Great White Brotherhood the maximum assistance.

Now, then, your auras have been changed, beloved. They are charged with the Love Ray. And by

hosts of the Seventh Ray

¹³A 5-foot 3-inch golden statue of Kuan Yin stood on the altar in the main tent at the Heart of the Inner Retreat throughout FREEDOM 1988. With her left hand Kuan Yin is pouring a stream of liquid from a vase, traditionally symbolizing her willingness to give to all who call upon her the water of Life, the nectar of wisdom and compassion. In her right hand she holds a willow branch, representing her power of healing. The willow branch has been a symbol of healing in China since the third century b.c. The Chinese believe that a willow branch placed in clear water will keep away evil spirits. Kuan Yin is wearing necklaces, which denote her attainment as a bodhisattva, as well as a rosary with which she calls upon the Buddhas for succor. The small child standing to her left signifies that she is the protector and bestower of children. In Taiwan it is also believed that Kuan Yin is depicted with a baby because she was a mother in one of her embodiments. Kuan Yin is standing on a dragon, which symbolizes either China and the divine lineage of the Chinese people as "seeds of the dragon" or the elements of the lesser self over which Kuan Yin takes dominion. In China the image of a dragon represents royalty, power and the supreme God or, in the case of serpentlike, evil dragons, passion and the lower elements of self. This statue of Kuan Yin is now on the altar in King Arthur's Court at the Royal Teton Ranch.

¹⁴Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13.

¹⁵Kuan Yin as an emanation of Amitabha. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 26, p. 215 n. 1.

a sacred alchemy at this moment you are prepared to absorb and absorb and absorb this Ruby Ray action. [1-minute 45-second pause]

For this action I invite you to offer to the heart of your Father "The Covenant of the Magi." (Decree 30.08 in the pink section.) [intonations, 53 seconds]

Our twin flames recite this eternal covenant of the Son with the Father with you.

The Covenant of the Magi by El Morya

Father, into thy hands I commend my being. Take me and use me - my efforts, my thoughts, my resources, all that I AM - in thy service to the world of men and to thy noble cosmic purposes, yet unknown to my mind.

Teach me to be kind in the way of the Law that awakens men and guides them to the shores of Reality, to the confluence of the River of Life, to the Edenic source, that I may understand that the leaves of the Tree of Life, given to me each day, are for the healing of the nations; that as I garner them into the treasury of being and offer the fruit of my loving adoration to Thee and to thy purposes supreme, I shall indeed hold covenant with Thee as my guide, my guardian, my friend.

For Thou art the directing connector who shall establish my lifestream with those heavenly contacts, limited only by the flow of the hours, who will assist me to perform in the world of men the most meaningful aspect of my individual life plan as conceived by Thee and executed in thy name by the Karmic Board of spiritual overseers who, under thy holy direction, do administer thy laws.

So be it, O eternal Father, and may the covenant of thy beloved Son, the living Christ, the Only Begotten of the Light, teach me to be aware that he liveth today within the tri-unity of my being as the Great Mediator between my individualized Divine Presence and my human self; that he raiseth me into Christ consciousness and thy divine realization in order that as the eternal Son becomes one with the Father, so I may ultimately become one with Thee in that dynamic moment when out of union is born my perfect freedom to move, to think, to create, to design, to fulfill, to inhabit, to inherit, to dwell and to be wholly within the fullness of thy Light.

Father, into thy hands I commend my being.

It is a blessed covenant, beloved. Do you understand that when you enter the retreat where you are taught step-by-step the lessons of the initiations of the Ruby Ray to come, it is this covenant that you make with your Father? And thereby the Magi of old become guardians of the unfolding Trinity, fleur-de-lis, within the heart, and thereby Ruby Ray angels attend thee. It [the covenant] is a commitment to the Path of the Ruby Ray. It is a gentle surrender to the gentle presence of Love.

O Thou Gentle Presence, how powerful. What strength profound in the peace of Love. Love is a thing in itself that simply is, that fills the atmosphere. Across a cosmos the love of two hearts cannot be diluted, but when separated by a cosmos two hearts may string a cord that binds and that resounds with love.

We the Elohim of Love embrace this planetary home, this solar system and galaxy. But in this hour we concentrate forces of Love for the binding of the forces of anti-Love on earth to see what free men and women will do, aided and abetted by violet flame decrees, by Keepers of the Flame of Love who understand that if earth is to win, if earth is to have her Victory, Love must prevail.

Now and in every hour of thy day let this new Love of the Divine Mother fill all thy life, and let our Love embrace you and hold you tight that you do not stray from the purity of Love's message, vibration and Be-ness.

Gather ye, beloved, gather ye into your hearts all who need our Love. We say to you, each and every one, we will fill your cups daily with love, every chakra and chakra of the secret rays. The moment you empty out love to give to another, we shall fill the cup. Let us experiment together. Will you try it, beloved? ["Yes!"]

We are, in fact, most anxious to get started with this experiment accorded us by the Cosmic Council. It is for merit, beloved - meritorious love in service. If you have not given the full measure, do it now, for, beloved, never have you had in your evolution in these Matter spheres cohorts [such] as Elohim of Love to fill your cups with Love.

Remember, beloved, that in the marketplace of life those who are the subtle ones will attempt to steal your cups of Love. If you allow them to succeed, we shall no longer be allowed by cosmic law to fill again your cups with Love. Love is for the giving to Lightbearers and not to those who have squandered, denied and defiled Love. Thus, beloved, take care. Give to the God Flame in those who bear the God Flame and establish a network of Love upon the planet.

This is not an easy test, beloved, nor shall you find easy any test remaining in your course to the Sun. For this reason we have come from many angles to this conference, and all who shall speak have been selected that you might be fully and amply prepared to achieve your Victory and to do so with honors.

Give love and receive Love. Do not misqualify it and you shall increase in the pocket of an Elohim.¹⁶

O elfin ones and gnomes, O salamanders and undines, we have not left you out. Yours shall also be a path of Love's initiations and as you assist Keepers of the Flame you too shall earn your stripes. Those whom you, elementals, therefore serve who do attain the ascension, they shall in turn endow you with a threefold flame. Thus, elemental life [17-second applause], thus, elemental life, you who have attended [and tended] the sons and daughters of God, know, then, that for all of your giving and all of your service the hour draws nigh when those to whom you have given so much may turn and give to you what they have long desired to give.

Thus, beloved, if you have not thought of too many good reasons why you should take your ascension and make it secure, think upon this, that all elemental life upon this planet do attend the ascension of the sons of God, for only through your Victory may they also be endowed with a divine spark and eternal Life. And it is again by the power of resurrection's flame which you invoke this weekend that you shall establish the buoyancy and the increase whereby the resurrection can come to many more souls of Light and elementals.¹⁷

We are Elohim, sponsors of builders of form. The hierarchs of the elements¹⁸ and all who serve under them are our obedient servants. When we give the word, then, and recommend their service to yourselves, I can assure you they come with a trust and even an innocence, though many have become cynical by mankind's own cynicism.

Beloved, you need elemental life to accomplish your goals and to be prepared. Thus, the rewards are mutual. May you find renewed joy in the cooperative oneness of angels, elementals with sons and daughters of God. This trinity is the unbeatable force of Divine Love in action.

Elohim have delivered a sufficiency of Love and we withdraw, for earth has reached the level of saturation until you yourselves increase the violet flame and the Astrea exorcisms.

It would be our desire to return in each quadrant of the year to increase this action. May the

¹⁶Pocket of an Elohim. Hercules, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 47, pp. 444-45.

¹⁷Jesus' gift of resurrection flame to elemental life. In his March 29, 1964 dictation, Jesus announced that "the cycles of Nature, . . . lowered into manifestation through the elementals, are endowed with my momentum of the flame of resurrection this day, that from this day forward the elementals shall never again have the sense of death." ElMorya explained in his April 10, 1964 Pearl of Wisdom that although the flame which Jesus had imparted did not confer immortality upon the elementals, "the elementals - feeling now a lesser measure of humanity's discordant vibrations - will be able to express more God-happiness, which, it is our hope, will in turn be communicated to mankind." Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 464-68; cassette B8116.

¹⁸Hierarchs of the Nature kingdom, the elements they govern, and the elemental beings who serve with them: Oromasis and Diana, fire element, salamanders; Aries and Thor, air, sylphs; Neptune and Luara, water, undines; Virgo and Pelleur, earth, gnomes.

autumn equinox find you ready to receive us again. [intonations, 39 seconds]

This dictation by Heros and Amora was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, June 30, 1988, 10:37-11:21 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette B88097; on 1-1/2-hr. videocassette HP88061, with dictation by Kuan Yin. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Heros and Amora's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 61

Beloved Kuan Yin - September 18, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 61 - Beloved Kuan Yin - September 18, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

6

The Heart's Capacity for Love

A Message of Self-Transcendence by Love

In every beating heart of Keeper of the Flame I AM there. I am bathing with violet flame, giving the unguent of the Seventh Ray for the expansion of heart capacity, for life, for energy, for spirit - for Love.

The capacity of the heart, then, is our consideration as we the members of the Karmic Board and hierarchs of Aquarius gather to consider how in every direction we might add unto the stature of the soul and the inner Buddha.

Upon the brow let the image of Amitabha appear. Sons and daughters of the Buddha are ye. Buddha, indeed the name of God given unto his Sons who have so realized the bodhi of his enlightenment.

Hearts constricted where the room is narrow and the expanse of consciousness is not cannot contain the mind of Buddha, for the foundation of that mind is compassion. The lessons of life so key are the lessons of divine love, human love. Loving oneself may be the beginning, beloved, but let us understand, one must first love the True Self in order to appreciate the expression of the soul in the process of becoming that Self. One loves as love is and as love does become, even as the seed contains the full flower.

It is the narrowness of Love's expression, even in the field of religion itself, that therefore does so limit the individual's chalice of the mind of God. This is the primary concern of the Lords of Karma this day. For given these confining cups of consciousness, we are not able to project upon the graph even of the immediate future a major change in world thought.

So convinced are the people that their leaders in Church and State can be trusted, that they are right, that they know more than they do, that they [the people] have ceased to meditate within their hearts. And their teachers do not teach them, of course, that they might learn all things from the inner voice. Thus, though they think they are wise, they repeat only clichés, only what someone else has said, and somehow by the very repetition [they believe] it is so.

There is not the ability to discern or to dissect thought. There is not the ability objectively to ponder knowledge, to determine if that knowledge is empirical, if it is the fruit of experience or if it is only belief with no support or undergirding from those who ought to be the acknowledged authorities.

Surely the authorities are the Ascended Masters and the Great Lights and revolutionaries who have carried the God Flame. But instead it is as though it were two and a half million years ago, four million years ago, and only lately had the quasi-brilliance of fallen angels put upon an ignorant humanity, a gullible child-man, fictitious rules, regulations, interpretations, all designed to achieve an end: manipulation of behavior, population, and subservience to a class of individuals who have called themselves gods and expect to be treated royally.

I am well aware that I am addressing this day those who have come out of the grips of these very ones who have bound you for aeons. With you, then, we may proceed along the lines of independent thought. I am also well aware that I speak to those who have developed a heart flame, who have sensitivity to higher vibration, who know the difference between the vibration of a flying saucer and the living Gautama Buddha, those who understand the path of metallic mechanization man¹ throughout the universes and those who understand a path of discipleship that does lead unto that internalization of the God Flame. Few there be such as yourselves.

So note and so understand that with the getting of the understanding, there must be a corresponding confirmation by the inner experience of the heart. There is a mistaken idea, beloved, that the heart is always true, that the heart always knows. The heart is simply another organ and means of expression, and the heart chakra has also been polluted. Thus, you see, those momentums of human sympathy that are not the essence of the nectar of the divine compassion do lead one astray into incorrect decisions.²

Thus, one must call for the purification of the heart and do so diligently. And in the very next service that does provide opportunity we so desire to participate with you in Saint Germain's second heart meditation.³ For, beloved, out of the heart are the issues of life.⁴

Consider, then, the twelve petals of the heart chakra as representing twelve hierarchies of the sun. Just as [it is] in your astrology and in your karma, so it is repeated in this heart that petal by petal there is the vibration of that remaining karma under each of those hierarchies and the remaining initiations which must be taken by your soul.⁵ Thus, you see, the heart's expression can be no greater than the full expression of the soul in the present state of development.

Now, it is the threefold flame of your Holy Christ Self in balance and expanded that does give you the true and accurate heart reading that you ought to follow.⁶ Thus, beloved ones, take care when making decisions to give the necessary ritual of invocations and prayers and decrees, writing your letters to the Karmic Board, who do afford you so very much support.

¹The Great Divine Director, "The Mechanization Concept," in 1965 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 8 nos. 3 - 26, pp. 9-142; The Soulless One.

²Human loves and attachments mistakenly interpreted as divine love fail to provide a foundation for right mindfulness hence correct decisions.

³The Messenger delivered Saint Germain's Heart Meditation II on July 10, 1988, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. This "self-clearance" of the heart chakra included visualizations, songs, mantras and decrees as well as invocations by the Messenger for the freeing of the heart chakra of all burdens and obstacles to the expansion of the threefold flame. Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 339 n. 6.

⁴Prov. 4:23.

⁵On June 29, 1988, during FREEDOM 1988, the Messenger conducted an all-day "Seminar on the Cosmic Clock: Charting the Cycles of Your Karma, Psychology and Spiritual Powers on the Cosmic Clock." She gave basic and advanced instruction on the Cosmic Clock, a review of Lord Maitreya's teachings on making calls on one's astrology for survival and self-mastery in the age of Aquarius, and explained how to give invocations for the transmutation of negative astrology. 4 audiocassettes, 5 hr. 50 min., A88087. Accompanying packet of study tools: Diagrams of the Cosmic Clock; work sheet with Cosmic Clock for individual charting of cycles; Traditional Astrological Information; sample Natal, Heliocentric, Progressed and Solar Return Charts; Summit University Astrology Insert and Aspect Calls; and Lord Maitreya's March 24, 1985 dictation, "Astrology for Twin Flames"; #2368. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," in The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America, pp. 173-206; The ABC's of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock, 8-audiocassette album, 12 lectures, 12 hr., A85056.

⁶See "Balance the Threefold Flame in Me," no. 213 in The Healing Power of Angels booklet.

It is necessary to enter in, then, to the heart meditation whereby the human heart, with [its] human potential and level of evolution, is set aside and you do enter the heart of your Holy Christ Self. Then the question becomes, beloved, whether in your heart and soul and being, whether in your will you can decide to make a decision to live your life according to the standard and the wisdom of the Holy Christ Self, your True Self, or [whether] you will say, "It is too hard for me. I cannot adapt to this solution. After all, I am only human. Therefore I will live after my human planning while I think about this [for] a while or while I evolve."

Understand, beloved, that you will spend many rounds going round and round the petals of the heart chakra [but you will] not experience self-transcendence if you always choose the low road of present capacity rather than make your decisions based on the high road of anticipated and vowed attainment.

When you determine, then, that you will fill in the gap of the lesser manifestation by drawing down the fullness of your Christ Self, you will be able to live with the decisions you make wherein you compel yourself to reach far beyond your immediate grasp, knowing that you have the Holy Spirit as Teacher and Comforter, [that] you have the Christ Self as Minister and Rabbi, [that] you have the Mighty God Presence [who] does save you to the uttermost and therefore [does save you] to declare:

"I can and I shall and I will, by the grace of my Saviour, enter in, then, to those rooms of consciousness that will allow me to expand this narrow room and blossom and realize the fragrance of the bowers of my Tree of Life all full of pink blossoms in springtime."

Thus, beloved, there are some who will only decide⁷ - [indeed they cannot do otherwise,] based on the immediacy of their own mechanization man - [at] the level to which they have achieved somewhat of a computerized order out of the chaos of [the human] creation itself. And thus they are very realistic. Homo sapiens has so become self-sufficient, aware of limitation, entirely tolerant of its condition, desire and needs and wants. Thus, the adaptability and adjustability to oneself is very complete.

Indeed, it is the initiates on the Path who are the ones who are discontent, who are the lonely ones, and who are never for a moment satisfied with their present condition. These expect and accept that situation as a given. They understand that life is an arduous climb and that life leading to the ascension, [the goal] toward which this conference is designed to prepare you, is life that must be lived like no ordinary life.

Knowing the goal, seeing the face of the Shining One above you, knowing of your brothers and sisters beyond, knowing that behind you is completion and that other worlds attend your coming, you can live with the idea that you are different from the norm of the evolution of the given planetary home where you have been residing.

Thus, their psychology is not yours. Their wisdom is not yours. What works for them will not work for you. In fact, you will be miserable, truly in misery if you desire to live as such as these. Blessed ones, all of us who have taken our leave of planet earth in the ritual of the ascension have recognized ourselves as misfits prior to our ascension. And so did our peers so recognize [us].

The wonder of Community, beloved, is that hearts with similar goals and determination may recognize in one another a friendship and a spirit of all ages. The road is not so lonely, although each one in his own heart is indeed alone with Sanat Kumara, with inner decisions, with the pains of letting go and perhaps the trepidation in embracing such a grand and noble sphere as the ultimate Presence of the Great White Brotherhood.

Know, then, beloved, that if you desire to span the gap between present attainment and possibility and future realization, you must take the steps forward before you are ready. If you are ready, it is too late. You have already passed [up] the initiation for which you are ready. To see the right, to

⁷i.e., they will only make decisions

know the right and to do the right because you believe that God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother will assist you in filling in that span of time and space between present and future accomplishment, this, then, is the secret of the wise ones.

I trust, then, that this explanation will resolve many a dilemma for you. I trust you will also come into the very clear understanding that this is the principle of the vow taken. Recognizing one's weaknesses, one's propensity to err, to go astray, to be less determined when the going gets tough than [one was] in the moment of decision, [then,] one does go before the altar of God. One does implore and say:

O my God, if thou wilt have me, if thou wilt hold me, I desire to transcend this lesser self, especially in this area of my timidity, my withdrawnness, my failure to leap forward and seize a torch or a task that must be done. O God, in thy name and by thy grace, I vow to do and be better and to do now this thing. O Lord, help me. Help me to fulfill it.

Blessed ones, angel ministrants do come and they exist; for God has created them solely to reinforce the Word of the Son of God on earth! For they know the forces of the anti-Word that will assail that firm, resolute decision that one finds at the altar or in the mountain of God which tends to become diluted in the marketplace of illusions.

So, beloved, I will tell you what has impelled us to reach beyond our ability, and I speak of all the ascended hosts. It is because we saw a need so great and had such compassion for the one who had that need and saw that none other stood by to help that one, none other would come if we did not extend the hand. In that moment, beloved, Love itself supplied the intensity, the fire whereby we could leap to the rescue, to the side of [one in distress], or to enter some course of study that we might be proficient in knowledge that was needed.

This process, then, this love that could forget itself and leap to save a life, this, beloved, was the opening for the great fire of the Holy Spirit to enter the heart, to dissolve recalcitrance there, to melt the impediments to those twelve petals and their unique vibration, to take from us hardness of heart, physical encrustations, disease, fear, doubt, records of death. All of these could vanish in the ardor of service. And in our desiring to do well we attracted the forces of Nature and heaven to assist us in doing well. In our determination to be only God-victorious we attracted God-victory to ourselves.

Thus faint and trembling hearts, beloved, are so because they are weakened in their own self-concerns and self-pity. The strong heart, the virtuous heart, then, is born in that very process when all of God and all of life and all of soul and spirit within oneself simply leaps forward to rescue another part of life. Through the process of such initiation meted out to all as opportunity on the Path of the Ruby Ray, you mount the spiral from this plane to the plane of Holy Christ Selfhood. In so doing you create a magnet here below impelling the descent of your Christhood into this form. And so you walk the earth day by day with greater anointing.

Blessed ones, those who identify with their mortality and their mortal selves and wants are not able to comprehend this message of transcendence. They are incapable of entering in.

What, then, can they do to inherit immortal life? This I tell you, beloved, these require the religion of ritual. And if they can have an objective self-assessment and heed the ritual given by the great Gurus of all time, they may increase day by day and thus arrive at the point of sufficiency of heart development to leap to the next dimension of being.

These have profound need of the Master-disciple, or the Guru-chela, relationship. Many of these hearts participate actively, devoutly in the world's major religions today. And by consistency of service and devotion, even where so many truths are missing, they are forging a oneness with the Ascended Master of their choice or a saint or the Father himself; and therefore they can make progress.

Now, then, you take ancient souls who [have] come down [through the religious traditions of East and West], who have been through all of these religions, [who] know in their beings the teachings of the Brotherhood and therefore have considerable knowledge, those who mistake their knowledge for attainment - these have an inner rebellion against the living Word or the Presence of the Guru, for they know so much and they prefer an independence outside of any kind of commitment that might find them one day at the point of having to be obedient to one of our precepts of Love [spoken to them by one of our emissaries of Love] which would hamper their style, limit their self-expression.

Thus, this fear, fear of Love and Love's demand for obedience unto the call of Love, does put many souls upon earth outside of the pale of one course of religion or another whereby they should make ongoing and steadfast progress. [They are] almost between two worlds, having been around too many gurus in the past, having fallen for the lie of the fallen angels that they knew more than those who have worn the crown of the bodhisattva.

Blessed ones, indeed this is a dilemma for the Lords of Karma. For no matter where we place these individuals in embodiment they manage to identify themselves as superior to others in things secular and spiritual. They consider simple religion, where there is much merit in devotion, [to be] childish and they consider that those who give obedience to such great hierarchs as Sanat Kumara, Jesus Christ, are in their beings at the level of not having the inner independence or the inner mastery to "be their own master." Thus, it is almost with pity that they look upon those [such as you] who cherish our words and seek to embody them.

I counsel you, then, beloved, for the sake of these as well as for the sake of the young souls in organized religion, that the path of your chelaship under the Ascended Masters so evince to the world the peace, the equanimity, the simplicity, the humility and [the] levels of self-mastery, [with] kindness abounding, deep concern and care for others and [that] wisdom which when spoken is literally charged with our Presence and our Holy Spirit that they become encouraged and desirous by your example to know the intimate love of this Guru-chela relationship.

To see in your lives such peace and happiness, such profound love that you have with an Ascended Master, this as example is the final way that we can see to woo the Lightbearers away from their human consciousness and into a path that will prove to them profitable day by day for their soul's liberation.

The complexities of the psychology of this planet are many. Be grateful that you [as chelas of the Ascended Masters] share a common light, a common body of gnosis, that you have common goals, see eye to eye. You may look around you [in this Community] and see many individuals who in the normal course of living you may never have met nor whose acquaintance you might seek. [Therefore,] we desire to see tremendous love and understanding between all types of people, [a mutual love and understanding that is] born out of the gratitude which is the flame of the Goddess of Liberty, wherein you have such appreciation for fellow disciples on the Path who can share and know and understand your trials, your triumphs, burdens and sorrows and the true joy of the divine encounter.

Few there be to whom you can relate [in] such joy. [Cherish them. Cherish one another.]

Therefore, this Community of the Holy Spirit, of the Lightbearers of the world must be strengthened by Love, united by Love, one through Love. For you collectively must face together in your day and [in your] time every encroachment that the world could raise against the path of the Great White Brotherhood, which does represent the confluence of all other streams and paths and is the open door to the ascension and the balance of karma as it has been taught for this age of Aquarius. [It is true that] many have teachings that were relevant centuries ago [and are still relevant, but not all; however,] they do not have the superseding, intervening dispensations [which are absolutely indispensable to your victory in this age and to the victory of planet earth in the Aquarian dispensation].

Considering, then, that the seven o'clock line [of the Cosmic Clock], which is the position of the

Goddess of Liberty and the Lords of Karma, which is the position of this flame of God-gratitude, is also the step wherein you enter the initiations of the five secret rays of the Dhyani Buddhas, realize that gratitude itself is the key to the leap for Love. Thus, beloved, you might say that yours is the path of "lover's leap" and that leap into the highest potential of the Holy Christ Self.

May you be goaded by my message, which I convey to you with all tenderness and love. The love which the ascended Hierarchy does feel for this Community worldwide is accentuated by the very contrast of this Community and our love to the Darkness and dire forebodings that one sees everywhere upon the planet.

Most beloved, I am grateful for the release at this conference of three rosaries, three cassettes which are designed to be given by you in any measure, in any segment.⁸ Any portion of these tapes that you might recite daily will be received by me with full gratitude and the complement of gratitude of all of the Lords of Karma, for thereby you give us entrée into all the world, not only of Lightbearers but truly of a suffering humanity.

I rejoice to be with you on the way and I rejoice that the children of the Far East might receive these tapes by your means as quickly as possible. Blessed ones, so many are profoundly devout, one with the heart of Buddha and myself. They need the fresh breath of Aquarius. They need these mantras. They are burdened by the regimes and the wars that have torn through the East.

O beloved heart, think of Vietnam, Cambodia and the records of Mother China even in the last fifty years. Blessed hearts, one cannot even contain the conception of the awful murder, the desecration of war upon these peoples. It is indeed the force of anti-Buddha moving against them.

These blessed hearts, these sweet souls, many of whom you have become acquainted with in the cities of the West where they have migrated, have such a tenderness for me and my flame. They have such strength and ability to self-discipline and self-efface that where so many in the West, surfeited in their materialism, their pleasure, their egocentricity, will pass by this offering, it is these sweet hearts of the East who shall embrace it. And thus you will find that the cosmic reinforcements who shall champion the cause of the Great White Brotherhood will be [called out] from among them.

The very sound of the mantra and your determined effort to chant in Chinese shall be, I promise you, the bond of love and of mutual respect that shall be the sign unto them that you do respect their culture, their religion, their gods and therefore themselves. From nowhere else in the West does there come such a sense of allegiance and reverence for the peoples of the East than in your very chanting of my mantras and vows.

Know this, then, beloved, that there is a world of Lightbearers unreached and untapped. As all become one you shall see that no longer shall the fallen ones in Church or State dominate the comings and goings of the people of God in any nation, their right to be free, to worship as they choose, to speak what they think, to enjoy whatever patch of earth they call their private property, to assemble together without fear or threat, and to publish what is dearest to their hearts and spread it abroad in the land.

The free movement of the ideas of God in man and man's own ideas shall give to the world the freedom to choose to be or not to be on the path of the bodhisattvas. This is all that I ask, that people shall be free in conscience, in education, in outlook to examine, to consider, to say yea, to say nay, but to decide from the wellspring of fire from within rather than from timeworn tradition that is simply a mere repetition of words.

My beloved, I thank you in this hour for assisting me to assist Saint Germain and the bringing

⁸On July 4, 1988, the Messenger announced the release of Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, 3-audiocassette album of prayers, ancient Chinese mantras, songs and decrees (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13); includes 40-page booklet of the words to the rosary with the translation and transliteration of the mantras, the history of Kuan Yin's ancient and modern role as saviouress, and teachings from Kuan Yin's recent dictations delivered through Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

in of the age of Aquarius. I can assure you that all Ascended Masters wait, as it were, with bated breath for the dictations of Gautama Buddha, of Alpha and Omega.

So, beloved, in this hour I seal you from my heart with a concentrated elixir of the violet flame. This energy is so intense that I desire you to memorize and visualize the color of this sari worn⁹ so that you might see and visualize this elixir concentrated in your physical heart and in the secret chamber of your heart for healing by transmutation.

With the sign of the Dhyanis Buddhas, of Sanat Kumara, Lord Gautama, Lord Maitreya, I am and I remain forever Kuan Yin, your Mediatrix of Mercy's Flame.

This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, July 1, 1988, 1:21-2:02 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. "Darshan and Dictation with Kuan Yin and Members of the Karmic Board: Teachings on the Kuan Yin Mantras and the Power of the Spoken Word to Effect World Change through Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary" on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B88097-98; dictation included with that of Heros and Amora on 90-min. videocassette HP88061. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Kuan Yin's direction for clarity in the written word.]

⁹The Messenger wore a rich, deep violet-colored sari with a design of gold thread woven throughout.

Chapter 62

Beloved Goddess of Liberty - September 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 62 - Beloved Goddess of Liberty - September 24, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

7

My Gift of

A Cosmic Threefold Flame of Liberty to counteract

Damocles' Sword: Aliens in Their Spacecraft

In the heart flame of Liberty I greet each one out of the Cosmic Silence whence I have descended in this hour to establish in the earth an intense coil of Liberty Flame.

I come, then, to pluck Liberty Flames with which I have endowed your hearts as citizens of a cosmos. As crocuses they are plucked to become part of this investiture of a planet with a Cosmic Threefold Flame. It is this flame that I have drawn forth for many aeons and I am here to tell you, beloved, in the living flame of the Goddess of Liberty whose office I bear, who I AM THAT I AM, that the moment has come wherein by the edict of the Almighty One I might implant in this earth a Cosmic Threefold Flame of Liberty.

Blessed hearts, not without tears in my eyes do I approach this land, O the Pure Land of the mighty Buddhas!¹ Thus I come and in this wilderness so sealed, there is so sealed now my flame, a flame greater than I, yet a flame which I contain. This, then, has been the subject of my extended period in the Great Silence. Happy are ye who have kept my flame in my seeming absence. Blessed ones, O receive in joy my gift. [27-second applause]

For the duration of these dictations your flames are part of my own and when they are once again

¹A Pure Land or Pure Buddha Land in Buddhist theology is a spiritual realm or paradise presided over by a Buddha where conditions are ideally suited to the attainment of enlightenment. The most famous of these is Sukhavat ("Pure Land" or "Happy Land"), the Western Paradise of the Buddha Amitabha, who is assisted by the bodhisattvas Avalokitesvara (Kuan Yin) and Mahasthamaprapta. One sutra (discourse of the Buddha) records that when Amitabha was a bodhisattva, out of great compassion for all sentient beings he vowed to become a Buddha if those who faithfully invoked his name would be reborn in such a paradise (according to another version of this sutra, the faithful are also required to live by certain precepts and perform good deeds in order to be reborn there). The Pure Land is described in Buddhist writings as a beautiful abode, rich and fertile, inhabited by gods and men; it is devoid of all pain or sin as well as of the problems of everyday existence and its inhabitants are free to pursue the teachings of the Buddha. Once someone is reborn in Amitabha's Western Paradise, it is believed that he is destined to attain Buddhahood under the tutelage of Amitabha and his bodhisattvas, even if it takes millions of years. The Pure Land school of Buddhism, whose adherents look toward rebirth in the Pure Land through the efficacy of Amitabha, has become one of the most popular forms of Mahayana Buddhism in China and Japan.

focused in the chalice of your heart you shall find that the very aura and Great Central Sun Magnet of the Threefold Flame of Liberty does provide you with a strength and a protection, a magnification and a magnet wherewith to continue to draw upon this flame, [and] in so doing [to] increase thereby your own [Threefold Flame, that you may] also return [“thy radiance”] to this [Cosmic Threefold] Flame [of Liberty] whereby it may grow by your own cosmic consciousness. Thus, beloved, I do come representing not alone the Karmic Board but the Cosmic Hierarchy.

I come, then, to speak to you concerning those things that have been on the earth, that are on the earth, that are coming on the earth and yet which have been kept from the conscious awareness of many. It was I who directed the Messenger to bring to you [the] speakers of last evening concerning the phenomenon of aliens moving in and about and through this planet to the detriment of life.²

Blessed hearts, let it be known, then, that the founding lifestreams of this organization, those who have kept the flame of purity for many, many years and those who come recently, indeed Keepers of the Flame and Lightbearers of the world, have come of age now to understand fully in your waking consciousness that which hangs as Damocles’ sword above your heads.

And I speak not of nuclear war but of spacecraft and those who do not consider the value of life in any form but rather [consider] this life of this planet as expendable and as a means to their ends, even as a laboratory of experimentation. You well understand that even were there to be in existence today in hand and ready for use all technologies whereby to defend a planet from an alien invasion, the holocaust of such an eventuality should be ultimately almost more than the psyche could bear.

Therefore, beloved, it is necessary to bring [certain facts] to the attention of those who have now been given all of the necessary tools of invocation wherewith to deal with any and all forces whatsoever that may be anti-God or anti-Life in the physical universes. It is a question, then, of exercising that domain and [that] dominion of the science of the Word. Thus I come to you to pierce certain layers of illusion and density and sleepfulness into which some of our best servants sometimes fall.

Blessed hearts, the Messengers have borne the burden of the awareness of these goings-on for many, many years but it has been the election of the Karmic Board not to bring upon Keepers of the Flame a fear with which they were not prepared to deal. This hour is long past and the Lightbearers of earth must come of age and take their responsibility to defend Life and Freedom and the Liberty Flame.

Without Liberty there is no life worth living - there is no life, period. Understand, therefore, that whereas the Messengers have indeed held the balance for you in these matters of alien interference with your chelaship and your lives, the hour is and has come and is manifest now through this Cosmic Threefold Flame [of Liberty which] I have placed here that each and every one of you must take equal responsibility under the mantle of the Messengers to defend life, beginning with yourselves, your immediate families and all Lightbearers for whom you have care and concern universally on this planet and in worlds beyond.

Blessed ones, I repeat the law, for the book I hold is the [Book of the] Law, the law which states, therefore, that unless a flame is invoked into these dense layers once in each twenty-four-hour cycle, that flame tends to rise. A balancing factor to this law is the ability of the individual to maintain such a God-harmony and constancy and white-fire shaft of oneness with God that by attainment

²In order to comprehend the gravity of the threat of aliens in our midst it is essential to secure and listen to the tapes of the Summit University Forum exposé by Elizabeth Clare Prophet and her guests on the government cover-up of aliens, “The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy,” July 1, 1988. Three videocassettes, 4 hr. 50 min., GP88048. Five 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use: “Anatomy of a Cover-up,” HL88038; “Abducted by Aliens: The Common Threads of Experience,” HL88039; “Crashed Saucer and Government Cover-up at Roswell/The Secrets of Operation Majestic 12,” HL88040; “UFOs and the Mystery of Animal Mutilations/A Presidential Briefing Paper on UFOs,” HL88041; “The Skeleton-Key Effect: Unlocking the Secrets of Alien Abductions,” HL88042. Four audiocassettes, 4 hr. 49 min., A88118.

that flame is held here below.

In telling you this fact, I already understand that some [of you] will assume an attainment you do not have, and therefore I counsel you, never assume an attainment but rather reinforce it and let the Law itself provide you with a confirmation of the presence of that light. You will never be hurt by a redundancy of application but you may find yourselves in a highly compromised position by having too penurious an offering [before] our altar of Liberty.

The altar of Liberty is in your heart. It is in the secret chamber of the heart. Life is hallowed where you are. You have naught to do with the race of mechanization man and the godless and the feelingless and the heartless who have succeeded in existing by borrowing the science of the Divine Mother and of Sanat Kumara; and yet I tell you, their days of the misuse of that science are indeed numbered.

We desire to see you outnumber them one per one and the allness of the One outnumbering all of the many parts of manifestation. We desire to see you outnumber them in years, in staying power, in occupying this Matter cosmos until the Light that you invoke does confirm a judgment already rendered by the Cosmic Council upon these beings for their violation of space and of time and of sacred body temple and of souls.³

Inasmuch as they have done it unto the least of these my brethren, the Keepers of the Flame of planet earth, so they have done it unto me!⁴ I declare this day, then, the karma is tenfold upon them, not for their violation of humanity but for their equivalency in the violation of my Office and my Being and my Flame as I stand the Cosmic Mother of this humanity and of these Lightbearers of the Sun. Thus, as they have done it unto one, so it shall be counted unto them that they have done it unto me tenfold. For I AM that Life and I AM that Threefold Flame of Liberty within every beating heart.

Blessed ones, inasmuch as a judgment has already been rendered, it does require but the ratification and confirmation daily by Keepers of the Flame. These violators of the genetic seed of the Christed ones of earth must not be allowed to tamper with, to borrow that sacred fire and thus perpetuate for aeons their robotic creation by even a microscopic portion of the Liberty Flame which itself is a part of the genetic code of the Lightbearers.

Understand therefore, beloved, something that not all have considered. When dictation after dictation does find us declaring to you the judgment of certain conditions in the earth, this is the “green light” whereby you stand and make that call and ratify that judgment for your home, your place on earth, your town, city, nation and solar system.

You must as a son of God confirm the just and the righteous judgments of the LORD which we declare; and if you desire to anchor them truly, you will replay those dictations in your very home, that the resonance and the magnification of the original Word with Brahman, Who is the true Judge, does pass through you and through your own voice as you may choose to copy down and recite the very words of the judgment and give them as decrees with that tape recording.

It is most essential that you understand that Keepers of the Flame are inviolate before these aliens when you are clothed upon with our mantle, our Electronic Presence; and that Electronic Presence is always focused through the spoken Word.

As you place your attention upon me now, beloved, I AM instantaneously surrounding you with the fullness of my Being. And as I revealed myself to this Messenger [during] these hours, so you must understand that the immensity of the Cosmic Being that I AM is [seen to be], as it were, a giant manifestation of myself within this Heart [of the Inner Retreat] so that the Messenger should find herself standing within my Electronic Presence measuring, as it were, but a few inches from the

³Judgment of the Watchers (fallen angels) pronounced through Enoch. “The Lord said to me: [16]

⁴“Inasmuch as ye have done it . . .” Matt. 25:40.

ground into my garment.

Know, then, beloved, that the immensity of my Being in this earth, in this Heart and around you is indeed a sufficiency of cosmic defense against all that would assail your Godhood - your Cosmic Motherhood and Fatherhood and Christhood now!

But you must remember that what establishes this Light physically is the science of the spoken Word, the prayer, the devotion, the imploring, the love, the desire to be myself in form or to be one of the other hierarchs and Cosmic Beings in manifestation - the desire that is then spoken by love in mantra, in God-determination to keep the Flame and to recognize what folly [it is] to stray from the central altar of this Community in search of other pastures and wider fields, supposedly of freedom.

There is no freedom without the Flame of Liberty. There is no freedom unless that freedom to be, to breathe, to know, to experience the divinity within be sealed by an absolute cosmic protection spiritually, mentally, emotionally, in the desire body and in the chakras!

Not out of fear do you run to the Cosmic Mother but out of the profound love of which Kuan Yin spoke to you,⁵ that in seeing the need, the planetary need for spiritual protection, you come to my heart that I might multiply your every breath for freedom and that we might together so establish a spiritual forcefield on this planet that not a single Lightbearer should ever again be violated by these fallen ones and their mechanization man.

Precious ones of the Light, therefore consider, consider as you have heard [and seen] scene after scene⁶ and as you may read and ought to read to be certain that you do not forget this threat against human life, that those who are taken [by aliens into their spacecraft] are taken as though by a thief in the night that does come suddenly to paralyze the form they wear and to do what manner of darkness and dastardly deed they have contemplated.

Blessed ones, it is indeed a terror of the unknown. But I ask you, is the torture, the evil that is practiced in the world of Communism against captives, is this evil any worse? In some cases it is far more brutal and cruel. [Yet,] these things have been accepted as givens.

[Now,] you do not see tens of thousands coming to this Heart of the Inner Retreat this summer though the call has gone forth. [And] in [the] face of the world atrocities that have been carried on throughout this century through World Communism, you do not see the whole nation in a fever pitch demanding that there be a cessation of the violation of human rights East and West.

In other words, beloved, my point is this: the hour can come, and it can come quicker than you think, that you and others may also be lulled to the threat of aliens. And are not those [nations] who perform these atrocities and brutalities upon their prisoners and their own people, are they not originally aliens themselves, aliens to the Light, aliens to the Universal Christ? There is no vying for brutality when it comes to the records of evil upon this planet or any other.

Thus, as Saint Germain declared to the Messengers long ago in Colorado Springs, just because you have recently found out concerning the surveillance techniques of these fallen ones, of the governments of the earth and of aliens, just because you have recently found out that their genetic manipulation has been ongoing for hundreds of thousands of years does not mean that you should have any greater anxiety or fear today than you did yesterday when your outer mind was in blissful ignorance, for you have also known these things at inner levels.

And so, blessed ones, the lesson to be learned from that which was discussed last evening, which I might say was but the tip of the iceberg, is this: not to enter into an initial shock and [a] reaction of a certain militancy in terms of invoking the Light and the action of the Seven Archangels, only to trail off little by little, distancing oneself from contact with the initial shock levels.

⁵Kuan Yin, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 61, pp. 471-80.

⁶in slides, documents and film clips at the Summit University Forum on "The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy"

It is essential that a body of Lightbearers upon earth have the will, the spine, the courage, and the guts, yes, I say the guts, to stick with the Path and to understand that some must with constancy on a twenty-four-hour basis in rotation keep this flame of protection from every form of assailant against the [Cosmic] Threefold Flame of Liberty and the ultimate victory of a planet.

You shall hear spoken to you the message of Lord Gautama, of Alpha and Omega, the Holy Kumaras. Blessed ones, the element that has been introduced that is the element of hope is a new fervor among some old Keepers of the Flame and a wondrous new fervor among those recently come to our ranks.

On the downside, as you would say, among some who have had this flame even for several decades there is still the failure to self-correct when it does come to criticism and condemnation and judgment whether of our Messengers, whether of our staff or our Community or whether of our own policies, though these may be criticized when carried out by others. There are some who will not bridle the tongue, who yet carry on their gossip and their maligning and their picking apart of the threads of the fabric of a wondrous teaching, to pull those threads that they approve of and to remove others that they do not approve of.

Thus, as it has been on other planetary systems, if those who would receive the cup of freedom given would retain it and retain the strength of this elixir undiluted, we should see pillars of fire springing up where'er they walk and that very spiritual presence on the earth put in doubt any contemplated attempts by aliens or those on the planet in this hour to move too far against the divine plan of Liberty for the earth. Where there are no physical defenses, beloved, it must be the hearts of those of freedom who are so intense and whose intensity does attract so many angels that the hosts of darkness truly fear to carry out their Armageddon.

I will tell you, then, that the authority is in the mantle worn by the embodied and ascended Messengers, who are your beloved Prophets, to challenge, bind, and turn back and bring the judgment to all alien forces, whether coming in their craft or who have been on this planet for thousands of years. If you will call for that mantle upon you, beloved, you will know that by the authority of the mantle of the Prophets and in our name and by the judgments rendered by God you may daily counteract and cause the removal of those alien forces.

This, then, I come to tell you to do. I may say [to you that] you must do it but I shall say instead: If you desire to achieve victory and fulfill the cause to which you came to this planet, you must do it. And thereby in that statement I leave to you your free will to decide if you will fulfill the requirements of your personal dharma⁷ and your reason for being.

Finally, then, what I would unveil to you is that you are not natives of this earth and one and all came for this purpose: to keep the Flame in the hour when such aliens of the Light should move against the children of the Sun and [the children of the Sun should] require you as defenders. It is to this moment of your physical and mental recognition of the threat [of aliens] that Jesus, the beloved Son of God, and Saint Germain have prepared you in the past year and that our dictations have prepared you for many a year.

You have been called to your ascension, called to be the Christ, to be Shepherds. You have been called to magnetize ten thousand Keepers of the Flame.⁸ May you [now] understand how a Body of God and Light - you the Mystical Body of God, of holy Church - have conspired in the Holy Spirit at inner levels long ago with our Lord Gautama and Sanat Kumara to be here and now ready in this day and age to be equipped with the armour of Light and Community and oneness and one-pointedness, setting all other things aside for this one commitment:

⁷dharma [Sanskrit]: in this context, duty; conduct or way of life appropriate to or mandated by one's essential nature; one's duty to fulfill the Christ potential, the inner Bodhi, through the sacred labor.

⁸Jesus' calls to the path of the ascension, discipleship and Christhood. 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 27, pp. 269-76; no. 56, pp. 491-98; no. 74, pp. 577-82; no. 79, pp. 601-6; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 38, pp. 290, 291, 294, 297.

To keep the Flame of Cosmic Liberty upon earth until cosmic reinforcements should come by the very magnet of your being, to keep the Flame of Cosmic Liberty on earth on behalf of those of lesser evolution who could not stand in the day of the enemy's appearing.

In the many thousands of years that you have tarried here, other tributaries of lesser goals have vied for your energy. Thus, today your energy fills many pots, many causes and purposes and endeavors you are engaged in.

There is a certain quotient of light [which flows from your Mighty I AM Presence] over the crystal cord [to keep the Threefold Flame of Liberty that burns on the altar of your heart]. [But this quotient of light] does not increase until you increase the Cosmic Christ consciousness of Liberty through the Threefold Flame of your heart. Thus, like the spigot of water, only so much may pass through at a time and in a given day. Wherever you direct portions of that energy, you have a little bit less for this assignment.

As wise investors, consider, then, how you shall take of this crystal-clear stream, how you shall direct it; and know that the preservation of life in sanity and on the path of spiritual oneness with God is the most important reason for being. All other daily activities must support you in this goal. All other activities unessential that do not lead to this goal ought to be dispensed with.

May you find yourself in my heart this day in meditation upon being a Cosmic Mother, a Cosmic Father of the Threefold Flame of Liberty unto the evolutions of Light of this earth and beyond.

I have stood for you for aeons, beloved, my torch raised high. With all the fervor of my Being, having come from the depths of Nirvana, I pass to you a torch of Liberty which is Cosmic Christ Illumination multiplied by Love, multiplied by Power, squared by the Purity of the Divine Mother.

May you endure to the end. May you be God-victorious in Cosmic Liberty that I AM THAT I AM! [1-minute 2-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Goddess of Liberty was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 2, 1988, 11:59 a.m.-12:34 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. "Darshan, Dictations and Secret-Ray Initiations with Mighty Cosmos and the Goddess of Liberty" on 81-min. audiocassette B88099; dictation of the Goddess of Liberty with those of Mighty Cosmos, Serapis Bey, Archangels Gabriel and Michael on 2-hr. videocassette HP88068. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Goddess of Liberty's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 63

Beloved Mighty Cosmos - September 25, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 63 - Beloved Mighty Cosmos - September 25, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

8

The Sword of Mighty Cosmos

Intercessor Before the Five Dhyani Buddhas

I AM Mighty Cosmos. Out of the rings of fire surrounding the Central Sun I descend. My sword is a sword that does divide the Real from the Unreal in the cosmic secret-ray manifestation of thy life. I come because you have need of me, even as Sanat Kumara does come for your need.¹

I come, therefore, standing on the six o'clock line of your individual Cosmic Clock, and I direct your attention toward the reality which I now reveal to you, that for many the difficulty to move beyond the first seven rays² into the initiations of the Eighth Ray and [of] the Eighth Ray chakra, [which is] the secret chamber of the heart, has been and remains an insurmountable difficulty.

I come, therefore, wielding this sword³ for the binding of those barriers self-imposed [as well as those] superimposed by fallen angels, all of whom are alien to the mansions of God. This stumbling block, therefore, between that [six o'clock] line and the entering in [by the sons and daughters of God] to the center of Being by means of the eightfold, eight-petaled chakra must be removed by Divine Intercession.

I AM that Intercessor by the grace of God.

Now manifesting with me you see suspended Five Dhyani Buddhas - [five] Buddhas bearing [sacred] fire of secret ray, Buddhas wielding sword of secret ray. Therefore, beloved, they stand and wait as initiators at the half hours of seven, eight, nine, ten and eleven [on the Cosmic Clock].⁴

Make thy peace with the Cosmic Virgin in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty, Mother Mary, Kuan Yin and so [with] others of our bands who represent the Feminine God and others who represent the Masculine Ray in [their] adoration and therefore [their] Self-realization, of the Mother.

¹“You have need of me.” Sanat Kumara, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 44, pp. 353-60.

²The seven rays and the initiations of the Lords of the Seven Rays are charted consecutively on the Cosmic Clock from the 12 to the 6 o'clock lines; the five secret rays are charted on the 7 to 11.

³During this dictation the Messenger held the sword Excalibur directly in front of her in a vertical position pointing upward.

⁴On July 3, 1988, the Messenger gave teachings on the gifts of the Holy Spirit, charting these initiations on the Cosmic Clock, and on the Five Dhyani Buddhas, their mantras and their positions on the Clock; on two 90-min. audiocassettes B88103-4. N.B. Padma Sambhava, initiator of the Messenger, stands on the 6:30 line.

O come forth, thou prince, it is thy hour of incarnation!

Come forth, O prince, for thy hour is come!

Thus I call to earth a soul destined for the divine calling of embodying, then, such Motherhood of God as to embrace the five secret rays on behalf of ye all, a soul who has volunteered solely because you have need.

Is the sacrifice too hard, beloved, for you who are in embodiment to recognize the needs of other Lightbearers and to give a life that is lawful and needful to give because of your karma? ["No."]

Think, then, beloved, [that] for want of this givingness a soul of Light descends from heaven having no karma compelling that one but only the desire to love you and to be in your midst that Presence of the Intercessor which I AM, for it is needful to have such an one in physical incarnation surely in addition to the Messenger. For surely you should not desire to see the short-circuiting of the cosmic circuits in the body of the Messenger for the necessity of containing so much Light⁵ to compensate for your neglect.

Thus, beloved, some do elect to descend for the "very love of thee"⁶ even when you do not love yourselves enough, even when you, so loved by Hierarchy, begin to take for granted all protection and graces and dispensations almost as spoiled children, forgetting that all that we do, we do as demonstration that you might see an example and say, "This must I be. This must I become. Thus, I will relieve a cosmic one and be in the earth a flame, perhaps not a cosmic flame today or tomorrow but 'the third day' I shall surely be that cosmic flame."⁷

Blessed ones, when you call for my secret rays you may also call for my cosmic flames:

Flames of secret rays in the hearts of Dhyani Buddhas, reveal thyself! And therefore, Flames, consume the force of anti-Desire⁸ that should⁹ in the untransmuted self repel rather than attract thy manifestation.

I shudder to think what life should be upon this planet without Hierarchy and without yourselves. And I rejoice to think, as does every hierarch, just what life can be in its fullest sense when you come to that awakening, that awakening, that awakening of Lord Gautama Buddha, the full awakening to the full spiritual potential to be God and cease your denial of that manifestation in your Messenger or yourself or in anyone who is a Keeper of the Flame of God!

O blessed hearts, outside of the centeredness of Mighty Cosmos' consciousness you do not have a co-measurement of just how much self-limitation you confine yourselves to until some of you are so boxed in that you can scarcely be effective in a given day's opportunity for life.

Now, therefore, piercing through, quickening conscience, I come. For this sword must descend now to take from you the block between the six o'clock line and the six-thirty line and the six-thirty passageway [through the heart of Padma Sambhava] to the center of your Cosmic Clock.

I give you a moment to make your peace with your God and to whisper the prayer of surrender as to what I, Mighty Cosmos, may be allowed by your free will to deliver you of, specifically at that point of the secret[-ray] entrance to the Eightfold Path and [the secret] chamber [of the heart]. [personal prayers offered; intonations by the Master]

It is done. Sword of Mighty Cosmos, angel of Mighty Cosmos, perform thy work! The Light has

⁵Light: the Universal Christ Consciousness and the light-emanation thereof

⁶"Give me, good Lord, a longing to be with Thee; not for the avoiding of the calamities of this wicked world, nor so much for the avoiding of the pains of purgatory, nor the pains of Hell neither, nor so much for the attaining of the joys of Heaven in respect of mine own commodity, as even for a very love of Thee." Thomas More, English Works, 1557, quoted in Joseph Vann, ed., Lives of Saints (New York: John J. Crawley & Co., 1954), pp. 322-23.

⁷Third day I shall be perfected. Luke 13:32.

⁸anti-God Desire

⁹archaic: might, could

shot forth. Therefore, none who have so received my cosmic ministration may ever claim ignorance or inability to embrace Eightfold Path of Divine Wholeness.

I raise my sword and I say: from this hour on know thy accountability to pursue thy Godhood for the one and the many; and if the tempter should ever tempt you again to believe you have no need of Community, Guru or Teaching, remember thus and so say it:

Even if I have all attainment of Cosmos, I have need to serve for the sake of mine own humility and inner integration with God. Therefore, thou shalt not tempt me with spiritual pride nor with its opposite, worthlessness, loss of self-esteem.

My [real] self is the God Self, needing and having no other. I AM the bride of Cosmos. My veil is a veil of Cosmos' secret rays embroidered by Five Dhyanis Buddhas of my heart, God's heart. Therefore, I shall serve, for God in me and in all hath need of my living flame of Cosmic Christ service.

In the name of Mighty Cosmos, I shall keep the flame of cosmic service. In the name of the ascended Mother of the Flame, Ich dien!¹⁰

This dictation by Mighty Cosmos was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 2, 1988, 12:42-12:57 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Dictation available with that of the Goddess of Liberty on 81-min. audiocassette B88099; on 2-hr. videocassette HP88068 with dictations of the Goddess of Liberty, Serapis Bey, Archangels Gabriel and Michael. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mighty Cosmos' direction for clarity in the written word.]

¹⁰Ich dien (German, "I serve"), the motto of the Prince of Wales, was the guiding principle of Clara Louise Kieninger, who was anointed by Saint Germain as the first Mother of the Flame when the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity was founded in 1961. On October 25, 1970, at the age of 87, Clara Louise made her ascension from Berkeley, California. Her memoirs, edited and compiled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, are published in *Ich Dien*, Summit University Press. See glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 433-34.

Chapter 64

Beloved Serapis Bey - October 1, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 64 - Beloved Serapis Bey - October 1, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

9

The Goal: Victory in the Threefold Flame

The Means: Mastery of the Six O'Clock Line

Seraphim of Justinius, come forth in the name Serapis Bey!

Thus millions of seraphim do gather on planet earth, and I am here, your Hierarch of the Fourth Ray and of Ascension's Temple¹ and Flame. Greetings out of the living Flame of the Divine Mother which I AM THAT I AM where I stand, here! [41-second standing ovation]

Be seated in your own Cosmic Threefold Flame.

Unprecedented is the gift of God through Cosmos,² and you may never know until you are ascended just what impetus toward bodhisattvahood you have received.

By this action, then, I, Serapis, may take my place and stand upon your six o'clock line, if you will allow it. ["Yes."] And I shall stand with my sword, beloved, for this sword has many names and vibrations as held by our bands. Thus, see it as Excalibur, fleur-de-lis, the hallmark of Ascension's victory.

Now then, what have you received? Impetus to master the six o'clock line of God Harmony, of the Ascension Flame, of the sacred fire, of the purity of the Divine Mother in the base-of-the-spine chakra and hence in all chakras above.

I may come, then, as the representative of Cosmos and of God Harmony to give you initiations both within my retreat and wherever you are for the mastery of God Harmony, nevermore to dally in self-sympathy, pools of pity, words of babbling brooks of self-justification.

Death itself is the misuse of [and the consequence of the misuse of] this chakra. Thus, beloved, it is a fount of eternal Life unto those who celebrate Life, but it is also a fountain of Death to those who celebrate the rituals of Death.

Now then, beloved, my goal is not the mastery of the six o'clock line for you, for this mastery [which you must make your own] is a means to the goal; and the means is the [very] strengthening,

¹The Ascension Temple, etheric retreat of Serapis Bey, Chohan of the Fourth Ray, is located at Luxor, Egypt. For information on the retreat, past lives, and teachings of Serapis Bey, see Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Books One and Two; *Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension*; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 378, 447, 449-50.

²Mighty Cosmos, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 63, pp. 489-92.

the balance and the mastery through the Eightfold Path of those eight petals of the secret chamber of the heart.³

When the chamber is strengthened by those who understand wholeness (by those who should have heeded the Messenger's reminder as the decade began that the decade of the eighties is the decade for the mastery of the Eightfold Path and [of the] completion [of cycles]), and when, therefore, that [eight-petaled] chakra is [also] strengthened, the heart can expand, the threefold flame of the heart can expand.

For, beloved, the expanded heart flame is assailed by the world and the worldly consciousness, and the Eighth Ray chakra is the armour and shield. As the [threefold] flame expands, the [secret] chamber [of the heart] shall expand. [And this is the goal, twofold, which I, Serapis, set before you this day.]

Think you, then, that the threefold flame when raised to your own height shall not also cause that chamber to become a Cosmic Egg? Aye, it is so! Think you that eight Buddhas shall not come and manifest in those petals [when you shall have sufficiently balanced and expanded that threefold flame]? Aye, it is so.

Thus, without mastery of the Flame of Mother [on the six o'clock line], without true desiring to dissolve all differences [in harmony] between thyself and all mothers and the Divine Mother, there can be no entering in [to the secret chamber of the heart].

The Buddha who will teach you within that chamber is the devotee and the Divine Lover of the Mother. The Buddha will not receive [on the Eightfold Path of initiation] sons of men, daughters of earth who have yet subconscious antagonism or envy or mistrust of the Divine Mother. And if these trust not or love not or obey not the Mother [whom] they can see, how shall they love one whom they cannot see?⁴

One's perfections or imperfections are not the determining factor in the merit of one's love. One loves the principle of Mother [of Cosmic Motherhood: of God as Mother], the mantle, the office and the soul [of Mother] - day by day embodying more of that Flame.

Thus, beloved, this is the key to the six o'clock line of Sanat Kumara,⁵ who bears the Flame of Guru, and the Flame of Mother in the process. Know, then, that the Divine Mother is the key to the heart of God in the center of being and that Buddha is Father and [that] Father must be approached through Mother.

In the [process of the] transmutation and dissolution of worlds of karma with various mother figures, I do exhort you to select one Ascended Lady Master such as Mother Mary, Kuan Yin, the

³The Ascended Master Djwal Kul teaches in Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura that the secret chamber of the heart "is the place where the chela contacts the Guru. It is the place where the laws of cosmos are written in the inward parts of man. For the law is inscribed as the Eightfold Path of the Buddha upon the inner walls of the chamber. . . . The eight petals of the secondary heart chamber symbolize the mastery of the seven rays through the flame of the Christ (called the threefold flame) and the integration of that mastery in the Eighth Ray" (pp. 38, 41; *The Human Aura*, pp. 108, 111-12). In Gautama Buddha's first sermon following his enlightenment, he taught the Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path. The Four Noble Truths state that (1) life is dukkha (out-of-alignment; variously translated as suffering, pain, sorrow, discontent, imperfection, sin, evil), (2) the cause of dukkha is inordinate desire, (3) freedom from dukkha is in the attainment of Nirvana, (4) the way to this liberation is through the Eightfold Path, which the Ascended Masters teach corresponds to the eight rays: Right Understanding, First Ray; Right Thought, Second Ray; Right Speech, Third Ray; Right Action, Fourth Ray; Right Livelihood, Fifth Ray; Right Effort, Sixth Ray; Right Mindfulness, Seventh Ray; Right Concentration, or Right Absorption, Eighth Ray (see 1983 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26 no. 21, pp. 166-67).

⁴John 20:29; I John 4:20, 21.

⁵In Sanat Kumara's *Pearls of Wisdom* series "The Opening of the Seventh Seal" he explains that he occupies the office of the Divine Mother, or the Woman, on the 6 o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock. 1979 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22 no. 21, pp. 122, 127; no. 23, p. 142 diagram; no. 30, p. 186 diagram; no. 33, p. 202; no. 34, p. 212; no. 38, p. 240; no. 41, p. 275 diagram.

Goddess of Liberty and to give such intense devotion to that image and that flame that through that heart you might dissolve all separation from the Mother of Cosmos.

In your desiring to accomplish this, beloved, as long as the fervor be intense you may elect to give this devotion to more than one. What is required, however, is that an intensity of devotion be given to one; and then if you can increase and multiply it by also embodying the flame of another, you should surely do so.

Thus Kuan Yin and Mother Mary and the Goddess of Liberty present to you their hearts for this purpose, as do the members of the Karmic Board: Portia, Mother of Aquarius; Pallas Athena, wielding the sword of Truth; Nada, [being of Love and Love's alchemy of healing].

In the understanding of the seven rays, then, embrace thy Mother and be free. Be free to go to the center [of the Cosmic Clock, the center of the Cosmic Christ consciousness,] to make your rounds and thus to be allowed to move on, step-by-step through the initiations of the five secret rays.

These will not come simultaneously. But if you examine your chart, you will note that when you emerge from the center of your Clock, you arrive at the gate of the seven o'clock line, the gate of the Goddess of Liberty and Lords of Karma, who approve your petitions to enter now the five secret-ray initiations of the Holy Spirit.

I will tell you, then, that a sufficiency of light and balance of the threefold flame must be present with[in] the seat-of-the-soul chakra on that seven o'clock line and in the soul in order for you to proceed with the First Secret Ray initiation. Pursuing this with all diligence, you shall catch up to the fourteen-month cycles⁶ and therefore be in sync with the world action of initiation, [with] holders of the flame with Serapis and [with] all members of Hierarchy of this stepping-up of the earth.

For the record I say it again, the decade of the 1990s will find you being challenged to prove your mastery by the Power of the Three-Times-Three - balanced threefold flame of I AM Presence, [of] Holy Christ Self and [of] your own heart flame. Let the heart meditations of Saint Germain be followed to that purpose.⁷ As you desire and bring forth devotion to the threefold flame of Liberty in each line of the Clock, you are building momentum for the quadrants, for the mastery of the four elements, and for this purpose of having the equilibrium to enter the five bands of the secret rays.

The genetic violations of this planet by aliens, sponsored by fallen angels and Nephilim gods and a descending scale of [their creation of] mechanization man, are violations of the five secret rays. An infant humanity undeveloped, therefore, has shown thus far no ability to in any way resist this violation.⁸

⁶Serapis Bey's fourteen-month cycles. On December 29, 1978, Serapis Bey, Chohan of the Fourth Ray, announced that at winter solstice December 21, 1978, a fourteen-month cycle of initiation had been inaugurated whereby we could increase the white sphere of our causal body. Since that time, every fourteen months has marked the initiation of another fourteen-month cycle through succeeding spheres of the causal body multiplied by the Great Central Sun Magnet of the white sphere, i.e., amplified by the white fire of the Mother, the power of ascension's flame. (See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 229 n. 7.) On February 28, 1987, Serapis Bey announced the beginning of "fourteen months of planetary initiation in the First Secret Ray" as the first of five cycles in the five secret rays of the causal body. On April 25, 1988, in his dictation initiating the Second Secret Ray cycle, Serapis Bey explained that where we had fallen short in diligently pursuing the opportunity for self-mastery in the First Secret Ray cycle, we may "make calls for the opportunity to go back and lay the foundation of the first simultaneously with the second, thus as building two levels of a house at the same time." The Messenger also explained in her October 28, 1984 lecture on the fourteen-month cycles that those who were not aware of these cycles of initiation or who felt they did not take the greatest advantage of them could "go back and make calls from the center ring of the causal body going outward to the present and ask to be given the initiations of those rings according to the will of God and the discriminating intelligence of your Higher Consciousness."

⁷Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I and II. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, pp. 339 n. 6; no. 61, p. 479 n. 3.

⁸The thesis that the AIDS virus was created in the laboratory by genetic manipulation of deadly animal viruses, enabling them to cross the species barrier and attack the human immune system, is examined by Elizabeth Clare Prophet and her guests on the Summit University Forum "The AIDS Conspiracy: Establishment Cover-up, Pharmaceutical

I, Serapis, predict that when you raise up this God-determined Light of the Mother and see the course that is set before you as paramount, They shall not pass. They shall not prevail. They shall not undo or overtake.

For they shall be held at bay by the shafts of light of the sons and daughters of God who have made their peace with the Godhead in the form of God the Impersonal Impersonality, God the Personal Personality, God the Impersonal Personality and the Personal Impersonality.⁹

O soul most beloved, gaze into the cosmic mirror and know thyself as thou truly art. So truly knowing thy True Self, thou art victor in the threefold flame. I bless thee, one and all.

[28-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 2, 1988, 12:57-1:14 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Dictation available with those of the Archangels Gabriel and Michael on 76-min. audiocassette B88100; on 2-hr. videocassette HP88068 with dictations of the Goddess of Liberty, Mighty Cosmos, Archangels Gabriel and Michael. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Serapis Bey's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Scam or Biological Warfare?" on 3 videocassettes, 4-1/2 hr., GP88078; 4 audiocassettes, 4-3/4 hr.

⁹Four Principles of the Godhead: God as Father (Impersonal Impersonality), Mother (Personal Personality), Son (Impersonal Personality), and Holy Spirit (Personal Impersonality). Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 48-51, 69, or *The Human Aura*, pp. 119-22, 141; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, fig. 9, following p. 176; pp. 179-80.

Chapter 65

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - October 2, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 65 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - October 2, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

10

Protection for the Sons of God

To All Who Walk the Path of the Ascension to God-Victory

Hail, O legions of Light! Hail, seraphim gathered!

I AM Gabriel Archangel, come with the annunciation of the course of five-pointed, star-studded Victory unto the sons and daughters of God! [36-second standing ovation]

My Sons Godfre and Lanello now flank the Messenger and reinforce white-fire purity as pillars, needles of fire, that shall establish that divine protection of Cosmic Christ purity earned. May you be seated in the love of my heart.

This thing I may do and that is to establish protection for each one, each dedicated Son of God; and the term Son of God [connotes] one who embodies a portion or all of his Christhood, whether in male or female body. I may therefore seal everyone who is a true chela of the heart of El Morya with spheres of white-fire protection for the secret-ray centers and secret-ray activities in the aura and body and life.

I may do this, beloved, while you make haste now to accept the offer of the Lords of the Seven Rays for the balancing of chakras, rays and threefold flame and the sealing therefore of the gates of the twelve lines of the [Cosmic] Clock.

This sealing by the power of the seven rays does establish you for the initiations spoken of by Cosmos and Serapis¹ and therefore [does] hasten the hour of your taking the more difficult initiations at the half-hour lines of the secret rays.²

I am in the center of the lily of thy Ascension Flame. Blessed ones, I do maintain fields of lilies and I personally, with my own hands, have planted, with Hope, my beloved complement, a special lily for each one of you who is a candidate for graduation from earth's schoolroom by means of Ascension's Flame. And when ascension's tassel is turned, I tell you, beloved, that golden light of the crown

¹Mighty Cosmos and Serapis Bey, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 nos. 63 and 64, pp. 489-96.

²"Darshan with Kuthumi and El Morya: Chakra Meditations and Initiations on the Cosmic Clock," delivered June 30, 1988, by the Messenger, included teachings on the seven rays, the seven chakras and the secret rays on the Cosmic Clock; balancing the threefold flame; and the relationship of the chakras to the organs in the body, with invocations by the Messenger for the clearing of the chakras. Two audiocassettes, 2-1/2 hr., A88094.

chakra reveals all to be valedictorians of their class, for all must attain the height of cosmic excellence to enter ascension's flight.

Therefore we shall water, we shall tend, we shall love, we shall take you along the paths as you journey through our field to our retreat³ in special season in these hours of your accommodation - of your accustoming yourselves to those manifestations of aliens revealed to you.⁴

And so, beloved, we as your parents of the Fourth Ray in the archangelic realm desire you to know how much we love you and that in the etheric octave, the heaven-world, the plant of thyself shall grow and blossom and be a sign to all others who come who are not yet candidates that those who so choose to be shall also have planted by us lilies in our field. [13-second applause]

I choose to assist you if you will have me. I choose to see you once and for all take your Victory - take your Victory and seize it over the beast of sensuality, mortality. I choose to assist those who in being the chelas of the Divine Mother may also choose to be my initiates.

I can assure you, beloved, that I step down from a certain level of my archangelic hierarchical mantle to enter the role of Guru to those who need me for my strength, for my devotion to the Mother, for my healing and for my very physical presence among you. For I have come again and again at the call of the Messenger and your own call to bring healing where healing could be given.

All angels of the archangelic level are healing angels. Therefore, knowing the anatomy of the chakras and corresponding organs, 2EN beloved, you understand that in addition to Raphael and Mother Mary, you do require our services for the healing of the chakra and all of that which surrounds it. So know, beloved, that the wholeness must be a sevenfold wholeness.

Now you, beloved, whose number in life is seven, receive from me the initiation of Amitabha upon the brow and know henceforth thy number shall be eight. I speak to the individual in this instance, beloved, and not to all. Those who be the recipients shall know it. As in all classes, beloved, there are some at the lead and some that must "pull up the rear."

Now angels, angels of Serapis, angels of Gabriel, I charge you to place your presence with every Lightbearer of earth, all who are the Keepers of the Flame designate.

Hear, O Astrea! Now use my Presence and that of my angels. Multiply it by thine own, thy circle and sword of blue flame, thy legions of Light. Cut free those Lightbearers who are designated in this hour by our loving Father-Mother God to be counted among those who shall walk the path of the ascension unto God-Victory! Let it be done. Let it be done, O Thou Starry Mother, and reveal the starry pathway - reveal the starry pathway! of the secret rays that unfold the Christhood of a man, of a woman.

The action of Astrea does commence. Avail thyself. Make the call. Visualize whirling circle of blue flame moving up and down, beneath the body and above. With each clearing action of each level there is then allowed to come out of the electronic belt, the psyche, the aura, the four lower bodies more substance⁵ to be cleared. Thus, the way to visualize this circle of blue flame is [as] a whirling circle that begins from beneath one's feet and continues up the body and down the body, up and down for the duration of [your] Astreas.⁶

³The retreat of Archangel Gabriel and Hope, his divine complement, is located in the etheric plane between Sacramento and Mount Shasta, California.

⁴Summit University Forum "The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy." 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 63, p. 492 n. 2.

⁵God's energy misqualified through the chakras which coalesces and accumulates in the lower self as density and karma.

⁶Refers to "Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea," the mantra to the Starry Mother, Elohim of the Fourth Ray: no. 10.14 in the blue section of Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness for Keepers of the Flame (Section II); no. 42 in Heart, Head and Hand Decrees: Meditations, Mantras, Prayers and Decrees for the Expansion of the Threefold Flame within the Heart, p. 32; Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, p. 19, audiocassette I; no. 60 in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for

When you feel so moved, therefore, you may stand to give your Astreas, then again you may be seated. All the while the pillar of blue flame of that sword of Astrea is held with the right hand of that Divine Mother the full length of the spine from beneath the feet to above the head. You may also visualize this sword alternately in the front of the body, removing therefrom, and from the chakras also, that which must be taken.

The call to Astrea is the call to Ascension's Flame and to every grace and attainment possible of the Fourth Ray. Happy are ye who know this beloved Mother. Happier still are ye who give your calls to Astrea with profound gratitude and love for the service rendered.

The power of Elohim is the power of Ganesha,⁷ right foot upon every spacecraft of malintent and alien one.

Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!⁸ Do not neglect to be heard! We incline our ear and we say, do not neglect to be heard! Cry Shiva!

[Assembly of Lightbearers cries:]

Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!

So all major and minor devils tremble to so hear you. May the multiplication of this sound by the power of your voices be heard, then, on that violet flame tape [in order] that Shiva as the Aquarian Master and Holy Spirit - for he may be the Holy Spirit of any age - may release the violet flame action of his being in cosmic dance as you are heard around the world on that next God-victorious tape to say, in the name of Archangel Gabriel:

Shiva! [Lightbearers give the fiat Shiva! 17 times with Archangel Gabriel]

Now as transition for you that I might give you a sealing blessing, will you not sing the "AUM Shiva, AUM."

Lord Shiva of the Flame

AUM Shiva AUM Shiva AUM Shiva AUM Shiva
AUM Shiva AUM Shiva AUM Shiva AUM Shiva

Lord Shiva of the Flame
I AM thy Flame, I AM thy fire, I AM Shiva.
Lord Shiva of the Light
I AM thy Light, I AM thy Love, I AM Shiva.

the Initiation of the Chakras, p. 16, audiocassette B85137. On July 5, 1985, El Morya explained that the call to Astrea "is the most powerful mantra to the Divine Mother that has been released in this octave. The power of the Universal Mother carrying the circle and sword of blue flame that is released in this mantra is great indeed, capable of fulfilling every manifestation of the Mother, East or West, and capable of driving from you evil spirits that lurk, addictions, self-indulgences and all pettiness that snatch from you that precious love which comes so gently, so powerfully, and yet is as fragile as crystal and can be broken and will be broken by the forces of the night unless you keep the tryst with Astrea and Archangel Michael and 'Karttikeya', whom you know as Sanat Kumara" (1985 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 33, p. 420).

⁷In the teachings of Hinduism, Ganesha, or Gaapati, is the son of Shiva (the Third Person of the Trinity of the Godhead) and Parvati; in one legend Ganesha is the son of Parvati alone. Ganesha is the god of wisdom, patron of learning and letters, and the chief of the many classes of minor gods who serve under Shiva. He is worshiped as the remover or destroyer of all obstacles; hence he is traditionally invoked at the beginning of any undertaking, religious or secular, and at the commencement of the writing of books or compositions to ensure the success of the endeavor. Ganesha is depicted with the head of an elephant. Author Alain Daniélou explains that "Gaapati stands for one of the basic concepts of Hindu mythological symbolism, ...the notion that man is the image of God. ... Gaapati is represented as an elephant-headed man to express the unity of the small being, the microcosm, that is man, and the Great Being, the macrocosm, pictured as an elephant" (The Gods of India: Hindu Polytheism [New York: Inner Traditions International, 1985], pp. 292, 293).

⁸Shiva. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 18, p. 154 n. 5; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 407-8.

I AM thy mystery of Love
Thy joyous life, thy energy
Beloved Shiva.

I AM thy waterfall of life
So cool and sweet thy love to me
Beloved Shiva.

I come to the heart of the mountain
I come to the heart of the dove
I gather thy diamonds in the way
In thy heart I AM Shiva, Shiva, Shiva

AUM Shiva AUM Shiva AUM

I exercise thy name:
Shiva! Shiva
I speak it again and again:
Shiva! Shiva
I challenge the Darkness on the way
And I listen to Shiva, Shiva, Shiva.

Refrain:

Let the Lord be praised East and West!
Let the Lord be praised East and West!
Let the Lord be praised East and West!

In the name of Shiva! In the name of Shiva!

[Repeat refrain]

Shiva!

Shiva! [Lightbearers give the fiat Shiva! 74 times with Archangel Gabriel]

So discover the key to Victory in the five secret rays. It is the Holy Spirit. It is cloven tongues of fire. It is Shiva. It is Brahma. It is Vishnu. It is the God beyond God - Brahman in the beginning with the Word.⁹ Keep thyself unto Him, bride of the Trinity, and thou shalt know Divine Union - divine union apart and sealed from all violators of the sacred light of the Cosmic Virgin within you.

I AM Gabriel of the Fourth Ray, happiest when I minister unto those who desire to get the Victory over the beast of self-ignorance.

O wise ones of old, be wise ones anew! Alpha-to-Omega, Cosmic Christ illumination, renew our own for their golden victorious day! [43-second applause]

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 2, 1988, 1:18-1:39 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 76-min. audiocassette with dictations of Serapis Bey and Archangel Michael, B88100; on 2-hr. videocassette with dictations of the Goddess of Liberty, Mighty Cosmos, Serapis Bey and Archangel

⁹“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God,” John 1:1. [17]

Michael, HP88068. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 66

Beloved Archangel Michael - October 8, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 66 - Beloved Archangel Michael - October 8, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

11

Wield My Sword of Blue Flame!

“Take Heed, Act, and Move On with Us!”

Hail, Sons of Michael! Hail, Daughters of Faith! We are here in the fullness of cosmic joy of the First Ray of God’s will!

[37-second standing ovation]

Hear ye! Hear ye! The hour is come and now is when every Keeper of the Flame must wield my sword of blue flame! Therefore I commission you who have the talent and the artistry to so design a hefty sword such as this one¹ that you may be able to wield without too much difficulty. Blessed ones, this sword must become physical for you that I might become physical through you and wield my sword of blue flame superimposed upon it. Therefore, will you not be seated in the grandiose scheme of an Archangel. [14-second applause]

Ho, ho! Think you [that] they do not fear my sword of blue flame and my Presence? Well, I tell you, I AM known throughout cosmos and I AM feared [by the fallen angels], by the grace of God. Now, [8-second applause] now let the fearless ones also be feared in my name as Sons of Michael and Daughters of Faith.

I tell you, beloved, the dusty or rusty sword unwielded shall not thrust for you cosmic protection from my heart. Where you place your arm and hand I place my own. Where you do not and do not make the call, I may stand by as a pillar of fire but you may be outside of my auric emanation.

Blessed ones, know truly that those who desire to be chelas of the First Ray have all my Love and Presence daily when invoked. My aura is shooting flame - blue flame that does not simply burn up but burns out as a sun. May you also learn this art of [wielding] the flame that burns in all directions. [12-second applause]

There is only one way to be sure - there is only one way to be sure in the physical octave and that is to physically manifest the blue ray cutting through where violet flame has cleared and cleared again. So, beloved, wherever you go the sword and Archangel of the First Ray must precede you! [Audience recites with Archangel Michael:]

¹The Messenger held a blue steel sword throughout the dictation.

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,
Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!
I AM his Love protecting here!
I AM his Love protecting here!
I AM his Love protecting here!

Where you go, so goes your sword of blue flame. This, beloved, is my solution to a universal pollution of fallen angels. They will not stand in your way. I guarantee it. I AM the Guarantor of your protection when and only when you give your calls to me daily. These calls, beloved, must serve to bring you into alignment with the will of God. For hear this and know this: We cannot protect you in any manifestation outside the will of God.

Thus, what do we do? What do we do when your consciousness is afflicted by ignorance, absence of understanding, spiritual blindness of selfishness, et cetera? We move in to protect all of the good that you are in manifestation and all of the good that you are in all octaves, trusting that this merit, this meritorious record of service, therefore protected, will be the protection of the whole manifestation.

Thus, you see, beloved, when you get too far out of alignment and the good does not balance the error, you open yourselves to severe problems of many kinds, for the fallen ones move in, whether to take the Light² by financial schemes, whether by lawsuits, whether by entanglements, et cetera. They have many ways to delay and to take from you your Light.

Inasmuch as all are not perfected in a day, therefore to call forth the Electronic Presence of your Holy Christ Self over you when you call to me will signify that I have the authority to protect your entire being, consciousness and world.³ Do you see? [“Yes.”] Thus walking, thus walking as your Christed Self, you have the full sealing as though sealed in the starry blue womb of the Divine Mother. That auric ovoid of light is such an intensity of blue that you may pass by and literally be invisible to any and all forces who are not of the same wavelength as the Divine Mother.

The Divine Mother who is the starry blue Mother, beautifully painted by my son Nicholas Roerich,⁴ is a focus of that blue-flame protection. Did you know, beloved, that the protection you receive from me is always the protection of the Divine Mother? In her name do we serve.

You may understand, therefore, from the dictations given in this session that the desire of the Cosmic Hierarchy (as we in council have determined our offering for this conference) is to provide you with absolute keys which will not fail you when you use the combination, the formula we have given and stated simply and clearly. In fact, we have not burdened you with too many requirements or complexities, surely not for you who have understood this path for thousands of years of incarnations. Thus, it will not be the knowledge nor the dispensation that shall take from you your God-centeredness but the [absence of the] decision and the will to carry them through to be God Flames in action.

As you know, we of the First Ray are not so long on words except if we have something important

²the energy of your Christ consciousness

³This is the reason the preamble to the decree should be given whenever you exercise the science of the spoken Word, for the call “in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self” fulfills this requirement of the Law of which Archangel Michael is speaking; nevertheless, since this Guarantor of our protection, formidable in battle and feared by all fallen ones, does ask it, henceforth we shall call for the Electronic Presence of our Holy Christ Self to be placed over us whenever we give our dynamic decrees for Archangel Michael’s protection.

⁴Mother of the World, painting by Nicholas Roerich; printed in *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, following p. 68. For prints write Nicholas Roerich Museum, 319 West 107th St., New York, N.Y. 10025.

to say but [we are] very long on action; for we move as the activators of Cosmic Good. Understand, then, our impatience with unclear and unnecessary chatter that does cloud the “ethers,” the aura of the room, where you are. We desire to see you dispense with the unnecessary quickly, now! For the hour is too late any longer to indulge.

Now that the dangers are known,⁵ take heed, act and move on with us, for we have much to tell you, much to accomplish. And I say, beloved, let Keepers of the Flame who count themselves as the white fire core of this movement, and you all should, know that until you have been obedient - to the letter and the spirit [of the Law] - to Saint Germain to be prepared, there will not be more dispensations coming forth nor can we build upon a foundation that you have not laid.

This preparation cannot be accomplished alone by gnomes! It is the work of the ages and the mighty work of the ages of true Sons of God who walk in the dignity of their threefold flame.

Now, then, the builders have arrived, cosmic builders. You should be in awe of their ability as craftsmen. These builders taught the builders of the pyramids and other phenomenal works that were wrought on Lemuria and Atlantis. These builders come from other spheres and realms. As with those Cosmic Christs you called forth,⁶ they have come.

Precious hearts, I AM an Archangel filled with gratitude, for it is what you have done that has made possible what we can do, measure for measure. More we should offer, but how much can more be when so full a cup is yours this day?

By illumination’s golden flame that literally fills this place with the aura of the saints, by the purity of the Mother, we see a vision of what the angels can do with the angels in embodiment such as you. You who have, then, determined to embody at some price long ago, know that cosmos is grateful for embodied angels who know what to do and do it.

O ye finishers of the faith, the great author of your destiny approaches. May you be with the Seven Holy Kumaras in bliss for the sealing of this conference. And may you know that I speak for the Seven Archangels this day, each one able to give if but a drop of Light, then, yes, a drop that can be in the corresponding chakra of his ray as a leaven, as a Light, as the sound in the inner ear of a tinkling crystal that does, then, change the alchemy of that entire chakra. So, dewdrops of angels convey a cosmos’ dispensation.

We shall take the opportunity of the calls of the remainder of this conference to march across all margents of the earth, longitude and latitude, and as we march we are authorized to bind and to bind again and to bind again, and in some cases to cast out of the earth the fallen ones whose time has come who shall know the meaning of the Ruby Ray and the First Ray, who shall know the meaning of the judgment white fire of the Divine Mother. [15-second applause]

Your concentration on the judgment calls you have will be your empowerment of the hosts of heaven to ratify here below, as above, the true and just judgments of our God. This we must do that you might prevail. We come in the name of the Ancient of Days because you have need of us⁷ and because we have need of thee.

⁵See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 63, p. 492 n. 2.

⁶Cosmic Christs called forth. The Cosmic Christs that Lightbearers called forth during Kuthumi’s dictation at FREEDOM 1988 (see no. 59, pp. 457-58) had been called forth by Keepers of the Flame in a petition to the Lords of Karma in 1960. Their petition was granted through Helios, who announced in his May 27, 1960 Pearl of Wisdom that “all sincere students and chelas of the Ascended Masters who apply their hearts to their own God Presence I AM, asking that they be made a divine channel through which the power and presence of one or more of the Universal Christs located on other systems of worlds shall flow during hours of sleep, or even consciously as the Great Law directs, shall promptly and without delay be vested with our power in accordance with the cosmic law in order to enable these Christs to anchor their radiation and presence in the physical, thinking, feeling and memory worlds of such volunteers so as to provide a means whereby a Cosmic Christ can be assigned to each laggard on this planet (they are legion) individually in order to help control the spread of discord and transmute their thoughts and feelings to love for the Light!”

⁷“You have need of me.” 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 44, pp. 353-60; no. 63, p. 489.

In the immaculate embrace of the Cosmic Virgin Mary, we the Archangels embrace you each one. Know for a moment the feeling of our arms around you, our chakras one with yours as we temper our auras to your ability to receive love of angels. Our Archeiai now so anchor that love.

This dictation was delivered Saturday, July 2, 1988, 1:42-2:02 p.m. MDT. Available on 76-min. audiocassette with dictations of Serapis Bey and Archangel Gabriel, B88100; on 2-hr. videocassette with dictations of the Goddess of Liberty, Mighty Cosmos, Serapis Bey and Archangel Gabriel, HP88068.

Chapter 67

Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 9, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 67 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 9, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

12

Concerning Maitreya's Mystery School

The Line Is Drawn, the Standard Will Be Kept

Wesak Address 1988

Blessed children who are also my sons and daughters, I am ever with you in this Heart of Shamballa, always desirous to reveal myself to you and so doing daily. But so very often you do not know the signs - you do not hear me, you do not see me.

Thus, as I speak to you, I speak many thoughts. I speak from my heart and I give you the distillations of a year's meditation in the One, for this moment is our celebration of Wesak.

To that end, then, I have come, and I have already used the power of the full moon in Capricorn to fix in this place a spiritual forcefield and power. This alchemy of the Buddhas is not known to you but, being desirous of initiating cycles for each and every Lightbearer of earth, I have chosen to work through the Great Causal Body of the Great Divine Director, who does amplify joyously for me the Cosmic Hierarchy of Capricorn to this end.¹

Welcome to my heart, beloved. Welcome. The joy of being together in this moment does far surpass the cycles that we did not elect to use in May,² for it is a moment of spiritualization of consciousness. Thus, I would draw you close now.

I would instruct you, beloved, concerning Maitreya's Mystery School, which is reflective of the Teachings given in the etheric retreat of Shamballa. I would remind you and exhort you to consider that the pace of discipleship is not held back for the recalcitrant ones nor for those who believe that by some inner standard, which they set, all things should continue [as they were] in this Community.

It is important to understand that in our messages of a year ago it was clearly stated that for many Lightbearers there would be a final opportunity.³ I can tell you that there are those who have been Keepers of the Flame who have failed [to exercise] that opportunity in this year; and [they have] not

¹The Great Divine Director is the initiator under the solar hierarchy of Capricorn on the 12 o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock, focusing the attribute of God-Power.

²Gautama's Wesak and Saint Germain's ascension day May 1 addresses were deferred until FREEDOM 1988. Archangel Gabriel, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 52, p. 419.

³Final opportunity. Gautama Buddha, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 248-49.

[done] so because they have not known the Law nor understood the principles of Love but because, beloved, they have indeed thought themselves an exception to the rule. [They] placed themselves in an inverted position on that magnificent twelve o'clock line of God-Power [on the Cosmic Clock] and determined to judge in the sense [of being] able to say to one another how things should be, how they are not as they should be, how this is right and this is wrong and this is acceptable and this is not.

Blessed ones, first and foremost I desire to tell you that it is a most dangerous dogma to enter into this type of gossip and condemnation concerning the Messenger or the activity or to so imply without so naming. Rather it is always well to be direct and if you have anything to say, if you are not humble at least be polite enough to address your concerns and questions in the form of [a stated] desire to know what indeed is the explanation for this and that which you have observed. I can assure you that those explanations will be given and will surely be afforded you [in response to your forthright inquiry].

Far better that you seek to understand the way of Maitreya's Mystery School and the path of discipleship unto perfect love than by your own private understanding to tear down [our representatives] and also to tear down [thereby] the aspirations of others. Each one, after all, has his own free will and may pursue his own course in life without the necessity of downgrading, especially to newer souls, those [disciplines, as requirements of the Law,] that are the very stumbling blocks whereby in spiritual pride [said] individuals have failed to accelerate into the heart, the eightfold chamber of the heart, with Lord Maitreya.

Blessed ones, you will recall that fourteen months ago at Wesak I did place upon the Messenger my mantle.⁴ I can assure you, therefore, that you always have recourse to my mantle. This mantle is for the very purpose of the setting of the standard of the Sangha, of the Community, of the Path, of the Teaching to be outpictured and of each one's very personal relationship to me.

Surely you understand and know, and if you do not I will tell you so, that this Messenger has no desire to stand between yourself and myself but only to provide a transparent glass and a mirror if required, a means whereby you can with certainty hear my word, ponder it and so adjust your courses in order to pass your tests.

Therefore, beloved, come into my heart and know that in so stating that such opportunity should be given I did speak out of the mouth of the great Cosmic Council and of the Lord God. These are not dictums either of myself or of my beloved Messenger, and therefore understand that there is not a place where I can go [where I may] ask for your infractions of the Law of Life to be overlooked, to be set aside.

All must understand that we have accelerated this Community [to a level] commensurate with the necessity of every soul (who is intended to be a part of it and who is a part of it) for initiation unto the ascension, because for that very reason you, supposedly, are here.

Refine your goals. Establish purity of heart. If you do indeed desire the ascension, then I say to you, it is well to accept, or to come to an understanding so that you can accept, the role of the Messenger in transmitting to you those Teachings, those soul testings, those initiations which will be absolutely required of you - such initiations which cannot be passed either out of the body at night at Luxor or at the Western Shamballa nor between embodiments.

The critical factor of being in physical embodiment to balance physical karma is nowhere more critical than in this Community, for we have called you out from among the billions of souls inhabiting this planet because each one of you has the immense opportunity to set an example for a lifewave, a group soul - [for] individuals on a certain path and chakra, those working out a certain mandala of service. Each one of you has been called to be shaped by the wise Masterbuilder to become a

⁴Mantle of the Lord of the World upon the Messenger. Gautama Buddha, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 24, p. 247.

keystone in an arch which shall be an open door whereby many may pass through.

The perfecting of the Law and of the Wisdom and of the Love⁵ of the heart, then, whereby the threefold flame can be balanced, whereby those initiations can be passed, ought to be thy meditation day and night.

It does require, beloved, sponsorship from at least one Ascended Master for you to be seated here today, for you to be counted as a Keeper of the Flame in Saint Germain's fraternity, a communicant of Jesus' and Mary's and Saint Germain's Church Universal and Triumphant [which is] my own dear Church.

Know, beloved, that unless sponsored, an individual does not do well on this path. That sponsorship is an immediate bracing of the soul and the individual by the figure-eight flow of the Buddha to hold that one in alignment with his own inner blueprint and to steady that soul when choices must be made to control that energy in any of those seven chakras and to release it according to the divine plan.

What does not matter so much is the attainment you already have. This, so to speak, is as "money in the bank." What matters most is the attainment you lack, which [lack] has been there for, [i.e., because of,] the pitfall, the weakness, the shortcoming whereby over and over again you could not mount that spiral to round out the attainment gained and fill it in with that which is necessary for balance.

Blessed ones, it is easy to develop a most unreal picture of oneself on the Path when in the presence of so great a company of ascended hosts and in the physical aura of the Messenger and in a retreat situation where the land itself is guarded by Cosmic Beings. Thus, in this happiness and comfortability and opportunity for striving (especially when the five faculties of the soul based on attunement with the Five Dhyani Buddhas has not been developed) [it is easy] to consider that one is far more advanced than is actually so according to the inner coils of Light, the strengthened spheres of secret rays around that heart, that secret chamber therein.

So, understand, beloved ones, that in the mystery of God what must be recognized in all humility is that whatever one's attainment, the Path is precipitous and one must seek and seek diligently daily a greater God-mastery, a greater humility, a profound devotion to one's God. In this seeking and in this finding, beloved, you must come to understand that you are sponsored because you have greatest need, because you have made mistakes before and because your elder brothers and sisters are concerned lest you miss another cosmic cycle when, for you, at last the door has opened again.

We cannot stress enough how important it is to maintain the consciousness that "I am here by the grace of God and I will be certain that in the cups of the moments, the minutes and the hours I will perfect, I will perfect, I will perfect my soul in those areas that have been my downfall too many times."

Blessed ones, there are individuals connected with this activity whom we have called, for whom tremendous negative karma has been set aside [by our sponsorship]. One never knows when, because of the repetitious failure on a single point of the Law, the mercy of the Law that has held back the descent of that karma for thousands of years will say, "The hour has come. Thus far and no farther. Let the judgment descend."

Blessed ones, the Law is embodied by the Lawgiver and the great Manus.⁶ When that edict comes forth out of the Law itself, there is no longer intercessory power on the part of any mediator, ascended or unascended, nor protest nor justification nor pity nor the seeking of popularity by protesting too

⁵attributes of the Trinity manifest in the three plumes of the threefold flame

⁶The Manus (Sanskrit, progenitors or lawgivers) are the sponsors who ensoul the image of the Universal Christ for a lifewave, or root race. According to esoteric tradition, there are seven primary root races - individual groups of souls who embody together and have a unique archetypal pattern, divine plan and mission to fulfill on each of the seven rays. See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 424-46.

much and convincing the many of one's rightness. Not any of these things may turn back the inexorable Law of Karma, which law, beloved, does become doubly severe when individuals have had many years of opportunity to invoke the violet flame and have enjoyed its liberating power, not mindful of the great grace that is being accorded so very few - not because the Law would restrict it to the few but because the many have not elected to take this option. And sometimes the many have not elected because it has become the turn of those who have had it [the violet flame] to sponsor them [the many]. Yet sponsor they do not, but retain the momentum of violet flame for their own [exclusive] usefulness, prosperity and enjoyment.

Thus, in the endless chain of the figure-eight flow, sponsorship must extend; and when you become co-sponsors with us of the next rung of Lightbearers on the rung of the ladder beneath you, then those in embodiment who cannot see or understand us will embrace the path of the Seventh Ray of Aquarius because they see you and they see that though you may not be perfect or without fault, you are humble before your God, a joyously obedient servant, one who does not neglect the creative fires of Being on the altar of the heart.

Thus, beloved, concerning the mantle that I have placed upon the Messenger, that mantle is there whereby the office of Guru from Padma Sambhava through Maitreya to myself to Sanat Kumara may be extended and must be extended to all who are a part of the Mystery School, whether as staff or members of the worldwide community of affiliates.

Blessed ones, know the law that governs the life and office that is shared by the Messengers, and that is that there may not be a sustained relationship between the Messenger and any student on the Path if that student is not diligently fulfilling the requirements of the Guru-chela relationship. These requirements are most basic and should be obvious. But, beloved ones, some will not see, for they prefer themselves to be in the seat of the scornful judging rather than receiving the proffered gift.⁷

Know, then, beloved, that there does come a time when the unprofitable servant,⁸ or chela, having so flaunted the Law and [so] flaunted our Brotherhood, must be informed by us through the Messenger that it is no longer lawful for that one to be in a direct relationship to us through the Messenger and therefore of no further purpose for that individual to be affiliated with Maitreya's Mystery School, whether here at the Inner Retreat or in any of our centers throughout the world.

Blessed ones, this means that the standard that is set for the Guru-chela relationship must be held, it must be sustained. And the hour does come (and it is individual) when, by the longevity of affiliation with the activity or in the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity or in our Study Groups or on one's own, due to the amount of preparation and knowledge [that should have been garnered by the individual] through the Teaching itself, if the individual is not willing to carry a certain burden of Light, which ought to be his joy, [is not] willing to pay that price [for the Ascended Master sponsorship of his chelaship] by also bearing a certain portion of the burden of the activity itself as well as [of] his own karmic accountability - if that willingness to be the burden-bearer in Father, Son and Holy Spirit is not present - then it is time to say we can no longer invest energy in that individual nor require the Messenger's heart to be burdened by such an association.

When, therefore, it does become necessary for us to sever the tie and to so decree it and to so require the Messenger to declare it, I can assure you that it is always a most profoundly painful experience for the Messenger, who, regardless of what anyone may think about the fiery nature of this soul, is most patient and long-suffering with the repetitive ignorance and the repetitive infractions of the Law of Love that some individuals manage to manifest with extraordinary frequency.

Blessed ones, if you could see the long history even of your relationship to this Messenger, you would discover that this one has endured with you sometimes for five and eight thousand years during

⁷Seat of the scornful. Ps. 1:1.

⁸Unprofitable servant. Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27.

periods when you have scarcely made any spiritual progress, so determined were you to remain [in] and to affirm that ego-centered self-righteousness.

Blessed ones, the hour has come for you to be fully prepared to “hold up your end of the bargain” and not consider that you are here or anywhere on the planet in this activity to “write your own ticket” as to what you will and will not do. You have mistakenly misapprehended the relationship that you, by grace, enjoy with the Great White Brotherhood. You have misunderstood the fact that the Great White Brotherhood does choose its chelas and [that it is] not the other way around.

A chela may elect to prepare himself to qualify for chelaship under any one of the Lords of the Seven Rays, but that acceptance does come after considerable periods of proving and reproof. For the Ascended Masters are all too wary [and “weary”] of the members of earth’s evolutions who have taken the cup and then after using it, dashed it and lost the light, wherefore the sponsoring one has had to pay the price and forfeit greater cosmic service. The sponsoring, therefore, of a disciple is a very serious matter for an Ascended Master and for a true unascended Master.

We repeat that the function of the Messenger in this relationship is as mediator and instrument, but neglect not to see and know the mantle of the Guru when that unmistakable vibration is transmitted to you [through the Messenger].

Now, beloved ones, it is a primary law in service that when one is receiving such spiritual sponsorship, blessings and initiations that one provide for, physically, the means wherewith our instrument may personally and organizationally perform that service. Some have come also with a subtle criticism in their hearts, “We will not pay. We deserve to receive this Teaching free. Why should there be money exchanged? We have given for many years.” This rebellious attitude, beloved, is demanding that the parent or authority or guru figure not only bear the karma of the individual, which is the very fundamental definition in the [Guru-chela] relationship, but also [that the sponsoring ones] pay the physical price for this to take place.

Beloved ones, it has ever been that the chela does bring fruit to the feet of the Master. This fruit is the gain from one’s tree of life realized through following the Path. That fruit is laid on the altar to multiply the abundance of Community so that the very same service given that individual may be given to ten thousand more.

If you expect our mantle - which as you have been told is a very ‘heavy’ mantle on the Messenger - to be the forcefield which does bear and set aside your personal karma, which it is indeed to every faithful steward, then you must understand that in exchange for having the load of karma lightened and a reprieve and an opportunity to gain your God-mastery through such unprecedented sponsorship [of the ascended hierarchy], you will have to pay the physical price. And if you are not able, it is because you have not taken the Teaching itself to use it to establish the balance of your own economy, living therefore modestly so that the demands and payments with which you surround yourself do not deprive you of meeting the most important responsibility of all [- the equity of the Guru-chela relationship].

Jesus himself spoke of those who demanded an immediate earthly reward and he did instruct his disciples privately saying, “Verily, verily, they have their reward.”⁹ The meaning of this is [that] those who demand [of the Great Law] a physical reward have it instantaneously, but this is their full reward and there is none beyond it. There is not, in addition, a spiritual or a heavenly reward. Thus, one picks one’s reward and accordingly what is most valuable [to] the individual [is what he selects and what he receives].

Is it not a pity, then, that there be such shortsightedness as to think that - so long as you have a Messenger in physical embodiment [and] you have a physical person who does assist you in bearing your karma daily, even as you assist in bearing the mantle of the office and defending it[- you should choose the material instead of the spiritual reward]?

⁹They have their reward. Matt. 6:1-6, 16-21.

Is it not a pity, then, that so great a gift should be turned aside by a sense of injustice, "I demand my rights"? Blessed ones, so you have received what you have asked for. But understand, where the support [of the chela] is not given, so the blessing [of the Guru] cannot be assimilated. And this is not some edict of a hierarchical being; it is the Law itself that operates independent[ly] of all of us.

Thus, the ability to assimilate Light which we send forth¹⁰ comes from a profoundly loving and balanced heart, a sense of nonattachment,¹¹ a sense of the pearl of great price.¹² Jesus told that parable because it was necessary to tell it - that a man should go and sell all that he had and go and buy that one pearl of great price.

What is the pearl the symbol of? It is, yes, the symbol of a soul weaving greater and greater manifestation of causal body here below. But the pearl of great price does symbolize also the kingdom of God. It is the causal body of your Ascended Master sponsor. When you have given all to receive that sponsorship, which means to make yourself one-pointed in service in that Guru-chela relationship which you treasure beyond all [others], then you have, you see, not only the mantle of the Master bearing that karma for you but also, day by day more directly, the access to that Master's causal body.

Blessed ones, one cannot retain one's sense of injustice and enjoy the nobility of Divine Justice. [Some] things exclude other things[- i.e., they are mutually exclusive]. As God-Love in your temple must exclude all hate and hate creation, so Divine Truth must exclude all error. But if your hatreds are more important than your Divine Love because of that root of pride in the dweller-on-the-threshold,¹³ then you will find in moments of your own human wrath that that hate and hate creation does fill all of thy house to the utter exclusion of the pearl of great price: and so the blessing is gone.

There is no thing that the Great Law of Love does require of thee which thou canst not fulfill with a willing heart, [with] the jaw of your Lanello, [and with] the determination and the application astutely of the scientific principles of the Call. You have the knowledge for the binding and the casting out of the dweller-on-the-threshold.¹⁴ And if you are not successful, you have a telephone, you have a pen and paper, you can walk and you can knock on the door of our Messenger and you can say, "I need you. I cannot overcome this beast alone. Will you please help me?"

Have you ever been denied that help except perhaps when you were unwilling to first give it your best and your all? Has heaven or earth ever denied you reinforcement when you yourself truly put your hand to the plow - when you [yourself] were engaged fervently in the mighty work of the ages?

I tell you, beloved, if you ever think that help has been withheld from you, then try me this day. Come before me, as I have placed my Electronic Presence over my statue.¹⁵ Come to me - as I AM

¹⁰as the Universal Christ consciousness which we send forth

¹¹Nonattachment to the fruit of action. The principle of nonattachment is basic to Buddhism as a corollary to the teaching of Gautama Buddha in his second of the Four Noble Truths, i.e., the cause of suffering is inordinate desire (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 496 n. 3). In Gautama Buddha's Pearls of Wisdom series "Quietly Comes the Buddha," dictated to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, the Lord of the World teaches on the virtue of nonattachment: "He that is great among you is the servant neither of self nor of passion's pall, not of desire save the desire to be the Buddha for humanity, . . . not of self-centeredness save the centering of the self in God. . . . The tenth perfection of the law is the balance between desire and desirelessness. It is the point of the fusion of the active and the passive. . . . The Perfection of Indifference is the zeal that determines the quantity of energy entrusted to your care. The three-times-three will be the nine, the ninety, the nine hundred, the nine thousand, the nine million, or the nine billion according to your ability to show indifference alike to mockery and to praise, to pleasure and to pain, to poverty or riches, adulation or indignation. This is the tenth perfection of the law - indifference to the gratitude or ingratitude of mortals, indifference to their cursings or the garlands of their approbation" (1975 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 18 no. 21, p. 109; no. 29, pp. 144-45; or Quietly Comes the Buddha, pp. 46, 127-28).

¹²Pearl of great price. Matt. 13:45, 46.

¹³Dweller-on-the-threshold. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 6.

¹⁴"I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!" by Jesus Christ, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 52, p. 422 decree.

¹⁵During FREEDOM 1988 a life-size statue of Gautama Buddha was set up on a special altar to the left of the

in the heart of the Messenger - and ask and ye shall receive the help deserving of effort already made. And if that effort has not been sufficient, I tell you, you will so know it, you will see it, and though you may be ashamed before the vibrations you have entertained, you may [then and there] cast them into the [sacred] fire.

Blessed ones, some who have failed and been denied are no longer here. But I say to all who are here: out of my heart, as the Law allows and only as it allows, I shall intercede for you this day. And if you truly desire to “get right” with your God, with the Hierarchy of Light, with your true Reality and with this Messenger, then I say, this is the day to so declare it and so do it and to put [into the sacred fire] all the rest of that which has beset you from sinister forces, mind manipulations, projections you know not of (and these have stuck to you because of the sticky substance of your own self-attachment). If you can cast all that into the blazing fire of the Divine Mother and the Buddha this day, I say, you may move forward as a respectable and accountable member of our bands.

But, beloved ones, the hour is; and it is high time that the line is drawn and I do draw that line and I say: the standard will be kept and you will be told why your actions do not meet the standard; and if you do not change, there must be a severing of the tie.

Blessed ones, six months ago at Christmas you learned of the burden of the Diamond Heart and were called to share that burden.¹⁶ It is this that is critical to the Brotherhood, that those who do not carry their own burdens and some portion of the burden of the Messenger and the activity so burden that Messenger and that activity as to be a point of danger in the very life and embodiment of the Messenger and the continuity of Community.

In your heart of hearts not one of you desires to be a detriment to the Path. Thus, if in your ignorance you have been so, I pray you receive full enlightenment of the Holy Spirit. And if you have so maligned and so entered into that vibration of despite, let it be known. For these things must be personally confessed that the Messenger may make the call and, in the gladness of her heart's love, call on the law of forgiveness for you. If you have wronged the Messenger or the Community it is not enough to confess to the Karmic Board, for the one you have wronged must also give you that forgiveness. Thus, beloved, let us come clean, for eighteen months remain ere the decade of the 1990s does begin.

Speaking to you, then, on the progress of planet earth since Wesak last, we do not see that sufficient progress has been made in the larger evolution, but we do see considerable progress on the part of some Lightbearers who have become truly shining lights and some even burning lights, for they have understood, they have intensified.

We find that others, no matter what we could say or speak in all of the dictations of these fourteen months, do not move from their lethargy, their sleepfulness, their intransigence - too dense to sense the danger [are they], too dense to sense the intercessory power of God to meet it. It is as though they were toadstools or rocks in the woods, and epochs should come and go and they should remain oblivious to extremes of Light and Darkness and unable to applaud the Victory [of the saints marching in].

The increase, then, has come to Lightbearers. And those who have Light¹⁷ in their hearts (though perhaps not an extraordinary momentum) must, by the perception and the sensitivity they have by that Light, come into an era of fulfilling the mandate of the Law, as so ably described by our beloved

main altar. Those attending the conference were invited to kneel before the statue to pray, confess or meditate. The statue depicts Gautama in a state of meditation with a gentle smile upon his blessed face; the Lord of the World is crowned, seated in a lotus posture, his eyes closed. The Messenger explained that the altar was a physical focus of Gautama Buddha's retreat centered over the Heart of the Inner Retreat, known as the Western Shamballa, which is an extension of his etheric retreat over the Gobi Desert. Photographs of this statue are available through Summit University Press, 5"x7", 8"x10".

¹⁶The Order of the Diamond Heart. 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 nos. 83 and 84, pp. 629-46.

¹⁷the balance of the Christ consciousness

Kuan Yin in her dictation.¹⁸ This ought to be studied by those who seem unable or unwilling - incapable, lacking the strength to come up higher.

There is a way to come up higher. It includes casting oneself upon the rock of Being.¹⁹ It does include entering in to a fiery coil, even if one knows not where that coil will take him. Thus the element of trust in one's relationship to one's own God Self is absolutely essential. You may think that you absolutely trust your God Presence, but each time you deny that Presence' intercession, you reveal the absence of trust, placing more trust in human beings or in one's human self. Thus you exclude and cut out the ministrations of the Divine Helper, of your God Self, your Holy Christ Self, your Messenger or the Hierarchy.

It is very important, therefore, that those who perhaps feel nothing, see nothing (and have not what they consider ought to be sufficient proof for this path) give this path a diligent try for six months, using the decrees, loving the Community, entering into service that balances karma and then taking note six months later [as to] what is one's spiritual progress. Some who enter this service and ritual, yet do not give with the fiery intensity of their hearts and thus do not reap the benefits, will therefore in the end declare the experiment unsuccessful. It will be successful if you desire it to be, and if you desire to prove it unsuccessful you will surely do so. The matter is out of our hands because of the sovereignty of free will.

It is an hour of turbulence in the Mideast.²⁰ It is an hour when there must be a lancing of Iranian and Iraqi hate and hate creation directed against the Lightbearers of the world. It is an hour to be alert for the potential for war.²¹ It is an hour to recognize that inasmuch as the proclamation went forth from Alpha - that dispensations were unto the Lightbearers and are unto the Lightbearers and not unto the fallen ones²² - the jealousy and envy of the fallen ones of the Lightbearers does intensify and [as the energies of] the so-called powers that be in the earth and on the astral plane wane and as the Lightbearers increase in Light, [the fallen ones] will move, enraged, to tear from the Lightbearers [unless they are challenged] their victory and their ascension before the very patterns of Love can be fulfilled.

I recommend that from the Heart of [the Western] Shamballa you recognize that whatever else may be transpiring in the world, the judgment of the seed of the wicked, of their conspiracies, their hidden agenda and their Evil practiced against the children of God must be placed before the Lord daily through the giving of the judgment calls.²³

Unless the right hand of Almighty God stay the action of the seed of the wicked, beloved, the Lightbearers shall find themselves in a confrontation where the temporal power is on the side of the wicked. And if those Lightbearers have neglected to fortify their auras and temples and chakras with intense Light, they will find themselves unable to be a chalice for the heavenly hosts and for the Victory.

It is indeed a divine reality that where there is no defense, spiritually or physically, the Great White Brotherhood itself is unable to place its grid of light through all octaves of Matter into the physical plane. It is this equation which is upon you individually, upon this nation and all nations. And this is what must be squarely faced.

I know and I am convinced that if you right your heart with your God and with our Hierarchy, you shall be found ever in the right hand of God and sealed in the mantle of the Divine Mother. But

¹⁸Kuan Yin, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 61, pp. 471-80.

¹⁹Casting oneself upon the rock. Matt. 21:42-44; Luke 20:17, 18.

²⁰Turbulence in the Mideast. [18]

²¹Astrological indicators of the potential for war in the near future can be seen in a number of current and approaching astrological configurations. [19]

²²Dispensations confined to the Lightbearers. 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 242-49; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 3, p. 33 n. 2.

²³Judgment calls. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 23, p. 202 decree; no. 53, p. 422 decree.

if you make the mistake of asserting your prideful intellect in spiritual matters you know not of nor have the ability to assess, the price you will pay will not be the immediate loss, though this be great, but it will be that in the day when you need the afflatus²⁴ - the entire Holy Spirit of our Hierarchy - you will suddenly sense that you are naked and bereft.²⁵ In that hour, beloved, when confronting the hordes of Darkness, you may cry out but it will be too late.

Thus, the call of Saint Germain and the warning ring true: Be prepared!²⁶ This preparedness is first and foremost spiritual. This preparedness must be extended to every domain.

Though you may not realize it, I have given to you the most essential instruction for the bonding of this Community in such a fiery vortex of Love. It is this Love from the Heart of the Western Shamballa that I desire to release at the very final moment of this conference. And in that Love all who are of the Love shall be bonded. Yet in that Love, which is the Ruby Ray, all who are not of Love shall be excluded.

Blessed ones, this action has waited far too long and it ought to be a cause of rejoicing. For it is, therefore, the call that says, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve"²⁷ - whether Love shall be your Master or the force of anti-Love sweep you away to some other place, not prepared.

I seal your hearts that you might receive the beloved Alpha and Omega and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 3, 1988, 1:55-2:48 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. "Darshan and Wesak Dictation by Gautama Buddha" on 90-min. audiocassette B88101; dictation included with those of Alpha and Omega and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray on videocassette HP88070, 2 hr. 18 min. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction for clarity in the written word.]

²⁴afflatus [Latin, act of breathing on]: a divine impartation of knowledge or power; the miraculous communication of supernatural knowledge; the imparting of an overmastering impulse, poetic or otherwise; inspiration.

²⁵"They knew that they were naked." Gen. 3:7; Rev. 3:17.

²⁶Be prepared. Saint Germain, 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 75, pp. 647, 648, 649; 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 37, pp. 370-71; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 20, p. 166 n. 6.

²⁷Choose you this day ... Josh. 24:15.

Chapter 68

Beloved Alpha and Omega - October 15, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 68 - Beloved Alpha and Omega - October 15, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

13

To Restore Divine Oneness

We Would Forge a Stronger Cord of Love

“Holy Ones of God” - so we choose to address you, for we hold you, each one, this day in the hollow of our hand, extolling, solidifying, wrapping, then, the essence of holiness of thyself from the Beginning unto the Ending, which I AM THAT I AM within you.

Know, then, the Presence of thy Father and thy Mother, true God Parents. Know, then, and remember the moment of thy descent from our Presence, some going forth on a rescue mission after others who had gone astray, some going astray thinking also to lead others back.

Blessed ones, from the moment of that parting there has extended from our heart to your own interlacing, continuous figure-eight [spirals]. These spirals, then, have been an avenue of our transmission of our Light. Yet, beloved, there has occurred in your very own psyche a breach of that oneness through loss of trust - then fear, then doubt, then anger for the succeeding separation.

Now acquaint thyself with us. Know Elohim. Know angelic hosts of Light and sense a letting go of all tensions that have beset the unconscious and blocked the soul from renewal of oneness and a tidiness of crystal cord without frays, without compromise.

Blessed ones, the absence of resolution with the Divine Parent is one of the classic conditions of the psychology of the evolutions of this earth; though not limited thereto, [it is] often reflected in the child’s parental relationship. And therefore in parenting oneself one does find the repetition in a chain of being that is more than hereditary: it is indeed karmic.

Were I, then, to tell you the greatest single block to self-discovery and realization, it would be the confusion of the human parent and one’s relationship thereto in this and previous lives with one’s relationship to the God Parents. These God Parents take the form of the Manus, the individual Guru, [and] the twin flames of an age and a sun center sponsoring your evolution. But ultimately the God Parent that seems farthest away, that is closest at hand, is the God Parent of ourselves.

Lo, we are Alpha and Omega, truly in the white fire core of thy being. To restore Divine Oneness we come.

Blessed ones, we have forgiven to the uttermost where forgiveness has been asked for and sought

and where the Great Law did see fit to fulfill [such forgiveness] for meritorious deeds and a heart of love and remorse. Some, however, have never asked. Not thinking they require forgiveness, they have instead failed to forgive us for supposed wrongs, for the long, long absence - not willing, not desiring to know or to hear or to see akasha¹ and to recognize that the separation is the doing of the child and not the parent.

Thus, beloved, if you believe that we as God Parents have wronged you somewhere down the long chain of thy evolution in these Matter spheres, consider in this hour whether, if indeed we be guilty of this, you should desire truly to embody the mercy flame and to forgive. In so doing, then, there is a healing within thyself and an [opportunity for] rapprochement to our own Three-in-One of grace.

Beloved, having sealed that forgiveness in the mantras of Kuan Yin,² you shall also know healing, healing within the psyche, and the beginning, beloved - the beginning of the age of reason, of accountability and magnanimity whereby you yourselves say, "What has been the part that I have played, O my Father and my Mother, whereby I find myself in this aloneness, this separation and this sense of enmity with my point of origin?"

Blessed hearts, some may be dismayed and consider that I speak to another. But you see, you have not truly examined or encountered all the layers of the subconscious; and, after all, there is a great trauma in the division between parent and child, for to deny one's parents is to deny one's self and one's own reason for being. And so, beloved, this is a very buried record.

I speak of it initially because out of the great desire of our hearts we would forge a stronger cord of Love [between ourselves and our sons and daughters]. We would prepare you for our Son Gautama's blessing and bonding of Love within this Community.³ We would see consumed by the violet flame all schism [between the child and the God Parent]. And you would do well to tarry in that violet flame and the Kuan Yin mantras, for the need of the hour [for forgiveness and the surrender of unreality] is great.

I speak on this topic and I come to you not because the world has any greater need of us, [in terms of] the forty-eight months spoken of,⁴ but that the Lightbearers indeed have need for the acceleration [in the face] of [the] Darkness [which arrays itself] against the oncoming Light.

Referring, then, to our proclamation and our dictation, we would tell you that [where there is] the hastening of the day of nondefense - where the circle of fire is not drawn, where the capacity to maintain one's integrity as a nation has been denied - there the need of the Lightbearers to be one in the bosom of God is ultimate: there, also, there cannot be further intercession [for the nations]. For when a people deny their own defense and refuse to champion it and allow a rudderless ship without captain to be their fate, then Hierarchy must intercede [on behalf of the Lightbearers].

How can the Father-Mother God, who love you as we do, fail to return to warn that, as we have considered and as we did foreknow, the judgment of the Trinity upon the fallen ones⁵ has only made them more insane, more angry, more raging, more determined to deny the Manchild before it is born - [even] the Cosmic Christ consciousness of a planet?

We come to extol the fiery hearts, the true disciples. Let all who fit this matrix know that we know and we appreciate that we have fiery devotees, beautiful hearts of Light within this Community; and

¹akasha [Sanskrit, from the root kas, to be visible, to appear, to shine brightly, to see clearly]: primary substance, the subtlest, ethereal essence which fills the whole of space; "etheric" energy vibrating at a certain frequency so as to absorb, or record, all of the impressions of life. The recordings in akasha, called akashic records, comprise all impressions of life in the matter universes; they can be read by adepts or those whose soul (psychic) faculties are developed.

²Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13; no. 61, p. 480 n. 7.

³Gautama's bonding of Love. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 67, p. 518.

⁴Forty-eight months. Alpha, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 38, p. 388.

⁵Judgment of the Trinity. "A Proclamation" by Alpha, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 242-43.

thus these must receive our appreciation, our gratitude. And you must know our good report that because you have been willing to strive with and to vanquish that anti-decree momentum that is carried by the subconscious, because you have cut through and invoked the Light of God, you have increased numbers of rings on the Tree of Life, you have performed services that have merited you literally a cosmic protection.

Those who have not believed our report who are yet the Lightbearers and who have not literally moved heaven and earth to determine to make the calls daily, your Light has not been compromised but nor has it increased. But what is compromised, beloved, is protection. The protection that you require [but do not have] is the reason I have returned.

You will take note that at this conference and of recent hours we have taken great care to give to you very specific instructions for your spiritualization, for your increase in God consciousness, literally goading you to accelerate in a path of God-mastery, mindful [as we are] that each and every day brings you nearer to the encounter plotted by the fallen ones.

We say, then, that those who have increased mightily have proven our point and set an example at inner levels for all to see that if one has a will to wrestle and win over the beast of the not-self, one may do so; and if one is lacking in that will, then that sanctum [of the self], that hallowed circle [of free will] will never be violated by any member of Hierarchy.

It is our desire that you consider [as it] has been our desire for you to hear the reports which have come to you concerning the subjects of aliens and the manipulation of viruses and microbes to the death, [for so it is plotted by the sinister force], of the human race.⁶ In past ages cataclysms have been intensified by the interference of aliens and their technology where they have desired to subjugate or supplant a race; and the karmic return of a civilization has likewise been multiplied by evil minds who have brought plagues upon peoples and nations who have made themselves vulnerable by their neglect of their God and the warnings of their prophets whom we have sent again and again to [admonish the people to] “prepare ye the day of the LORD and his coming.”⁷

It has ever been thus that only to a certain extent and level have our representatives been able, by [cosmic] Law, to tell a planet and a people what they might expect if they would not return to their God. Perhaps you have a comprehension of this beyond many on this planet, but in some cases this [forewarning] has not increased a fiery intensity and zeal of the LORD [the Mighty I AM Presence] within you. Thus it has ever been so, that the knowledge of the threatening woes has been a goad only to those who are already in contact with the secret love star by virtue of the love of the threefold flame.

Beloved ones, the exhaustive nature of the release of information [by the Messengers] is most necessary, and your continuing research as well, as you recognize that there are those who are tampering with all levels of the planet, including weather, temperature, atmospheric conditions, the poles and under the poles, the seas and under the seas.

Long ago a document was written by Sanat Kumara stating the illegality of those invaders who come to disrupt a planetary lifewave and consider its evolutions to be subject to their control. Concerning, then, galactic and intergalactic law, this interference is not in keeping with these rules of conduct of a cosmos. Those who have no allegiance to Sanat Kumara disregard these laws as long as they can get away with it.

When you look at an intergalactic conspiracy of the forces of Gog and Magog,⁸ the plus and the

⁶Summit University Forums: “The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy,” 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 492 n. 2; “The AIDS Conspiracy: Establishment Cover-up, Pharmaceutical Scam, or Biological Warfare?” 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 64, p. 502 n. 8.

⁷Prepare ye the day of the Lord. Isa. 2:10-22; 13:6, 9, 13; 34:8; 40:3; 61:1, 2; 63:4; Jer. 46:10; Ezek. 30:3; Joel 1:15; 2:1, 2, 31, 32; Zeph. 1; Zech. 14:1-3; Mal. 3:1-3; 4; Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:2, 3; Luke 3:3, 4; John 1:23; Acts 2:19-21; I Thess. 5:2, 3; II Pet. 3:10-12.

⁸Gog and Magog. Ezek. 38:1-3; Rev. 20:7, 8.

minus, those who pervert the Mother and those who pervert the Father, you come to realize that these individuals continue on their course, whether in science, whether in the controls of power [or] the physical bodies of planets or of men or of nations. They will be relentless until checked by the hosts of the LORD - through those who are in physical incarnation.

Considering all of the planetary homes and spheres that they have violated and on which they have overturned the Truth and where they have subjugated peoples genetically by warping the brain and the ability of the mind to think or to contact the Mind of God (as such manipulation has gone on upon this planet as well), you can begin to draw conclusions that though there may be many planetary spheres of similar lifewaves, few there be of Lightbearers who have retained in physical consciousness and through their mental bodies a conscious awareness of the balance of Truth.

The prophets have been solitary figures who have dotted the ages, and the wise ones and the Christed ones. They have come. They have entered an evolution, yet [they remain] independent of the genetic engineering of these gods; for we have sent them, we have protected them.

And beware of the liars in their spacecraft who lay claim that those who have been sent by God are their own. Yes, there are benign emissaries who come in spacecraft, but few, and whether the level of their benignity does reach the level of spirituality of the Great White Brotherhood is another question indeed. For even the milk of human or alien kindness is not adequate to establish a pillar of fire thrusting into the ground the Light necessary to demagnetize a planet of all the ploys and mechanisms used for mind manipulation and control.

Blessed ones, I will tell you that the fundamental lesson which I required your beloved Mark⁹ to give to your present Messenger was the absolute and thorough knowledge of the continuous, round-the-clock attempt of fallen angels to manipulate the mind and heart and soul and desires of every Lightbearer on the planet and especially [of] those who did form the nucleus of this our final endeavor in this century on earth. I reiterate it here, for each and every one of you does deserve to receive the training of a Chela of God.

Chelas of God I Call you and [Chelas] of the God Flame. Chelas I Call you with a capital C for Chela and a capital C for Call. When you consider yourself a Chela of God, then remember, in the T'ai Chi of that God we are Alpha and Omega, your God Parents, Guru in the Masculine and in the Feminine vessels of Being.

We come to restore twin flames. We come to restore right-mindfulness. We come to pierce the silly notions of silly psychic men and women. We come to realign you by the magnet of our heart to the central theme of Life, which in this hour is and must be and can be no other but spiritual survival that may become, that may become physical survival.

The signing away of the defenses of Europe, of America, of the West and the contemplated signing away again of even greater defenses¹⁰ is a dire prophecy to all people of Light, who above all require time and space [in order to fulfill their destiny]. And if they but have time and space and clean food and air and a circle of fire and a spiritual sponsorship and a living Messenger, all of which you enjoy in this hour, they will make their ascension!

How Saint Germain has called for fifty years!¹¹ How we would call for it! Give me one hundred years and a true heart and I can stand here this day and guarantee your ascension, each and every one of you. Think of it, beloved. But I cannot guarantee that if there remain but twenty-four months.¹²

⁹Mark L. Prophet, Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood 1951-1973 and continuing in this office as the Ascended Master known as Lanello, Teacher and twin flame of the present Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

¹⁰On December 8, 1987, President Ronald Reagan and General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev signed the INF (Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces) Treaty, eliminating all ground-launched nuclear missiles with ranges between 300 and 3,400 miles. [20]

¹¹Saint Germain's call for fifty years of peace. Saint Germain and the Goddess of Liberty, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 6, p. 95; no. 8, p. 108.

¹²Twenty-four months. El Morya, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 54, pp. 474, 480; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom,

And I tell you, what you have not gained in the next eighteen [months] of spiritual balance concerning the Power of the Three-Times-Three, which does mean a balanced heart flame, you will find it next to impossible to gain in the decade of the nineties. For the very karma that shall descend and the threatening woes that shall descend shall be that momentum that can be withstood only by those who have that threefold flame balanced or by those who have the good sense to affiliate themselves with those who do have the balanced threefold flame and therefore may present themselves as plant runners,¹³ one with the parent plant, one in grid of Light,¹⁴ one in heart chakra, yet understanding that that balance is constantly kept by the living Guru, by the Ascended Masters, [and] by the initiates who comprise the white fire core.

Yes, there is indeed a white fire core of this Community worldwide and in this center. We have not named them, but if the Messenger should place her attention upon it, we may be so disposed to name them. Yet, they shall not yet be revealed.

We prefer, then, to contemplate the threefold flame of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and, as the term applies, the threefold flame of the Community wherein all who are one in the bond of Love share their collective attainment of that threefold flame and therefore reinforce one another's comings and goings, protecting one another from [the conditions of] insanity and aberration and foolhardiness that are projected upon them.

There is no question that fallen ones in spacecraft seek determinedly to control the minds of yourselves through digressions into self-concern, time wasting, projecting inordinate desire, sensual desire, and any possible means of taking you from the sacred altar of alchemy where hour by hour Alpha does, Omega does assist you in re-creating yourself out of the image and likeness of the Great Lawgiver and the Great God Parents of your evolution.

We, then, have come. We, then, have come and we radiate the earth with a vibration of protection for Lightbearers such has not been known before. We come to pour out the maximum offering whereby you may walk in the individuality of your God Flame and know the externalization of a mastery that will restore to you that dignity, that self-respect, that Christhood portion by portion whereby you shall not be traduced.

Seek and find and make haste for balance in the physical body. This is needful, for the body must become heartily strengthened and restored to the place of the Power, the Wisdom and the Love of initial creation where your bodies were not quite as dense as they are now, not quite as burdened with karma or planetary karma and you truly had the sense of walking the earth as though in golden-age civilizations where not a pain or a worry or a limitation was known by you in the physical dimension all the days that you occupied that body. To be without the condition of discomfort or disease or pain, impairment [or] lost faculties is almost unknown on this planet, yet [such infirmity] is not at all a natural state and not one which you should longer tolerate.

The keys have been given. They simply require application and the sense that you will need the strongest bodies you can wear and maintain to anchor the maximum spirituality of your Being. To defeat, beloved ones, the powers that be which are visible, those which are astral and alien, and those which hide behind many screens and masks will surely take all of your loving, all of your oneness, all of your work.

I counsel you not to postpone the day of the commitment to this which we call the Pure Land, the place of the return of the Buddha, the place of the Community, even the golden shore of the West. If you wait until you have need of it to protect, defend, develop and prepare it, it will be too late.

This is an age of sudden appearances of Cosmic Christ and Maitreya to you, and of darkness and

vol. 31 no. 32, p. 249 n. 7.

¹³A runner is a creeping plant stem that extends from the base of the main stem and takes root to grow a new plant.

¹⁴grid of the Universal Christ consciousness

earth changes and war. Thus it is and it is ever with secret-ray initiations; and these are they which you are experiencing even in this hour in the fourteen-month cycles of Serapis Bey.¹⁵

Let all remember, then, the Power of geometry, the Wisdom of geometry, the Love of geometry of the “Power of the Three-Times-Three” and know that you shall be called upon to demonstrate that God-mastery. While there is time seek counsel, know the Lord, ask to be shown.¹⁶

I did give you my Mantle to accomplish goals - goals, then, of the dissemination of the Teaching and the Word and all other endeavors to which you have been called.¹⁷ Now that Mantle in this year is qualified with the practicality, the ingenuity and the supply necessary to achieve the direction of Saint Germain for the preparedness of the Lightbearers and the Community.

This Mantle is extended for these eighteen months [July 3, 1988-December 3, 1989]. May you use it wisely and understand that this is not a cycle for the going out, going out into the world to begin new endeavors and new cycles, but this is a time to go within, to discover one’s self-sufficiency in God, one’s inner equilibrium and one’s highest gift and attainment that can be offered on the altar of Community as service to the cause of the Great White Brotherhood.¹⁸

Some have said, “The Hierarchy no longer speaks of threat or danger or survival.” Listen well. For we have warned that we shall cease speaking on that subject¹⁹ and indeed almost the last word has been spoken on it.

We turn our attention to ultimate spiritual preparation of the psyche, [i.e., the soul], that you might understand that when a planet and a nation is beyond the point of delivering the physical defenses necessary, there must come a moment of realization that the Lightbearers must fortify themselves unto the Victory.

Is the hour past, then, when America could be defended from the timetables of returning karma, from the rip cord pulled by aliens or Soviet or other unknowns?

This timetable, beloved, has everything to do with the momentum that does continue in the Call for the judgment of these fallen ones who do plot their devices. The response to those calls and the quality of heart of devotee who does offer the Call may mean that there is time.

But [there is, there can be no time], absent the physical confirmation of the judgment of these fallen ones who are abject liars, incarnate murderers, those who have not a drop of mercy or a desire to spare any. These, beloved, unless bound, will carry out their agenda, even desiring to accelerate it, for they know that swift as swift does fly, what they precipitate physically becomes the sooner the safer.

I trust that the combined releases of this conference will convince everyone of the intensity of ardor and fervor and service required to attain the full prize in this hour.

I trust you will realize that inasmuch as many lifewaves have been compromised, there are but a few by cosmic standards, a handful of Lightbearers across the galaxy, who have evolved to the position in Community to which you have, to be able to offer in concerted manner, as you do, the Call for the judgment and the binding of the seed of the wicked who if left unchecked would surely create a planetary holocaust.

They are indeed checked by your calls but they must be checked again and again daily. And as you give yourselves to these calls, you gain momentum, you earn good karma, your being is lighter, and in so doing, [when] combined with service, the chakras are cleared. Thus day by day you become

¹⁵Serapis Bey’s fourteen-month cycles are a series of personal and planetary initiations through the rings of the causal body amplified by the ascension flame. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 64, p. 502 n. 6.

¹⁶Seek while there is time. Eccl. 12:1; Isa. 55:6.

¹⁷Alpha’s Mantle. 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 38, pp. 384-86.

¹⁸This is also the nature of the initiations of the Five Secret Rays

¹⁹Archangel Michael and Jesus Christ, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 8, p. 91; no. 38, p. 296.

a more powerful instrument of the very same calls you offer. This is our only hope for mitigation. We repeat it again.

Thus, in the Lightbearers who have responded extraordinary gains have been made. And this is the most gratifying [news] of all and [it] does truly justify the maintenance of this organization if we needed no other or had no other justification, which we do.

For [among] those who have taken to heart all that we have said, any number have become within this twelve-month period actual candidates for the ascension, whereas [formerly] they were not. And, beloved, in many cases this was because their service so assisted the world evolution of Lightbearers that they accrued a very high degree and percentage of balanced karma and of increase of Light by offsetting Darkness and displacing it through that service.

Those, then, who have an awareness of a considerable karma that remains, I tell you, there has never been an age when one could so accelerate through service to our cause - so desperate is the need, so grateful is our God, so multiplied are the results. And it is for this reason that they have entered into that league of ascension candidates. And so they shall also continue in the violet flame, [in] illumination's golden flame, and [to] seek to attain in this year that God-mastery which is commensurate with the great good karma they have made as well as [that which they have] balanced.

By the time we address you again, the head of state of this nation shall have changed. Leaders who have betrayed will be displaced by still others who shall betray.

Inasmuch as there has not appeared in the land one who could bear the mantle of that office at the level of Christhood required (and unless by some miracle one should displace the candidates who have lined up), we say that the Mantle of Alpha, the Mantle of Omega, of Saint Germain and Portia shall not descend upon the next holder of that office.²⁰

As in the days of Israel when all looked for the Messiah and the birth thereof and parents prepared themselves as initiates on the Path, so in this day every chela of El Morya, out of compassion for his heart and Presence and burden, ought to consider himself in preparation to receive that mantle.²¹

Blessed ones, you may think you are not the one, [and] therefore [you may] not prepare, but if you are [the one] and you are not prepared, upon whom, then, shall the mantle fall?

Thus, when it does come to the end of an age, as Morya has set the example, all must look to the heart, all must look to the Holy Christ Self and say, "I will prepare myself to bear this mantle or perhaps a portion thereof. I must represent my nation under God and somehow bear physically the virtues required of one who enters the office of the President of the United States."

Spiritually speaking, beloved, see yourselves as candles on a giant cake, each one bearing that office; for the office itself must not perish from the earth. It must not, we say. To retain, therefore, the aura, the mind, the heart, even calling to Godfre and Lanello and the ascended Sons and Daughters of God [to place their Electronic Presence over you] is to secure, then, a continuity whereby the torch may again be passed to one who does arise and is qualified.

Every mother ought to raise her child upon her knee and dedicate that child to representing the people of a country, a state, a locale. Every child must be reared, then, with an appreciation for representative government, honesty, fair play, teamwork (also the Holy Spirit and the [esoteric] traditions of the history of this land, those traditions of Light and Darkness, and to know the separation of the twain) and to recognize that every child of God, every Son of Light descending in this hour is dedicated by Saint Germain and Portia to embodying all of the ideals, the full momentum

²⁰The office of President of the United States of America is a spiritual office in the Hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood. Though not all who have worn the mantle have been worthy of it, yet the mantle has not been withdrawn, for the soul of a nation has been worthy. In this hour the people themselves have neglected their God and their true Prophets and they have failed to challenge the politics of Evil in their midst. Hence it is they who have forfeited the Divine Right to have an anointed head of state. May God help us.

²¹Mantle of the presidency. El Morya, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 1, pp. 1-8.

with which Saint Germain has endowed this nation and which is about to be lost.

Blessed ones, so long as the flame is carried in the heart, so long as that cake representing the collective consciousness of the spiritual community worldwide has thousands of candles burning upon it, keeping alive this continuity of God-government in the earth, so long shall there endure the opportunity for the representatives of the God Star to take incarnation, to take up again the calling of restoring and reestablishing the original intent of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Where shall we go to find the traditions of Liberty on earth? We shall go to the hearts of those who keep the flame of Liberty and we shall abide there. We shall come. We shall give counsel. We shall send our angels and our legions.

Let those to whom is given so mighty a salvation, a concomitant of Hierarchy, a presence so dear, throw now the refuse of their human creation once and for all into the consuming fire of God and, hearing the call of the Angel of Unity,²² remember that you are brothers and sisters, sons and daughters of Alpha and Omega.

Ye are one! Show that oneness to a world. Show that mutual support, upholding one another in Love. Show a unity that does tell us that all separation from our throne is collapsed, as time and space will indeed be collapsed for you in the ritual of your ascension.

O show us, beloved, that the remembrance of our Love in the beginning, restoring also your twin flames, is worthy in the ending of your fondest sacrifice, your noblest surrender, your selflessness and your service toward the one-pointed goal of Victory! [14-second applause]

It is not pessimistic - it is not pessimistic to live every day as though it were your last. It is not only wise but it is fortuitous. For such a goal-fitting does allow oneself to keep one's affairs tidy, to remember to forgive, to be kind and to speak the word of comfort, for another day may not dawn when the opportunity should [again] arise.

Blessed ones, this is the spirit of the conquerors who move across planets with the high step of Archangels, who grasp a planetary sphere and who know that one day their steps shall move on to the stars and [who] are determined to gain a planet for those of lesser comprehension.

It is time for bigness, bigness of thought, largesse of heart. It is time to make your decision to fulfill your destiny, for I have come. I have come to call you Home and to enumerate the requirements for your Homecoming, and [foremost among them] is to rescue every Lightbearer on earth, every child of God marked by the Lord your God for the Victory. Thus, let not a day pass that you do not intensify the endeavor and show to yourself some good gain that should please our hearts immensely.

Your eyes are opened. You have seen the relative good and evil of a planet and of your time. You have received the gift of the Holy Spirit of wisdom. You know the method of taking wise dominion over self and society. Exercise the spoken Word and command Light and Darkness in their proper spheres.

O destiny, thou dost call thine own from the mountains! O soul, see thyself now stepping across the high peaks of these mountains, moving north - north to the Polestar of Being, north to the I AM Presence. O come up out of the folly of selfishness and self-concern.

Indeed, beloved, indeed, beloved, I call [upon] you now to sing and sing again to the Wonderful

²²Micah, the Angel of Unity, appeared in George Washington's vision of three great perils that would come upon the nation - the Revolutionary War, the War between the States and a third world conflict. According to Anthony Sherman's account of this vision, Washington related that he was shown the inhabitants of America "in battle array against each other. As I continued looking I saw a bright angel, on whose brow rested a crown of light, on which was traced the word 'Union,' bearing the American flag which he placed between the divided nation, and said, 'Remember ye are brethren.' Instantly, the inhabitants, casting from them their weapons, became friends once more and united around the National Standard." Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 142-51, or The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America, pp. 118-23.

One who comes to minister to you, the Lord Buddha of the Ruby Ray. He does literally rise from his secret chamber in the heart of the earth for this occasion. And I fancy in singing that song that you shall begin to embrace coils of his wonder and the fullness of his wonder that he would impart through Ruby Ray initiation.

Hosts of Alpha and Omega, come now, for we return to the Central Sun, having so marked earth as a "Love Star of our Oneness." We hold in our hearts a replica of the planet and of all Lightbearers, and you shall know our nourishment even as you pursue the resolution by mercy's flame of forgiveness in all directions.

Let it be real, my dears.
Let it be real.
Let mercy be a living thing,
A tender bird on wing.
Let mercy be thy prize,
Thy softness.
Let mercy be the dove
That carries you beyond the skies
To the heart of Alpha,
To the heart of Omega.

Beloved, do prepare for the collapse of time and space. For in an instant in the hour of thy ascension thou shalt know true Oneness which we celebrate now, and it is indeed a celebration of an event not known but one to be known, to be anticipated, to be entered into in meditation.

I raise my scepter and it shall remain raised. The scepter is the scepter of Opportunity. So long as it is raised from here to the Central Sun so shall thy opportunity be.

In the heart of Saint Germain and Portia you will always find us close at hand. [21-second pause]
Adieu, until we meet again. Our trysting place the living heart of Mercy, I trust thine own.

My Wonderful One

My Wonderful One, Thou adorable Presence
Of God anchored now in my heart
In beauty supreme and in power majestic
The source of my being Thou art!
I now humbly bow at the throne of thy glory
Surrendered forever to Thee
Let all life adore Thee, my life I live for Thee
Thy vict'ry fore'er let me be!

My Wonderful One, blaze thy violet fire through me
Forgiveness divine let me feel
Protect and perfect, all my bodies illumine
And teach me God only is real!
Completely possess and control me forever
Blaze through me thy Light from the Sun
Thy power revealing, release mercy's healing
My wonderful Wonderful One!

My Wonderful One, blaze thy glorious light rays
In, through, and around all I've met

Then let them transmute every wrong and injustice
Make all human shadows forget!
Then fashion a gift from the good of my lifestream
From my causal body of Light
Give ten times the blessing of error's oppressing
By love, make and keep all things right!

My Wonderful One, let all heaven's love bless Thee
As God's divine plan is fulfilled
Then send me thy love in its mightiest power
To make me perfection God-willed!
O Great Central Sun, through our Helios and Vesta
Bless my Holy God Self, thy Flame
Our consciousness blending, at last I'm ascending
To Thee, my own Wonderful One!

This dictation by Alpha and Omega was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 3, 1988, 4:00-4:57 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. "Darshan, Dictations and Initiations of the Ruby Ray by Alpha and Omega and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray" on 90-min. audiocassette B88102; dictation by Alpha and Omega with those of Gautama Buddha and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray on videocassette HP88070, 2 hr. 18 min.. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Alpha and Omega's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 69

The Beloved Buddha of the Ruby Ray - October 16, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 69 - The Beloved Buddha of the Ruby Ray - October 16, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

14

A Dewdrop Rare of Ruby Ray

I Open the Pathway Leading to the Heart of Buddha

“Much good has been accomplished: even a staying action”

The secret chamber of God in the heart of the earth where I do abide is the nucleus of white fire and Ruby Ray which does hold the earth, bonding the earth and binding the earth that it not fly apart in its spin or revolution in space.

Know, then, beloved, that there is such a force on the surface of the earth to divide and fling apart by every antithesis of Love, that it does require the immense concentration of this Alpha-to-Omega, as it were, of the Body and Blood of Light of this white fire and Ruby Ray. This is our ministration, this is our office.

Knowing well, then, the forces of disintegration that are truly chaotic and charged with anger and all of the misuses of the sacred fire, I come to give you an assistance as with a touch of the Ruby Ray I do establish in you a nucleus that you might cherish in your own heart of your own world as something whereby you may hold the love of Gautama, when given, for the bonding of Community - and that of the Maha Chohan and Paul the Venetian and, in truth, all who shall follow to the conclusion.

Blessed ones, it is difficult to repel forces of anti-Love that create the rampage of insanity on the surface of this earth. How well I know and appreciate, then, your need for even a dewdrop rare of Ruby Ray wherewith to begin to build and solidify and intensify a fire infolding itself, creating an inner coil that does wind tightly and create that mass that can hold and hold on to identity when the winds of planetary change blow and when the great wind¹ does descend.

I have petitioned, then, and received the approbation of the Solar Logoi for this blessing I give. I can only tell you this, as quick as you can wink an eye shall you lose this droplet of Ruby Ray if you should so misqualify it. It cannot be retained unless it is retained in Love - internal love and internal harmony. This is not to say that for the slightest ruffle on the surface you shall lose so great a gift. Thus, I said, internal harmony.

¹Great wind. Elohim Peace and Jesus, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 45, p. 364; no. 48, p. 389.

When you are not moved within, though dealing with surface turmoil and tensions, you will retain and regain and increase this fire infolding itself. But if you allow the anger of fallen ones to penetrate to the core, then, beloved, there is no way that this can be retained by law, even the law of the gravity itself of Divine Love.

I come to reinforce Buddhist presence in your heart and leave indeed a replica, in outline only, of my form that you may fill in as you become the Buddha and see me mirrored in self. For I desire to live on the surface of earth in the hearts of true devotees of the Buddha. It is my prayer that you will accord me this to make my wish come true.

Blessed hearts, the fallen ones are terrified of the Ruby Ray and of those who wield it and of the ruby sword. To come into harmony with the sacred fire, to surround oneself with this fire of creation, to enter the Ruby Ray judgment calls as you have been requested to do, this, beloved, is also to secure oneself in bastions of a rocklike substance solidified as an armour of God, translucent, impervious Ruby Ray. For the most part it is the solitary ones in the mountains and etheric octaves who may sustain this, for its hazard is the chemicalization and reaction it does produce in those not part of the Great White Brotherhood.

Thus, beloved, if you so choose to call for this and live for this, you must without fail daily invoke the violet flame beyond the Ruby Ray fortress and citadel of Power and Power's love, that the violet flame may tenderly brace all souls that they may not become bowed down by such a presence of our Light.

Thus, long ago our Gautama did send me to the center of the earth where it should be safest for me and my path of initiation under the then Buddha of the Ruby Ray of the Heart of the Earth, and safer for those on the surface.

Thus, having had the opportunity now twice to speak to you,² I can assure you it is because you have carried my flame and allowed me to use my momentum and office to bring curtailment to those who should³ have already unleashed devastation upon earth. Thus, I do confirm, as it has been said: much good has been accomplished. And I add to that, even a staying action.

I come to reinforce those of you who have reinforced my mission by your calls. May we together bring the center and the circumference of this sphere into a polarization of balance so clear of Alpha and Omega, that we, too, might perform our task for Alpha, Omega, and Lord Gautama.

Therefore, in the name Sanat Kumara I hold up this focus of the Ruby Ray.⁴ I shall come forward and I shall show it all about. It is necessary, then, that you come close enough to see it and to gaze upon it as you visualize it in your third eye. Over the ray of thy seeing shall thy portion return to thee. Having so received, take thy repast and gather for violet flame calls that you might be found accelerated for the day's unfolding dictations.

In the dynamic decree of the Ruby Ray I AM Buddha. I AM the Light now. And I send gratitude and secret-ray action to the Almighty and to his own for this opportunity granted me that I might once again open the pathway of the Buddhas of the Ruby Ray on earth leading to the heart of Sanat Kumara. May you so aspire to be and to know, for I AM One that some of you have known of old. I AM your Friend.

Think back now upon the day when you did see me, as from Shamballa I went forth at the command of Sanat Kumara and of Lord Gautama. And they did command me and all did watch as staff in hand, Ruby Ray focus about my neck, I did enter a cave and I did begin to walk and I did walk to the center of the earth.

Blessed ones, some of you here today who were there then said in your hearts, "Not I, I shall not

²The Nameless One from the Center of the Earth, 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 73, pp. 633-36.

³would; archaic: might, could

⁴an uncut ruby crystal

enter a cave. Who knows where it ends or where I shall be or if I may ever emerge?" For I was told in that hour and all heard it, "You shall not come forth until there be those on the surface of the earth who can hold the balance for the attainment that shall be thine own."

So, beloved, you might say that I have been confined to hold the nucleus of a planet at the mercy of such as yourselves until you should arrive at the place of a similar love for the Ruby Ray. A love you indeed do have, that we now share, can surely be a mighty gift to Sanat Kumara.

Thus I step forward and may you also. And remember, nevermore shall we be separated by time or space. And you also in your hour and your time, receiving assignment from Sanat Kumara, shall accept it where'er it may take you, knowing that in the heart of Love is the fullness of all thy desiring, all thy becoming, all of thy Buddhahood, all of thy Motherhood.

Purusha.⁵ Om, beloved.

This dictation by the Buddha of the Ruby Ray was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 3, 1988, 5:07-5:22 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette with dictation of Alpha and Omega, B88102; on videocassette with dictations of Gautama Buddha and Alpha and Omega, 2 hr. 18 min., HP88070.

⁵Purusha/Parousia. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 228 note.

Chapter 70

Beloved Paul the Venetian - October 22, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 70 - Beloved Paul the Venetian - October 22, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

15

An Appreciation of the Heart

Discipleship under the Third Ray unto the Ruby Ray Buddha

Initiation by the Emerald Matrix

It is the hour of the melting of the elements with the fervent heat¹ of the Divine Love of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and all manifestations, replications, of the Five Dhyani Buddhas.

I come to you this hour escorting your soul from the place of the Divine Mother to the secret chamber of the heart, the eight-petaled chakra. Let us steal inside and abide.

Om Om Om Mani Padme Hum [35 times]² Om Vairochana Om Om Vairochana Om Om Vairochana Om

Beloved of my heart, I address you this evening on the line [of the Cosmic Clock] of my Cosmic Mother, the Goddess of Liberty, the seven o'clock line of the [flame of] God-Gratitude which does release the power of the Eighth Ray chakra for the multiplication of the five secret rays.

Thus, I take you through these rays by an appreciation of the heart - the appreciation of the heart: the sensitivity, the profound love. For only Love enables you to pass through the walls of the crystal Ruby Ray that is indeed the lining of the caves of the Dhyani Buddhas, caves of Light. Thus Buddhist path of Saint Germain is also revealed.

The Maha Chohan has called me for a ministration of Love whereby you might pursue a discipleship under the Third Ray unto the Ruby Ray Buddha.

Aim [16 times] Maim [6 times] Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum [56 times]

The ideal purpose of my coming is the use of the emerald crystal to direct to your hearts and specifically to the eight petals of the eight-petaled chakra that wavelength of the emerald ray, beloved, whereby there is established the forcefield for the precipitation of the chalice for the Buddha of the heart. Thus, as you continue the mantra, the mantra of Padma Sambhava,³ so I shall extend now that action.

¹Melting of the elements. II Pet. 3:10, 12.

²seed syllables and mantras sounded by the Master with audience joining in

³Padma Sambhava (fl. a.d. 8th century), whose name means "born of the lotus," is revered as the Great Guru

Some of you know that I use the emerald stone as well as the emerald cape and the emerald lining of the rose cape. Therefore, beloved, be receptive to the action of this Fifth Ray that does unlock, petal by petal, the means whereby the door shall be opened to you unto the chambers of the Five Dhyani Buddhas. By the Love of the beings of the Third Ray, so receive this action.⁴

Om Ah Hum Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hum [59 times]

Ribbons of emerald light punctuate Eightfold Path etched in the petals of the heart.

Now, beloved, my Mentor and Guru, the Maha Chohan, does take this wondrous occasion of divine alchemy to serve to you the Communion of the Holy Spirit, the Alpha and the Omega of cloven tongues of the Holy Spirit. Thus, out of the universal Light Body of the Holy Spirit that is the attainment of this Lord there is transmitted to you a Communion that is essential if you would seriously pursue the path of the five secret rays as a means to the mastery of the Power of the Three-Times-Three, the balanced threefold flame, and the initiations of the half hours of the Dhyani Buddhas.

O Kuan Yin is so near as the Mother Flame of this Communion, beloved, as the Mother representative of these Buddhas, even as the Lord the Maha Chohan does minister to you now through our servants. Therefore, let the wine and the bread be brought before the altar, for our Lord [the Maha Chohan] desires to consecrate it.

I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being. [19 times]

This dictation by Paul the Venetian was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, July 4, 1988, 12:57-1:21 a.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Darshan and dictations of Paul the Venetian and the Maha Chohan, with teachings on the gifts of the Holy Spirit on the Cosmic Clock and teachings on the Five Dhyani Buddhas, their mantras and positions on the Clock, on two 90-min. audiocassettes, B88103-4. Dictation by Paul the Venetian included with those of the Maha Chohan and Saint Germain on videocassette HP88073, 1 hr. 42 min. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Paul the Venetian's direction for clarity in the written word.]

of Tibetan Buddhism. According to a manuscript written by one of his feminine disciples, Ye-she-Tsho-gyal (lit., "victorious one of the ocean of wisdom"), the coming of Padma Sambhava was foretold by Gautama Buddha at his passing: "Twelve years after my departure, from a lotus blossom on the Dhanakosha Lake, in the northwestern corner of the country of Urgyan, there will be born one who will be much wiser and more spiritually powerful than myself. He will be called Padma Sambhava, and by him the Esoteric Doctrine will be established." (Mystery has surrounded his birth and death; some accounts record that the Great Guru lived for over 3,000 years.) Although much of the life and work of Padma Sambhava is obscured in legend, he was famed for his mystical powers and mastery of the occult sciences. In 746-47, by invitation of the Tibetan king Th-Srong-Detsan, he traveled from India to Tibet, where he founded the Nyingmapa school of Buddhism. Under royal patronage, he converted the country to Tantric Buddhism, elevating the people from barbarism to spirituality. According to tradition, Padma Sambhava taught that his "Golden Mantra," O A Hu Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hu, was to be used in a coming time of troubles, during which warfare, disease and poverty would increase, as an antidote to the confusion and frustration of that dark age. Each word of the mantra is given with a different mudra. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Lost Teachings of Jesus and Maitreya on Your Divine Reality": audiocassette III, 1-1/2 hr., B88029; full lecture on 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 46 min., A88027, and on 2 videocassettes, 3 hr. 44 min., GP88023.

⁴While the assembly of Lightbearers gave the mantra of Padma Sambhava with Paul the Venetian, the Messenger faced the audience from different points on the altar as she held up Saint Germain's emerald crystal in her right hand.

Chapter 71

The Beloved Maha Chohan - October 23, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 71 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - October 23, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

16

Communion of the Holy Spirit

A New Highway of Our God: Enter by Initiation

Most gracious ones of the Light, as you have long anticipated the baptism by fire of the Holy Ghost¹ promised by the bodhisattva Saint Issa,² so, then, know there is also a Communion of the Holy Spirit whereby [through] heart and soul and mind the action of the Three Jewels³ amplified by the threefold flame of thy Holy Christ Self does transmit to innermost being the Light-essence of Alpha and Omega that is borne in my office as Representative of the Holy Spirit to the evolutions of earth.

Therefore, by blessed hands of Community members this bread has been prepared that I might use it as a chalice for the [sacred fire of Holy Spirit's] Communion [which I now serve to] this Community. Know, then, beloved, that at this moment of this conference you are receiving the Body and Blood of the entire Spirit, the Holy Spirit, of the Great White Brotherhood.

It is the means whereby [we may] store in the bands of the secret rays surrounding the secret chamber of the heart [the Alpha-to-Omega balance of the Light-essence of Holy Spirit]. There is then established a co-measurement of your soul whereby not only may you enter the crystal caves of the Five Buddhas but they may also enter the five spheres⁴ which are given to you by God as receptacles for their five rays and virtues and all that they represent.

Blessed hearts, I am now charging this substance with a portion of white fire of Alpha and Omega of the Holy Spirit. Receive, then, as you are able, for it is done in the name of Sanat Kumara, it is done in the name of Gautama Buddha, it is done in the name of Maitreya and in the name Jesus Christ.

¹Baptism by fire of the Holy Ghost. Pistis Sophia, bk. 3, chap. 115. See also Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:8; Luke 3:15-17.

²Jesus is called Issa in both written chronicles and oral traditions of the East, where he spent his 17 "lost years," from age 13 to 29, not accounted for in the Bible. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*; "The Lost Years of Jesus," *Heart: For the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness*, Spring 1983.

³The Three Jewels are the three major components of the Buddhist affirmation of faith in which all sincere devotees "take refuge" - the Buddha, the Dharma (Teaching), the Sangha (Community). 1988 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31 no. 57, p. 447 n. 9.

⁴These spheres surround the heart chakra and anchor the five inner secret-ray spheres which surround the white-fire core of the causal body.

It is done, beloved, in the name of your I AM Presence, in the name of your inner name, which no man knoweth⁵ saving the Father and him that receiveth it from the Father. This name is actually the code, the inner code to your inner being in the five secret rays. Therefore it is not uttered in this octave.

Understand, then, that I also take my authority to serve you from your own inner God-free being. Understand also that the very heart of our message this evening has been delivered to you by the Messenger⁶ and that our coming is [to the end] that by the action of the Emerald Matrix and the Communion you might be afforded the ability, the opportunity to enter a new path, a new highway of our God formerly not open to you - not because of a want of this teaching or knowledge (which the Messenger has taught many years ago) but because knowledge is not a sufficiency to enter into this path but only initiation. Therefore, may it so happen again (for it must happen in person) that I might be sent to administer this Communion.

Thus, beloved, in the fulfillment of all cycles it is our prayer with the Lord of the World, Alpha and Omega, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray and all love of a cosmos that by our ministrations and by our Presence with you always you might truly fulfill your reason for being.

O beloved, if you desire it, you truly enter - upon the foundation of my Sons, the Lords of the Seven Rays - a most noble journey through these five secret rays. Thus, blest Serapis, inaugurator of these cycles of the fourteen months of the secret rays, is very much a part, very much a part of your training and initiation. And all of the Chohans are profoundly desirous of your coming to their retreats⁷ and [of] your making the call for all things to be accomplished on each of the seven rays⁸ that must be completed and fulfilled [in order] that you have the strength and the foundation when in the course of the secret rays⁹ to truly realize their intensity.

Now may you take this Communion; as our ministers, decree leaders lead you in the call to Mighty Cosmos' secret rays, feel that this is what you are assimilating in the five aspects of the Buddhas.

Om Om Om Om Om Om Om Om Om Om Om¹⁰

I desire, then, a sealing action and your entering in to the Great Silence following the taking of this Communion. Thus concluding your calls to the secret rays, my angels [will] accompany you [as you] take your rest and come directly to my retreat¹¹ for the completion of this ritual.

I seal you in the living Flame of my Love.¹²

Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Helios and Vesta and the Great Central

⁵The inner name which "no man knoweth." Rev. 2:17; 19:12.

⁶Darshan and teachings of Paul the Venetian and the Maha Chohan on the gifts of the Holy Spirit and the Five Dhyani Buddhas. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 70, p. 540 note.

⁷to their etheric retreats by soul travel in the etheric body during the hours of sleep

⁸and on the lines of the Cosmic Clock on which the rays are charted

⁹the path of initiation on the five secret rays administered by the Maha Chohan in conjunction with Serapis Bey's training and initiation given at Luxor

¹⁰Assembly of Lightbearers joins the Maha Chohan in sounding the Om 10 times.

¹¹The retreat of the Maha Chohan, the Temple of Comfort, is located on the etheric plane with a focus in the physical at the island of Sri Lanka (Ceylon). On January 1, 1986, Gautama Buddha and the Lords of Karma granted a petition of the Lords of the Seven Rays to open universities of the Spirit in their etheric retreats for tens of thousands of students to systematically pursue the path of self-mastery on the seven rays. Students receive training under each of the Lords of the Seven Rays and the Maha Chohan during two-week retreats. Following the schedule in the order the Chohans were named by Gautama Buddha on January 1, 1986, and the God Meru on December 28, 1986, a 14-day period of training at the retreat of the Maha Chohan was taking place June 30-July 13, 1988, concurrent with FREEDOM 1988. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 37, pp. 287-88 n. 5; vol. 31 no. 55, p. 438 chart; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness.

¹²Messenger's hand is raised in blessing, holding the Emerald Matrix.

Sun Magnet, beloved God Harmony, beloved Mighty Cosmos, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays, (3x)
Expand thy Light through me always! (3x)
Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays, (3x)
Bless and heal, illumine and raise! (3x)
Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays, (3x)
Transmute, consume, release, and blaze! (3x)
Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays, (3x)
For thy Love, O God, we praise! (3x)
Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays, (3x)
Raise the earth, thy flame expand! (3x)
Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays, (3x)
Thy balancing power I now command! (3x)

Take dominion now,
To thy Light I bow;
I AM thy radiant Light,
Secret rays so bright.
Grateful for thy rays
Sent to me today,
Fill me through and through
Until there's only you!

I live, move, and have my being within a glorious, victorious focus of Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, my very own beloved individualized I AM Presence, beloved Helios and Vesta, and beloved Mighty Cosmos which blesses and heals, illumines and seals me and all mankind in the Victory of the ascension in the Light.

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, July 4, 1988, 1:21-1:31 a.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette with dictation of Paul the Venetian, B88104; on videocassette with dictations of Paul the Venetian and Saint Germain, 1 hr. 42 min., HP88073. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Vol. 31 No. 71A - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - October 25, 1988

See Pearl Of Wisdom Volume 32 Number 25.

Vol. 31 No. 71B - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - October 26, 1988

See Pearl Of Wisdom Volume 32 Number 26.

Vol. 31 No. 71C - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - October 27, 1988

See Pearl Of Wisdom Volume 32 Number 27.

Chapter 72

Beloved Saint Germain - October 29, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 72 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 29, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

17

Keep My Purple Heart
Keep Those Violet Flames

Hail, Keepers of the Flame! I AM with you in the flesh! [47-second standing ovation] And by that I mean each and every one of you, for I AM truly in your hearts this day! [16-second applause] And in you I count my blessings. (Won't you be seated.)

And indeed I count my blessings, for in the long history of nations and planetary spheres it is not often that such an one as I should discover such as ye to provide a chalice for my appearing in this octave.

Blessed hearts, your devotion does make up for ten thousand cowards and a hundred thousand liars and a million murderers that one can still discover on this planet. But yet, I choose to see the violet flame springing up everywhere you are.

O beloved, if you could see how when you walk it is impossible for you to shake the flame that attaches itself to your blessed feet. And so the elementals are fascinated by this process [10-second applause] and so they run after you trying to figure out why that violet flame keeps walking with your shoes. Blessed ones, some of you have a single or five or several permanent flames that do literally walk with you, signifying that you have built a momentum for that sustaining power.¹

You may see, as though you would fill in the violet flame in the center of your tube of light, that [that] certain momentum of giving the violet flame decrees does result in an action whereby the

¹Note from the Messenger: So great a reward for so little we give by comparison to Saint Germain's service to the earth surely warrants a new and fervent daily commitment to the Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3, and 4 audiocassettes. May you, then, repeat the original 33-day violet flame vigil, so devotedly followed in March and April 1988 with the first tape, using any combination of the four tapes. I suggest you simply give them consecutively day by day in two 45-minute, three half-hour, or six 15-minute sessions a day if you cannot give the full 90 minutes in a single sitting. By this 33-day vigil all are laying a solid foundation for the secret-ray initiations described in the 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 60, pp. 466, 467; no. 63, pp. 489-91; no. 64, pp. 495-96; no. 65, pp. 497, 500; no. 70, pp. 539-40; no. 71, pp. 541, 542. Do not neglect your own favorite protection calls from the blue section of your decree books. Now you can use the four El Morya cassettes to fulfill this requirement. And whether you decree slow or fast, let your decrees be cups of Light for your devotion and powerful transmission of the Light of God which never fails to give earth her freedom now.

holy angels of Amethyst and Zadkiel respect that devotion and that commitment to Freedom. And therefore you experience that the flame does not ascend to the level of perfection each twenty-four hours but is sustained; and this is the true meaning of attainment, that you keep those flames! [9-second applause] Now you have discovered a new meaning of the calling to be a Keeper of the Flame! [6-second applause]

I will tell you this, beloved, because each one's portion is precisely according to his own work, his own devotion, his own love of the harmony of the Seventh Ray, it does signify, then, more than a decree momentum, though that is a fundamental requirement. It does signify, beloved, a quality of the heart, a magnet of the heart that is mercy's flame. And thereby you are establishing here below in the heart center (the heart chakra and the secret chamber of the heart) even a momentum of the Great Central Sun Magnet of the Seventh Ray of Mercy - the quality of your heart's own mercy. And thus, those single flames rising from beneath your feet are, as it were, satellites to that Sun, beloved, which therefore a cosmos may see, for the manifestation of Light tells the truth and never lies.

You, then, can know that the more you give to that mercy flame, the more you call forth the violet flame in love, the more you will fill in as though filling in a tapestry or a numbered painting. You will fill in the violet flame within the tube of light that is an expression of your God-mastery on the Seventh Ray in contrast to that [manifestation of the violet flame] being the sending of your I AM Presence and holy angels in answer to your call.

Blessed ones, we have emphasized and we do continue to emphasize, throughout these hours together, the path of victory and God-victorious overcoming in each one of you personally. First and foremost, then, unto those who are the disciples of the living Light a planetary home must be a springboard to spiritual victory. Since that victory is always won in world service, we quickly turn your attention to those endeavors of greatest need, which when you engage in them do accrue to you as the greatest good karma that you can earn in your time.

Surely it is, then, the preservation of the flame of freedom that is definitely a threat to every fallen one and denier [deny-er] of the Light on this earth. Just how great a threat that is you can understand only by gaining co-measurement of just what is the alignment of these individuals to the hate and hate creation of the fires of hell itself.

Thus, beloved, I should bring to you in this hour a report as to the results of the use of my violet flame cassettes by one and by the many. Blessed ones, first and foremost the greatest good has come to the individual supplicant himself. Therefore, to those who have so loved this ritual there has been an increase of transmutation. And I have seen to it, as you count me as your Master and Friend, that that violet flame that you have invoked has been directed into the most resistant and recalcitrant pockets of your own subconscious, especially into those conditions which you have been the most desirous to have removed.

Therefore, in some of you a hearty amount of karma has been balanced, in others hardness of heart has truly melted around the heart chakra. There has come a new love and a new softening, a new compassion, a new sensitivity to life, a new freedom and a new joy in pursuing that freedom. There has come about a holiness as you have contacted through my flame the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek. There has come a melting and dissolving of certain momentums of ignorance and mental density and a turning toward a dietary path more conducive to your own God-mastery.

The violet flame has assisted in relationships within families. It has served to liberate some to balance old karmas and old hurts and to set individuals on their courses according to their vibration. It must be remembered that the violet flame does contain the flame of God-Justice, and God-Justice, of course, [does contain the flame of] the judgment; and thus the violet flame always comes as a two-edged sword to separate the Real from the Unreal. Thus, when in the presence of the violet flame there is a chemicalization not only within one's own members but in and amongst those who closely

serve together in their families, in their mandalas.

And therefore, for some it has caused permanent separations and for others a more profound and intimate love that issues from the spiritual fire itself, delivering many of the baser pulls into the pitfalls of desire that do come forth from the lowest levels of the astral plane - those momentums which you have long outgrown [and] for which you have long paid the karma yet [of which you] had not quite cut the tie that has bound you to the lower levels of existence.

Blessed ones, it is impossible to enumerate exhaustively all of the benefits of the violet flame but there is indeed an alchemy that does take place within the personality. The violet flame goes after the schisms that cause psychological problems that go back to early childhood and previous incarnations and that have established such deep grooves within the consciousness that in fact they have been difficult to shake lifetime after lifetime.

The violet flame is a considerate flame. It is a loving flame. It is a grateful flame. It is a flame that has its own momentum of self-luminous, intelligent substance, containing and embracing the very knowledge of alchemy itself. It may be difficult to understand how a flame can have consciousness, but remember, a flame is the manifestation of God. A flame is the manifestation of all who have ever served it, even as a mantra embodies the momentum of all who have ever given it.

Thus, all who have ever served the Seventh Ray and embodied that [violet] flame have contributed to it those qualities and momentums of the God consciousness that serve all who will ever bathe and bask in it forevermore. So you become in the giving of [the invocations to] this flame (for some of you, [giving it] as you have never given it before) truly a part of that universal body which we call the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Blessed ones, I can only say that if you could see what inner progress you have made, you would not cease in the giving of that violet flame [decree] tape as often as possible - not necessarily all at once, but if you make the effort, you can endow those segments of time [that come to you] in the day with [your decree momentum on] that flame. And therefore, as you should come to understand, whatever time of day you invoke a flame or perform a service it does tie into your astrological clock and karma made at that very same hour throughout history. Thus, at different hours of the day when you are communing in love with God or rendering your services, you are endowing the earth on those lines of the Clock with a tremendous momentum of Light² as well as clearing out [the karmic substance of misqualified energy in] your own electronic belt.

As you can see from the hours of services that are recommended, five-thirty in the morning and also in the evening hours after dinner, you are mostly concentrating on the astral, or emotional, quadrant of your Cosmic Clock, which is also [charted] in the morning and in the evening, thus covering both ends of the day in that quadrant. Since most of you have the most problems in that quadrant, you can see what vast progress can be made [in the hours between six and nine o'clock].

When you give that violet flame at noon precisely, you discover that you are in the point of alignment with your I AM Presence,³ and in that alignment, beloved, you are able [through the Father] to radiate that flame throughout your being.

It is noteworthy, therefore, that as the violet flame has liberated in you certain God qualities, [so] it will also flush out and bring to the surface, as alchemists know and refiners, the dross of human creation. If, therefore, there is not called forth an intensity of sacred fire [through] calls to [the Divine Mother] Astrea for the clearing of that substance, the violet flame may have the action of bringing to the surface that substance. [And] because you do not finish the service that is needed, and [you] do not understand what service is needed, you may have lingering in and around your being those momentums of the human consciousness that seem to rise up and to frolic and to cause you to be somewhat out of alignment [with your Holy Christ Self] by the new freedom that you feel, no longer

²the Christ consciousness of the ray and flame you are invoking

³The 12 o'clock line on the Cosmic Clock under the hierarchy of Capricorn is the line of our Father in heaven.

being heavily bound by your karma, [nevertheless needing Archangel Michael's sword of blue flame to cut you free to be fully in your God-control and God-Self mastery].

This does happen to elementals when they receive too much violet flame, and it does happen to the seed of the wicked that [when Keepers of the Flame blaze the violet flame throughout the planetary body] they sense their powers and kick up their heels, and [their reaction to] the lifting of the [karmic] burden of the planetary karma [is that] they go forth sowing greater Evil.

Therefore, it must be understood that the violet flame tapes were conceived by myself with Portia to be sent forth universally to all those souls with whom we would acquaint the vibration of Aquarius and the seventh age, and indeed [they] have fulfilled this purpose.

We must, however, speak to our stalwart chelas and tell you that we absolutely count on you to hold the balance of the First Ray [through your giving] of Astrea's [decree] and calls to Archangel Michael daily [on behalf of] all upon the planet who are making these [violet flame] calls [as you invoke the blue-flame will of God]for the planet as a whole and for yourself.

There is so much of a liberating spiral that is created around you, so much of a loosening of old substance that to follow those [violet flame] decrees with fiats to Archangel Michael, the use of a physical, tangible sword of blue flame consecrated to and by Archangel Michael, and the calls to Astrea and Hercules and the blue-ray Masters [is a most efficient use of the cosmic force of light]. Beloved ones, in this you will discover how there is an inner alignment [of your soul and your four lower bodies with your Holy Christ Self] that occurs simultaneously with the transmutative fires of the violet flame.

You might say that all is in flux, all is in a state of change through the violet flame. But where that consciousness and energy will come to rest and solidify does depend preeminently upon how much blue flame is invoked, how much action of the sacred fire of the First Ray is embraced by you, how much you do commit yourself to the will of God, do surrender to it and do recognize the path of the fourteen stations of the cross and the fifteenth as a means to that end - as a means to embodying the blue-flame will of God, as a means in itself to building the diamond heart within your heart that is made even more possible by the violet [transmuting] flame that does flood through that very same heart chakra.

Thus, beloved, as you look at certain events you can see that during the giving of the first violet flame cassette there were changes in Nicaragua. Those changes, as the violet flame action, created on the part of the people, the Contras and the Sandinistas the desire to move together, to talk together and to reason together. This is something that would have been desirable had it not been for the fact that World Communism working through the mentality and the deranged minds of the Sandinista leaders had another agenda.⁴

Thus, we see that the fallen ones who hold power have taken the power of God and they have abused it in dictatorships, treachery and intrigue, their conceit and deceit, their absolute chaos and discord. And when you think of totalitarian movements on the planet you can see that they accomplish their ends by a total abuse of power that you will note [is charted] on the Cosmic Clock on the blue-flame cross of the 12/6 and 3/9 [axes]. These abuses of power are manipulative, such as condemnation and criticism, intimidation [on the 12 o'clock line]. This turned inside out becomes a mockery [of the Christ in the children of God]. Thus, there is disinformation that goes forth - again [the] abuse of the Word of God [on the 3 o'clock line].

You see on these [four] lines, then, that from one [line] of these cardinal points to another the tactics [of the abuse of God's power by the fallen ones] swiftly change. Suddenly there is chaos and confusion, there are explosions, there are firebombs, there are all manner of techniques used to frighten people, to render a population powerless through fear to take action. These are the swift coups of the terrorists that come in to decimate the ranks of the Divine Mother on the six o'clock

⁴Sandinista/Contra cease-fire agreement. [21]

line and violate her sacred fire of God-Harmony.

Thus, you see in all takeovers of totalitarian movements [that] the misuse of the [power of the] heart chakra [on the 3/9 axis] in all of this deceit - all of the treachery, all of the intrigue, all of the lying, all of the appearing to be for the right causes - [is] but manipulation in the end.

What did take place, then, is that the people, [individual by individual], those who had good hearts, no matter what side they were on or [in] what camp, did receive a blessing and a freedom [through your violet flame marathon]. The downside of the entire experience, beloved ones, is that it will take many, many, many thousands of people dedicated to Archangel Michael's Rosary and the calls perpetual to Archangel Michael to hold the balance when such an alchemy [of cosmic freedom] is taking place [on a planetary scale].

Thus, beloved, there was a neutralization of the Contras, and though the United States did move in and action was affirmed, not enough action was taken. And when in that very moment by the power of Almighty God the Sandinistas could have suffered severe military setbacks if the same policies had been followed as those [applied] in Grenada, there was instead a cowardice, a weak-willed spinelessness, again a misuse of the power [lines of] the Cosmic Clock. And there was not a routing of the military installations of the Sandinistas; and truly [the option for] a setback that could have and should have been given at that hour to the Communist establishment in Nicaragua [was not exercised].

Thus, beloved, the violet flame worked to the advantage and [the] upliftment of the individuals who were of the Light. It did work change, but whether or not that change shall bring about a new level of God consciousness or of the will of God depends entirely upon the players in that scene and the parts they have [played] and shall play.

When you take the Latin temperament and the Latin diet you can see that the blue-flame will of God is absolutely essential, and the discipline and the commitment to that will [as well]. When you look at the fallen ones in the United States government who should have and could have supported those Contras and provided the necessary funds, when you look at the Congress and see all of this as being a perversion of the blue-flame cross of power [formed on the 12/6 and 3/9 axes of the Cosmic Clock], you come to understand that the violet flame can and is accomplishing a great deal of good among the people but it does quickly reach [optimum levels of] what it can do for want of the necessary bracing of [freedom by] the will of God, [as we see, in government and the military].

Thus, we turn your attention once again to the calling forth of the judgment [of the Most High God] upon the capitalist/communist conspirators and those who move in, because they have such established power, to take advantage of the joy and the lightness and the freedom and the hope that is gained when the violet flame floods the earth and a people. So you understand, as I have said before, beloved ones, that it is more than the violet flame that is at stake: it is free will. And that free will in the hands of fallen ones can be exercised [at any time] against the very humanity who stands to benefit most from the violet flame.

There is, [then], a general clearing of planetary karma through the giving of these invocations [on the Seventh Ray]. Some in past years have wondered why we have so stressed and so emphasized the calls to the First Ray of God's will - to Astrea, to Archangel Michael. It is because of this very equation, beloved, the very equation that too much freedom [via the violet flame] in the hands of those who have always abused it will only beget more abuses of freedom. And for this reason the Karmic Board did decide to initiate the Dark Cycle⁵ whereby there should be an acceleration of mankind's returning karma and that of the fallen ones - this for the sole purpose of curtailing their wickedness and their evil deeds. Thus enmeshed in their karma and their karmic problems they would be so confined as to not be able to create world destruction and world holocaust.

⁵The Dark Cycle began on April 23, 1969, and marked the beginning of the cycle of the intensification of the return of karma. [22]

Although the judgment calls that you have received have been placed whether in the illumination section of the decree book, [in] the Fifth Ray, the Third Ray [sections] and so forth, all calls for the judgment [of the unjust deeds of the seed of the Wicked One] are calls [which come under] the First Ray of God's holy will. And therefore, in combination with your blue-flame decrees it is absolutely necessary and [it] becomes more necessary daily (considering the all-out attack against this Church and the correct and appropriate use of this property⁶) that you should in no way let down your guard or be chary with your calls to Archangel Michael and Astrea or [in giving] the judgment calls.

Therefore, already ratifying the individual's karma, already ratifying the karma of the Dark Cycle, the judgment call may multiply by the power of the Cosmic Christ, upon the discrimination of the Cosmic Christ, those judgments that should descend upon the seed of the wicked, who themselves have already received the [prior] judgment [of Almighty God] of the second death,⁷ at the conclusion of their life span and evolution on planet earth.

The hour is come for the judgments prophesied in the Book of Enoch⁸ to take place. Since they know that it is so, these Watchers and these power mongers (and [they know] that as their days go by they are spending their last hours), I can assure you that with a vengeance of hell that is not familiar to you in your outer consciousness they will go after, to destroy and to bind and to ruin, any and all Lightbearers and life upon earth which they may.

Thus, the last plagues upon the earth, the presence of aliens in your midst (those subjects discussed during this conference which are of serious concern to the Great Divine Director and to me) signify to you, again, abuses of power on the part of those who are indeed desperate. And some of these aliens do indeed come from those civilizations that are dying races,⁹ for they were long ago the product of genetic engineering; and [those who were not] long ago lost the divine spark or any sense of allegiance to the Divinity. Thus, you must understand that these whom we may call "desperados"¹⁰ in all the planetary spheres and on the astral plane know that they have but a short time.¹¹

⁶In autumn 1986 while the staff of Church Universal and Triumphant were in the process of establishing the Church's headquarters on our ranch in Park County, Montana, the Montana Department of Health and Environmental Sciences (DHES) requested our cooperation in conducting an Environmental Impact Study because of concerns and criticisms expressed to them by certain local residents and environmentalists. This, in effect, halted the planned development of our community. Over a period of 15 months we worked closely with the DHES to conduct a thorough environmental investigation. Outside experts were brought in to study a variety of issues, including potential impact of development on wildlife, fisheries, air and water quality, geological and soil quality, archaeological and historical sites, and governmental services. A 160-page Draft Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) incorporating the results of this study was released by the DHES February 19, 1988. This was followed by a 60-day comment period to allow the public to submit their opinions on the document or provide additional factual information. In addition, on March 21 a public meeting was held to solicit comments. The Church Board of Directors subsequently provided the DHES with written responses to all comments received. The Final EIS is expected to be issued by the DHES in the near future.

⁷Second death. Rev. 2:11; 20:14; 21:8.

⁸Judgment of the Watchers and their offspring prophesied in the Book of Enoch. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 492 n. 3.

⁹Abductions by aliens to save their dying races. Budd Hopkins, the nation's foremost authority on UFO abduction phenomena, has concluded that aliens are collecting genetic material from humans to save their dying races. He claims that reports of men and women who say they have been abducted by aliens in UFOs indicate that ova were taken from women or they were artificially inseminated, that those who became pregnant were subsequently abducted and had their fetuses removed for development in alien "nurseries," and that sperm samples were taken from men. Some have suggested that the aliens are conducting abductions to study human behavior and to create hybrids because their race is dying due to genetic changes that have occurred over the centuries. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet's July 1, 1988 Summit University Forum with four experts on UFOs, "The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy": TV show 2, "Abducted by Aliens: The Common Threads of Experience," 1-hr. videocassette, HL88039; 79-min. audiocassette B88118. Entire forum available on five 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use and on four audiocassettes (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 492 n. 2). Budd Hopkins, *Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods*, available from Summit University Press.

¹⁰desperado: one in despair or in desperate straits; a bold or violent criminal; esp.: a bandit of the western United States in the nineteenth century

¹¹Short time. Rev. 12:12.

The only way, then, that [these fallen angels] can be curtailed in the time remaining in their life span is through your judgment calls, for they are in your domain. Once they pass on naturally - and we do not advocate any other means - at that hour they become subject to that Final Judgment.¹² They do become subject to it but, beloved ones, they use all of their forces and their momentums and they wage war against the very angels who come to bind them and take them.

Thus, the angels of Light are moving twenty-four hours a day to bind those who pass from the screen of life and all of their attendant demons and discarnates who surround them in constellations of blackness, adding to what is truly "black power" and has nothing to do with the sons and daughters of Afra or the color of skin. This black power is a misqualification of the Light of the Divine Mother; and the sons and daughters of God who are of the Brother Afra should have nothing to do with such terminology. Blessed ones, those, then, who have abused the power of God are the most deadly of the forces [of Anti-Christ] in the earth.

Therefore, let it be said that wise Keepers of the Flame - who understand so much of the Teachings and the Path and [what are] the necessary decrees - will provide the foundation whereby those who do receive our violet flame tapes may have an immediate transmutation of [the misqualified] substance [of negative karma] in their worlds which has kept them from the Path and the study of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters so long. Above all, they need violet flame transmutation and indeed calls for the tube of light and to Archangel Michael [for his unfailing protection].

As they become enamored of the violet flame through the beauty of your voices and harmonies and through the rhythm and the sound of the Word, they shall make swift progress. They shall be cut free from false gurus and false teachings or those paths which are half-truths and represent old dispensations which cannot and will not carry them into the New Age dispensations of Aquarius nor prepare them for the planetary changes which may come.

Thus, beloved hearts, when we [shall] have completed the third cassette and there is that building momentum of violet flame, we surely do look [forward] to the action of Cosmic Christ illumination reinforced by tremendous calls to the will of God and to the Archangel Michael, that in every area where there is ground that is gained for the soul, the state, the family, the planet, it shall not be lost through those who have abused power and come in as the archmanipulators to tear from those who are the new souls on the Path the great joy of entering in.

Blessed ones, you can see in the very activities in the Soviet Union (which were showed to you on film today at my request) in that congress¹³ which was held ostensibly to show a new freedom, a new openness in the Soviet Union[- you can see] a precise example of how the people of a nation have responded to the violet flame that has come upon them because you have invoked it - because the violet flame is swirling the planet round - and how their leaders and the abusers of power take advantage of the situation of the violet flame, set up such congresses, give the appearance of a new freedom and [how] they may just as easily on the morrow withdraw that freedom and those concessions and begin again to turn the screws of their totalitarian dictatorship.

Blessed ones, it is absolutely true that neither Mikhail Gorbachev nor those who run the Soviet Union (and especially those in the military establishment) are about to give even one inch of ground of their power and their military might toward a lessening of the tensions worldwide or to the giving to their own people of a freer hand in the running of their country. Though it may appear so, their reins of control will not diminish.

Nevertheless, those who are of the Light have benefited from the violet flame. At least they have new hope, beloved, and they shall have even greater hope as you summon the hosts of the Lord to absolutely move in and to reduce by percentages the momentum of Evil and [the] abuse of power by

¹²Final Judgment. Rev. 20:11-15.

¹³The 19th All-Union Communist Party Conference, the first since 1941, took place in the Kremlin's Palace of Congresses in Moscow from June 28 to July 1, 1988. [23]

these hierarchies of the fallen ones worldwide.

Beloved ones, they cannot continue forever, and each day that you make the call they are diminished, and each day that you give the violet flame, clearing your chakras and your aura and balancing karma, your authority increases: for the more you are swept clean by the violet flame, the more your Holy Christ Self can embody in your temple, and so it is true of myself.

I have told you that wherever you raise up a violet flame pillar I shall be there, and I have set the minimum time of the fervor of your violet flame decrees to be fifteen minutes. If you can concentrate upon me and the violet flame calls for fifteen minutes, beloved, you will know that I shall be there. Obviously, beloved ones, this must be in divine harmony, in love for the violet flame, in love for all [whom] you know. And remember [to pray], "Father, forgive us. Father, forgive us our debts, even as we forgive our debtors."¹⁴

If there is any part of life whom you have not forgiven for any wrong [committed] against you, real or imagined, you limit by that very resentment, by that very withholding of forgiveness, the amount of forgiveness you can receive for any and all karma. Thus, it is true, beloved, that the violet flame will not transmute in you what you have not forgiven in others.

Therefore, I do fully recommend a true and profound heart of mercy; and this is one of the most important gains that has been made by many among you - a deeper sense and a deeper ability to fully forgive because you have tarried long enough in your decrees to experience the transmutation of that very hardness of heart, that resentment, even that envy and pride that has caused you in the past to withhold the full cup of forgiveness. Beloved ones, others have gained a merciful heart simply out of gratitude of experiencing just what the violet flame and God in that violet flame has been doing for them.

There is no question that there has been a step-up in the activity of the world action of the violet flame with the new cassette, [which] has already assisted you mightily in absorbing the Light¹⁵ of this conference. You will understand, beloved, that victories upon victories are experienced and won by millions of lifestreams upon earth daily, and if the recording angels could recount to you how your prayers have played a part in that victory, you would surely give even more hours to that calling.

I will tell you, however, beloved ones, that in the etheric retreats where you study in each fourteen-day cycle,¹⁶ you are shown the filigree thread of light that emits from a heart chakra filled with mercy's love. And some of you have seen where there have been a number of threads so great as to not even be possible of counting, and these threads of violet flame, almost as a gossamer veil, have gone directly to the hearts of lifestreams all over the planet. And you have observed these threads, almost as fine as hair, being as vessels, even as veins within the body, carrying a continual flow of violet flame that has enabled individuals all over the world to rise up, to accomplish things they have not accomplished in many lifetimes, to experience hope and healing and a new desire to find God, to be free and to stand for the cause of Freedom.

It is the constancy of this flow of light that is both beautiful and touching to behold. Beloved ones, in a small way it does show you just what our Lord Gautama does for every lifestream upon earth as he does maintain a cord of light tied to the threefold flame of every heart on the planet [in whom that flame does burn].

Understand, then, that in so ministering with the violet flame and in being diligent in not wasting the moments of the clock, you can in fifteen minutes a day have me with you, and in my Presence with you [you can] deliver a momentum of violet flame to many souls upon the planet. Therefore, because you have so raised up that light this evening and I can be a pillar in your presence when

¹⁴Forgive us our debts. Matt. 6:12, 14, 15; Luke 11:4.

¹⁵the Christ consciousness and radiance of the Seventh Ray and all the rays

¹⁶Two-week retreats at the universities of the Spirit conducted by the Lords of the Seven Rays and the Maha Chohan. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 71, p. 544 n. 11.

you have done so, I could literally say to you that I am here in the flesh.

Now you understand what it means to achieve a oneness with an Ascended Master. And surely, beloved, as I read your hearts and auras, you do know what has happened in your life to increase God-Good, to feel a greater sense of harmony, dignity and inner peace. The violet flame gives that, and that peace, beloved, enables you to face a future without fear.

Now it is with great joy that we look forward to the violet-flame, Seventh-Ray accomplishment within you of the violet flame assisting you with your God-mastery in the five secret rays.

All of the mantras of Kuan Yin, as you know, go back to the heart of the Amitabha Buddha but, beloved, all of the Dhyani Buddhas¹⁷ as cosmic Principles and Forces and Presences have told me to tell you this night that they also do vow to be the ones to answer your call as you recite the mantras of Kuan Yin. Thus, not one but five [Buddhas] shall be to you the deliverers to your hearts and chakras of the violet flame through the blessed Electronic Presence of Kuan Yin around you.

That action means, beloved, that there can be a tremendous acceleration of your mastery of the secret rays, of your development of your soul faculties and your preparation for the days ahead. I cannot even emphasize to you, beloved, how necessary this is for our chelas. It is an area of neglect. And now Kuan Yin comes so powerfully and so abundantly through these tape recordings¹⁸ to your heart that you may have the full momentum of our Presence as we did place our Electronic Presence - many of the ascended hosts - at the recording sessions of these mantras.

We give our profound gratitude to all members of our staff [and] to all Keepers of the Flame who made possible in any way the production of these tape recordings. Beloved ones, there may be the obvious ones who had physical part in the physical producing but, I tell you, such an event as this to a planet, so great a descent of so great Cosmic Beings has required the mastery and the mantle of the Messengers, the sponsorship of many hosts of Light and of the blessed Keepers of the Flame around the world[- you] who do diligently keep the flame at the altars of your sanctuaries and in your homes.

Blessed ones, what you do and how you uphold this Community and organization does truly allow the Messenger and those who are here to continue and to continue and to continue to publish and distribute the Word. Without this Community of Light worldwide and this Body of God whom you represent as you have come from all of your nations, the Great White Brotherhood would not have the continuing opportunity which we do have today to render this service.

Blessed ones, this brings me to the discussion of the decision that many must make whether to relocate in this area or to consider becoming a part of this staff. As you know, there is a tremendous balance that is held by those in the field. We are desirous, then, and profoundly so, of using the violet flame tapes and your rosaries for the intense work of cutting free the Lightbearers. There are Lightbearers all over the world in the cities where you are, and until recently with these new tapes a sufficient work had not been accomplished to cut them free nor have your calls over the years been as one-pointed as we should have liked them to be, not necessarily through your own fault but because there were so many challenges that had to be tackled in our sessions.

In this hour, as you know, we deem no cause more important than the rescue of the Lightbearers and the judgment of the fallen ones. Thus, it is our desire to see literally cosmic reinforcements, that in these cities a new nucleus of Lightbearers, even four times in number those of you who may emerge from those cities, may take up their place and begin to keep the flame and go through the necessary steps as beginners on the Path, which you once did.

¹⁷Five Dhyani Buddhas: Vairochana, Akshobhya, Ratnasambhava, Amitabha, Amoghasiddhi.

¹⁸Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West is a New Age ritual of hymns, prayers and Chinese mantras which invoke the presence of the Bodhisattva of Compassion. The rosary was released in its final version as a 3-audiocassette album the day of Saint Germain's dictation. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13; no. 61, p. 480 n. 7.

This calling is of major importance, and how you respond to make the call to cut free souls who will take up the torch of keeping the flame as you did will determine, beloved ones, in just what respect we are able to sustain a worldwide movement that is active, in fact, in the outer sense.

It is undoubtedly absolutely essential that certain individuals who are key in the mandala of building the Inner Retreat and preparing it for my purposes should be here. Those of you who do not know if you are among that mandala have only but to ask the Messenger and to make yourself available and therefore to see and to determine if you are among those who are needed more here than where you live or if you are needed more where you live than you are here.

As I survey the planetary body and take a reading of its aura, I do see in various areas all over the world, as it were, little ponds and lakes and larger outlines of places of violet flame that have accumulated where you have made the call.

It is my desire in being present with you this evening to acknowledge and to so state that the facts and figures and the equation of the defense posture of the superpowers do provide us not only with a sense of urgency and emergency on a planetary scale but [also with] the enormous challenge of preparing for and planning for our students of Light.

That which has been made known to you and set forth¹⁹ is a summation of a vast body of information that is known to some of you at inner levels as you come to the Darjeeling Council chambers and that is indeed in the awareness of our Messenger.

These are as things are, and even as some of you are very well informed, not all of you had the awareness of all the facts presented even at our forums of this conference. Knowing well that you did not have the full comprehension of just how extensive is the conspiracy against the health of the Lightbearers upon earth and against their very being and wholeness, we desired to bring this to your consciousness through those who have for many, many years dedicated themselves to these areas of human knowledge. If you turned your attention only to the subjects discussed in these forums, you could see how the conspiracies, the evil and the deadliness themselves, could occupy a major portion of your attention in decrees.

Since those who are causing these manipulative actions are all counted as part of the fallen ones, it is very clear, and emphatically so, that the judgment calls are the only way to slow down their rampage and ravaging throughout the planetary body.

Blessed ones, it is truly to be said that you stand between the children of God and mankind and a far worse fate than what they have already [experienced] and are experiencing. If you can increase this, multiplying your Christ consciousness by transmutation of karma and diligent self-discipline - and therefore multiply your numbers by attracting to yourselves true Christed ones - we will know [it] and you will know [it], for the planet shall become illumined, champions shall arise to defend not only the children of God but you yourselves.

Whether the burden be upon you through the attempt to take the land or [limit] its use or in any other way [to block the Divine Plan], if you can appreciate what I tell you [and heed my counsel, you shall overcome. And what I tell you] is this: to give the calls intensely - knowing thereby that by the increase of your own Light and Christhood you shall help others do the same and raise up many Christs and open the doors of the planet to Cosmic Beings, knowing, then, that that very eventuality is essential to your Victory in so many ways - [is the key to your preparedness. Thus] you can see that the exigency of the hour is to minimize all lesser distractions and involvements and to be one-pointed in this calling. Beloved hearts, I say to you with all of my love that your survival in every way does depend upon this Victory which I have described.

Therefore, grateful for that which has been accomplished and goading you to greater achievement

¹⁹in the Messenger's July 4 address, in her remarks and lectures at FREEDOM 1988, as well as in the Summit University Forums and all that has gone forth from the pulpit and in Saint Germain's stumps since Thanksgiving 1986

and sacrifice [which is] absolutely necessary, I remind you that there is much to be done at this ranch and much that is wanting and that those who are here at this time are not able by their numbers nor the hours in the day to meet the timetable that I have set at inner levels for all.

Blessed ones, wherever you are in the world I know that you serve to support every other Keeper of the Flame, but I also wish to make certain that you know that all who serve here serve because they desire to keep the flame and establish a place prepared for you.

I tell you, by the very geometry, by the very x factor of time, resources and experts who are needed, unless some recognize that they must be cut free [to be here now], we will not accomplish that to which we have set our agenda in the timetable that is acceptable to us. Therefore some of you will have to do [some] major thinking [in order] to make major changes in your lives that this Community might remain a nucleus of light and a beacon of hope that remains even while all that is beneath, even in altitude, is in turmoil, tossed and tumbled.

In this hour of my coming and my oneness with you I desire to seal you in my purple fiery heart, and for reasons best known to the Messenger I desire you to visualize in your heart and to keep the flame in your heart of a most beautiful purple heart that does represent our America.

That the flame of Life might be kept in this nation, beloved, it is necessary for you to consecrate your heart to my purple fiery heart, and this is entirely in keeping with your calling to establish the diamond heart of Morya, for, you see, it becomes the heart of Alpha and Omega, the First and the Seventh Rays.

When you come to understand the Presence of the Solar Logoi and those who are seven in number who fulfill that office, you will realize that it is they who initiate you in the manifestation of the heart of each of the seven rays. Thus, in this hour our calling is for two [hearts - the purple heart of Saint Germain and the diamond heart of El Morya -]for this is in itself a great assignment.

Blessed ones, keep my purple heart that the flame of Life might burn on in this nation. I seal you, then, with and in my purple fiery heart. Henceforth, when I abide in you and with you I shall be in that heart. May you develop it by and through my heart meditation.²⁰

In this hour I bid you prepare for the coming of the blessed one, the Great Divine Director.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, July 4, 1988, 10:58-11:54 p.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Messenger's Fourth of July address delivered prior to the dictation included a panoramic view of the history of freedom in America and how we could lose it; the attack on freedom of religion and private property rights; the threat of war between the superpowers, the state of Soviet and U.S. defense and warfare capabilities, how our leaders have all but destroyed our opportunity to keep the flame of liberty and what we can do about it. Available on three audiocassettes, 4 hr. 8 min., A88122; four 1-hr. cable TV shows for home use: HL88043, HL88044, HL88045, HL88046; part 1 also available on 74-min. videocassette HP88063. Saint Germain's dictation available on 90-min. audiocassette with that of the Great Divine Director, B88105; on videocassette with dictations of Paul the Venetian and the Maha Chohan, 1 hr. 42 min., HP88073. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.]

²⁰Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I and II. 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 42, pp. 339 n. 6; no. 61, p. 479 n. 3.

Chapter 73

The Beloved Great Divine Director - October 30, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 73 - The Beloved Great Divine Director - October 30, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

18

A Path of Karma Yoga

Enhanced by a Rod of Illumination of Solar Logoi

Warmest greetings from the Lords of Karma.

You who have espoused a path of karma yoga¹ embracing the highest calling of the sacred fire² are dear to the hearts of those of us who watch and wait as lifetime after lifetime the millions who abide on this planet do not move the boulders of karma or karmic pride.

When we have such chelas who, cooperating with the destiny of karmic cycles of a planet, enter into these cycles and in many cases ride them by the triumphant invocation of the Light,³ surely it does gratify our hearts and give to us that confirmation of sustaining grace that because some understand and some embody the flame of the Lords of Karma, the many may also one day do so.

In the happiness of the stars that twinkle in the night beyond the clouds, I invite you to be seated in my Cave of Light.⁴

Surely the hour of initiation is upon you. Surely it is the hour when the counting of all that you endure and enter into for the badges of Love (for the stars that twinkle in your auras) must afford you with the greatest protection, the greatest sealing for the new way of life to come.

I come to you, beloved ones, to explain to you that though in recent years by your service Saint Germain did gain his freedom from the karmic abuses of the violet flame of many lifestreams,⁵ in this

¹In Hindu teachings karma yoga is a path to union with God through nonattached action and selfless service whereby the devotee recognizes that God is the doer of the action. Karma yoga is one of four principal paths of union with the Divine; the others are the yogas of bhakti (devotion), jnana (wisdom), and raja (royal or complete).

²The Ascended Masters teach that the path of karma yoga is the balancing of karma through both the Work and Word of the Lord - through service to the Great White Brotherhood and to all life on earth as well as through the invocation of the sacred fire in the science of the spoken Word. The invocation of the sacred fire is the path of agni yoga (the yoga of fire) and raja yoga (the royal road to reintegration).

³Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 audiocassettes are the means whereby you can assist in the sacred ritual of world transmutation. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, pp. 400 n. 6; no. 72, p. 560 n. 1.

⁴The Cave of Light is the retreat of the Great Divine Director in India. He also maintains a retreat in Transylvania, the focus of freedom for Europe.

⁵On July 1, 1984, Arcturus and Victoria announced the beginning of a 72-week prayer vigil to help balance the

hour of the failure of the leadership of this nation to heed his call and warning and communications at inner levels, he has, as it were, lost the ability to seek new dispensations, whether in this nation or for the sons and daughters of Canada or [for] any other nation who [may] seek his sponsorship.

Beloved ones, today all that he can bequeath to any is what the very ones who shall benefit by the dispensation shall invoke. It is almost like your modern banking houses where if you desire to have a loan and if you have no credit, you are required to have on deposit the full amount of the loan you would take from the bank.

Blessed ones, the Master, therefore being desirous of helping you, has provided you with an understanding of numerous avenues of individual acceleration on the Path whereby a greater balance could be held on the earth and greater good karma accrue to you. I would like to add to [this], beloved ones, something that the beloved Saint Germain would not say to you, for he would not put upon you even the slightest pressure to engage in service that may not be, in fact, to your desiring.

Thus it is so that the great good karma you make in the saving of a planet and America will indeed go directly to his mantle and heart and causal body and thereby regain for him what has been lost [through the actions of this government which were causative] in his leaving the nation's capital.⁶

Blessed ones, if his return and a continued action on the part of Alpha must be preceded by the defense of freedom spiritually, militarily, then we must all have profound compassion, as in reviewing the facts and circumstances it is quite plain that this event is not about to occur on the morrow.

Blessed ones, the devastation of this nation according to the scenario that has been logically outlined⁷ should⁸ surely be a great loss to the Ascended Master Saint Germain. Do you think the leadership of this nation will ever be able to pay the price for their infamy? I tell you, nay. Yet it is the Light of God and the sponsorship of Saint Germain which they have indeed misqualified. So you see, those who have the cosmic bank account in their causal bodies - the ascended hosts of Light and their chelas - [it is they who] must pay the price.⁹

Now this ought to kindle in you the wrath of the Divine Mother and the great beings of Light of the Mother Flame who frequent the Cave of Light in India. And you should say to yourselves, "I

karmic debt incurred by Saint Germain during his sponsorship of "endeavors for which he had secured grants from the Karmic Board in the last 400 years" - grants for which he has had "to pay the price for faithless, reprehensible mortals who stole his light." During the 72 weeks, the Messenger stumped the nations, carrying Saint Germain's message of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness to Australia, the Philippines and Hawaii (February-March 1985) and Europe, Canada and New York City (October 1985). On November 17, 1985 (the final day of the 72-week vigil as well as the day the Stump concluded) the Goddess of Liberty, dictating in New York City, said that the "last vestiges" of the untransmuted burdens of Saint Germain "are now swiftly passing into the flame" and asked for a continued vigil of violet flame calls for a fortnight "to immerse the planet in violet flame." On January 1, 1986, Gautama Buddha made the joyous announcement that "by the united effort of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood the burden complete of Saint Germain's incurred karma is lifted, transmuted and sent back to the Great Central Sun purified." Saint Germain then explained, regarding any new dispensations he might now be able to request from the Lords of Karma, that "the substance of light is there. It is there on demand. And I am instructed to demand it as you present and show the most effective, workable, and successful programs for delivering this message to the world and for the building of the Inner Retreat." See 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 5, pp. 32-33; no. 21, pp. 182-83, 187, 193-94 n. 8.

⁶Saint Germain leaves the nation's capital. On November 29, 1987, in Washington, D.C., Saint Germain announced, "It is the last time that I shall appear in this nation's capital unless and until those who know better do better. . . . For America has abdicated her role as the nation of Christhood. . . . I shall not be here, beloved, to deliver to you another statement of my word or my call unless the representatives of the people, from the highest office in the land to the least, shall take their stand for the defense of Freedom." 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 81, p. 611.

⁷outlined by the Messenger in her July 4 address and in her chronicling of the facts and figures since Saint Germain made his prediction concerning a Soviet nuclear first strike against the United States, Thanksgiving 1986

⁸would

⁹Inasmuch as the majority of the leadership is spiritually bankrupt, having spent their Light in "riotous living" (Luke 15:13), they could not pay the enormous karmic debt of the loss of America or of universal freedom on earth which would accrue to them if the scenario outlined should come to pass.

will not stand still for this abuse of Light of the grants and dispensations given to Saint Germain in my behalf and for my benefit. And therefore I know that unless judgment come swiftly to these abusers of the Light, it will not be Saint Germain alone but I myself who will [be required to] engage in that service to pay that price of the misused energy and [by which] therefore [I will] not allow Saint Germain to be in bondage any longer than necessary to this evolution.”

I am certain there is not a true Keeper of the Flame on earth who would not tarry in his forward advancement and evolution even beyond the ascended state if that Keeper of the Flame felt that Saint Germain’s burden was so great. Thus, you see, your mandala of Light is most precious to my Son’s heart. And I, too, am profoundly grateful [for your service and support], for it is wonderful to see his face and the smile upon that blessed visage when he does look upon you and with joy behold your love.

Those of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood and all those who serve this evolution are most attentive to beloved Saint Germain in this hour. Thus has Portia come forward, lowering her manifestation more closely to the physical octave in support of the Beloved,¹⁰ and thus has Kuan Yin [come forward] and now you have heard [that] the Dhyani Buddhas [have come forward];¹¹ so you realize that all of heaven has profound respect and honor and compassion for a Master who has given his all and who stands to lose so much by the betrayal of those who once did espouse the cause of freedom.

And though they, [i.e., the leadership,] had karma, beloved, they had every good reason to champion freedom, for it is they who will need it most when, standing before the Four and Twenty Elders, they are shown that their very abuse of freedom has denied to them the freedom and [the] freedom flame they require even to make it at all.

Beloved ones, as you consider how a leadership with a certain timetable could find itself in the camp of the enemy, swept by a hypnosis, by some kind of a mind influence, do you not wonder and consider and admit at the conscious threshold of awareness that there could be some network of a conspiracy upon those whose minds are not tethered to God and [who] therefore, being not tethered to God, are otherwise vulnerable to aliens who have long ago mastered the art of mind manipulation?

Blessed ones, we do not speak too much of these things because, of course, the attention goes to oneself, even as when you heard of abductions by aliens¹² nary a person present did not have a fleeting thought and wonder if ever in this or a previous life he had ever had an experience comparable to those described.

Blessed ones, the manipulation of the minds of this people of this planet is almost universal. The only ones who are exempt are those on a spiritual path who do invoke the Light¹³ through their allegiance to this or that manifestation of the Godhead. Those who keep a spiritual flame within them in true devotion are sealed in a spiritual fire that does actually, because we have seen to it, coat the central nervous system and the brain that they might remain the independent and creative thinkers. This is done by merit, beloved, not by dispensation, and that merit is established through the science of mantra.

Well it is, then, to recite simply the mantras, the bija syllables of the Dhyani Buddhas, of the

¹⁰Portia, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 41, pp. 326, 330, 331.

¹¹Saint Germain, 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 556.

¹²Abductions by aliens. On July 1, 1988, Elizabeth Clare Prophet interviewed four authorities on UFOs on her Summit University Forum “The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy” (see 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 492 n. 2; no. 72, p. 561 n. 7). For additional reading see Budd Hopkins, *Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods* (New York: Random House, 1987); Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood, *Clear Intent: The Government Coverup of the UFO Experience* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1984); Richard Hall, *Uninvited Guests: A Documented History of UFO Sightings, Alien Encounters & Coverups* (Santa Fe, N. Mex.: Aurora Press, 1988).

¹³as the consciousness of God, the universal Mind

feminine deities, to use your bhajans.¹⁴ All of these devotions [offered by the devotee] by the science of the Word, no matter what the religion, are honored according to the love of the heart. For the love of the heart is the magnet that draws down not only the Light of the Principle of the Godhead but also the very Presence of that Master [or masterful Being who may be the object of devotion].

And so you see, beloved, you yourselves who know [of aliens moving in your midst], [you who also] move among mankind, those of you who know yourselves in the sense of your typical shortcomings or lapses [of Christ-Self awareness and action] must understand the repetitive quality [of error you express] as though some archdevil with forked tongue and pitchfork might be poking you in the same place repetitively. You see and understand how with great remorse you may momentarily be the instrument of some ignorant animal magnetism, some act of spiritual blindness. And when it does cause hurt to others you have profound regret, as hot tears of remorse may stream down your face. And the thing that you desired least to do, you became the instrument of.¹⁵

Blessed ones, it is a fact of life on this planet that few own their own consciousness. Consider simply how most people are the product of astrology. Now, it would be one thing if they were the manifestation of the twelve hierarchies of the Sun, who are Cosmic Beings and initiators on the twelve lines of the Cosmic Clock, but people are often a manifestation of the positive and negative qualities that have been assigned to their astrological sign. Blessed ones, it is as though one were cast in a mold of limitation and a certain behavior pattern. But you surely know [that] this [typical behavior pattern of your human self] is not the nature of your Holy Christ Self.

Therefore, the purpose of all of our dictations and our teachings to you is so that you might re-create yourselves in the image and likeness of that Divine Christhood, even the Krishna of oneself, the pattern of the Cosmic Christ that uniquely becomes the identity and individuality of one's Real Self, even as light rays from the sun have that special quality and emanation.

Thus, to fulfill the God consciousness of the hierarchy of Gemini, let us say, is a means whereby through interconnecting lines of force you may also realize the God consciousness, one by one, of the rest of the [solar] hierarchies [positioned on the lines of the Cosmic Clock]. But to be merely a creation of habit, not too much more conscious than a mechanization man - as Homo sapiens, above the species but not much above it, not having the consciousness of the threefold flame - is to truly be a creature of astrological habit and pattern. Of course, this is not the fulfillment of God-mastery as we know it in the ascended octave [and as you can know it here below].

In pointing this out to you, then, beloved, I desire first and foremost that you own your own thoughts and that you own up to your accountability for your thoughts, feelings and actions, failures and successes. And without being either paranoid or having a neurosis, you should also take into consideration that some of the faults that you have faulted yourself with [for] are highly exaggerated by the masters of deceit who desire to manipulate you by so amplifying these unwanted traits as to make you feel almost worthless and helpless and the victim of your own human creation when this in fact you are not - when in fact you have more mastery than you are realizing or expressing but you are accepting a grid of energy that is keeping you bound to a very narrow room of consciousness.

I would speak to you, then, of the gift of the Solar Logoi which they made to all who have a threefold flame as the dispensation granted at the Shasta conference. This took place in 1975 as an increment of light, a rod of illumination, and it does take place once in ten thousand years and was activated in all who have the threefold flame and have allegiance to the Light.¹⁶ It was not given to the fallen ones or their mechanization man.

¹⁴Bija mantras and bhajans. See the Summit University Press catalog.

¹⁵Yet you do not reckon with the actuality that you may be dealing with malevolent forces who seek to deter your progress on the spiritual path and do so by projecting misqualified energy into weaknesses in the psychological and astrological structure of the karmic self.

¹⁶Rod of illumination. Apollo, "An Increment of Light from the Holy Kumaras," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 269-70, 273.

I will tell you precisely why this [rod of illumination] was given, beloved: [it was] so that you might have this electrode of Cosmic Christ energy within you, providing a nucleus to turn around all that has been superimposed upon you, [including] any and all implants of the Luciferians; [it was so that you might have] a nucleus to draw and create a whirling sun within of the momentum that you should invoke in this lifetime by the recitation of the bija mantras. Those seed syllables, which represent both Principles of the Godhead and Cosmic Beings, are [a means whereby your I AM Presence is] able to restore to you that Universal Christ consciousness.

It is our desire, then, to restore in you the right-mindfulness of the Lord of the World, Gautama. Seeing, then, from the position of the Solar Logoi the desperate need for the restoration of the true Mind of God in the Lightbearers of the earth, [we see that] this dispensation came [in order] that for the remaining quarter of the century the Lightbearers should have every advantage possible to increase Divine Awareness.

Therefore, in looking upon those who are apparently being manipulated by sinister strategies and forces (such as the representatives of this government who are simply moving as one mass as a herd of lemmings¹⁷ to their own self-destruction) could you not consider that they [might be] under a ray of the fallen ones? And due to the absence of the Light [in their psyche] and their noncommitment to the Light [that] they [might] be vulnerable to forces of Evil far superior [in techniques of mind and genetic engineering and in their use of the black arts] to the levels [to which they have attained in] their own involvements in the false hierarchy?

Inasmuch, then, as they are not Keepers of the Flame and therefore did not receive this increment [of light], can you not realize that that which seems so obvious [to you (who do have the rod of illumination)] as the [true] logic of the [global] situation is not theirs simply because not only do they not have the electrode of the Solar Logoi, but they do not have an allegiance to the Mind of God? And [can you not also realize that] therefore there is an attrition of the intelligence of the Universal Mind which they once had but [which] at this time [they] no longer have a nucleus to retain?

Thus, they are already involved in the disintegration spiral, and the more they counteract the great universal momentums of freedom, the more they become entrenched in their own ignorance and “ignore-ance” of the Law and the more the disintegration spiral does accelerate.

When you use the term logic, beloved ones, you are always speaking of the Logos, you are always speaking of the Divine Word. So when you have and possess the powers of the true logic of the Mind of Christ, you know that you have access to that logic through the focus, or forcefield, of that Christ in you. The Christ above you is your Holy Christ Self but when you receive such an increment, such a rod of Light¹⁸ from the Solar Logoi, you then have a focus of the Solar Logoi that is pulsating at all times within the forcefield of your own brain, which focus is a part [of] and one with the crown chakra.

As day by day you increase in the wisdom of God and in knowledge, as day by day you transcend the self-limiting doctrines of Church and State of this world - because that forcefield [of the rod of illumination] is in you, because you decree, because the day of your Christhood is dawning - in proportion to that acceleration [which] you experience, the ones who have received not the Light

¹⁷lemmings: any of several small, mouselike rodents found chiefly in the arctic or northern regions of Eurasia and North America; known for their periodic mass migrations, which some scientists theorize may be linked to conditions such as seasonal changes in habitat, population explosions, stress from overcrowding, or depletion of food supply. Approximately every three or four years in Scandinavia, the Norway lemming (*Lemmus lemmus*) descends in great numbers from the tundra, moving slowly and relentlessly in a straight path. Eventually arriving at the sea, they continue their march into the water and the whole herd drowns, a phenomenon that has given rise to the popular belief that lemmings commit mass suicide. Scientists do not completely understand why the migrations occur. One theory offered in the late 1800s was that migrating Norwegian lemmings are seeking their ancient home, the sunken continent of Atlantis which once bordered Scandinavia, and are therefore motivated by an inherited instinct, not a deliberate desire for suicide.

¹⁸increment of the Universal Christ consciousness

and whose judgment is upon them [for misappropriating the Light they once had] are losing: they are losing their capacity to think, to reason, to probe the Matter spheres and to act responsibly on behalf of the people they represent.

Are you not, then, observing the disintegration of a class of fallen ones? And in understanding, yes, the logic of this, cannot you begin to see why you who consider yourselves perhaps simple folk, perhaps educated, perhaps of good backgrounds but not necessarily the power elite or the most wealthy on the planet, how you in your way could have a more profound understanding [of the patterns of planetary karma and of the planetary geopolitical configuration] than all of that [carnal-mindedness] which is held by these fallen ones?

It is not only that they know and that they are deceptive, beloved ones. It is that they have begun not to know. Where they were once clever, they are now simply absent[- absentminded, i.e., absent the Mind of God, hence mindless].

The affliction of diseases of the mind and the nervous system is another form of disintegration, and yet these diseases have afflicted those of the Light as well, because of the problem of [i.e., complexities of] chemicals and diet and karma. Thus, there are karmic diseases, but there are [also] diseases that mark the last days of those who must face the judgment.

I remind you, then, of this gift of the Solar Logoi so that you may call for that focus to be amplified [within you], so that you may intensify the action of golden Christ illumination [through your own crown chakra] and take note of the Archangel Jophiel who determined to be here this evening to overshadow this entire event, so desiring to give you a maximum forcefield of illumination to receive the Universal Christ and Jesus and these beings [the Seven Solar Logoi] who do indeed endow solar systems which they embody [with a universal Christ intelligence].

I am placing the great blue sphere of my causal body around this place. Breathe deeply and breathe in the sacred fire of the First Ray that you might imbibe the inner blueprint I hold for you and [that] in exhaling [you might] transfer to your four lower bodies the inner blueprint held by your Christ Self and by my conception of the divine direction of the One.

This great blue sphere of my causal body does encompass this entire Heart in concentration. It is established, reinforced and made more physical by angel devas of the will of God to that purpose to which Lord Gautama comes - to release the Love Ray for the bonding of Community.

As this takes place, beloved, I withdraw to the inner circle of that sphere and bid you prepare now for Jesus' coming by singing an hymn to him.

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, July 5, 1988, 12:00-12:30 a.m. MDT. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Great Divine Director's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 74

Beloved Jesus Christ - November 5, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 74 - Beloved Jesus Christ - November 5, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

19

The Piercing of the Crown Chakra

Prepare Ye the Day of Maitreya

God-Mastery Is Our Calling to You

Lo, I AM come to you! For, my beloved, is it not in the midnight hour, as it is prophesied, that the thief should come?¹ Thus, let the bride enter the secret chamber of the heart,² for I come and I come to tell you why this conference is so key in the chain of your spiritual evolution.

I, Jesus, your elder brother on the Path, standing in shafts of illumination's flame with Jophiel and his bands, Lord Gautama above, and the Solar Logoi as though arrayed by the hand of God across the sky . . . What for, then? To establish golden illumination's flame, to increase Light of the mind: for God-mastery is our calling to you.

Come. Come now to be seated in the heart of the Grand Teton as I speak to you of illumination's destiny in your life.

As the embodiment of the Christ flame to you in this hour, I come as spokesman, as it were, for the Solar Logoi. They return, beloved, to nourish the seed of Light implanted.³ They come to increase Cosmic Christ consciousness - solar consciousness of the Word. For by that Mind of God in you shall the defeat of the violators of that Mind come about.

As important as the moment at Shasta when through Elohim of the Second Ray this was accomplished, so [it is] in this hour: [their return] is for the piercing of the crown and the single drop of blood, that you might also experience the remission of sin by the shedding of blood.⁴ This blood represents the essence of the divine nectar sealed in the crown, waiting to be opened.⁵

¹Matt. 24:42-44; Luke 12:36-40; I Thess. 5:2; II Pet. 3:10; Rev. 3:3; 16:15.

²Matt. 25:1-13.

³1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 73, pp. 565-66, 567, 568.

⁴Matt. 26:27, 28; Heb. 9:18-22.

⁵In the Eastern religious tradition the yogi strives to experience Illumination and samadhi (ecstasy, perfect union and identification with God) through the activation of the crown chakra. This is accomplished through various methods (such as yogic techniques, spiritual disciplines, intense love for God). Once the crown chakra has been penetrated by the rising sacred fire, a "nectarlike essence" or "Elixir of Enlightenment" flows down into all the lower chakras. Summarizing this principle, Arthur Avalon writes: "The Siva Samhita says: 'When, by the grace of the Guru, the slumbering Kundalini [the Life-force, or Mother energy, latent in the base-of-the-spine chakra] wakes up, it is then that the lotuses [chakras] are penetrated, and the knots (of karma) untied.' . . . Being thus awakened, Kundalini enters

Thus it is a moment of purging. It is a moment of release. It is a moment you have long anticipated. For this sacred mystery and ritual of the piercing of the crown chakra is known by you; for at inner levels you have been taught that it should come to you. Therefore our Lord Gautama did send forth the Call [to his own to be present at FREEDOM 1988], as did the Messenger. Happy are ye who have responded, for it is a personal and physical action, beloved, and it does take place in this moment. [15-second pause] (All associated with this property in service and devotion so receive the same.)⁶

Your determination to be with Solar Logoi is wise indeed. And for the explanations which have preceded my own I would say to you, beloved, that it is the concern of Cosmic Beings of Light that your increase in illumination's flame be your protection and the open door to your God-mastery.

Now we seek to intensify the wisdom cross.⁷ Be attentive, then, to all detail. These signs, beloved, of the hierarchs [of] Sagittarius and Gemini, Pisces and Virgo will assist you in balancing your inner forces for the opening of the crown chakra, and it is [through] the opening of the crown chakra [that] Solar Logoi will enable you to increase and magnetize more of that rod of illumination within. In that sun dance and sun presence of the Light you shall know a day-by-day oneness with the Christ flame.

O let go of the mundane! Let go of the flattery of the marketplace of life. Be no longer worldly in that sense, beloved. Be kind and respectful to all [whom] you meet, but let my heart receive now the lower animal magnetism, the mutual ego flattery and flirting that does take place and is so prevalent and does so rob you of the substance of your electromagnetic field. You cannot please God and mammon.⁸ You cannot please the world which has need of your Light and still retain that Light.

Let those who know you and love you love you for that which you are within, and be not concerned if in order to gain on a path of illumination you must let go somewhat of these lesser interchanges of the world's personality cult. You have had it long enough. Have done with it! And let there be a conservation of the nectar of the crown chakra.

Prepare ye the day of the Lord Maitreya. Prepare ye his day.⁹

The destiny of a planetary home is solely dependent upon those who, recognizing the necessity of fanning the fire of the heart with God-mastery, so realize that the single greatest achievement of that accomplishment must be to go on and use the magnet of the heart for the raising of the sacred fire all the way to the level of the crown.

Blessed hearts, the crown chakra within you should begin to tingle in this moment; and that tingling does come, for the action of the Solar Logoi has begun. And if you do not feel that tingling, I only counsel you to increase your application of the violet flame and when calling it forth to

the great road to liberation . . . and penetrating the centers one by one, ascends to the Sahasrara [crown chakra], and there coming in blissful communion with the Lord of Lords, again descends down through the same passage to the Muladhara [base] Chakra. Nectar is said to flow from such communion" (Principles of Tantra [1914; reprint, Madras: Ganesh & Co., 1960], p. 456).

⁶This initiation was received only by those physically present, staff and volunteers working at their posts to put on FREEDOM 1988 included. It is not transferred through the audio-or videotapes or the written word.

⁷The wisdom cross is formed by the 11/5 (Sagittarius, God-Victory and Gemini, God-Wisdom) and 2/8 (Pisces, God-Mastery and Virgo, God-Justice) axes of the Cosmic Clock.

⁸Matt. 6:24; Luke 16:13. "A person cannot mount two horses or bend two bows, and a servant cannot serve two lords. That servant would respect one and offend the other" (Gospel of Thomas, logion 47).

⁹Prepare ye the day of the Lord Maitreya. The Mahamaparibbana Suttanta, quoted in Paul Carus, *The Gospel of Buddha* (Chicago: Open Court Publishing Co., 1915), p. 245; *The Holy Teaching of Vimalakirti: A Mahayana Scripture*, trans. Robert Thurman (University Park, Pa.: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1976), pp. 100-102; Masatoshi Nagatomi, "Arya-Maitreya-Vyakarana" (Presented at the Conference on Maitreya Studies, Princeton University, May 1983); Daniel L. Overmyer, "Messenger, Savior, and Revolutionary: Maitreya in Chinese Popular Religious Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries," in Alan Sponberg and Helen Hardacre, eds., *Maitreya, the Future Buddha* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988), pp. 110-34. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 68, p. 534 n. 7.

concentrate upon the crown chakra; and by and by through transmutation you shall know a greater activation of that crown in you.

Aim. Sarasvati,¹⁰ assist now, for the opening is come.

For the prize of this high calling,¹¹ all diligence in the Second Ray and Second Ray application of decrees should be your pursuit - but never to the neglect of the First and the Seventh Rays.

There is a way and a science of God-mastery. It is yours. It is yours, beloved. It is yours in this hour. Have not all signs pointed to this moment - my own dictations to you, the Mystery School, Maitreya's almost doting upon you, the presence of Shamballa, the Western Shamballa, even the very initiation of Solar Logoi through Apollo and Lumina thirteen years ago? Does the very number not signify a [portent for the] completion of that Christ Principle in you?

The lines of force meet in the thousand-petaled lotus [of the crown chakra]. Let the Wisdom School appear. Immediately it is the desire of Kuan Yin to see dissolved in you the dullard consciousness, the ignorance, the grossness and the crassness. All of this comes for¹² the nondeveloped crown chakra.

The destiny of a planet, then, is based solely upon those who, having developed the heart, open the crown and therefore may hold the intelligence of the Mind of God and the direction of the Great Divine Director for the coursings of events and "the Grand Denouement."

Solar Logoi sponsoring this solar system in the heart of the Word approach nearer to the physical by the grid of Light you form in this oneness. Helios and Vesta send rays of Light that connect with the crown chakras.

I, Jesus, require you to call for the binding, the judgment, and the casting out of Antichrist from this planet - and the seed of Antichrist in all lesser manifestations. There is indeed a connection between this anti-force and certain world leaders today. In fact, many are on a network of that very wavelength of the force of Antichrist moving against humanity.

I shall repeat it now. I, Jesus, charge you to call for that binding, that casting out, and that judgment of the Antichrist and all of that wavelength. [Let them be] cast out within and without.

This Call given daily will enable there to be a staying action by the power of Solar Logoi on behalf of all [Lightbearers] who serve this system. A staying action: a holding back of this force assailing Lightbearers and a holding back of the destructivity that could be wrought by the same force through any and all who are of the anti-Light.

These are keys and there are many keys.

The reason, therefore, thy attendance was so required [at this conference] is that this blessing you are receiving could occur only in this manner. It is not universally done, but a part of Maitreya's Mystery School. You are ensconced in the darshan¹³ of Maitreya in this hour - his grid of Light with my own as we focus Father and Son, Guru and Chela,¹⁴ does therefore give that polarity to the Logos, to the Word.

This is the hour when, through the seed of Light already thine own, the Word does begin, even by the single drop of thine own blood so sacrificed, to incarnate within thee. Now let it be nourished by the Light of the Divine Mother that you raise up from the base to the crown through Mother Mary, through Kuan Yin, through mantra upon mantra.

I, Jesus, seal you, for the concentration is intense.

¹⁰Sarasvati is the Hindu goddess of wisdom, eloquence, learning and music; patroness of the arts and mother of poetry; and the wife or consort of Brahma, First Person of the Hindu Trinity (the Creator). See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 32, p. 241.

¹¹In order to attain the prize of this high calling (Phil. 3:14)

¹²by reason of

¹³1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 56, p. 442 note.

¹⁴John 10:30; 12:44, 45; 14:9-11, 20, 24; 17:21.

[9-second pause; chant of vowel sounds; 24-second pause]

Blessed is he that endureth unto the raising of the Light to the crown: for he shall receive the crown of Life's everlasting wisdom.¹⁵

You have received that which you have come to the mountain to receive - and that which you could receive only in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.

The Western Shamballa is the Open Door to the abode of the Buddhas. May you seek that Door and find it in a very real way.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, July 5, 1988, 12:54-1:13 a.m. MDT.

¹⁵James 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

Chapter 75

Beloved Mighty Victory - November 6, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 75 - Beloved Mighty Victory - November 6, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

20

Illumination's Power Restored

The Long-Awaited Moment of Your Fiery Destiny

See What You Can Do!

Hail, Sons of the Sons of God! I AM Victory and you are suspended in the golden sun of my causal body in this hour!

[29-second standing ovation]

O Golden Victorious Flame of the God Consciousness of the Second Ray, I AM Victory, Victory, Victory in the Three Jewels of initiation to which you shall attain if you are at all diligent and shun the dullard consciousness!

I AM Victory! I have come to see to it that you are not left in the ignorance and the twilight of a world that is neither here nor there. But I AM here and you are here and we are in the center of a sun of Being.

And surely you must have understood by this hour that we have come for a single purpose alone: to see to it that in the permanent seed atom of thy being there is that nucleus of the rod of illumination's flame, that it shall develop, that it shall be connected to the electronic and electromagnetic field of our aura and that you shall endure as an integrity in the Divine Whole of God - even through the sun of the yellow sphere of your own causal body of light.

And by this display of the fireworks of the Fourth of July, which are a white fire and a golden-yellow illumination of the Universal Christ, so be it known that we are absolutely God-determined that if you will make even a halfhearted effort to embody this Light, you will discover that [that] ascending process does find you, then, so sealed in the shaft of illumination that you shall feel as though [you were] ascending in an elevator shaft of Victory's own house.

I AM the house of Victory. I AM the house of Victory. I AM that house, beloved, and in my house there is not a mouse. There is neither a dullard. Neither is there one who does waste time.

Now, if you come to my house, you may devour time but not as a mouse but as the Great Kali. Understand the principle of devouring time. Devouring time is devouring karma. Devouring karma is devouring ignorance. And as you become enlightened you dwell in the timelessness, the spacelessness

of our realms, having absolute God-control of kal-desh.¹

Therefore, in the heart of kal-desh where one meets the other, where both are neutralized in that very center of being, I AM Victory and I AM Home with my own! [18-second applause]

Being so loved, beloved ones, being therefore so tenderly cared for, you must surely know that if you will merely put one foot before the other, you can arrive at the gate. We are determined that no folly or foolhardiness of fallen ones nor brashness nor despot should ever, ever again compromise the beloved of the Light.

Our effort is a supreme one. We have seen your own [effort]. We have seen that of Saint Germain and all the Hierarchy of Light. Therefore, those who go beyond these spheres through their embodiment of illumination's flame do converge on planet earth for a harvest of souls who treasure the illumination of the Christ and the Buddha.

In this thought and thought realm, be seated.

I come with a fiery discipline of excellence. I come through the spheres of the God and Goddess Meru² to neutralize all patterns of witchcraft misusing the Light of your four lower bodies. [I come] to neutralize all ancient misuse of the arts of Light. Records of the black arts must disappear and they do so by the displacement afforded you in the Presence of such beings of cosmic dimension [who are] of [the] Logos.

Know, then, beloved, that an arc of seven stars does appear in the heavens, though perhaps not to your sight. And this arc of seven stars is the sign of the coming of those Solar Lords and of the Holy Kumaras.³

All of Hierarchy is determined that those who have the inner potential, [those] who have the past momentum and the desire [for a path of personal Christhood unto God] will now receive attention in the most needed areas of their consciousness, will now receive the tutelage of the Cosmic Christs and Jophiel's angels.

These angels of Jophiel are tender teachers. But make no mistake: if you have valued and prized the discipline of the First and the Fourth Rays, I can tell you, it is only preparation for that of the Second. For the discipline of the Second Ray, beloved, is the precision of every petaled vibration of a thousand-petaled lotus. Truly the perception of the Gemini Mind of God is unto you an open door.

Surely you will never be so blind nor forgetful nor allow density to encompass you about so as to have removed from you the vivid memory of this moment when a Hierarchy of Light cared so much for an evolution of Light stranded, as it were, on a planet in the throes of convulsions whose end of chaos none can predict.

We come to assist our own, and our own are all everywhere who espouse illumination as a spiritual flame - and [as] a spiritual flame wherewith to nourish life.

My speaking to you bears the brevity and the punctuation of a cosmic moment that has come and that comes but rarely. Everything about this night is rare, even the place so long ago envisioned, so near to the place of the descent of the root races at the Grand Teton. The land is unique and the temples beneath the earth's surface are unique, as are the waters, as are the elements. Truly you have come Home to a place that contains all the ingredients for Victory - and even myself.

I say it with a smile, beloved, for am I not most blest to bear the flame that in this moment of the history of an evolution is most prized above all flames - the golden flame of Victory for a victorious golden age, for a Victory in Armageddon, for the Victory of your mind and soul and heart, for the

¹kal: Hindi [Skt. kala], time; desh: Hindi [Skt. desha], place, space. See *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 171-201.

²On December 25, 1986, Jesus announced that the God and Goddess Meru had placed themselves within golden white spheres to be sustained over the Royal Teton Ranch as their Presence with us (1986 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 29 no. 78, p. 682).

³the Seven Solar Logoi and the Seven Holy Kumaras

Victory of your beloved?

Indeed, my friends, I now desire to see a golden flame upon the brow and your visualization therein of the Amitabha. May it be so, beloved, for I do give you the opportunity to so increase in wisdom that the very momentum of the crown itself shall magnetize the Buddhas and raise up the Mother in you to fetch a starling⁴ to become a star.

Seven Holy Kumaras, Eternal Youths,⁵ reverse the clock in every lifestream, for Victory's hours are not counted. Thus, every hour that is Victory does not cause the aging of the vessel. To turn back time does not recede experience but only increases it, for thou art nearer thy point of origin in the Central Sun.

Now let us see how a marathon of illumination's golden flame properly protected, flanked by violet flame can change a consciousness of a planet through the Lightbearers whose spirituality may hold the Light you invoke. Let resurrection's flame resurrect the Victory of illumination within you and may you prize our Presence.

May you prize our Presence as a unique moment in your fiery destiny - one you have long awaited and anticipated. And I will tell you when you began to anticipate that this hour should come. It was in a moment when you realized that wisdom had gone out of you, that Light of illumined action was no longer thy domain. But it was too late. You had followed those compromisers of the Second Ray who absorbed but never did reflect back to you your own loving wisdom.

Therefore, beloved, sensing the bondage being forged of an ignorance [that descended upon you as nightfall] through a Light lost and a Law ignored, you said in your heart: "Though I have sinned against the Law of Wisdom, yet I know and I believe, I trust and I have faith that I shall pursue. And as I pursue the Law of my God, so one day by an equality of co-measurement I shall be received again into the courts of Wisdom's Master to begin again to weave the coil of Light that I did forgo in the presence of these spoilers."

Blessed ones, those who have perverted illumination's flame are angry this night. They are not happy in the least to see the restoration of so many pure hearts [to Wisdom's holy fount].

May you recognize what power is restored illumination. May you recognize what you lost when you lost it and the great gift you now have for having regained a portion of it - [the increment of Light] that is sufficient for you to multiply [illumination] by the action of your own heart flame.

So great a loss for so great a time ought to make you contemplate, beloved, and determine in all discipline registering upon your life that you will indeed make [your own] application for the sealing of the crown chakra that it may nevermore again, by the grace of God, ever tie in to the fallen ones by even the slightest expression by you of any criticism, condemnation or judgment of any part of life and especially not of any part of the Great White Brotherhood.

So as Gautama Buddha so carefully gave to you his message on the law of chelaship and the Guru-chela relationship through the heart of Sanat Kumara, may you realize as you review the content of these days together that all that has been spoken and exercised of the Word and learned, all facts and figures, all that has been said is designed to enable you to avoid various types of pitfalls within and without upon the planet, that you might not lose the glory of the golden day of your ascension and that you might, in recognition of the dangers on the planet in this hour, secure the bastions of your cosmic consciousness through Maitreya's oneness and through him [the oneness of] all those of the spherical body of the Second Ray.

Out of the Sun of Victory I have come. And there is no other Sun but Victory, for every Son is a

⁴starling: a little star; Oxford English Dictionary: an inhabitant of a star

⁵Eternal Youths. Hindu tradition describes the Kumaras as the seven (sometimes four) mind-born sons of Brahma who forever retain their youthful purity and innocence and are called the "eternal youths" or "princes." Sanat Kumara [Skt. sanat, always, and kumara, youth] is said to be the most prominent of the Kumaras.

God-Victory.

O my beloved sons, be, then, the Light of a world. See what you can do. See what you can do. See what you can do!

This dictation was delivered on Tues., July 5, 1988, 1:22-1:41 a.m. MDT, at FREEDOM 1988.

Chapter 76

Beloved Sanat Kumara - November 12, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 76 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - November 12, 1988

FREEDOM 1988

21

The Light Is Sealed

The Divine Approbation Shall Never Be Denied the Victors

The Community Is Sealed in the Love Bond of Gautama Buddha

I, Sanat Kumara, in the Sevenfold Flame of the Holy Kumaras, draw now the Light of this conference into the crystal chalice that is sustained by Elohim in this retreat.¹ It is sealed that not one erg shall be misqualified. It is sealed as a geometry whose nucleus is actually established now over this Heart by the Solar Logoi; and this geometric, mathematical nucleus does provide the grid that can hold the most complex releases of Light and Energy that have gone forth in these days.

May you know, beloved, the Victory of a service rendered and of the one who renders it. May you know the Victory of affirming within your heart, "I can do all things through the Lord [the I AM THAT I AM] my God which strengtheneth me."²

Know, then, that to live in the Victory of a goal that is set, to visualize oneself having already achieved that Victory is the key to its fulfillment, whereas those who fail to complete their tasks and cycles are always those who have never visited the future, [who] have never gone ahead to place the crystal, the lodestone for the crystallization of the God Flame, at that point [of past/present/future Victory converged as one].

¹Crystal chalice of Elohim. On June 27, 1987, during FREEDOM 1987 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Archangel Chamuel and Charity announced that "a tangible chalice is being formed, tended by Paul the Venetian, by Nada, by angels of Love. . . . When the chalice shall rise to meet and greet the Elohimic level, then shall Elohim pour into this chalice that which ye seek, beloved. Truly, and truly I say, it is the purging, purging of all impurity: Light, then, solidifying and codifying the Word within you." Beloved Alpha explained on July 5, 1987, that the building of the chalice "must give to us entrée to earth twenty-four hours a day by the Spirit of Elohim. And by that Spirit of Elohim, the Cosmic Spirit of Freedom shall also descend." Calling for an intense decree vigil to the resurrection flame by Keepers of the Flame for the completion of the chalice, the Messenger explained that this chalice, "as a 'funnel' of crystal light," would be "the perpetual open door for Elohim to work through all true Lightbearers of the world. This is the key to the real victory of the golden age under Sanat Kumara." On August 17, 1987, the Divine Mother Kali announced "the fulfillment of the chalice in the Heart of the Inner Retreat to the Elohimic level." See 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 31, p. 302; no. 32, p. 310; no. 37, p. 374; no. 38, p. 383; no. 44, pp. 417, 418; no. 47, p. 443; no. 50, pp. 456, 459; no. 51, p. 461.

²Phil. 4:13.

They have not known the alchemy of establishing the mandala and of placing the crystal quartz upon it. They do not know the alchemy of the points of Matter nor of kal-desh. Establish the points,³ then collapse the matrix, then reestablish the points, going within and going without.

So at last, beloved, may it be said of you in the day that you do fulfill your mission: "Well done, thou good and faithful servant. Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many."⁴ Know that the Divine Approbation does descend, that it cannot be demanded or called forth, but it does surely come and will never be denied the one that does give until the task is done.

We expect, then, in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, by the electromagnetic field of the Seven Holy Kumaras and Solar Logoi, that each and every one of you who is worth his salt in chelaship shall respond without dissimulation to Saint Germain's need of the hour.

To fail to respond is to neutralize the gifts of Hierarchy. Our gifts are not unconditional. They are conditioned upon your providing the Omega response to our Alpha thrust and therefore binding yourself to the Logos. Only you can bind yourself to the Word. Only you can bind yourself to the seven planes of the Seven Holy Kumaras.

Let us be up and doing, as has been said before; for this place must be prepared. As you prepare me the chamber in your heart, I too shall enter.

Make no mistake, I AM indeed the Ancient of Days. I come quietly to fill your cups, your chakras, with the illumination necessary to reveal to you the meaning, the Path and the balancing of all, and I said all, of your chakras.

In love and joy may you find release forevermore.

Elohim. Aim. [chanted]

It is done. It is finished. The Community is sealed in the Love bond of Lord Gautama Buddha.

This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, July 5, 1988, 1:41-1:49 a.m. MDT. Available on 90-min. audiocassette with dictations of Jesus Christ and Mighty Victory, B88106; on 90-min. videocassette with dictations of the Great Divine Director, Jesus Christ and Mighty Victory, HP88075.

³i.e., the coordinates

⁴Matt. 25:21, 23; Luke 19:17.

Chapter 77

Beloved El Morya - November 13, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 77 - Beloved El Morya - November 13, 1988

The Light and the Beautiful

A Line Is Drawn

Concerns for the Chelaship of My Own

To the Light and the Beautiful I speak and I laud the living flame of God-Reality. Yet I deplore in my chelas the inattentiveness to that Light and that Beauty and to the necessity of striving hourly to be the instrument of that Divine Reality.

Thus to take for granted that that which is above shall descend to that which is beneath is a most serious error. Thus I come in this hour, beloved, with major concerns for the chelaship of my own. To that end I ask you to be seated.

The mind is not sufficient instrument for the Mind of God. Whether there is a will to change must be determined by every one, everyone so gathered here and everyone throughout the world who has known the blessings of the dispensation given unto me in this century.

Blessed ones, I adjure you, for I must.

You have known that Saint Germain's opportunity for dispensations has run out and been denied by the Lords of Karma in various hours of this century, and so it has been for him in other centuries. This day and hour of Divine Justice under the blessed hierarchy of Virgo¹ does also mark for me the termination of new opportunity for the chelas of the will of God.

Thus I come to tell you, beloved, that unless you avail yourselves of that which I have already given you and [that which other Ascended Masters] from the Darjeeling Council have given to you, and that which the Messengers have given - unless that be put to use fruitfully, abundantly, wisely and obediently, I will see, for my part, no new dispensation that I may offer [my chelas].

Thus, beloved ones, the number eight does signify to us the encounter. It may be the encounter with Maitreya, beloved ones, but surely it is the encounter with the karma of neglect. This karma, then, can be stayed no longer for the individual members of this body of our organization so founded thirty years ago. And thus, beloved, [by successfully meeting the challenge of individual karma] this organization is destined to reach a crescendo of Christhood at its thirty-three-year cycle.

Therefore, from this hour to the third year, the thirty-three, let it be known, let it be understood, and let it be remembered that I have stood for you, and each and every one, and I have placed myself between you and the Lords of Karma many a time and between you and your returning karma. This

¹The day and hour this dictation was delivered - 8-8-88 at 8:03 p.m. - corresponds to the 8 o'clock line of God-Justice under the hierarchy of Virgo on the Cosmic Clock.

I have done judiciously, for I have desired to see you have some measure of the experience of that karma that you might be strengthened, that you might know the way and be surefooted for having tripped a few times on the way.

Blessed ones, it is no longer possible. And thus, you have observed just how much effort you have put forth - and for this I am profoundly grateful - in the holding of the balance of the forces moving against this land and the very integrity of your souls.² But, beloved, this has been so³ for the necessity to bring you into a state of realism of just how that world karma may play upon you, how you may be vulnerable to it, right to the borders of this the Inner Retreat, without [the] enormous sacrifice and intercession of those of us who have given and given again.

And when we have given again and again, we have hidden our eyes; for we would not look upon the karmic condition of some in this Community - that of neglect, that of repeated ignoring of the counsels and the lessons given - for they were not in fact deserving of our dispensations. And we did know the karma we did incur to defend this organization, often from unknown dangers that you may never have become consciously aware of.

Knowing this due date coming upon me, therefore, the Darjeeling Council, together with Sanat Kumara, determined that certain of the threats to the world body should be made known at this conference past.^{4 5} And thus a greater awareness of the inroads of aliens on earth and in other places has come to your attention for action.

Awareness/Action is our byword!

Need we tell you to make the call or to arrange for the decree sessions or [to] put less important things aside? I think not. I think you know that when dispensations of Light are meted out, as they have been meted out and as awarenesses of Darkness come, that calls to amplify the Light and deny the Darkness must be forthcoming swiftly lest the Darkness overtake you before you have anchored the Light of dispensation.

Would to God, I say, that you might carry on a seven-day marathon twelve hours a day and put behind us some of this personal karma that does indeed draw you nearer to the personal precipice that you fear most or ought to fear if you do not!⁶

²Yellowstone National Park fires threatening the Royal Teton Ranch. On Monday, Aug. 1, 1988, the Fan Creek Fire that had been burning in Yellowstone National Park since June 25 directly threatened the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Church Universal and Triumphant's international shrine at the Royal Teton Ranch. It was one of 10 major fires which burned out of control in the park during the summer and it eventually advanced to within a quarter of a mile of the ranch property. The Messenger and hundreds of Keepers of the Flame kept a week-long prayer vigil in the Heart and in the chapel for the protection of the ranch and firefighters and the reversing of the tide of the fire and adverse weather conditions. Keepers of the Flame around the world joined in the vigil in their own sanctuaries and homes. By the end of the week the immediate danger from the fire had diminished. Throughout the remainder of the summer, however, the fires continued to rage in and around the park and posed an imminent threat to bordering towns, some of which were evacuated and narrowly escaped destruction. Dense smoke blanketed surrounding communities and pollution levels were high in other parts of Montana as well as neighboring states, with smoke reaching even as far as New York and Pennsylvania. A month after El Morya's dictation, on Sept. 10, the fast-moving North Fork Fire directly threatened the Royal Teton Ranch at its southern border. The ranch and adjacent areas were put on alert in preparation for immediate evacuation. Again the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame worldwide held prayer vigils while preparations were made for the protection of the property. On Sept. 11 a cold front from the north brought a period of snow and rain showers that finally began to extinguish the worst blazes in Yellowstone Park history, which ultimately burned across some 1.6 million acres of the 2.2 million-acre park.

³this has come to pass

⁴"that the chelas might call forth the necessary protection against the day when they must stand and still stand to challenge these threats to the health and safety of society, absent my intercession"

⁵See Summit University Forums "The UFO Connection: Alien Spacecraft and Government Secrecy," and "The AIDS Conspiracy: Establishment Cover-up, Pharmaceutical Scam or Biological Warfare?" 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 62, p. 492 n. 2 and no. 64, p. 502 n. 8.

⁶In response to El Morya's call for a marathon, Keepers of the Flame rallied during a 10-day prayer vigil Aug. 12-21, 5 a.m. to 11 p.m., at the Royal Teton Ranch to stand in support of El Morya and for the protection of the worldwide Community of Lightbearers. Vigils were also conducted in local Church Universal and Triumphant Teaching

Thus, blessed ones, we are aware of the pressures from without that mount against the circle of this body and the demands that are made upon each and every one of you and all. Will you not also have compassion for us that the pressures that are upon us in the Darjeeling Council concerning the future of this earth body are also enormous?

Therefore, we, too, are grateful for gentle rain of mercy. We, too, are grateful for drop by drop that may come to us by the call of our chelas here below.

Thus, beloved, you may still know [that it is essential for you] to read the signs of the times by the very profile of the Messenger. [And thus] you may also come to understand that burden [of the Lord⁷] as you share the garment, [i.e., the responsibility, of the Messenger and call for her mantle to intercede for you where I may not], as you share the oneness of this truly divine experience [of that blessed communion of the saints that is made possible through the mantle].

Blessed hearts, you should do me great service if you could render for me the call to the will of God [10.03⁸], for that call that was written down from my own causal body by Mark⁹ does give to you the balance of the will of God and my own Diamond Heart and the diamond of my turban,¹⁰ focusing within your four lower bodies a grid of light. I should like to have, beloved, some reservoir of the call to the will of God, of the sweet surrender [10.18], that I might have in time of greatest need something in store to offer even the Lords of Karma when I desire not to leave you in the [karmic] straits of dealing with forces you know not of.

Therefore, beloved, I did give myself to receive the violet flame and to give the violet flame. If you will remember that I determined to be that cup of violet flame, that reservoir of light,¹¹ [then] remember me also, beloved, for I am the one that does repeatedly come to defend you. And you have become so accustomed to my intercession, O blessed hearts, that I am concerned that when the hour come and I am not allowed to give it that you will suddenly sense and say to yourself, “Where is Morya? Why does this battle endure?”

Blessed ones, therefore, of the necessity of this circumstance I have but one choice and that is to tell you that I must apply the laws of dispensations given, as it was told to you by beloved Serapis Bey, that those who would not be willing to give the full measure of those three services a week could not enjoy the benefits of the Inner Retreat.¹² Now I must draw that line of discipline and I must say

Centers and Study Groups throughout the world.

⁷Burden of the Lord. Nah. 1:1; Hab. 1:1; Zech. 9:1; 12:1; Mal. 1:1; false burdens: Jer. 23:32-40; Lam. 2:14.

⁸Decrees 10.03, “I AM God’s Will,” and 10.18, “Sweet Surrender to Our Holy Vow,” are included on El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 1, 94-min. audiocassette of songs and decrees given at a medium-fast pace; cassette with booklet, B88125. Beginners should start with Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1 and 2 before moving on to the faster decree tapes. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 49, p. 400 n. 6; no. 72, p. 560 n. 1.

⁹the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

¹⁰El Morya’s diamond placed upon the altar. On July 3, 1965, El Morya announced that a giant transformer of God’s will was being built in the etheric plane to “radiate out to the entire world the good will of Almighty God as an intense and divine holy purpose.” El Morya also said that he had taken “the large diamond which I wear in my turban out and I have pledged it to the Lords of Creation, that I shall not wear it again until such a time as this activity of this forcefield of good will has accomplished at least 50 percent of the purpose for which it is brought into creation. . . . I pray also that all of you and all who hear my words will find some courage within your souls to make some form of pledge and token to Almighty God on behalf of good will. For the world and its destiny is held in the balance, precious ones, as individuals shall rally to a cause.” On June 24, 1978, El Morya announced that “50 percent of the purpose to which the transformer was brought forth has been fulfilled” and that “the Lord God has returned to me the diamond that I had treasured, given to me by my own guru. . . . You have . . . won for me another opportunity to place the momentum of my causal body upon the altar of humanity.” See Morya, pp. 298, 301-2; audiocassette B7625; 1978 Pearls of Wisdom, hardbound volume, pp. 297-98.

¹¹On Feb. 12, 1988, El Morya gave himself to the chelas of the will of God as a sapphire chalice to be filled with the “intense wine of the Spirit that comes forth by your call to the violet flame. . . . Each day I shall take that which you have deposited in this chalice and place it in the violet flame reservoir of light on the etheric plane.” 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 19, pp. 155-56.

¹²On Feb. 28, 1987, Serapis Bey admonished Keepers of the Flame to participate without fail in Saint Germain’s

it must be so.

And therefore, in order hopefully to retain opportunity to help those who are chelas, and to goad those who might be better chelas to a greater manifestation of diligence, I must say that unless you are actively attending those services in your areas you may not attend services at King Arthur's Court. And those who enter this court, then, must be in a fiery diligence [of the will of God], must be on lesson eight of their Keepers of the Flame Lessons and beyond, and must truly show the mark of diligence in keeping the time and the schedules and not letting anything cause them to not appear at the appointed hour.

Blessed ones, I stand at a moment when I desire to give you all of my causal body for your victory, all of my experience and all of my counsel. The Karmic Board has sent me to tell you that for the blessings received from my heart in these thirty years, from this day forward if you desire my intercession it must be upon the principle of "pay as you go."¹³ For each day's intercession there must be abundant action on the calls to my flame, as you know, the [decree] number 10.03. This call, beloved, is the key to my causal body and to my Diamond Heart and to the more that we can give to you through the Messengers.

Blessed ones, I shall return to you many, manyfold, as the Law will allow it, your offering of the calls to the will of God. And then, beloved, what is not used up in the given day may accrue as a reservoir, as a sphere of light, therefore, that you will have in reserve that portion [which is] so needed[- when you need it].

Blessed ones, there must be, then, preparedness. You must seek it and find it and make it the one-pointed goal.

We do not rest as the days pass and the interferences come. Our hearts and minds, the All-Seeing Eye of God with us, the blessed Elohim, they have said to me, and so I say to you what they have said, "Blessed Morya, our Son, we will stand for you and for the Chohans [the Lords of the Seven Rays] and for the Darjeeling Council in the sponsorship of this activity. We will give of our seven rays but we also must be invoked."

Therefore they have said, "Let there be following the evening session of Astreas a group of stalwart ones who will stand as chalices of Elohim, who will remain with Daniel without partaking of meat¹⁴ and who will remain celibate and therefore have a one-pointed goal of carrying the rays and the light of the Seven Elohim in their chakras to be pillars in this Community and priests unto God and priestesses unto the Divine Mother above."

Thus fulfilling an hour or more of calls and song to Elohim each evening in the seven days of the week, these individuals shall serve as chalices in the Community for holding a direct Light;¹⁵ and by that action, beloved, perhaps I, then, will regain a greater opportunity to stand with you. For was I not there in the days of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah? Was I not there? And did I not see, did I not behold the destruction of the cities of the plain by nuclear energy?¹⁶ Have I not been a survivor age after age?

Have I not known the evil of these Nephilim gods and have I not trained you up by placing them so near to you, even in your own families, even in the nearness of neighbor, teacher, employer, employee, that you would finally know the patterns and be quickened in the ancient memory [of] when you

Saturday night service, the Sunday Sacred Ritual for Keepers of the Flame, and the Wednesday evening healing service. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 41, p. 331 n. 3.

¹³"Every man shall bear his own burden." Gal. 6:5.

¹⁴Dan. 1:3-16.

¹⁵the God consciousness of Elohim

¹⁶El Morya was embodied as the Hebrew patriarch Abraham, who witnessed the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah (Gen. 19:24, 25, 27, 28). The Messenger Mark L. Prophet revealed that these cities were destroyed by atomic energy. Zecharia Sitchin draws the same conclusion in his book *The War of Gods and Men*. See *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 306, 349-50, 562 n. 65.

have been taught on other spheres [and] of just what would be the psychology and the ploys and the conspiracies of these fallen ones in this hour?

Aye, I have been there. I have told you. And for some of you who may think you might have deserved better surroundings, better parents, and so forth, I can tell you, you may very well have deserved better. Therefore do not feel downhearted or condemned by what has been your lot, for you were “chelas mine”¹⁷ from the beginning and you shall be, by God’s grace if you will it so, chelas mine unto the end. Blessed ones, therefore being concerned for your upbringing and your training, I saw to it that you would not miss the encounter with these evil ones who would mock you, who would be brutal and cunning and destroy, if they could, other fine relationships and friendships and come between you, those you loved most, and your God.

Laugh with me, beloved, for you are here and I am here and none shall stand between us forever. I pledge it to you from my heart, beloved, that all that I am and all that I am to be and all that I can give I shall give to you determinedly as the Great Law will allow it. O beloved, so also invoke Kuan Yin and Mercy’s flame that there might be even that bridge between us [of scientific mantra] when I have no more dispensation.

My true hearts of gold, where hearts are pure will you allow to endure the stubbornness and the density and the repetitions that cost us so very much? O blessed hearts, I know, I know. It is not always easy to stand apart from the crowd and say, “I will walk with my God even if I walk alone.”

Blessed ones, there is no point for chastisement, for are we not already punished when ignorance and density beset us? And we take note, and I speak for I am a part of you, that some portion of the sense of self, the mind, the memory, the reason, the strength of the will, of the desire body or even the physical strength does fail [as the automatic karma for ignorance and density unchecked].

Is this not enough [chastisement]?

I trust that your groaning and concern as to the nonexpansiveness of some faculties shall be to you a goad to a greater acceleration. I trust, beloved, that the law descending from the Lords of Karma upon me will also be to you the most certain prick, even the prick that does stir the finest steed to his finest hour.

Most blessed ones, I draw a circle of the will of God around the fiery chelas, and some who yet tie themselves to Mother’s apron strings will find themselves outside that circle; and it must be so for want of attentiveness to the Law - the Law that is just - on this eight o’clock line where I stand. And I stand flanked by Kuthumi, who does stand on the four with our Great Divine Director on the twelve.

And on that line I say to you, beloved, if you are outside of the Law, whether human or divine, you must quickly confess your sins to the appropriate persons, make rectitude, correct such states and come into alignment. For the sin not confessed, the illegal posture not acknowledged, though none may know about it, does prevent the karma from descending and therefore [does prevent] the expiation of that karma - even if you give the violet flame decrees daily.

The making right of all things with all persons in embodiment or elsewhere is most necessary, for the alignment with my heart or with the embodied Messenger cannot be strong when there are those deeds, actions and records not in keeping with the Law.

Thus, if there be not the confession and then the repentance and then the willingness to balance the karma, there is not the tight coil of [our] oneness - a coil so tight between us that I desire to have with you, that there be no separation heart to heart, breath to breath, soul to soul, chakra to chakra. I desire your chakras to be one with my own and my chakras to be yours when you have need of them.

¹⁷On Aug. 8, 1958, El Morya wrote a letter to “Chelas Mine,” marking the founding of The Summit Lighthouse.

Did not we the mahatmas even provide for Blavatsky a sheath of an astral body where she did lack the fortitude and would otherwise not have been our amanuensis? Have we not filled in the chinks in the armour and the gaps [in our chelas]? Have we told you so? Nay. We have given you your hours of joy and victory, supporting you and affirming your discipleship.

Blessed ones, the hour has come when attainment must be thine own. That path of attainment you are well prepared for, but by some missing word or link or understanding or perhaps too easy a way for our Presence [with you],¹⁸ you have not gained a sufficiency of co-measurement to understand the level of striving necessary to survive on the Path and beyond.

This absence of awareness, or perhaps an awareness not heeded or responded to, has brought to your Messenger unascended tears - tears of profound sorrow and grief as she has come to me in Darjeeling to say, "What have I not done that the word spoken does not elicit the [needed] response for these diamond-hearted ones to offer, then, that immaculately cut diamond for the fight to the Victory?" only to be told by me that I, too, have gone to my own Guru to ask the very same question.

Thus, beloved, some may understand why there are tears on the face of the statues of Mother Mary in various places around the world.¹⁹ Some think it is for the calamity that is coming. But I tell you, it is for the nonresponsiveness to the Word [already] spoken and to the Great Lord Sanat Kumara.

Do you know, beloved - and you do not, therefore I shall tell you - that while you invoked the light here yesterday²⁰ the Call was made as it was destined to be made by the Messenger in that very hour. [Yes,] a million years ago it was destined that that Call be made in that hour yesterday. And therefore the Messenger did [make the] call in the person and mantle of the Divine Mother that she does bear at inner levels, Kuan Yin and Mother Mary with her, [and she] did cry out to all Lightbearers of the world (all of whom recognize her [as the Mother]) [and] did implore every one of those Lightbearers to let go of their cups of materialism, to let go of the money beast, to let go of this civilization and to come apart - imploring and giving call after call after call for all legions of the Divine Mother to cut them free.

And with all of this and these centuries of service of our bands, beloved hearts, at this crucial hour of the handwriting on the wall, how many (apart from the Body of God already separated out) of those Lightbearers on the entire planet do you think responded? I tell you, 5 percent [of the Lightbearers on planet earth] left their hold upon the money beast and heeded the Call of the one whose face they have known forever!

Shall we all weep together or shall we take our tears and shall we call for them to be the water of Life to sustain ourselves in this Community effort that must be made, if for no other purpose than for a demonstration of solidarity under Saint Germain and Sanat Kumara that when called to prepare, the chelas of the will of God prepare and they do so and they do not expect another to do it for them?

Beloved ones, I can tell you, if you are looking for Maitreya, the encounter is precisely to prepare to survive underground and to do so in the time allotted. Therefore I have so counseled the members of this board and staff to present to all the plan refined, considered by us and the Archangel Michael as the necessary and sufficient means for preparedness and survival under the worst of circumstances of nuclear war and earth changes. When that is accomplished, beloved hearts, you will know what is the next step of the path of the bodhisattvas.

¹⁸ "or perhaps our Presence with you makes the way too easy"

¹⁹ Weeping statues. Hundreds of statues of Mother Mary throughout the world have been seen and photographed shedding tears, particularly those known as the Pilgrim Madonna, which bear the likeness of the Blessed Mother's appearance at Fatima. Observers say that there is a correlation between world events and the weeping of the statues.

²⁰ On Aug. 7, 1988, the Messenger conducted a service as part of the ongoing vigil on the Fan Creek Fire (see note 2 above).

You know it not but you build the stupa of the Buddha beneath the earth. Thus, take the key. What is sufficient for the Buddha and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray must be sufficient for thee.

Therefore the [necessity for the] psychological testing of oneself under stress, under discipline - under [emergency situations when the] taking of short and precise orders and following them precisely to completion [may be a matter of life and death]. Blessed hearts, in a survival situation you must have the fire of Serapis. Thus, I come clothed this night in the white fire core of my inner being as I manifest myself in the heart of the five secret rays.

Time and space, then, Mother and Buddha, this you have heard long ago and you have thought, "Well, when we embody the Buddha will it not be so that we will have unlimited space and the vastness of the expanse of Cosmos?" Aye, it is so, and this property is vast, vaster still if you are an ant or a mole. But, blessed hearts, the real test of the Buddha, of space itself, is confinement, is absolute God-peace under conditions extraordinary. Though you do not imagine them to be so, such confinement may be the greatest challenge that you have ever faced.

Therefore, let those who come to services come with their briefcases or portfolios. Let them bring their lists of dispensations, their charts and outlines of the Cosmic Clock given at the past conference.²¹ Let them meditate upon those lines and embark upon spiral upon spiral of God-mastery within.

Blessed ones, you will reach the place, therefore, here or hereafter, wherein in order to go beyond [the transient and intransigent world] and [to] enter the coils of the ascension you may come to the moment where time and space dissolve and by the consciousness of the One and then of eternity as the Eternal One, you shall indeed overcome all sense of being the prisoner of any time or any space, any era, any century, any karmic coil, any condition, any adversity, any persecution or worldly success. Neither bane nor blessing, time frame nor space, none of these shall perturb you, for you have found the key and turned it in the lock and opened the door to the secret chambers of the five-secret-ray spheres. There in the peace, then, of the internal Oneness you may find true deliverance in this age.

My love falls on the just and the unjust.²² I may not love you less for your indiscretions, for your absence from the fiery altar of change, but, blessed ones, and I speak to those throughout the field, when you leave off your devotions for periods, you are weakened, the distance grows between thyself and the Flame of the ark of the covenant, between thyself and my heart. It is imperceptible [to you]. The adjustment to lesser vibrations is easy [for you]. It is the broad way that leadeth to destruction.²³ And that which is lost, not being capable of being perceived, is no longer missed.

Blessed ones, one may have a memory of higher octaves but one cannot re-create in consciousness the direct experience of those octaves except one be in those octaves! You may remember the intense fire you once knew in the Presence of Sanat Kumara during a dictation or in past golden ages on other spheres, but it is impossible to re-create it at will by yourself - [at least] not until you become as Kuan Yin, the self-existent one, fully ascended in the light and free. One as the I AM THAT I AM, you are that I AM.

And so, beloved, by and by even the memory does grow dim in the mist, and as though looking through dense fog, one can no longer see the heights one has left. Blessed ones, we have observed this happen in a single seven-day period of a lifestream. It is not uncommon, so far out of the way can an individual depart and so much light can he squander, with so little effort and [in] hardly any time at all.

²¹On June 29, 1988, the Messenger conducted a "Seminar on the Cosmic Clock: Charting the Cycles of Your Karma, Psychology and Spiritual Powers on the Cosmic Clock"; those who attended received diagrams, charts, call sheets and work sheets. See 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 61, p. 479 n. 5.

²²Matt. 5:45.

²³Matt. 7:13.

Thus, beloved, though my love is forever, I am profoundly chagrined where I have seen how many have made initial progress on the Path, whether in ten days, ten weeks, ten years or ten embodiments, only to be distracted by the strong delusions and magnetisms of the lesser world. And do you know, beloved, that straying most often comes because the individual does not recognize his attainment.

The chela does not know how much of the Guru lives withinside²⁴ of himself, how much of the Central Sun has already increased that threefold flame and consciousness. One cannot know what is inside another and therefore one thinks, "I am not as good as that one or this one."

But, beloved, I therefore come to expand, to expand, to expand the Light and the Beautiful that you are, the Reality, and to give my sense of co-measurement to souls who take for granted that that inner being will somehow be fused to them [in the ritual of the ascension] in some way beyond their conscious awareness and therefore the effort need not be made.

O I desire to give you the consciousness of Bodhidharma²⁵ and the Eastern adepts and the Gurus who gave to their chelas such intense discipline and initiation with scarcely a look of encouragement or praise for one or five lifetimes lest that one in a moment of approval should lose the sense of being on guard, should lose the sense of the necessity for striving.

And yet, beloved, there had to be an impartation of a self-awareness so strong, as you must give in parenting, so strong, beloved, that in the midst of the rigors of chelaship that one would never lose sight of the point of the diamond that I show you now within, which is the point of your center of infinity.

I reveal to you now the white dot as the white fire core. I trust you become aware of it in this moment as a point of center in the innermost being between the heart chakra and the seat-of-the-soul chakra.

Somewhere between those two, beloved, the soul is mounting the spiral of being, passing through the records of the electronic belt, pushing through, exerting intense desiring and summoning all the strength of her momentum in this octave. That soul is groaning in travail to become one with the Divine Mother, while in the West the self, the sense of self, the psychological self, is more centered in the mental body and the awareness of the mind and of thought rather than of the inner being.

Thus the white dot, beloved: it is a nucleus and a vortex. I desire you to see it, for you have heard spoken of the seed atom. It is a reflection of that seed atom and a counterpart of that which is in the base-of-the-spine chakra sealed.

Blessed ones, train yourself to be your soul! Be your soul, I say! instead of merely being your intellectual mind where from morning till night you are on the single wavelength of thinking, reasoning, questioning, analyzing, computing. Remember, beloved, this is but a portion of self. Unless the self become the soul and understand identity as the soul, the self does not realize within itself the mirror reflection of the living Christ, the Lord, the Higher Mental Body of that Higher Consciousness that you are. This is the Light and the Beautiful that I extol.

Thus, to allow all energies to center in this mentality of self is to starve the soul of the sense of Selfhood: "I AM a living soul of God becoming who I AM THAT I AM day by day!" Remind yourself with this mantra that you are a soul strengthening, intensifying. And the soul, beloved,

²⁴withinside: within, on the inner side, in the inner part or interior, indoors

²⁵Bodhidharma (fl. 6th century a.d.) was an Indian Buddhist missionary to China who founded the Ch'an, or Zen, sect of Buddhism in an effort to return the religion to the true spirit of Gautama's teachings. Bodhidharma taught that the Buddha was not to be found in books or images but in the heart of man and that the way to achieve enlightenment was through meditation. He spent nine years in intense meditation in a cave in northern China and was described as having a fierce disposition, penetrating eyes, and an abrupt and direct manner. According to Buddhist lore, in a fit of anger at having fallen asleep during meditation Bodhidharma cut off his eyelids. Another legend says that he spent so many years in meditation that his legs fell off. His intensity of purpose was characteristic of Ch'an devotees, who would undergo any austerity in order to attain the highest enlightenment.

does gain spirit, and the spirit that the soul gains is fire, sacred fire.

Thus, when we speak of the “spirit” of a man we speak of his cosmic honor flame, his integrity, his strength, his presence. The spirit of the individual is that which the soul has drawn down from the I AM Presence and raised up from the Divine Mother, weaving a cocoon of light, skeins as silken fibers around the soul until the wedding garment, all gold and purest white, [is] suddenly unveiled; and in the cosmic mirror the soul does behold and see, “Yes, my Lord, I am ready.”

Now, beloved, until the moment of the appearing of thyself - thy soul as bride - you are the mirror and all that you can have of the Infinite One, of the I AM Presence, is that which you can reflect here below. And when you will reflect it steadily as in a quiet pool for twenty-four hours, you will have that momentum and that thread woven into your garment.

This is not difficult. Many of you sustain a flame of inner peace for days upon days, even though the outer self, the surface, may become ruffled. You sustain an inner love even though on the surface there may be agitation as the alchemy of self is felt in the self's contact with the world. This chemicalization of contact with all manner of toxins, of elements, of abuses of the chemistry of the planet does surely cause a surface aggravation from the body throughout the four lower bodies.

Beloved, let the soul rise daily. I said, Let the soul rise daily! For in this thou shalt know the Victory.

Blessed ones, as you move at a pace that is dictated by the acceleration of your own devotions and decrees - decrees, mind you, in which you make contact with your heart and the heart of your Christ Self and your I AM Presence and the Brotherhood - you pass more quickly than you realize as though taking a journey in the fastest plane around the planet. And thus moment by moment you enter new chambers of old karma in the electronic belt.

It is the proverbial labyrinth.

And so from moment to moment, as a kaleidoscope of astral debris changing, is the encounter; and the soul that has become a spirit infired, and fiery by determination and love and will, does direct that fire into that [misqualified] substance. But at times of weariness when energies wane for whatever reason, the soul is not so aggressively cutting through and thus there are stations along the way and pockets where the soul is slowed down.

You have understood this. You have written to me and other of the Ascended Masters and to the Messenger and you have said,

“I have not done so well. I have been out of alignment. I sense it. I know that I am not in that place where I used to be. What can I do? Help me.”

This is our answer, beloved. Understand that you have elected a path of acceleration but [you] are as the blind who see not. All that you see is the effect in your life of a performance or a lesser performance. And so, beloved, when you are at those moments, know [that] you have reached a denser pocket, one of greater intensity, and it will always be reflected in outer circumstance and challenges, diversions of your time, interferences with the Community, and so forth.

Thus the Community as a whole did reach collectively a pocket of dense astral substance in the electronic belt and all together from that level had to fight against the fires of Death and Hell. Whether they be in the nation's capital or at your border, understand, beloved, that this is an outcropping of collective Community karma amongst a people who do not always consider that karmic debts must be paid and paid on time. They are either paid in service and violet flame decrees or through initiations that become more and more difficult as you mount that spiral and come closer to the 51 percent mark of balance.

Beloved ones, in the past twenty-four months, I must say to you there has been, unfortunately, an individual, as an example, in this Community who [because he did not] reach for a 51 percent

balance of karma and of embodying that Christhood does find himself in this hour embodying 53 percent of his dweller-on-the-threshold. Perceiving this from inner levels and seeing the burden on the four lower bodies of this individual, the Messenger did make every call available to her in support of this individual's victory.

Beloved, the inattentiveness to the call of the heart to balance the threefold flame, to send out love, and [to] clear all obstructions [is a matter of record. Our instruction] was not fully heeded by this individual. But it has not been heeded by many. It is simply a case [where] the many did not arrive at this particular initiation but this individual did.

Blessed ones, Gautama Buddha does stress the clearing of the heart chakra because when the heart is cleared of hardness of heart, unkindness, absence of love, absence of mercy, and the threefold flame does expand, the individual is equipped to be one with Maitreya and Maitreya does come as father and place his hand over the hand of the chela who may then hold the sword and Maitreya does show the chela how to wield that sword, how to plunge that Ruby Ray sword into the very core of that dweller.

Heaven is so careful to teach you carefully.

And so, beloved, in the hour and the day when [your] karma descends you must have a heart of intense fire, cleared in the physical octave of all substances of cholesterol and fat and burdens that weaken the arteries and the veins. Blessed ones, the establishing of good health and sacred fire of the heart is most important because when these burdens descend they are a burden to the physical body and the brunt of that burden is borne by the [physical] heart.

The heart that is filled with Christ-love is untouchable. Exercise Christ-love while you are in the way with Christ as friend and brother. Then when you meet Christ as initiator you will embrace the initiator and become one with that Lord because you are in sync with the vibration of the initiator and therefore the initiation.

O Love, O Love that will not let me go or you go, beloved. How great is Love! How great are hearts filled with Love! How much are hearts protected by Love. How the Christ flame does increase. How Love does magnetize the higher wisdom for correct decision making. Many decisions will be made and only one decision will be right. You must be right on. Love does magnetize power. Love, true Love, begets purity and joy.

My blessed hearts, I ask you to consider diligently the conditions for which you are preparing and whether or not it is timely to bring forth children in this hour. I ask you to be wise and prudent and I call to your attention, for Mother Mary has asked me to tell you, that you must slay the dweller-on-the-threshold and the false hierarchy impostor of any children of Light who are destined to come through you now or in the far future.

For, beloved, the fallen ones, as archdeceivers, have approached parents of Light throughout the ages posing as souls of Light, actually placing pressure upon parents to give birth to them. And on occasion, beloved, when parents have not challenged the presence of such an one, but have simply assumed that anyone appearing and desiring to be born must be sent by God, they have unnecessarily brought forth lifestreams who were not assigned to them.

Beloved ones, there are fallen ones and foul spirits throughout the astral plane that forever seek to be embodied through the Lightbearers. Take care, then, to guard the sanctity of thy path. Understand for what cause those parents, holy ones whose lives [are] recorded in the Old and New Testament, show extensive preparations - calls for great protection, the pursuit of special diets, prayers, communions, [the] path of celibacy, [and] all manner of initiation on the Path. Some of these parents whose stories are retold (which stories the Messenger gave to you at a previous summer conference)²⁶ did wait years and years and years until they qualified under the Hierarchy of the

²⁶Parents who prepared to sponsor holy children. Adam and Eve, I Adam and Eve 73:5-8; II Adam and Eve 1:9-14;

Brotherhood to receive those souls who were assigned to them.

Thus I come to pierce illusions of fantasy, illusions that come down from the motion picture industry and their productions of this century and the playing on the screens over and over and over again of the dreams of married love and childbearing outside of the inner temple court and the path of initiation.

Blessed hearts, there are indeed souls of Light that we should desire at the right time to bring forth in this Community. We seek not numbers but quality and very specific souls who are worthy of the tremendous effort made on the part of every Community member, including the parents, to sponsor a soul to the full maturity of Christhood.

Thus, beloved, I urge you to understand that you do live in one of the lower-vibrating planetary spheres, that the protection of the Archangels, all seven of them, is called for, especially when desiring to be the chalice of the incoming great souls of Light. Consider this matter profoundly.

Consider, then, all future plans that have to do with family, with parenting and with marriage and determine where you must position yourself, as directed from within, to see to it that this Community, this headquarters, all at Glastonbury and all Keepers of the Flame throughout the world accomplish this preparedness [and that this] does receive your priority attention and the priority of the sacred fire within you.

Be unafraid to confront the self in the mirror once a day, to take an assessment and to say, "Is the fire of the eye sufficient to the task? Is the inner coil of being so tight that it is ready to move? Can I truly be there, ready to protect my own in fifteen minutes?"

Blessed ones, some place their attention on a dessert for a celebration, yet I have said, let my dictation be this dessert. Those who seek their just deserts here and now will surely receive them, for it is the hour of karmic reckoning of the chelas. But I recommend that you refrain from "unjust desserts" that weaken the mind and the will and give the body added burdens that do not find you on the point of cosmic alert.

I therefore ban desserts from our headquarters' kitchens, and those who have them and will have them, if they must, may find them in our restaurant and know that I, Morya, do not sit with you for dessert, for I do not take my own until this mission be fulfilled and you are home free. As Jesus said, "I will not drink this wine with you until I drink it new with you in the kingdom,"²⁷ so I say to you, let us not celebrate until the prize is ours.

I speak, then, to those who are called the teens of this Community. Ah, the teenage years of the formation of self and character, of calling, profession, education. Ah, the fickleness, the easy swings of emotion, also based on diet, and yet the quick changes, the insights, the realization of maturity and suddenly, perhaps to the surprise of all observing, the wandering teen does become somehow the responsible adult and chela.

Blessed ones, it is an age we have all passed through in every lifetime where we have exceeded the age of twenty. In all times and circumstances I have great compassion for this age, one of idealism, one of the desire for acceptability, experience, a self-discovery and independence in every way.

Blessed hearts, in keeping, then, with that which has come upon me and all that I have extended and expended of my allotment of energy of the will of God on behalf of our youth, I therefore this night must draw the line.

2. Abraham and Sarah, Gen. 15:2-6; 17:1-8, 15-19, 21; 18:10-19; 21:1-8. Isaac and Rebekah, Gen. 25:21-26. Jacob and Rachel, Gen. 30:1, 2, 22-24; Testament of Benjamin 1:2-6. Manoah and his wife, Judg. 13. Elkanah and Hannah, I Sam. 1. Joachim and Anna, Gospel of the Birth of Mary 1-3; Protevangelion 1-5. Zacharias and Elisabeth, Luke 1:5-25, 57-80. Joseph and Mary, Luke 1:26-56; 2:1-20; Gospel of the Birth of Mary 4-8; Protevangelion 6-12, 14; History of Joseph the Carpenter 2-7.

²⁷Matt. 26:29; Mark 14:25; Luke 22:18.

Champion of your free will I shall remain and lover of your soul. But I must say, if you do not have mercy for me and for this cause and this goal - [mercy] enough to refrain from a conscious freewill entering into rock music or drugs or alcohol or nicotine or sugar - if these things so deadly to the integration of the soul with the Christ cannot be set aside by you, then I must say to you, beloved, until you are ready for chelaship as I am able to give it, please do not request to participate in the activities of the Inner Retreat or the Royal Teton Ranch nor in services at any of our centers.

If you will have your freedom, I urge you to drink the cup to the fullest, to explore that freedom and ultimately to make your choice and to live with your choice. I pray that the opportunity will remain when you do decide, if you do decide, that this is the path to be preferred. But until that time, beloved, I shall not allow you to cross this threshold beyond this day in any of our centers. For I say to you: souls of Light of the very same age as yourselves we dare not send [to this Community, out of concern] for their contamination by your out-of-alignment state and cynicism or sensuality or worldliness. This, then, has been our experience [in the past] and these souls therefore have been kept away from our retreat lest they follow in your example.

Let the Lightbearers come to the altar, for their pledge to the will of God and the Diamond Heart shall give us new thrust and, I pray and pray fervently, holy purpose.

Beloved ones, it is good for a season not to feel an obligation to come here when one desires other experiences. It is a relief to know that the cosmos is a place of free will and individuality and that you are free to pursue it and that we are also free to pursue it and [furthermore that] we are free to draw the line with the Ruby Ray and to draw a circle around Community, to initiate those in that Community and to say, "Within this circle, by the stability, mental and psychological, by the honesty and by the constancy of all within it, we may accelerate and raise up once again an acceptable and a more acceptable offering unto the Lords of Karma and Sanat Kumara."

Thus, beloved, be not chagrined but be relieved that a line is drawn.

Thus, beloved, lest you ask the Messenger, I must say to you that those teenagers who happen to live within this Community who are not willing to live according to the rules embraced by this Community may not remain. And I say to you, children of these parents who desire to be chelas here, if you determine to be the cause whereby you and therefore your parents must also leave, may you know that though you have free will you also have the capacity to make [negative] karma for your exercise of that free will and for the effect thereof upon other lifestreams.

Thus, beloved, weigh choices, for teens are not free of karma-making though all of America and Western civilization may so behave [as though they were free]. Teenagers make much, much karma, beloved, and they may spend decades undoing that karma. But then again, a choice made is a lesson to be learned and earned. And if it is lessons that you need to bring you to the heart of God, then I pray that you take them and learn them quickly.

I urge parents and teachers, then, to remember the proverb to "train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old he will not depart from it."²⁸ It is you who are molding character, determination and resolve, the work ethic and the nobility of embodying the Word. But be not dismayed when [you] have given all of your heart in truly the proper manner or almost the proper manner [and] children do make their own choices in life. They are not your own, as the prophet has said,²⁹ and therefore they have come through you and you have given your best.

Remember the good. Cherish the treasures shared. They must fly, they must be their own person, and you must know that they were that person when they came to you and be satisfied that you have given them an impetus toward heaven. Now they must chart their own course.

Blessed hearts, for this reason we give fastidious attention to new souls and new children growing

²⁸Prov. 22:6.

²⁹Kahlil Gibran, *The Prophet* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1923), p. 17.

up in this Community. Parents learn the art of sacrifice very quickly. It is a sacrifice to bear children when one gives all that one must give and still one must give to one's Community.

Many have done well and beautiful souls abound. It is not for want of beautiful souls that a Community may miss the mark but for want of diligence in determining to be one's soul - to be one's own thought, one's own feeling, one's own mind integrated, and to rise daily without fail [to new heights of God consciousness].

Thus, in memory of Maitreya and in memory of the Mystery School of Eden I say, it is possible to fail at Maitreya's Mystery School. I would much rather remind you of that possibility than of the ever-present possibility of victory itself. For, beloved, if you determine not to fail, you shall be God-victorious! But if you ignore that potential to fail, no matter how far [along] you believe you are on the Path, then surely you may slip between the cracks.

Elohim have pronounced, and heed it well: the judgment will descend upon the economy of the United States. May you move with diligence to not be caught by this event as some of you were a year ago.

It is important that those with their eye on Glastonbury move together to the end that they may pay in full for their properties. It is only just, beloved. For if there is a day and an hour when you have banked neither the fires of the resurrection nor a sufficiency of funds and therefore you can no longer make your payments on your land, you place in jeopardy that [entire] property. Thus you must build and build wisely and firmly.

Expect to be accountable for your survival and you shall. Use wisdom, intelligence, information, knowledge. Inform yourselves and, above all, hear the voice within. Make sound business judgments.

I speak to all Keepers of the Flame. In this year the Messenger has already dismissed from this Church individuals who have taken advantage financially of others and then failed to repay what was promised. Wherever there has been the taking advantage financially of other Keepers of the Flame or those without the Church, restitution must be made. Neither the Darjeeling Council nor Morya nor the Messenger will bear the karma of those individuals who have taken advantage of the well-meaning or persuaded others to give them funds for unwise and unsound investments or businesses which they had no prior training to establish or to enter into.

Thus, beloved, you can expect that those who have been dishonest with other people's money must be exposed, and if it is you who must expose them, then expose them. For those who cover for [another] and cover up another's misdeeds will bear and share that karma though they had no part with it and though they need not descend to that unnecessary [karmic] entanglement which many do merely by human sympathy.

Therefore, let the just be made perfect in Love³⁰ and let justice be the sign of, the mark of, completion. Let there be no breaks in the figure-eight flow and let those who know that they have acted dishonestly, or at least imprudently, move quickly to rectify these situations.

All such shenanigans,³¹ and I would call them such, block the entering into this Community of true Lightbearers. It does create a Community karma. The weight is too great for Morya and for the heart of the Messenger already given.³² Therefore they must be cut off until balance is made.

I ask you to establish a sphere of blue fire around yourselves by singing to me as the Chohan of Power, led by the musicians.

³⁰I John 4:18.

³¹shenanigan: a devious trick used esp. to divert attention for an underhand purpose; tricky or questionable practices or conduct, fakery; high-spirited or mischievous activity; chaff, nonsense, humbug, esp. when advanced to cover up some trickery.

³²Order of the Diamond Heart and the Fifteenth Rosary. 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 83, pp. 633-37; no. 84, pp. 641-42; 1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 34, pp. 255-56, 257; no. 67, p. 515.

El Morya, Thou Chohan of Power

El Morya, thou Chohan of Power
Seal us in thy flame each hour
Guide our way, perfect our zeal
O Morya, all chaos heal!

El Morya, we now command
All of heav'n to take thy stand
For perfection, order, too
In all we think and say and do!

El Morya, thou God of Truth,
In thy flame come seal our youth!
Perfect our way, make straight their paths
Blue-flame pow'r both sure and fast!

El Morya, invoke thy pow'r
Help us work and serve each hour
Help us plan each day aright
By thy love make all things right!

El Morya, we look to thee
Help us gain self-mastery
The Golden Age is drawing nigh
Lift our thoughts to God on high!

El Morya, thy flame expand
Throughout each one in this fair land
Establish order, ritual, too
'Til each one knows just what to do!

El Morya, thou Chohan of Power
Come be with us every hour
The plan of Life to all unfold
Christ-vict'ry in all do mold! [sung 3 times]

Five is the hour of base ignorance. I have espoused that line and hierarchy and that chakra³³ that I might be with you in the day and the hour when you are surfeited in your own base ignorance - [an ignorance] of the things you know not and an ignore-ance [of the Great Law] that has caused you, in [your] feeling separate from life, to covet, to envy, to desire that which is another's attainment. Such is the lot of fallen angels. Be it not the lot of my chelas.

Five is the line of Morya. Five o'clock is the hour I appear at the altar. May this hour for morning decrees not deviate summer or winter, and may you be on time and ahead of time. I say this, beloved, for I desire with a deep desiring of my heart and the mantle of my office to take from you the human substance of that line and when ready - when you are ready and I am - to take from you the substance of the corresponding eleven o'clock line.

I desire this line to be the bond of our chelaship. I desire [in] this hour, morning and evening, that you shall remember me and remember the will of God. For to cut across the Clock in that hour,

³³El Morya is the initiator under the hierarchy of Gemini on the 5 o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock, corresponding to the throat chakra.

beloved, gives you the victory in all quadrants. It sounds the death knell of those interlopers who have invaded the [etheric and] mental quadrants. It gives you the thrust to enter the astral plane [on the six o'clock line] and to go for that [transmutation of the] remaining 49 percent [of your karma] when you receive the tests of the descent into Death and Hell.

On the eleven o'clock line, beloved, it does give you the final word of victory in the physical octave for precipitation, for survival and of all lines of the Clock. It gives you the impetus in the eleventh hour to triumph when the resentment and the revenge of all of Death and Hell break loose and the warlords.

Thus, by the five/eleven, you conquer time, and by that victory you gain the thrust to begin anew with the Great Divine Director on the twelve o'clock. Thus this axis is truly the fulcrum.

Beloved ones, in great joy, at a certain hour on the Path of this Messenger I was able by her service and diligent chelaship to take from her [her] human creation and karma of that line and replace it with a certain portion of my God-Wisdom and my God-Victory. Know, then, beloved, that the corresponding joy of the Messenger, so many years ago now, was an elation to my own heart as that infusion of illumination's golden flame did impart the joy and the zest for striving, the joy and the zest to defeat the dweller-on-the-threshold of a planet and a galaxy. Such is the momentum of the yellow fire. Such is [the reason for] the call of the hierarchs for illumination's golden-flame tapes supporting the violet flame.³⁴

Now, then, beloved, I come to praise my chelas. I come to say to you that I have not missed one moment of [your] ardent service. I have not missed the drops of sweat, the hours, the fulfillment, the achievement and the striving. I have seen it all. And I have assembled devas of the Diamond Heart of the will of God who applaud your efforts and with me desire to bless you.

You, then, being wise chelas able to assess the victory of a summer's conference, of a fire thrust back, of an enemy who shakes and trembles and quakes around the planet for your presence - you, then, are also wise enough to know that you do not desire your just deserts in this octave but desire them to accrue to your causal body, for you are banking on total victory. Thus, beloved, I impart to you a certain percentage, a goodly percentage, of that momentum of victory that you have gained in fourteen months past of striving.

Thus, beloved, whether in this court or throughout the world, as you shall see, not only hear but see, this dictation, so note that I extend the ruby focus and through it now there does come to each one that portion that now may be for you attainment, strength, [and] momentum of that which you have accomplished. And though you may have served till weary in your bones, till you could not take another step, I say, you shall not be weakened but strengthened now by the true reward - strengthened, then, by hearts pure and diligent.

Not one erg of service or striving rendered with pure and loving heart is either lost or unnoticed nor does it remain unmultiplied. But it is multiplied. It does increase.

Thus, beloved, because you do have your reward and your reward is with you as attainment, shun lethargy and petty indulgences whereby you compromise the full exercise of the mantle you have gained or of that portion of the mantle [you have gained]. You do not lose this reward, beloved, it only becomes less available. Thus, wield attainment. Every one of you has it to a greater or lesser degree. In the hour, then, when the wages are paid, each one does receive according to his service.

I fine you not for failure. Failure is its own fine, for there is no reward but only a burden. And thus by the attainment you have won you must use that attainment again to wrestle with self, cast out the lesser mind and begin again.

We are not Gurus and chelas on a treadmill, ignorant mice treading the same place again and again while someone measures our heart and breath! Nay, we move on. We will not repeat the same

³⁴1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31 no. 59, p. 458; no. 75, p. 577.

space. We will conquer the next level.

Build firmly. Claim your victories. Move on! Move on, I say! Move on. The morrow holds greater victories for greater challenges.

Blessed ones, in some sense of the word it is not alone for shortcomings that I may have my reins shortened in this hour but for want of a greater worldwide response to the Call itself. A planet has incurred karma. A nation has incurred karma.

And the ovoid of blue flame you have just invoked is creating the form around you now as you may visualize the aura of Mother Mary as the Virgin of Guadalupe. Visualize the aura, the mantle, the tilma. Visualize yourself standing as though Mother Mary, blue flames all around you. For this cause I requested that you sing.

I may give my chelas measure for measure the Electronic Presence of my blue-flame power even as you have the free will to claim it, to call for it. It is not you who have lost dispensation, beloved, it is I. Therefore, you may call and call again! You may address Lords of Karma on my behalf again and again! You may devise ways and means to so raise up our beloved flame of God's will, to so intensify the Diamond Heart that perhaps my being benched, as I did once bench a chela, may not be of so long endurance. We of the First Ray, after all, are impatient. And thus when we see a goal we go after it. I shall sit upon my bench and watch you as you no longer sit upon the fence.

(Blessed ones, be seated in this noble cause we espouse.)

The hour is overdue for the physical judgment of what Saint Germain has called the international capitalist/Communist conspirators. The first signs, as you have been shown, as the Messenger has been shown, of their judgment come with the black horse.³⁵ Thus Elohim have spoken in less than a year from the October pronouncement of the LORD God and Saint Germain as to the judgments upon Wall Street.³⁶

Understand, then, beloved, that as you know the signs written by Nostradamus, foretold by Mary, by Jesus, by the signs in the heavens, a break in the economy itself is the precursor to war and the sign and signal of it. I pray you understand why preparedness, setting one's financial house in order, is so essential and [why] the immediacy, then, of preparing those shelters is also upon you.

The time has come, beloved, that the fallen ones of the planet and other spheres see Light and the Lightbearers as the maximum threat. We hold off and have held off their judgment, as you have been told, for many years, that you might have opportunity. And when I say "we" I speak of the Brotherhood, of beloved Alpha and Omega and the Four and Twenty Elders[- myself] as their spokesman, of course not making myself their equal in this decision.

Thus, beloved, the staying hand of the LORD God does act when you give your calls, but the timetables are also set; and there does come the hour when there is no longer the possibility of postponement. Unless these fallen ones be judged - and [even] if the consequence be the collapse of their systems - unless the judgment come, the Lightbearers shall not have their victory or their freedom. This is a cosmic equation which I trust you understand.

I, Morya, enter into silent prayer with all devotees of the will of God and I pray for the Lightbearers who have not responded to the Call and the plea of the Mother. I pray in the heart of the will of God and I appeal to their hearts now to respond.

Will you not also pray fervently by directing a ray of the will of God from your heart to every Lightbearer upon earth to give them the strength and support of your attainment - not to release that light or attainment to them but to bear them up in this hour that they might see and know the choices and choose well?

³⁵Rev. 6:5, 6.

³⁶1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 55, pp. 484-85, 487-88.

Gabriel, the beloved, comes to our aid, does place his Electronic Presence before all those who are the unresponsive ones to preach to them once again of the choices of Heaven and Hell, of Life and Death, of Be-ness and Nonexistence, even of the oncoming judgment of the money beast.

“I pray, O Father, our beloved Alpha, O Mother, our Omega, hear my inner call of the heart, my imploring, my extension of my heart to these - one more time, one more space.” [1-1/2 minutes of silent prayer while the Messenger holds up the ruby focus]

By the grace of God all have been touched by the sapphire of my heart and my right hand - by your reinforcement, by our oneness. Come very close to me, my own chelas. I embrace you with the love of my heart. Our oneness worldwide is now. As we press closely in the grid of Light [of] the Great Divine Director, as we are one, as we sense our oneness by the pulsation of God, the I AM THAT I AM, our strength of oneness is sealed in the heart of Elohim in this hour.

I desire nevermore to be separated from thee, O my beloved. May the desiring of your hearts in the figure-eight flow that our God has given to us give you more of myself, as the Law allows it, as you give to me the Light and the Beauty and more Light and Beauty and decree and mantra, that by that flow I surely may be again able to give to you more than you know.

Now, beloved, I commend you to the high road and the rugged road of Victory. The future is golden. It is white light before you. If you have the nerve and the stomach, the will and the astuteness and the contact with Hierarchy and the thread is not broken, you will be there on a golden shore when the Light is all-effusive. Standing between two worlds, feet firmly in the earth, yet a planet cleansed and free, you shall know the meaning of striding the octaves with Hercules and realizing a goal you have seen before but the outer mind has not admitted to.

It is an initiation of the cross: “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”³⁷ and then an entering in by five secret rays and then, by momentum garnered, a resurrection untold. All this shall come to pass, and yet for fiery hearts for whom Love is the key I prophesy, I predict, I affirm and I stand for Victory - Victory in the earth, in the sun, in the sea, in the air, in the fire - in the mist and in the crystal!

I AM and I remain Morya of the First Ray of the Will of God. Morya El is my name.

This dictation was delivered on Monday, August 8, 1988, 8:03-10:03 p.m. MDT, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, upon the occasion of the thirtieth anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse by the Ascended Master El Morya through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet August 8, 1958. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

³⁷Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34; Lost Gospel According to Peter 5.

Chapter 78

Beloved Cyclopea - November 19, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 78 - Beloved Cyclopea - November 19, 1988

The Harvest

I

The Merciful Heart

“I Call You to the Heart of the Living Buddhas on the Path of the Bodhisattva”

Thrice I have come. This time I speak. I speak to the All-Seeing Eye of God within you. I AM Cyclopea. You have not known me, for you have not seen me.

Let the devotions to the Divine Mother fill your cups. Let them be complete. Let the sacred fire be and it shall rise of its own accord, for the great desiring of the Divine Mother within you is to give birth to the Christ of your heart.

Even so do the fallen angels come, following their leader called the great dragon.¹ Blessed hearts, these fallen ones come to you for one purpose, to cause you to allow that Light to descend by all manner of misuse of the Light of the Mother and her sacred fire.

Thus, she does rise but you determine that she shall fall by words, acts, thoughts, feelings. O the feelings, beloved! How they do weigh down the Light of the Mother within you.

Thus, if you should sustain your meditation upon the Buddha, as you have done this night,² you shall also receive the magnetism of his heart whereby there shall occur, by his meditation, a consonance of the Word within you. And in your eye contact with him, gazing steadfastly upon the Lord of the World, you will know that not only does Gautama keep the threefold flame for all but he does [also] keep the Light of the Divine Mother raised up.

Now, beloved, in every step of the ladder of life upon the stalk of being and in the chakras there are scores to be settled, old records of strife. So many resent. So many who know this path and know me as Cyclopea, Elohim of the Fifth Ray, do yet carry hatred in their bones, anger in the solar plexus and yet do continue to attend services, some smoldering with that resentment of being required by the law of Serapis to fulfill that three-in-one each week of attendance at our services.³

Blessed hearts, it is a pity in all directions. It is for the individual a waste of time, a waste of money, a waste of a lifetime to so affiliate oneself with our bands and yet to fail to make peace with one another, with oneself, with one's inner being, to desire not to surrender those beasts of prey that

¹Rev. 12; 13:2, 4; 16:13; 20:1-3.

²In the service prior to Cyclopea's dictation, there was a video meditation to song 464, "Hail, Gautama Buddha!" in which images of Gautama Buddha were superimposed over scenes of the Inner Retreat.

³Three services. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 41, p. 331 n. 3.

land; but if you let them, as many have, they sink their roots, they sink their teeth and, lo, you have an alter ego cohabitating that temple.

Blessed hearts, I AM Elohim and my Presence is an intensity of the Immensity.

What will you do, beloved, if you remain a house divided?⁴ What will you do when you do not take the mantras of Kuan Yin⁵ to so magnetize a merciful heart [to effect the most desired result]: that you do not remember [or carry with you] from day to day any [burden of] discord or problem or wounded self?

Blessed ones, all these things that we have given by the science of sound, by the Word, by the delivery - for so I AM the sponsor of that Word going forth and that sound with all Elohim - [all] these are that you might implement purest heart, the treasure of life to fulfill all things of Divine Love.

Forget not, then, this principle. For the planetary initiations are stepped up. From autumn equinox to the finale of the year it is indeed "The Harvest." Now you reap what you have sown in three quadrants of life. Thus, the fourth season must be the season of the sorting.

While there is yet time, cast into the sacred fire all energies misapplied, misconnected, suppressed. These things must not be. When there are stored resentments and unresolved problems, this, beloved, is seen by the Lords of Karma as a failure on the part of the chela to exercise the noblest, the greatest opportunity ever afforded a lifestream, [or] a lifewave, in some cases so recalcitrant, so backward and so beset by the pride of the ego as to attract those innumerable entities that do beset the soul and body.

When we give, then, the violet flame, when we give the mantra and our Presence, it ought to be snatched by the fervent chela who so perceives that our Word and our dispensation is truly for the salvation of that soul who does not forget daily and hourly that the Bridegroom cometh.⁶ And therefore, the soul preparing to enter into the Holy of Holies of God does ever rejoice that so many emissaries of heaven have come in this hour to receive the brides of Christ upon earth.

I AM, therefore, Cyclopea. And I say, beloved, it is for the harboring of intense feelings that are not of God-Harmony against any part of life, including oneself - it is for this cause that your El Morya has been so burdened in this hour.

Let it be known, then, beloved, that some relent not and some even take the hour of our Chief's being benched⁷ to wreak havoc with the chelas, to now declare that their inner sight is opened and therefore to receive all manner of psychic projection from the fallen angels who are indeed the spoilers and deceivers who move about seeking whom they will devour with their protestations.⁸ O their prevarications of the Truth are many! But, beloved, these are wandering stars (we know them well) to whom is reserved the mists of blackness, even "the blackness of darkness for ever."⁹

Thus, while they have their day we come to say, let Death and Hell be swallowed up throughout this planet because [of] the humble heart of a chela, bold in the service of his God and O yet so contrite before his own Christ Self. [Even so] let this posture of those who will not be divided be the displacement and the utter devouring of the mouthings of the original Liar from the beginning.

To hear them prate and to repeat that which they have said from the beginning - the denial of each one's own Christ-discrimination, the denial of that office of Messenger, the denial of the office and the right to be chela and to be servant - [is to know] all these, beloved, [who] move again as the heathen who have never known their God, who long ago did quench his flame, rage and imagine a

⁴Matt. 12:25; Mark 3:24, 25; Luke 11:17.

⁵Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 46, p. 373 n. 13; no. 61, p. 480 n. 7.

⁶Matt. 25:1-13.

⁷1988 PoW, pp. 581-82, 583-84, 585, 586.

⁸I Pet. 5:8.

⁹Jude 13.

vain thing.¹⁰

I come, Cyclopea, that I might lend to El Morya and his devotees my All-Seeing Eye that you might perceive the Christhood within, and above you the great company of saints, and that you might call forth that which I bring to probe and penetrate, that you be not caught off guard and therefore rationalize the straying from the eternal Logos, even the Word of the Law from the Lawgiver that does rise in the center of being, even as a pillar of fire, even as a rod of Aaron.¹¹

Joseph's rod does blossom¹² and the lily of the virgin eye is Christ Universal. Thus, my beloved Virginia does reinforce in each and every one of you in this hour the point of origin, the immaculate concept, the great wonder of God in you, the handiwork of Father and Mother.

Blessed ones, I speak to all who have ever called themselves Keepers of the Flame. There are many things which ought not to be among the company of Lightbearers. Beloved hearts, we work diligently through the Messenger and yourselves at the Friday night Ascension Service that you might have an exorcism of ultimate value to your soul. The teaching is exact but it is also exacting.

Therefore, if you would have records of misuses of the sacred fire removed from you, and all manner of dark things unseen by you but felt, you must understand it is an inner-temple work that must have your tethering of soul and chakras for a certain season. For it is expedient that the Light of your chakras, buoyed up by the Divine Mother and her desiring to assist you, and in you to give birth to the Christ - it is expedient that this Light be harnessed to Elohim and our focus at the Grand Teton.¹³

Visualize, then, the seven points of Light upon the brow with Light going forth as a crown from you. Visualize all Light rising and know - even as you may observe water boiling in a pot bringing to the surface that which is below - that as the Light is raised up it does bring to the surface all manner of records of abuses of power, misuses of the sacred fire and truly the betrayal of Divine Love where purity has been set aside for all manner of indulgences and preferences of the self.

The release of Light is powerful and therefore unless you are cautious, unless you recognize this experiment whereby we do sponsor Serapis Bey to give here in this very court some of the most necessary teachings and trainings and initiations given at Luxor - unless you understand this, beloved, you will find yourself forgetful that you are [engaged] in a process, a process of re-creation by Elohim if you will allow it. By being here each Friday night, therefore, you submit yourselves even to a surgery of cosmic dimensions.

It is not lawful, then, that you should go forth and begin to engage in relationships that take from you the sacred fire [through] any of the chakras while we build, while we mend, while we balance, while we restore. These things are not accomplished all in one night.

The seraphim come. They place their Presence over you. How you maintain the vigil each week in the seven-day cycle of initiation day by day on the seven rays determines what may be given the following week.

Beloved, it is truly the word of El Morya and of the entire Hierarchy in this hour that every chela must "pay as you go."¹⁴ And if you think we speak of the coin of the realm, this is the least of our concerns. For the squandering of Light is far greater than your squandering of money simply because many of you have already squandered your money in this and previous lives and therefore you have not much left to squander. But as for Light, you who are given much often find ways of losing that

¹⁰Pss. 2:1; 46:6; Acts 4:25.

¹¹Exod. 7:8-12, 15-21; 8:5, 6, 16, 17; Num. 17; Heb. 9:4.

¹²Gospel of the Birth of Mary 5:12-17; 6:1-5; Protevangelion 8:6-12.

¹³Focus of Elohim at the Royal Teton Retreat. The seven rays of the Elohim are enshrined at the Royal Teton Retreat, an ancient focus of Light congruent with the Grand Teton in Wyoming. The rays are concentrated and anchored in a large image of the All-Seeing Eye of God that is located in a council hall of the retreat.

¹⁴"Pay as you go." "Every man shall bear his own 'economic' burden" (Gal. 6:5). See pp. 584-85, 597-98.

Light and being unaware, as though you had a leaky vessel and the water did leak out and you did not even take notice.

Beloved hearts, if you truly desire to be healed and to be sealed, I tell you that all of Hierarchy is poised to assist you in the meeting of the dates from October 2 to October 2.¹⁵ During this period, then, we shall give all that the dispensation of Alpha allows us to give to the Lightbearers of the world.¹⁶

It is disheartening for any Cosmic Being to see so great a gift, so great a salvation not comprehended or seen. For in the aftermath of that Friday night vigil there must be a keeping of the flame if you truly would have your Deathless Solar Body¹⁷ woven and ready twelve months hence.

Blessed ones, you cannot be naked¹⁸ as those who were dismissed from the original Maitreya's Mystery School. You must be clothed upon with etheric garments without rent, without spot, without blemish that you might move freely to higher octaves and return again when necessary.

This is our goal. This is our effort. And this is why our Messenger does tarry at the altar day and night. For there is an altar behind the altar that is kept. And in you there is an altar behind the altar of the heart. It is the secret chamber.

Have you ventured therein? Have you thought as you retire in sleep to gently rise in the soul to the heart chakra, to enter that heart chakra, to knock upon the door that does open the eight-petaled secret chamber of the heart? May you enter therein as you pass into sleep and know that it is the passageway through the Sacred Heart of your Holy Christ Self to the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood where you do continue the work that is begun.

Let Keepers of the Flame who keep the vigil on the morrow and on Friday in this court pursue the rituals and exercises that have been given already in the Friday night services that you might be prepared for succeeding steps when we shall come again.

Blessed ones, it is needful, then, that the self-emptying process take place, the letting go of despite toward another. The condemnation of our best servants or even of our worst must have no part with those who understand that you cannot receive us and we cannot receive you while you retain that mild dislike and that annoyance for any.

Yes, you may know by Christ-discrimination what is the vibration, even the vibration unacceptable of those known or not known, acquaintances or those whom you see in passing. But this must not arouse in you ire or enmity or discord but merely the divine awareness of the World Teachers of the precise state of evolution [of that soul] whereby you may send a comforting thought, blessing, a call for protection, [and,] in Christ, even the rebuke of the soul that does sleep.

Blessed ones, all are idolaters still, whether of the human self or another. Let it cease. There is none good but one and that is God.¹⁹ Worship God and do not mentally set up your hierarchy of favorites and preferences. Judge not, beloved, for there is one judge, your Holy Christ Self. And most do not judge righteous judgment but only look to the outer.

Leave, then, the weighing and the assaying of the gold of the soul herself to the Elohim of God. Nevertheless, call forth the judgments of God that they might be ratified swiftly that those destroyers in the earth might be impeded and reduced and no longer stand at the threshold [of Christ-Self awareness] where souls would enter and deny them entrance into the Holy of Holies.

You are seeing the most physical work that has ever been accomplished through the Messenger in

¹⁵24 months. El Morya, 1987 PoW, pp. 474, 480, quoted in 1988 PoW, p. 249 n. 7; 1988 PoW, p. 323.

¹⁶Dispensations of Alpha. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 242-46; no. 38, pp. 384-86; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, p. 528.

¹⁷Deathless Solar Body. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 2, pp. 17, 20 n. 5.

¹⁸Gen. 3:7.

¹⁹Matt. 19:17; Mark 10:18; Luke 18:19.

the levels of being that are being touched by the sword of the Divine Mother and Maitreya. Thus, it does come down to the physical mentality, the physical attitude, the physical consciousness.

And there is, beloved, in addition to the flushing out and the bringing to the surface, a narrowing of the room of self where that which is spiritual, that which is the soul has infinite space but where that which is the human creation begins to feel the pressure as though of the shrinking-man or the shrinking-woman [syndrome].²⁰ It is a frustration that then breeds fanaticism and even impels insanity for want of surrender from within.

These are trying times for chelas who would enter the heart of the will of God. But, beloved, they are trying for the very reason that all the hierarchies of heaven have their attention trained upon the Lightbearers of the earth, seeking to initiate, to assist all who will [keep the God Flame] to hold the balance for all other Lightbearers and for earth in transition.

You have asked for and, apart from the asking, the Law has decreed more intense initiations. I, therefore, Cyclopea, come to announce to you that you will not put one foot ahead of the other on the path of your ascension until you diligently root out and exorcise from yourself those conditions in consciousness which impede the full manifestation of the Ruby Ray cross on the 1/7 and the 4/10 axes of your Cosmic Clock.²¹

Blessed ones, you have come to the place when there does fall due the harvest of all violations of Divine Love in all prior incarnations. Therefore, the Great Law does decree: Thus far and no farther! Surrender your antipathies, your animosities and your anger against any part of life. Do so truly and if you say, I cannot, then I say to you, you have recourse in the heart of the Blessed Mother Mary, the Queen of Heaven on our Fifth Ray. You have recourse to the heart of Kuan Yin and to the Goddess of Liberty and all others [who represent the Divine Mother] that through their hearts you might reach the great Buddhas.

With all thy getting, then, get the merciful heart of Kuan Yin whereby through the Immaculate Heart of Mary you see the immaculate conception by the Father-Mother God of the soul in the beginning and you extend mercy for the out-of-alignment state of that soul in this hour of the ending. And you forgive profoundly. You let go. You do not retain a sense of injustice or a record of pain.

Let the eternal flowing mercy which flows from the vessel [of Kuan Yin] without end, that eternal flowing violet flame, flush out of all systems of being the cause, effect, record and memory of any condition of consciousness that has caused you to fail to let go of the most sinister forces of anti-Love. There is no more sinister force in all of the outer universes than that force of anti-Love, for it does cause stultification, rigidity, morbidity and swift and sudden demise. Therefore, “. . . the greatest of

²⁰Shrinking-man syndrome. On January 1, 1980, Sanat Kumara explained that “there is no death but a succession of experiences whereby the soul may elect to become more of its own central sun or to squander the light of that central sun and to watch the diminishing of life in other souls and ultimately within itself. Beloved ones, when an individual puts out vast quantities of hatred upon other parts of life, and that life diminishes and the return of karma causes the diminishing of the individual who sent it forth, can you understand that the originator of the hatred might not be aware of the shrinking image of all who are involved in this group karma? Individuals have become less and less of the Godhead, yet who walks the earth saying today, ‘I am not the man that I was yesterday or a century ago or ten thousand years ago’? People are what they are and they think they have always been what they are. But in fact, upon this earth many have been reduced to a lowly estate, without grace, by their own doings and dark deeds. It is the process of self-disintegration whereby the self that is in that process does not perceive the disintegrating self but only the self that remains. . . . Let us realize, then, the price that . . . must be paid by all of us ascended and unascended if together we would truly bring to the shrinking-man syndrome the awareness of expanding life, exalted life, transcendent life, and the unique I AM Presence, God Flame of each one.” In his January 27, 1980 Pearl of Wisdom, Serapis Bey said that “the shrinking-man syndrome of which our Father spoke at the New Year’s conference is indeed the syndrome of the synthetic self which senses the reduction of the life-force and the crystal cord as the judgment descends increment by increment” (1980 PoW, vol. 23 no. 4, p. 18).

²¹Aquarius/Leo, Taurus/Scorpio initiations of God-Love, God-Gratitude, God-Obedience, God-Vision. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 61, p. 479 n. 5; nos. 60 and 61, pp. 463-80; no. 64, p. 495; no. 69, pp. 535-38; no. 70, p. 539.

these is Charity.”²²

Beloved ones, those who cannot and will not forgive life are either those who have in the past snuffed out their own inner God Flame for want of mercy toward life or they are those who are in the process of so doing. Trust them not. Go after them not. For the Lord does give his recompense. The Lord does forgive even in the same measure as the individual does forgive the Lord's own offspring.

Thus, beloved, where there is nonforgiveness [on the part of the fallen angels],²³ there can be noncompromise on the part of the Lightbearer. For the unforgiving heart is truly the betrayer of the Sangha of the Buddha, the Dharma of the Buddha, the Guru who represents the Buddha, and the Buddha himself.²⁴

Beloved ones, in this be it known that the fundamental and basic identity of the sons and daughters of God is the quality and the presence of the merciful heart. The Lord has not required you to extend mercy to the godless, to the evildoers, to the Watcher nor to the Nephilim. All of these are the “Nonforgivers,” [for they have forgiven neither the Lord nor his own for the just judgments of the Law meted upon them]. Let the mercy of God that endures forever be understood as that mercy which endures unto the merciful.

You will discover, then, that mercy is a flame beyond reason or understanding or dissecting. Mercy is a flame in the mantra of Kuan Yin that does simply dissolve, as a universal solvent, all hardness of heart. Therefore, beloved, know that the foundation of all initiation is the loving heart of mercy that does stand firm and draw the line and keep the standard in oneself, the line of Christhood. There can be no other.

I call you to the heart of the living Buddhas on the path of the bodhisattva. None shall enter, no matter how extolled by others, none shall enter who have not the merciful heart. This is the dividing of the way.

Let us sing a mantra of Kuan Yin that you might know that each mantra recited in Love - Love sent forth to the most difficult person you know - is a bead upon the crystal rosary of yourself. May you one day find yourself draped in crystal rosaries unending, each bead a mantra that has become a song in your heart.

Gautama Buddha has drawn the line.²⁵ May all who desire to be on the right side of that line know that they may reenter the place of the Holy of Holies by the mantras of Kuan Yin. Let go, beloved. Let go and let Love be the song in your heart.

I work now with the third eye of each one. If you provide me not with sacred fire raised, there is little I can do to sustain progress or to open your inner sight to the highest octaves.

Come unto me, then, for I AM a Cosmic Teacher, tarrying this year to see what we may do for the Lord's Day.

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, October 5, 1988, 11:42 p.m.-12:19 a.m. MDT, during the six-day conference The Harvest held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of the Goddess of Purity on 90-min. audiocassette K88031, and on 90-min. videocassette HP88089. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Cyclopea's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²²I Cor. 13:13.

²³Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:30; ICor. 6:3.

²⁴The Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha (the Three Jewels). 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 57, p. 447 n. 9.

²⁵Gautama draws the line. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, pp. 248-49; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 67, pp. 507-20.

Chapter 79

The Beloved Goddess of Purity - November 20, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 79 - The Beloved Goddess of Purity - November 20, 1988

The Harvest

II

Spiritualization of Consciousness

The Weaving of the Deathless Solar Body

Seek and Find the Gifts of the Holy Spirit

From great heights of Cosmic Purity I descend. Hearts of pure fire, I am truly welcome. I AM the Goddess of Purity, and I form the descending point of an equilateral triangle and I am reinforced in the other points by the Goddess of Light and the Queen of Light.

We continue, then, the release of the Divine Mother from FREEDOM 1988, bringing to you in The Harvest the year's end [of dispensations] in the hour of the accumulation of all karma of acts, deeds, of the desire and the memory bodies.

The harvest, then, is truly plenteous in those who have given this year 1988 to the establishment of this figure-eight flow from the soul through the [heart] nexus of Maitreya, the Universal Christ, to the very living heart of God, to the heart of Buddha, from the heart of Mother below unto the Victory above.

Some did begin this year with the best of intentions to keep a white-fire discipline of the sacred energies of life. The very curse of forgetfulness that does come from the fallen ones, weakening the memory of the vow taken, has overtaken others.

Thus, to those who began and yet would desire to see a more intense coil appearing in their lives in this hour and do not, I say:

A new year awaits you, a year that will mark the final of this decade of the eighties. Let it be understood, beloved, that this [harvest of the decade] is the harvest to which we look, and we desire to see you make a most concerted effort to balance the karma of this entire decade by violet flame and rising sacred fire in your temple. Let this become your goal beginning now in this hour, for the harvest is the separation of the tares and the wheat.¹

It is a propitious hour, then, to retain that which is the highest and to be willing to let go of that which is maya and illusion, for to take it with you is to endow it with importance and the importance

¹Tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

of permanence as you borrow the Light of the Great Preserver² and seek, then, to retain that which is your desiring but which is [in Reality] illusion.

We come in this hour to all, without exception. Our Light pressing in gives you an optimum perspective in the separating out [of your soul] from that which is unreal, unnecessary and illusory. This is, then, in order to cause you to shed the weight of excess in all four lower bodies.

Ceasing thereby to feed those conditions of consciousness which have taken your Light and lifestream, and withdrawing the Light therefrom, you may then have an extraordinary momentum of Light now focused in the descending cascade, the waterfall of Light from on high, [with which] to endow only that [creation] which is [of] God-Reality.

It is our desire, beloved, to see you be in the very heart and in the very measure of that white-fire purity. It is our desire to be with you. It is our desire to place our equilateral triangle over you.

We come, then, with the Teaching. We come with that which does give to you the know-how in the soul of the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body.³ I place before you the image of myself as the Divine Mother to show you how I weave - how I crochet, how I knit, then - the Deathless Solar Body, that you might enter into the cycles of the spinning and the spinning of the wheels of life and the very creation of the thread itself out of the chakras. Let it come forth, beloved, for it is indeed the hour when this Deathless Solar Body must progress and increase.

We therefore remind you that the white fire of Cosmic Christ obedience, which is alignment with the will of God in the Universal Mother, is the very beginning - the very beginning itself of a spiral that is formed as though in the threading of the eye of the needle you should begin to spin, as it were, a cocoon of Light. This is not only protection; it is the garment of the soul and the wedding garment. It is composed of mantra and of kindness, mantra and carefulness, mantra and entering in.

Thus, in the Presence of the Buddhas, in the Presence of the Divine One there is the sweetness, there is the refinement, there is the razor's edge as in the listening with the listening ear there is the taking in of more than the Word but the very Life and Light and Love and Consciousness of the Guru as Mother.

Know, then, beloved, that in this taking in and in this inner refining of the soul there is the means of the weaving. To be out of alignment with the Divine Buddha of oneself means false starts, beginning again and again as the thread does break, for it is not [a] fashioning out of the divine design. [Therefore the thread] is stretched where it ought not to be.

Blessed ones, obedience is to the true voice of God within. And so we know that the plight of humanity and of many who are of God is that they have lost the recognition of the true voice and there is a babbling of voices; and in some where the mind is so far astray in that rebellion there is a cacophony, O such a blasphemy of voices out of hell [assaulting the mind] as to truly make mad those who are already in the out-of-alignment state by the insanity of disobedience itself.

To love the will of God, to love the blue-flame chakra and the blue-throat Kuan Yin,⁴ to love this

²The Great Preserver. The Second Person of the Trinity, the Universal Christ, the Son of God, Vishnu, embodied as Lord Krishna.

³Deathless Solar Body. Serapis Bey, "The Great Deathless Solar Body," in Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 154-59; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 2, p. 17; 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 82, p. 622; 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 1, pp. 2, 3-4; no. 62, pp. 564, 565, 568; Keepers of the Flame Lesson 30, p. 38.

⁴The blue-throat Kuan Yin is one of thirty-three manifestations of Kuan Yin which have been venerated in China since the seventh century. The third section of mantras in Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet is based on these thirty-three manifestations. Some Buddhist scholars believe that the blue-throat Kuan Yin is modeled after Shiva, Third Person of the Hindu Trinity. According to legend, Shiva saved the world from destruction by swallowing the poison that issued from the mouth of the lord of serpents. The poison would have killed him had it reached his stomach but instead it remained in Shiva's throat, causing a blue spot on his white throat. The mantra to the blue-throat Kuan Yin is Na-mo Ch'ing Ching Kuan Yin (Hail! the blue-throat Kuan Yin, pronounced Nah-mo Ching Jing Gwan Een). In the Messenger's teaching

very path of the way of the will of God, this is to enter in to that filigree blueprint that is already spun by the Starry Blue Mother, that does unfold and enfold you.

It unfolds before your very eyes as such a delicate filigree and yet of such precision and geometric design. It does surround you as the 'placenta' of the Cosmic Virgin, nourishing, imparting, radiating as a great sun disc. Blessed ones, this nestling in the heart of the will of God of the Divine Mother, O it is the relief and the surcease from struggle outside of that great sphere of oneness!

Our purpose declared at FREEDOM 1988 is to prepare the Lightbearers for ages in transition, for the path of the ascension. Therefore, adding to all dispensations gone before, we come. We come delivering the opportunity to call upon us, to be with us that we might be with you, to take the Fourth Ray of Serapis Bey as a means to the strengthening of the Seventh and the First Rays, the Second, the Third, the Fifth and the Sixth.

As the white-fire core of Being does intensify in the chakras, it will thrust forward, then, the seven rays in the brilliance of color, creating ribbons of Light as pathways for souls in all dimensions and octaves to make their way to the heart of the Mother as Astrea, as Elohim, as Purity.

This confluence of the River of Life⁵ within you does come about as you spiritualize consciousness and know that there is a true spiritual path. To enter therein is to enter in to the sacred fire and the white Light that is the heart of every ray.

Therefore, spirituality is not an automatic state of consciousness and the religious do not necessarily have this state. One, then, who has a spiritual consciousness is one who can easily transport the soul to realms of Light to commune with angelic hosts and saints in heaven. A spiritualization of consciousness is a world view that is not religious in the sense of ritual, though all these things are contained. Spirituality, then, contains all religion and all ritual and transcends them because it is transported beyond the form into octaves of Light.

That spiritual quality, therefore, is a holiness, and the holiness of God⁶ does mark some but not others. Consider it, then, a quality of the Fourth Ray. Though there be many qualities that are admired, it is the lustre of holiness and of spirituality that does enable many to understand the mysteries of all of the seven rays.

But, above all, this spirituality is the mark of those who have not been forgetful in the weaving of the Deathless Solar Body. The nucleus of that body is Divine Love, and by Divine Love are the filigree patterns, the needlelike rays magnetized about the coil of being, even around the spinal altar.

Beautiful angels are gathering and you now feel the holiness and spirituality of their presence. Upon this meditate and receive that feeling of sacred fire, of Light movement in the body. Recognize yourselves as spiritual beings who dwell always in the etheric octave, a portion of the self below.

We desire to see a new sense of spirituality and holiness among the movement of Lightbearers of the world, that this quality outstanding of the pure in heart shall enable many to see God.⁷

For that God reflected in them may be seen by those who in so seeing may begin to desire to have that quality of purity, that freshness in springtime - the simplicity of a joy that is uncomplicated by

on this mantra and manifestation of Kuan Yin (see note above), she explained that "in addressing Kuan Yin we tie into the power of her throat chakra whereby the divine Word is released in all of her mantras and manifestations. We tie into the absolute blue-flame will of God that is our protection even from every type of poison - the poisoning of the mind, the poisoning of the feelings. . . . The power of Kuan Yin is released in this mantra. You can see it as a mantra to give before you engage in public speaking, before you initiate new cycles in your life." She said this mantra "assists us to support El Morya" and "gives us a shaft of blue flame for the transmutation of all misuses of the sacred fire in the throat chakra." See Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary, 3-audiocassette album, cassette III, booklet p. 36; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 46, pp. 373 n. 13; no. 61, p. 480 n. 7.

⁵River of Life. John 7:38; Rev. 22:1.

⁶Holiness unto the Lord. Exod. 28:36, 37; 39:30, 31; Isa. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

⁷Pure in heart. Matt. 5:8.

the cares of this world, the freedom to breathe even the breath of the Holy Spirit - [to have] the inner desire, above all desiring, to be the bride of that Holy Spirit [and] to know that those nine gifts of the Spirit⁸ are the greatest of treasures to be offered by God to those in embodiment.

We come to enhance not only your desiring for these gifts but your oneness with your Holy Christ Flame and Holy Christ Self that does enable you to receive these gifts as through the Lords of the Seven Rays the Maha Chohan does come to you. These [gifts] are not out of reach but you put them out of reach by inattention.

When you come to love the gift of faith, above all else you will note that faith is the key that opens the kingdom, that opens the kingdom of consciousness and of the mind and heart to the gift of wisdom [and the gift of self-knowledge], to the gift of the discernment of spirits, the gift of speaking in tongues and interpretation of tongues, as this is also the enlightenment and the comfort of the Holy Spirit. There are gifts of healing and gifts of miracles [and above all the gift of love - the love of the will of God and his Law].

What is this sense of unworthiness that does not seek and find, therefore, the means to be the instrument of the Holy Ghost? I tell you, beloved, when there is the misuse of the sacred fire in any manner in any of the chakras, so this does give unto the soul a sense of unworthiness.

I bid you, then, pursue your own self-appointed course in the righting of the chakras by the image and mantra of Kuan Yin, by songs to us if you will. For we three would also know you by the bija mantras,⁹ by the white fire rising.

Let it come upon you, then, that the original joy of springtime and of eternal youth is when the Light, [i.e., the Threefold Flame] of the heart is rising. The Light of the spoken Word is the means whereby the soul, glorifying in her God, is buoyed up and carried into the very courts of heaven.

Purity, then, becomes the key and it is not so difficult to have, beloved. As you have determined to bind the creation of the not-self, so we come. Though much lies before you, the firm desire and the vow to accomplish this has enabled beloved Helios and Vesta to call us to your side that we might magnetize and magnify with you the power of the Great Central Sun Magnet to draw forth purity.

Seraphim celebrate, beloved, for there is a movement amongst you worldwide for that purity that does open the fount of Reality and take you to the very door and the heart's door of Alpha and Omega.

I counsel you, then, in pure seeing, pure knowing, pure feeling, pure loving, pure desiring, pure speaking, pure entering in to the secret chamber of the heart. In purity of service and ministration, all these things, then, shall give to you the power, ultimately, of the raising of the sacred fire of the Kundalini.

It is not only in meditation and recitation, it is in good works that build momentum of Cosmic Christ-Self awareness, of integrity which is integration with the Divine Mother [that the raising up of the white Light takes place]. And therefore, in the individualization of the God Flame the magnets of the upper chakras so purified draw the Light of the Mother in radiant stream of Divine Reality.

In our Presence, beloved, you are elevated, the energies of your temples are elevated, and you sense with what swiftness of God Mercury, with what serenity and, yes, even with what ease you

⁸Gifts of the Holy Spirit. I Cor. 12; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book One; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 151-293, or pocketbook edition The Lost Teachings of Jesus 3, pp. 107-285. For the Messenger's teachings on the gifts of the Holy Spirit charted on the Cosmic Clock, see "Darshan, Teachings and Dictations with Paul the Venetian and the Maha Chohan," 2 audiocassettes, 3 hr., A88103.

⁹A bija ("seed") syllable, or mantra, represents the essence of a cosmic being, a principle or a chakra. See "Bija Mantras to the Feminine Deities," no. 14, and "Bija Mantras for Chakra Meditation," no. 62, in Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras, pp. 4, 17, on audiocassettes B85135, B85137; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 35, p. 270 n. 6.

may simply let go of all lesser forms and manifestations to rise into new dimensions of the holy image of the Christ Self now made manifest in the soul and the four lower bodies.

O interlaced chalices of Light, through my heart there does descend Light of the Goddess of Light, Light of the Queen of Light. We come, then, and we touch the top three percent of the spiritual of the planet, of the holy.

It is our desire to so increase Light and Light's consciousness and Light's power to create and re-create and to preserve Light as to create a wedge for Kuan Yin, for beloved Alpha and Omega and for you that the miracles which come forth out of the God-mastery of the Mother Flame might descend - might clear the way, might open even the way for the miracle of God and God's intercession, if not for an entire planet then surely for the race of Lightbearers. May you be counted among these three percent, all of whom receive our angels ongoing.

It is the white Light, after all, beloved, when concentrated in the presence of the Great Central Sun Magnet, that can demagnetize from you the force of anti-Mother, anti-Buddha, anti-Father, anti-Son and anti-Holy Spirit. It is true, beloved, [that] to lend yourselves to the Fourth Ray does give impetus to the disengagement of all of your forces and resources from the negative and downward spirals initiated [through perversions on the seven rays] by you or others in your lifestream.

We are pressing in upon you now the very force of sacred fire, the very pressure of our auras, that you might receive truly a transfer from our Electronic Presence superimposed over you in the formation of this equilateral triangle [of Cosmic Purity], a measure of Light for the Victory, a measure of Light, a measure of Light so needed.

I seal it safely in the heart of the eight-petaled chakra. I seal it in the heart of your Holy Christ Self.

Drop by drop may this Light be to you always the difference between defeat and victory. May the drop of Light be that increment so needed, so essential in those moments when all of your forces must count for the Victory of Love.

I pray you, receive our Love and know that only Love could give to us so great, so great an electromagnetic field of Light, Light, Light!

O Dazzling Light, we command Light to convince the chelas of El Morya that you are worthy to save your Master by Light!

In the Trinity of the Divine Mother we seal you.

O Lightbearers of the world, be worthy of the name. We are with you unto the fulfillment of your inner name, even externalized as and in your spiritual and holy Deathless Solar Body.

This dictation by the Goddess of Purity was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 8, 1988, 7:54-8:23 p.m. MDT, during the six-day conference The Harvest held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Prior to the Goddess of Purity's dictation, the Messenger delivered teachings on the "Thirty-Three Manifestations of Avalokitesvara as Kuan Yin" (manifestations 7, 12-22), 90-min. audiocassette B88129. The dictation of the Goddess of Purity is available with that of Cyclopea on 90-min. audiocassette K88031, and on 90-min. videocassette HP88089.

Chapter 80

Beloved Hercules - November 26, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 80 - Beloved Hercules - November 26, 1988

The Harvest

III

A Step of Attainment

The Chain of Hierarchy Moves On!

“Sustain and Raise Up That Pillar of Blue Flame Daily!”

Hail to Thee, Thou Divine Mother in heaven and on earth! Hail to thee, O Light shining in the temples of the Keepers of the Flame worlds without end!

To the Light above, to the Light below we bow.

Legions of angels of the First Ray of the Holy Will of God have preceded me to this place as with Amazonia WE ARE, I AM THAT I AM, the Alpha-to-Omega of the Elohimic God consciousness of the First Ray.

Therefore we have descended as the corridor [through the astral plane] has been cleared [by angelic hosts] and established [by the decrees of Keepers of the Flame].

Therefore we find room once again in the heart of a Messenger and of disciples becoming the incarnation of the Word of God of the First Ray.

Let it be known, therefore, that our bearing of the cross of the karmic burden of Keepers of the Flame and Lightbearers¹ has resulted in much good, individual by individual, and therefore of necessity [it has resulted in much good] in the Community of the Holy Spirit that is the Mystical Body of God upon this planet and extending beyond. (So the northern lights have illumined the way

¹Hercules carrying the cross of the burdens of the Lightbearers. On August 10, 1987, Hercules announced, “I have strapped upon my back a wooden cross representing the burdens of the Lightbearers. Yes, I carry this cross. And you will see me as though I were a carpenter in his trade. And upon my back that cross shall remain for this fourteen-month duration, giving you the opportunity, as the karmic weight may be lifted from the Lightbearers, to draw them into the circle of their Mighty I AM Presence. Beloved ones, it is a two-edged sword: For when the Law no longer allows me to bear this cross, what then will come upon them when suddenly their karma returns again? . . . “Therefore, beloved, those Lightbearers who are to come into this activity, let them come in the next fourteen months. For when that burden of karma descends again, unless some mighty miraculous dispensation occur from hearts of Keepers of the Flame, I tell you, they must have the wherewithal [of a Light invoked and sustained in their electromagnetic field] to meet it. It is as though there were a mini-dispensation. As Jesus Christ bore this cross for two thousand years, thus I may also bear it, but only for the Lightbearers, for those who have elected to bear the Light now for fourteen months. Thus, in a mini-cycle, beloved, many may come to understand those fourteen stations of the cross. And they may walk them. And they may emerge triumphant.” 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 47, pp. 442-43.

and mark the place of our descent from cosmic heights.²)

We note, however, as is often the case when a portion of karma is borne for the individual, that in this same fourteen-month cycle the blessed Guru who is the sponsoring Master and the Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, Lord Morya El, the Chohan of the First Ray, has lost the dispensation to intercede in many instances on behalf of his chelas.³

Therefore, as we have said that it is a two-edged sword, we would point out that not only is experience the best teacher but karma itself is the best teacher. For karma borne by the individual as dictated by the Law and by the Lords of Karma does provide a co-measurement of oneself [and one's attainment] against the backdrop of Threefold Flame, Holy Christ Self, I AM Presence, the Great White Brotherhood as well as one's peers upon the planet.

Thus, when the [karmic] weight lightens it is easy to assume that one has less karma and just as easy to forget that the lightness, at least in these fourteen months, has been caused by the bearing of the burden of your karma by this Elohim of the First Ray.

Thus [in your] taking for granted [such a dispensation], there does occur a forgetfulness concerning the devotion [that would ordinarily be] necessary to sustain the two-way street of Light between the heart of the chela, the chela of the will of God, and the heart of the Messenger of the will of God who is El Morya.

Blessed ones, I should have thought that my bearing of this cross would have allowed you to serve in a greater way the one who loves you most. El Morya truly is the eye of the needle that must be threaded by the thread of light from your heart.

Morya, then, is the keystone in the arch of The Summit Lighthouse. By his giving of his diamond and his mantle and his causal body to the founding of this activity in 1958, this blessed one did literally open the door through the Messengers and all who came after them to all other Ascended Masters and hierarchs who have sponsored this activity and all the Lightbearers who have been drawn to it.

Thus, beloved, it is not simply the loss of the intercession of a single hierarch most beloved [that you suffer from the Karmic Board's "no-new-dispensation-policy" for Morya in regard to his chelas] but it is a compromise [of the planetary service as well] of the very one who is responsible for the establishment of this activity.

You realize that El Morya stepped forward to sponsor these Messengers because Saint Germain himself had been denied new sponsorship by the Lords of Karma for having [had] so many [students and others] misuse the light of the violet flame and the dispensations that he had [been] given for the United States and Europe and to various individuals around the world.⁴

And so you see, beloved, there have been sponsoring Masters in these hundred years and more who have stepped forward [to assist certain ones or the planetary evolution] and then again you have not heard so often of them, thus signifying that they were able to accomplish only as much as those who would receive them would give unto them, would take the proffered gift, would multiply it, and would fulfill the law of the First Ray concerning the path of chelaship.

Thus, beloved, it is our concern that all have a centerpoise of realism - realism as to the absolute God-Reality that is unlimited potential for yourself to realize the Good, the God, and His Will and

²The northern lights, also known as the aurora borealis, is a luminous phenomenon thought to be of electrical origin which can be seen in the Northern Hemisphere at night, especially during the time of the equinoxes. On October 10, 1988, at about 1 a.m. there was a spectacular display of northern lights in the sky over the Royal Teton Ranch, which changed in intensity from moment to moment. The mountain ranges to the northeast were silhouetted in stark relief by a flow of white light suffusing into a layer of green light with shafts of ruby shooting upward.

³El Morya loses dispensation to intercede. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 77, pp. 581-82, 583-84, 585, 586.

⁴Saint Germain's dispensations for Europe and the United States. Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. x, xv-xxvii, 137-38; Saint Germain On Prophecy, pp. 33-39; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 73, pp. 563, 570 n. 5.

realism regarding the human consciousness that oftentimes will indulge itself as far as allowed by [the] authority or parent[al] figure.

Children in the playpen of life are some and some of you. Others more mature must watch, must be the watchmen on the wall and take care that the children maintain the standard whereby they lose not the contact with Reality through the sponsoring one, especially when they are taught and truly God-taught that the condition of the flesh on this planetary home is that 99 percent of the population are separated from the true and lasting and everlasting voice of the Holy Christ Self, for which reason Sanat Kumara has sent forth representatives of himself as a living Guru whereby the infant child humanity might sustain a tie through the heart of that Guru even to the heart of their Holy Christ Self.

Thus, envision the beloved El Morya, the right hand extended to your own, the left hand holding firmly the hand of [your] Holy Christ Self - and the pure will of God, and the Diamond Heart of that will within his own heart chakra, being the electrode and the nexus [sustaining the tie to your Holy Christ Self] until the thread from your heart should increase and thereby [allow you] to sustain that tie midst the turbulent astral seas and the moments when the sudden karmic descent may disrupt [your] individual communion [with your Real Self].

“Master, save us or we perish!”⁵ Such was the cry of the disciples of Christ Jesus. “Master, save us or we perish!” And so it is the cry of some who are awake who know that it is the first order of this hour and every hour to seek once again the sponsoring of your Lord Morya El; for it is even by his sponsorship that I, Hercules, could also sponsor you.

Blessed ones, this Messenger has desired to see Morya restored by the hour of the Feast of the Epiphany,⁶ when the three wise men did visit the Christ Child. Morya being somewhat more realistic and understandably a bit pessimistic, as anyone would be sharing his plight, has requested that the students might move toward his restoration to full opportunity by August 8 next.

Blessed hearts, Morya gives the date. I tell you the reason. It is because it is the very latest hour when your beloved Master may move and move again to assist you when you will require his assistance as you have never required it before. Thus, beloved, you may take the desire of the Messenger and work toward that date early in the new year and see what comes of your efforts, but I tell you, it will take [a] tremendous effort [to make it happen]. And now I shall unveil to you why of necessity the effort must intensify on the part of the Lightbearers.

Some weeks ago as the Messenger did stand offering invocation assisted by our servant, even before this very altar, we did reveal the opening of the pit,⁷ the very pit itself in the Pacific Ocean, there beneath. I tell you, the prophecy of the opening of this pit is written in the Book of Life and that page is now open. Therefore, I tell you, out of that bottomless pit there does come, in that year noted by our Lord Alpha, upon planet earth and certain other planetary bodies that which has been stored there of the astral creation of all evolving lifewaves in that cycle preceding, long cycle.

Thus, Mercy’s dispensation of [having long ago] sealed that place where the energy veil of mankind does dwell does become a new mercy - a mercy of the Law that does provide opportunity [(through the opening of the pit)] to the lifewaves who desire to ascend, to accelerate, to enter resurrection’s coil, [and therefore to fulfill the requirement of the Law] to now stand, face and conquer in the very heart of the living Christ those conditions of their own human creation, those [karmic] conditions [of their own astral creation] which they must overcome if they would move up the spiral of being in the ascending process.

Thus, Mercy is as Mercy does. Mercy holds back for the benighted evolution, a humanity gone astray and children of the Light at play and sons of God who have not taken to heart to incarnate

⁵“Lord, save us: we perish.” Matt. 8:25; Mark 4:38; Luke 8:24.

⁶Epiphany, January 6, 1989.

⁷Bottomless pit. Rev. 9:1-12; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1-3.

the Word after [the example] and in the footsteps of the Lord Christ [Jesus]. Thus all have to some extent indulged [themselves] while there was not a necessity to meet day by day that miscreation.

And this is the theme of my message to you, that though the mercy of the Law come to give time, time and a half a time to the individual and [to] a lifewave to attain to that Christhood, it is human nature, superimposed upon the soul, that the soul, then, does dally and tarry saying, "All things will continue as they were. I shall not fret. I shall not fret. I shall not fret."

Thus, blessed ones, the room given for personal Christhood is a room, [i.e., space in time], that has been occupied by those who have sought instead that Light inverted for all manner of sensual pleasure. And the history of the descent of the evolutions of this planet is clearly written. You know it well. Therefore, I say, the opening of the bottomless pit is the new mercy, the new covenant. As Morya and we of the First Ray put it simply, "Pay as you go."⁸

Now there does descend upon the earth, and there has been abuilding upon the earth in these numbers of weeks, a rising level of the muck and mire [of the astral sea containing] all manner of beast and creature and insect life and the most horrible forms of devil and entity. Truly the bowels of hell are outpouring.

And, beloved, the earth is now covered with this emission and only the areas of the high Himalayas where the true Masters abide and this area where we have established our Inner Retreat do retain the opening into the octaves of Light and the protection by walls of Light from this rising Darkness upon the earth.

And you who hear me may wonder, but I tell you, I speak to you out of the mouth of God⁹ as I AM THAT I AM ELOHIM and as I AM sent to you in this hour.

You may comprehend, then, why it was the recommendation of Saint Germain that Keepers of the Flame leave the coasts.¹⁰ It is because the weight of this effluvia is heavier at sea level [and more so] even as it does continue to rise. And we take note that it is far more difficult in this hour for Keepers of the Flame both at sea level and anywhere upon earth to maintain the same Light which they did keep three and five years ago.

But, beloved, the most awful sight to behold is to see how the mankind of earth do embrace these dark forms, do dance with them, move with them, do receive them, for they are of them and they [themselves] are out of the depths. They are from beneath even as you are from above, but not all.¹¹

Therefore, beloved, understand how the Law does move and how all must enter in to the Law. Understand that I may extend to you a dispensation for the bearing of your karmic burden only as you are able to sustain a rising coil of blue-flame will of God to the level of your own Christ Self. To that end, though not known by the Messenger, the El Morya tapes have been begun.¹² I explain to you, then, that I can and I shall, according to the Will and the Law of the LORD God, bear the burden, and a certain percentage of the karmic burden, of those Lightbearers who can sustain and raise up that pillar of blue-flame will of God daily.

⁸Pay as you go. "Pay your karmic debts as you go and thus earn your dispensations." See El Morya, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 584.

⁹Ex cathedra: Latin, "from the chair" [of Peter]; by virtue of or in the exercise of one's office: with authority; i.e., out of the mouth of God.

¹⁰On Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1986, Saint Germain said, "The divine experiment is past. Let the reality be now! Let those Keepers of the Flame living on these coasts, from Canada south, be no longer here beyond the end of 1988. Understand, beloved, the unpredictability of the carnal mind. There are no guarantees, even from our level, else life should be a predestination and all should sit and do nothing. Depending upon the vigilance as never before of our Keepers of the Flame, depending on the Light invoked, so shall the protection be and so shall be the forestalling of cataclysm as well." 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 75, p. 651.

¹¹"Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world." John 8:23.

¹²El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 1, 94-min. audiocassette with booklet, B88125; when ordering, indicate slow or fast version.

Blessed hearts, I would acquaint you with this challenge by giving you a certain co-measurement. It has taken to this hour from the moment this prayer vigil began, as The Harvest, for yourselves assembled to clear and open the passageway to the octaves of Light of the abode of Elohim; and all of the calls [that have been made], and the clearing that has been done, have been to that end. And this was the requirement that we might both speak and offer our assistance so needed in this hour, not alone to yourselves; but in assisting you we do also assist our dear El Morya.

Now you may understand why we have called for the great crystal chalice of Elohim to be established in the Heart of the Inner Retreat as the open door and passageway [for angels descending and ascending¹³] from the Elohimic level to the Keepers of the Flame:¹⁴ We have banked the fires of the resurrection and our Presence against the day and the hour when by cosmic law and the prophecy of the Book of Life this bottomless pit should be opened.

Thus, all manner of Darkness and dark and foul thing that does fly or creep or crawl on the face of the earth may be seen on the astral plane as a part of this rising tide. Therefore, beloved, the strengthening of that chalice, the sustainment of it by [daily] calls to the resurrection flame is most necessary.

This is the hour, beloved, when for some there shall be an understanding truly of what is the dark night of the soul when personal karma does cover the face of one's own world. Know, then, that the eclipsing of the Sun of the Mighty I AM Presence can come, [which is the Dark Night of the Spirit].¹⁵ It can come to those who have not taken the opportunity of this thirty-year dispensation to build, to weave, to intensify a coil of fire from the soul in the seat-of-the-soul chakra unto the heart of Christ, unto the heart of succeeding levels of the universal consciousness of God.

It is for this reason that we say, let all of the dictations of this thirty-year spiral be published quickly and forthrightly. Let those who desire counseling receive it from us directly from the very first Pearl of Wisdom unto the last from FREEDOM 1988.

For if there be those who have not had the dispensation for thirty years on the outer, I tell you, this dispensation has been on the planetary body and you may have entered into its path and pursuit through other forms of meditation and worship which, though they did not contain the whole Truth or nothing but the Truth, did indeed serve you well to take steps of separating out from the miasma of the lower planetary astral consciousness.

Thus, beloved, to be able to retrace the footsteps taken by your Mark, who is truly a link to the heart of Morya, to be able to do so through his dictations and all the Pearls of Wisdom unto the present, this will afford you a systematic and step-by-step weaving of the Deathless Solar Body, which you are called and impelled to do to be true spiritual survivors in this age. Therefore plan well to have them even as we have counseled our Messenger to plan well to publish them.

Blessed hearts, we have left no stone unturned to provide these stepping-stones from the beginning to the ending of your thirty-year, thirty-cycle opportunity. The final three years, beloved, are your own alchemy for the victory of Christhood, building on the foundation that has been given.

Let us say, then, beloved, that to maintain this retreat and fortress of Light will require a vigilance and a diligence you have not comprehended before nor have you thought necessary. It is not that you have not given great portions of yourselves to the Light and to the Godhead. It is that the planet itself by comparison is in a greater state of the outpicturing of Darkness and a great heaviness does hang over every land. Peoples are agitated in every nation and this is the sign of the alchemicalization

¹³“And he [Jacob] dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.” Gen. 28:12.

¹⁴Crystal chalice of Elohim. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 76, p. 580 n. 1.

¹⁵The dark night of the soul is the test of the soul's encounter with the return of personal karma, which, if she has not kept her lamps (chakras) trimmed with Light (Matt. 25:1-13), may eclipse the Light (Christ consciousness) of the soul and therefore its discipleship under the Son of God. [24]

[that does take place at the end of an age and a dispensation].

This alchemicalization, beloved, will be enhanced as you use the violet flame cassette three, soon to be placed in your hands, we trust.¹⁶ It is the challenge to the astral plane. But remember, beloved, as that violet flame dispensation goes forth it will be for some a license to miscreate as freedom's fires move across the land. May you heed the warning given by Saint Germain¹⁷ and may you keep in the inner temple and the inner court of Morya the vigil of the blue flame, the vigil of your calls ratifying the judgments of Almighty God true and righteous, on earth as in heaven, through the heart of the Christ.¹⁸

And as you call for the binding of that beast of the not-self, known esoterically as the dweller-on-the-threshold, as you hold this balance for the Lightbearers even as you hold a balance as the "Great Teams of Conquerors"¹⁹ go forth for the binding of the seed of the Wicked [One], you will see that that violet flame can create a blessed alchemy of universal freedom, but only because there be some who recognize that the balancing of the Threefold Flame of the heart is the very foundation of this endeavor and your success - your spiritual success on the Path.

The vigil to be kept with Elohim,²⁰ then, is to keep open the passageway to our octave so that in order to reach you instantaneously we may not have to first send legions of our cosmic forces to carve a pathway through the rising tide of the astral plane. Do you see, beloved? This balance of Alpha and Omega in the Northern Hemisphere from the Himalayas to the Northern Rockies does still provide the means of anchoring the Masculine and Feminine Rays in this octave.

Blessed ones, the physical area of Lake Titicaca is covered over with this astral substance, and therefore you see that this outpost, [i.e., the Royal Teton Ranch], of Lake Titicaca - of the retreat of the God and Goddess Meru and the focus of the Feminine Ray to the earth here in the Northern Rockies²¹ - must suffice until the dark period of earth's travail does pass and a golden age may dawn - or at least a new age approaching a golden age - when by the very purging of the physical planet the weight will lighten.

Blessed ones, consider what fallout shelters or survival preparedness you make to be a crystal cave in the heart of the earth, a place of alchemy, even the tomb of the Lord Christ where you work out the problem of being as the alchemical changes take place on the surface, as there is the venting of the momentums of Darkness, as people are unable to deal with this rising tide of astral effluvia and therefore enter periods of insanity, profaneness and the blasphemy against God [which is prophesied

¹⁶Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1, 2, 3 and 4 audiocassettes. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 49, p. 400 n. 6; no. 72, p. 560 n. 1.

¹⁷Fallen ones abuse dispensations of freedom. Saint Germain, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, pp. 549-54.

¹⁸True and righteous judgments. Rev. 16:7; 19:2.

¹⁹Cosmic reinforcements in the service of Elohim engaged in the Battle of Armageddon on behalf of the Lightbearers of the galaxies. Call to them daily!

²⁰Elohim vigil. El Morya, 1988 PoW, pp. 584-85.

²¹Royal Teton Ranch as outpost of the God and Goddess Meru's retreat. On December 25, 1986, Jesus announced that the God and Goddess Meru had come from their retreat at Lake Titicaca to "establish a corridor of light from the etheric retreat over the Royal Teton Ranch to the etheric retreat of the Feminine Ray at Lake Titicaca. By this corridor of light, beloved, we open a highway whereby your calls may reach South America in time. This light sealed in the heart of the God and Goddess Meru will be released so as not to be requalified by the human but so as to liberate and enlighten. These Teachings published in the South American languages and preached to the people will be the vehicle to anchor that light. Pray God that many shepherds respond and cease their rivalry and come out from among them to deliver the Word of this age. . . . Blessed ones, the God and Goddess Meru tarry here now. Their great momentum of victory over witchcraft, Death, Hell, and black magic is brought to bear in this hour on the threat of suicide worldwide as an open door to the devastation of the Fourth Horseman approaching. They are ready to turn back and bind the entire momentum of this force in answer to your call. . . . The God and Goddess Meru, having stood thus far in etched profile in golden garments of light, have now placed themselves within golden white spheres. These spheres rise from this place to be sustained above it as their Presence with you." 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 78, pp. 681, 682.

in the scriptures of East and West for this Dark Cycle of the Kali Yuga].²²

For they lose their sight in this astral smog and muck and they do not have discrimination to know who is the representative of Absolute God-Good and who is the representative of the Evil One, and one will appear as the other to them. And therefore, watch and pray that you judge righteous judgment,²³ that you enter into the heart of your own Christ Self.

You must plan to be prepared to keep the Flame [of God] unending while you have life and breath, that all who live upon this planet may make their choices in the final decade of this century whether to serve the Light with everlasting love or whether to serve the Darkness with an everlasting contempt for the Light and the Lightbearer.²⁴

And the warning went forth and it was sounded through God's Messenger to the people: Beware the rising tide of Darkness. Preserve the Light. Preserve the Safety. Preserve the Community. Preserve the Word of God. For though this heaven and this earth may pass away, yet the Word of the Logos shall live forever in the hearts of the Lightbearers who keep the Flame.²⁵

And my Word shall be engraven upon spindles threaded in gold, and upon this thread shall the everlasting Word be recorded so that at any hour this Word may speak in the heart - from all of the speakings of the Word since the Word did come forth to create from the heart of Brahman. And whatever is the need of the hour, that speaking of the Word shall be heard by the Lightbearer from within.

This prophecy written in the Book of Life, beloved, that I have read to you does point to the hour when the communication of God is through the Threefold Flame and the Holy Christ Self.

Now you have been given by the Lord Sanat Kumara and others of our bands a means and a method of ascending the fiery coil of being and the spiral [rising] from the seat-of-the-soul chakra, [your soul] making safe passage through the samsara of the electronic belt, through the desire body, tarrying at the level of the solar-plexus chakra to pass the test of the ten.²⁶

Thus, I speak to you the tenth day of the tenth month of the year - and it is an omen for good, for your victory in the desire body and by that solar plexus becoming the instrument of rivers of water of Life²⁷ flowing through to heal and bless - for all of thy desiring is in his Law and in the meditation

²²Kali Yuga is the Sanskrit term in Hindu philosophy for the "age of darkness." It is the last and worst of the four yugas, or world ages, comprising a cosmic cycle and is characterized by strife, discord and moral deterioration. The present dark age, or Kali Yuga, is believed to have begun on February 18, 3102 b.c. (with a duration of 432,000 years). For a different calculation of the duration of the yugas which sets the present age 285 years into the Dvapara Yuga, see Swami Sri Yukteswar, *The Holy Science*, 7th ed. (Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1972), pp. 7-20. See *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 82, 143, 359 n. 19; or pocketbook edition *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 115, 189, 268 n. 19. Dark Cycle. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 72, p. 561 n. 3.

²³Judge righteous judgment. John 7:24.

²⁴Awake to everlasting life or contempt. "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." Dan. 12:1-3.

²⁵My words shall not pass away. Matt. 24:35; Mark 13:31; Luke 21:33; I Pet. 1:25.

²⁶The Ascended Master Djwal Kul teaches in his *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura* that "the solar-plexus chakra has ten petals - five with the positive charge focusing the thrust of Alpha in the secret rays and five with a negative charge focusing the return current of Omega in the secret rays. Thus to the evolving soul consciousness, the solar plexus is the vehicle whereby the initiation of the test of the ten is passed. This is the test of selflessness which always involves the test of the emotions and of the God-control of those emotions through the Divine Ego which can come into prominence in the soul only as the result of the surrender of the human ego." See *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 83-90, also published in Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pp. 161-69.

²⁷Water of Life. "In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." John 7:37, 38. "And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the

and in the Works and the Word of his Law day and night.

Thus, beloved, surfacing from [the seat-of-the-soul chakra] beneath the conscious awareness, one must then face the challenge in one's soul of the dominant carnal mind, the dominant mental body where the computer of that mental body, programmed by the prevailing educational systems [and the] parental and authority figures of the time, does become a dictator over the soul who would emerge.

This soul is sensitive yet not fully awakened, aware yet not possessing her full faculties of discrimination. The soul knows by an inner knowing and by a feeling but cannot always explain, for want of the fullness of the Logos within, the logical step-by-step explanation of her posture [vis-a-vis this tyrant].

Therefore the soul as the negative polarity of the I AM Presence is confronted by the intellect, which is the inversion of the positive polarity of the Mind of God in Christ. Thus, in the Matter spheres this plus-minus condition of consciousness is the situation in which the soul must find herself, must gain self-worth, self-recognition and know that the way of the inner sensitivity to the pulsation of Life is superior to the intellectual, rational methods of the computer mind.

Thus, the soul weaving her wedding garment and gaining skeins of Light must bypass this intellect that is subtle and clever and establish that fiery thread to the Mind of Christ. So the cry went forth: Let that Mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus!²⁸ To be carnally minded is the Death of the soul. To be spiritually minded is the eternal and everlasting Life and Peace of the soul.²⁹

So let the soul be forewarned of the intimidations of this carnal mind, not alone within the temple of her abode, not alone within the entity called self, but in fallen angels and others such as mechanization man who have developed that intellectual mind to such extents as to be able to intimidate and belittle that soul who is about to become the handmaid of her Lord, her Saviour, her Holy Christ Self.

Though your souls have met their master in this [intellectual] mind in previous lifetimes, only to awaken [after passing from the screen of life] to this realization [thence] to be caught up, even if momentarily, in the heart of the Divine Mother, your souls have reincarnated again and again only to be put down [by the same carnal mind] as though under the weight not only of the cross but of the tombstone itself.

Blessed ones, I give you, then, a gift and it is to your soul the cumulative self-awareness - as though [you were] reading the story of your life, of many scenes - of each and every time you have been traduced, for you have allowed yourself to be traduced, by someone or another's intellect and that carnally minded consciousness which is of the flesh and of the physical-mental functioning of the outer self.

Thus, beloved, my gift is the cumulative awareness, the discernment [of the whys and wherefores of your soul's meanderings through the labyrinth of the carnal mind] and what your Teachers and the Great Gurus have taught you concerning [life's journey], those lessons learned and then forgotten.

This is a wise gift recommended by Solar Logoi, for if we may not carry all of your burdens, we may give you the most expedient means for you to rise beyond the entanglement with the not-self and the not-self reasoning, [thence to eliminate the cause of the burden].

throne of God and of the Lamb." Rev. 22:1.

²⁸ "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." Phil. 2:5-8.

²⁹ "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God." Rom. 8:5-7.

You shall then be tutored by angels of Jophiel's band. You shall receive illumination. You shall no longer be naive or sleepful or slothful or allow yourself to take on the robes of [the] over-self-confidence of the ego mind. But you shall understand that you are an identity in God, yet a shorn lamb, but not all. And you are rising step by step, coil by coil up that pole of being.

You have one goal: union with Christ, union in the Living Flame of Love. Bypass all else, all byways. This is a key to your journey through the labyrinth of the subconscious and the electronic belt. Follow by the heart. Follow by the heart flame. Follow by your love of Saint Germain and Morya and Mary and Kuan Yin and Kuthumi and all who love you. Follow their heart by your heart sensitivity which you, then, must develop daily.

Follow straight as an arrow of Love to the heart of your Christ Self and know that my name is Hercules and by my name you can pass every test aright and, without inordinate pain of passage, [soar] to rarefied heights of consciousness.

You can do this if only you will attain a sense of co-measurement of the relationship of the soul to the untransmuted karmic self, to the electronic belt, to the dweller-on-the-threshold, to the Threefold Flame of the heart, to the Holy Christ Self, to the Community of the Holy Spirit, [and] to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood ascended.

The sense of the realism of self: glean it and call it forth from the heart of Lanello!

Mount [up] as with eagle wings but do not skip steps. For each step, though difficult, is the stepping-stone to the next and you need a sound and firm foundation in order to meet the challenges of the next. Some, listening, then, to the intellect, have cleverly skipped those steps, or so they thought or so they made it appear to others. Lacking the roots and the grounding or the humility to begin again and to begin again and to begin again where there is a weakness in the building, they have positioned themselves as though standing on air instead of [on] terra firma and upon the Rock of Christ.

Blessed ones, an attainment truly won, even if it be the first step, will not be taken from you by any, not through the ravages of astrological cycles or of clever thieves in the night. A step of attainment truly won can become the white stone and the white cube and even the chief cornerstone in the temple.

Fear not to perfect the first step. Fear not to go back. Fear not, for you build for eternity, and each stone you carve is a stepping-stone to the Central Sun. You create your path stone by stone which you then walk upon as star to star the markers of the homeward journey point the way to the heart of Alpha and Omega, to your Christ, my Christ.

Think on these things. Understand the usefulness of Community when all for one and one for all may build, may sustain, may defend a physical retreat that is meshed with the etheric octave as no other place on the planet. Defend it, yes, from astral encroachment of every kind.

Let the joy of the Lord sing in your hearts. May the melodies of heaven be not far from your throats. May your lips be formed about the mantras of Kuan Yin. May your bodies be light and your souls take flight.

I AM Hercules. Amazonia does stand in the heaven-world beneath. It is a congruency of the Divine Mother of Elohim of First Ray establishing a polarity with me in higher octaves from that place beneath you which you equate with the lower astral plane and Death and Hell.

As time and space and heaven and hell have no direction according to compass, yet for want of other expression, up is heaven, down is hell, so we say there are levels of density and levels of etherealization. [Therefore] Amazonia, her Mother Flame, does now take up the occupation of those lower worlds so that should you trip and fall and make your bed in hell, behold, you shall find, as

the LORD hath said, I AM there.³⁰

Thus, the Mother Elohim of all rays of Elohim do seek to sustain that heavenly realm in another dimension while the astral plane does rise. Never the twain shall meet, yet those who contain the heavenly consciousness of the Divine Mother shall abide under her shadow as under the shadow of the Almighty of Elohim of the Feminine Ray.

And therefore even in the midst of meeting and defeating old karma and old forms of consciousness, they may remember that the Divine Mother in the heart of the earth does truly abide and sustain [the Comfort Flame] for those who may reach her by the mantra, reach her by the Hail Mary, reach her through any heart of any Feminine being.

Thus know the requirement is the same in both directions: I, Hercules, bear the cross hourly and daily for those who reach me at the level of the Christ Self.

I wish you Godspeed. I send you all courage and encouragement. From the point of realism, then, accept the intercessions of Saint Germain and the violet flame Masters but take not for granted that freedom. For, for every gift received and used you will one day give answer to the Law of Love in being called upon to provide that very same gift from your causal body to another evolution that does follow you up the mountain.

Thus, to internalize the gift in the hour when there is yet time for God-mastery is truly the Word and Work of the wise ones: for they know that they shall have preserved in their cosmic bank account of the causal body that momentum whereby to stretch forth the right hand to the one beneath and to maintain the firm grasp to the one above.

Thus, the chain of Hierarchy moves on! And I, Hercules, pull up the entire chain of being of this planet by the Lightbearers who maintain consonance with my heart!

You who do, then, maintain your Holy Christ Self awareness and the clear tunnel of being as a cylinder of blue flame from your soul to that level of Cosmic Christ consciousness of your Holy Christ Self - you, then, shall be truly the open door which no man can shut³¹ to the descent of Hercules and the ascent of souls who will tug upon your garments and, because you stand and still stand, will be strengthened, will make it, will enter in.

Thus, be patient and not impatient with them. Be tolerant and not intolerant, for you have been there before when Lord Morya El pulled you up!

I speak to the wise, the strong and the loving. To bring back El Morya to your side you now must become him as intercessor, not alone for the reasons declared but because when the hour comes for the consideration of his return to the front lines midst his chelas, he must gather those who have sustained his Electronic Presence and present all to the Lords of Karma and the Cosmic Council. And it is by you that he shall return to the place he loves most: to the heart and soul and mind of his chelas.

O Thou Divine Mother in heaven, O Thou Divine Mother in the earth, O Amazonia, I AM, WE ARE ELOHIM of the Will of God!

And so we sustain it for all of a cosmos, for all who will reach us through the Avatars sent, through the Buddhas sent, through the Bodhisattvas sent!

Purusha.³² It is done.

THE TRIUMPH IS UNTO THOSE WHO LOVE SUPREMELY.

³⁰“Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.” Ps. 139:7, 8.

³¹Open door no man can shut. John 10:7, 9; Rev. 3:8.

³²Purusha/Parousia. 1988 PoW, p. 228 note.

This dictation by Hercules was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 10, 1988, 11:11 p.m.-12:08 a.m. MDT, during the six-day conference The Harvest held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette K88032; on videocassette with dictations of Heros and Amora and Mother Mary, 2 hr. 20 min., HP88091. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Hercules' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 81

Beloved Heros and Amora - November 27, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 81 - Beloved Heros and Amora - November 27, 1988

The Harvest

IV

Our God Is Love

The Power of the Three-Times-Three of Elohim

A Child's Rosary and the Ruby Ray Judgment Call

Our God is Love and this is the religion of the golden age.¹

Our God of Love has sealed within this very Community, within this very heart such a cornucopia of loveliness, of teaching, of mystery of God as to endure as the foundation and fulfillment of Aquarius. Now, beloved, this Word that has gone forth and this Work of the Lord [the Mighty I AM Presence]² can no longer be contained by a planetary vibration that does increase in Darkness ere the Light come.

Thus, you are in, as you have been told, the cycle of the five secret rays³ as the fire infolding itself⁴ does draw you within - within to the heart to keep the Flame for life, within even in the heart of the earth, aye, to keep the Flame for life, to keep the thread of contact and of continuity of being from the center of the earth through the many spirals that are under the earth to the surface itself.

The northern lights come as a light without source, as an unfed flame. So does the heart ignite as it is ignited by Love, burn[ing] on and on and on. Therefore [do] the rays of Light⁵ East and West [come as] the great gathering of the teachings of the Divine Mother of Lemuria and of all ages, some far, far distant in the past and the future. This is preserved. This is prepared. For the New Day shall dawn and a planet and a people purged of the density of the perfidy of ignorance shall emerge.

And when the angels of the Lord have gathered the tares and separated them from the wheat and bound them in bundles and removed them,⁶ so you shall see that the good wheat shall prosper as the seed of Christ and those who may not have chosen to be that Christ in ages past shall emerge and see the Light. They shall hear the voice of the Lord [the Mighty I AM Presence] and the dead

¹God is Love. I John 4:7, 8, 16.

²I AM THAT I AM. Exod. 3:13-15.

³Serapis Bey's 14-month cycle in the secret rays. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 64, p. 502 n. 6.

⁴Fire infolding itself. Ezek. 1:4.

⁵i.e., the 'Alpha' and 'Omega' of the Universal Christ consciousness, 'East' and 'West'

⁶Tares and the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

shall rise and they shall live - those who were dead to that voice - in this hour.⁷

Thus, beloved, we, Elohim of God-Love and God-Love's Third Ray, have moved about in the wind and the thunder and the water, in the turbulence and above it. For we have determined to answer every call of every heart of fire upon the planet, irrespective of affiliation. And we especially appreciate the calls unto the Ruby Ray and the Ruby Ray judgment through the heart of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray. For, beloved, we then become the instrumentation of the fiat of Five Dhyanis Buddhas who activate through your heart and the concentric spheres surrounding that heart chakra the action of the secret rays in this hour.

You will recall the mighty legions of angels of the Ruby Ray who did whirl and dance and spin at the Heart of the Inner Retreat at this summer's conclave.⁸ These particular bands of angels of the Ruby Ray, beloved, wielding their Ruby Ray swords, have truly come from far-off worlds, have come to address a Mother's distress and that of her children, even the presence of the Guru Mother in the earth and all of the disciples such as ye are who follow that Mother Flame and are determined, ever more determinedly, to embody that Mother Flame as cosmic white-fire purity and as the Feminine Ray of God.

So we have come and so these legions have come by the direction of the Almighty One in the Great Central Sun. Thus, beloved, you find that these are intercessors. But intercessors of the Ruby Ray of the intensity of the Holy Spirit come closest to those who have accepted the message of the Maha Chohan to enter into the path of initiation, which initiation is always the judgment⁹ as the judgment is defined as the separation of the Real from the Unreal within each and every individual.

Thus, beloved ones, as you have been admonished to seek the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit,¹⁰ understand that these gifts show [in those who have received them] the balanced Threefold Flame; and they show the inner contact of the heart and Threefold Flame below with the heart [and Threefold Flame] of the Holy Christ Self [and] with the heart and Threefold Flame of the I AM Presence - the Power of the Three, times the Three, times the Three, beloved.¹¹ This, then, as a goal, as a resolve - resolute in the heart of each bodhisattva ye are - does become the means, the strengthening, the wise dominion, the everlasting Love in you whereby we may work directly through you for the binding of those conditions that arise out of the pit itself.

Elohim of the Third Ray we are and our office does mandate that we deal with the inundation of planetary spheres with the karma of lifewaves. Thus, beloved, until you reach the hour of attainment in the Holy Spirit of this Power of the Nine, know that your call for the Ruby Ray judgment ratified on earth as in heaven is the means whereby we may go after those conditions which may have been

⁷They that hear shall live. John 5:24, 25, 28, 29.

⁸Ruby Ray angels in the Heart. Heros and Amora, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 60, p. 464.

⁹On February 22, 1988, the Maha Chohan announced that he had come to deliver the initiations of the Holy Spirit (as the judgment) starting in the city of Los Angeles: "As the result of the consequences of the violation of the Holy Ghost in little children, in Nature and [in] the defilement of the body and the soul, you will see that unless these things are turned around and a people invoke the Light of their God and fulfill the Law of Love, those things projected will come to pass." The Maha Chohan also invited us to enter the path of initiation: "I come to you with the same offer made to you by the Lord Christ: to receive you as my students. For as I serve as the Teacher of the Lords of the Seven Rays, I shall also desire to teach the pupils of the Lords of the Seven Rays. Traveling their sevenfold path back to my heart of the Holy Ghost, you will know, then, that there is a way out and that there is a transfiguration that awaits you, there is a transformation indeed." On July 4, 1988, the Maha Chohan said he had come to serve the Holy Spirit's Communion and explained that "our coming is [to the end] that by the action of the Emerald Matrix and the Communion you might be afforded the ability, the opportunity to enter a new path, a new highway of our God formerly not open to you . . . because knowledge is not a sufficiency to enter into this path but only initiation." 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 29, pp. 225, 226; no. 71, p. 542.

¹⁰Admonishments to seek the nine gifts. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 15, p. 160; no. 26, p. 266; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 79, pp. 616-17; no. 79, p. 634 n. 8.

¹¹The Power of the Threefold Flame of the heart multiplied by the Power of the Threefold Flame of the Holy Christ Self, multiplied by the Power of the Threefold Flame of the Mighty I AM Presence. Or, the Power of the Trinity times the Trinity times the Trinity focused as the Threefold Flame in the three bodies of man.

directly caused by yourselves, thus assisting you in balancing, as only the Ruby Ray can balance, the misuses of the Light of¹² the Holy Spirit. Indeed, this is what the Ruby Ray is and is for: the balancing of the karma made through the misuse of the Light of the Holy Ghost.

Blessed ones, when it was spoken long ago that the sin of the Holy Ghost cannot be forgiven,¹³ understand that this was a judgment upon the levels of nonattainment of a people who had not the attainment [of God-Self awareness] nor were they living in an age when the temple doors were opened for them to receive such initiation. Even the baptism by sacred fire of Holy Spirit¹⁴ is but the beginning rather than the ending of the attainment of the Power of the Three-Times-Three.

Thus, acquiring gifts by self-mastery of Holy Spirit is, as it were, the capturing of nine stars that should form the belt of Heros and Amora. So you have heard of Orion's belt.¹⁵ We also, then, have our belt and it is nine stars of Cosmic Threefold Flame, the Power of the Three-Times-Three of Elohim!

Know, then, beloved, that the Call is ever the key to your integrity and oneness with the God of Love in the Masters of the Third Ray. The key, beloved, begins with balancing the Threefold Flame below. And I tell you, precious hearts, Love is the key to that balance when love is true Love. For true Love infires and goads one to acquire illumination - and illumination as "illumined action" by wise dominion of self. True Love when it is true does love and adore the will of God whereby the power of God is vouchsafed to the individual, for the individual has proven himself in every possible way to be unwilling to give in to the temptation to misuse power.

O beloved hearts, if you would only know how the representatives of the Third Ray and of the Holy Spirit do test and continue to test and test souls of this planet [as to] whether when given the opportunity for certain power - temporal, spiritual, mental or whatever sort - that power is taken in the service and the glory of God and in profound humility or is seized as with pride the individual then does stand above his fellows in his own mind; for now he has acquired some power, some piece of land, some paltry sum of money, some this or that whereby he fancies himself better.

Blessed ones, take heed, for those who pass the tests of the right use of¹⁶ an increase in energy, in light, in consciousness, even in freedom from certain karma, do enter in and acquire O so much more than position among their peers. These, beloved, may receive, then, the initiations to have the gifts of the Holy Spirit. There is no greater power that could be desired and yet desirelessness itself is the key. And so the meek inherit the earth because they are desireless.¹⁷

Blessed ones, let us turn, then, to the dilemma, for we have turned to it, of this rising astral sea.¹⁸ The key is the Ruby Ray and the Holy Spirit. And you will shorten the day and the distance between yourself and your congruency with this Ruby Ray by seeing to it that five Ruby Ray judgment calls¹⁹ go forth [from your heart] each day for the clearing of all that gathers around any vortex of Light.

Now, you have understood that this vortex of Light of this Inner Retreat is intended to hold the balance in the West for the abode of the Masters of the Himalayas, yes, the true Masters who must keep the Flame [of the Divine Mother on earth] and hold it against the false hierarchy of India and the false gurus who come forth therefrom.

¹²i.e., the God consciousness of

¹³Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost not forgiven. Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29; Gospel of Thomas, logion 44.

¹⁴Baptism by fire. Matt. 3:11, 12; Mark 1:8; Luke 3:16, 17; Pistis Sophia, bk. 3, chap. 115.

¹⁵Orion's belt. Orion is the constellation on the celestial equator named for the mighty hunter of Greek mythology; his belt is marked by a row of three bright stars.

¹⁶i.e., the righteousness of

¹⁷Meek inherit the earth. Matt. 5:5.

¹⁸Rising astral sea. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 622-24, 625-26. On November 1, 1987, and January 3, 1988, Serapis Bey and Archangel Michael also warned that the weight of planetary karma would increase tenfold on January 1, 1988 (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 75, p. 584; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 8, p. 90).

¹⁹Decree 33.00, "The Lord's Judgment by the Ruby Ray through Archangel Chamuel and Charity," in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III.

Blessed ones, you hold a citadel and a spiral of living flame of Love, a teaching and a sacred mystery that does keep the Flame against the false hierarchy of religion in the West and the false pastors and the false rabbis and the false priests. Know, then, beloved, that that fire is unto God. Let it be a pillar that burns clean, for you have kept open this cylinder, for you have sustained the Elohim chalice by resurrection flame,²⁰ for you have communed, for you have entered, for you have known the love of Christ in Jesus, in yourself, and you will not let go of the honor of Christ.

When all else seems wanting and you may think you have lost the thread of contact with your Holy Christ Self and Flame, remember the honor of Christ and you will have right thought, right action, right desire, right motive and purpose. The honor of Christ is always loving, kind, wise and tethered to the Law without compromise. The honor of Christ is the shaft of white fire. The first virtue of that honor is self-honesty and honesty toward all.

The Tempter comes but so does the Initiator. You may learn of me that the initiator does come to you in the person of your beloved Mother Mary. She, the Divine Mother, has a greater sternness than many conceive of. She does come, then, to prove and reprove you in honesty with self.

Blessed ones, our Father has sent Mary, the Blessed One, as Mediatrix of the Divine Wholeness, she being there so very close to the hearts of Lightbearers of the earth. You may know her as one who yet abides very close to your souls and one, above all, who is dedicated to maintaining that string of pearls of rosary that does tie the soul to the Holy Christ Self.

Therefore understand, beloved, why we have introduced the Hail Mary to you and why it is O so important that you remember to tarry and to conclude your morning prayers with the Child's Rosary.²¹ When you participate in concentration and visualize the strengthening of the cord, even the cord twixt the soul and the heart flame and the Universal Christ, you can know that this is one of the surest means of the very maintaining of that Holy Christ-Self awareness that does guarantee to you each day that Hercules may bear your burden and the burden that is lawful.²²

You may know, when you strengthen that tie through the heart of Mother Mary and you feel

²⁰Corridors of light. On October 10, 1988, Hercules spoke of the clearing and opening of the "passageway to the octaves of Light of the abode of Elohim" which had been accomplished through the calls of the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame gathered for The Harvest class. Hercules also emphasized the importance of sustaining the crystal chalice of Elohim which had been established in the Heart of the Inner Retreat during the summer of 1987 (see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 76, p. 580 n. 1). On December 25, 1986, Jesus announced that the God and Goddess Meru had come to "establish a corridor of light from the etheric retreat over the Royal Teton Ranch to the etheric retreat of the Feminine Ray at Lake Titicaca. By this corridor of light, beloved, we open a highway whereby your calls may reach South America in time." On June 28, 1987, Nada said that "that highway of light to Lake Titicaca from the Retreat of the Divine Mother over the Royal Teton Ranch . . . is now extended to the retreat of the Lord Jesus over Saudi Arabia and the entire Holy Land and the Middle East. It is expedient, beloved. For I tell you the Light must flow to hold the balance against war." 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 78, p. 681; no. 79, p. 691; 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 32, p. 309.

²¹In Hercules' October 10, 1988 dictation delivered prior to Heros and Amora's dictation, Hercules said: "Even in the midst of meeting and defeating old karma and old forms of consciousness [the Lightbearers] may remember that the Divine Mother in the heart of the earth does truly abide and sustain [the Comfort Flame] for those who may reach her by the mantra, reach her by the Hail Mary, reach her through any heart of any Feminine being" (1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 630). See A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary, 15-minute rosaries with scriptural readings from the New Testament for adults and children, four 3-audiocassette albums, 3 hr. each. Album 1: John, James, Jude; album 2: Hebrews; album 3: Galatians; album 4: Corinthians. Also included with "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours, devotional service invoking the intercession of Jesus and the heavenly hosts, as the last half hour of the 93-min. cassette, which includes the adoration of the Blessed Virgin in the singing of "Ave Maria." On October 4, 1987, Jesus said, "It is my desire, then, that in 52 sessions with you, which I would like to be of 90-minute duration (or more), you might experience such renewal and such self-transcendence" (1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 56, p. 495).

²²Hercules bearing karmic burden of Lightbearers. On August 10, 1987, Hercules announced that he would carry the burdens of the Lightbearers as a cross upon his back for 14 months (see 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 45, pp. 442-43, quoted in 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 632 n. 1). In Hercules' October 10, 1988 dictation delivered at the conclusion of the 14 months, the Elohim said he could continue to bear a certain percentage of our karmic burden only as "you are able to sustain a rising coil of blue-flame will of God to the level of your own Christ Self" and "raise up that pillar of blue-flame will of God daily" (1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 623).

that strengthening, that you will be able to take on the holding of the balance for those who are not able.²³ You will feel in yourself that you can carry first one and then another and you will look, of course, to the children who are in your tender care.

Blessed ones, the difference in having Hercules and Amazonia bear the burden of karma and [in] not having them bear it is great, and you may discover this if perchance in forgetfulness you do not enter in to those spirals early. And you will see that the fifteen-minute rosary, in addition to a disciplined self-awareness in Christ, is a small requirement for so great an intercession as that available through Elohim.

We then say to you that by the Ruby Ray judgment call you may satisfy [the Great Law on behalf of] yourself individually and as a Community to allow us to intercede for the binding of your contribution (the tributary of your lifestream) that has increased the weight of astral debris upon a planet, which does now come forth out of the bottomless pit.

Therefore, it is our goal to see the Lightbearers be the wayshowers. Those who bear the Light of the Christ in fulfillment of Hercules' requirement will also have through their Ruby Ray judgment calls a first priority on our daily list of the orders that we set in motion for the bands of Ruby Ray angels who wield their swords with delight and have aeons of momentum of binding the demons and discarnates on every planet and system of worlds where they have been sent.

It is our goal to see you freer and freer from the karmic weight. Thus, that Ruby Ray call does make our day. May it make your day, beloved, as you understand that to lighten the karma that you carry on the Third Ray is the necessity whereby you can increase [your success] in receiving and passing the initiations of the Holy Spirit through the Lord the Maha Chohan and through his blessed Sons, the Seven.

See, then, how great an opportunity. For if it is the requirement of the Law to balance the Threefold Flame by beginning with Love, then does it not follow as corollary that the love that you may begin with is the love that you have sown and reaped in the karma of good works? And the very good works of giving that [Ruby Ray] judgment call, being so critical and vital in this hour, do accrue to your lifestream as immediate blessing and as transmutation of your own banal past whereby the earth does now feel the weight of a planetary evolution.

To see the Lightbearers on top of such conditions is our goal. Thus, we have, with a great intensity accorded to us by the Great Law, occupied ourselves in all space and time dimensions since our dictation given at FREEDOM 1988. And we come this hour a little later than autumn equinox²⁴ for the equalization and balancing of that which can be balanced ere the cycles turn and the entering in to the challenges of the hierarchy of Scorpio does bring to you truly new, new, I say, as well as deliberate tests of the Law.

Thus, by the All-Seeing Eye of God you have the opportunity in these weeks ahead to bring God-Mastery and God-Control to the life-force within you such as you have not done before, to raise that sacred fire of the Mother to new levels of creativity in the heart, increasing the focus of the Great Central Sun Magnet of the heart and therefore magnetizing the soul up and up the spiral into the heart of the Christ Self.

There are many cosmic forces working toward your Victory. We come to deliver our message that you might know the equation of the challenge and that which is given to you as Opportunity.

May you find yourself during the day, when meeting the very challenges of that day, to speak the

²³ "I AM keeping the Flame for you until you are able." The Maha Chohan, Keepers of the Flame Lesson 2, p. 12.

²⁴ At the conclusion of their June 30, 1988 dictation, Heros and Amora said, "Elohim have delivered a sufficiency of Love and we withdraw, for earth has reached the level of saturation until you yourselves increase the violet flame and the Astrea exorcisms. It would be our desire to return in each quadrant of the year to increase this action. May the autumn equinox find you ready to receive us again" (1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 60, p. 470). The autumn equinox occurred September 22.

call to Elohim of the Third Ray, Heros and Amora, to speak the call to the Archangel Chamuel and Charity, to Paul the Venetian, the Maha Chohan and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, but above all to call for cosmic legions of Ruby Ray angels to move in and to Take command! Take command! Take command! by the Holy Spirit of those conditions which would obstruct the Word and the Work of the Lord [your Beloved Mighty I AM Presence] from enduring even midst this period when other things shall pass away.

In your heart there is a drop of Ruby Ray.²⁵ For some it is a microscopic drop but nevertheless a drop. For those with developed Threefold Flame it shall so multiply that development. For those without a Threefold Flame it may be the single pearl of a drop that does magnetize and establish within you an integrating principle of Life whereby by the drop of Ruby Ray you may find yourself receiving through the instrument of the Lord Christ the quickening, truly the quickening whereby love in your heart may renew a magnet that can become - by your service, selflessness, unceasing surrender and sacrifice - a Threefold Flame.

Yes, beloved, all may move forward in this hour and progress toward the heart of the I AM Presence!

To Keepers of the Flame around the world I speak. May your abode be found in the heart of the Buddha and the Western Shamballa and may your abode be found in the crystal of the ruby, even in the heart of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

Our Presence as Elohim of Love is the greatest force that does repel the hate and hate creation that does ooze out of the realms of Death and Hell. May you, then, come to know and to value the action of the Elohim of the Seven Rays, to call us forth to maintain our vigil,²⁶ and to know that we are determined - and [determined] as Lightbearers are determined and meet us halfway - to see to it that every good and perfect gift,²⁷ even the gift of everlasting Life, everlasting Truth, everlasting Love shall be thine own here and now, most especially here and now for the pragmatic usefulness of the hour.

May the necessity of this hour of earth's evolution impel you to expand and develop the flame of the heart, for thereby millions shall be saved and you shall ascend.

We are Elohim of the Third Ray, perpetually in action. When you think of us think of Shiva. Think of the intensity of the Power/Wisdom/Love of the Holy Spirit to move systems of worlds and galaxies into alignment with the will of God. As you form that grid for planet earth that we might use, as you form it as Community, know that you can make a difference as to the levels of intensity which this planetary change that is ordained by God will take. Thus there is, as you would say, an upside and a downside. Let us minimize planetary destruction. Let us maximize planetary harmony.

The Ruby Ray is an intense fire, beloved. To bear it you must be ready. We are sealing this Community in the cosmic cross of the Ruby Ray. It does remain in the etheric octave and will descend as some are able to contain it and to maintain their harmony.

As we recede into the spheres of the five secret rays, your Blessed Mother, Mary, approaches to speak with you.

This dictation was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, October 11, 1988, 12:53-1:27 a.m. MDT. Available with the dictation of Mother Mary on 90-min. audiocassette K88033; on videocassette with dictations of Hercules and Mother Mary, includes slide meditation on galaxies, 2 hr. 20 min., HP88091. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²⁵Drop of Ruby Ray. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 69, pp. 535-38.

²⁶Elohim vigil. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 77, pp. 584-85; no. 80, pp. 625-26.

²⁷Every good gift and perfect gift. James 1:17.

Chapter 82

Beloved Mother Mary - December 3, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 82 - Beloved Mother Mary - December 3, 1988

The Harvest

V

The Mediatrix of Divine Wholeness

Your Own Attainment Sustained by Your Heart Flame

“I Shall Not Leave Thee”

O beloved of my heart, remember that the Father did call me, and as Raphael and I were summoned to that throne and as I received the commission to enter the portals of birth on earth to give birth to the Christ, the Christ of Jesus, it was not alone to be delivered of that Son of God: But I was sent to go after each and every one who had come with Sanat Kumara, the Lightbearers originally anointed by God who had successively lost their sense of Self-awareness as that Christ, whose Self-worth had somehow receded by their brushing with fallen angels with a vacant heart.

Know, then, beloved, that the Father did send me as a Mediatrix¹ of the Divine Wholeness. And as I have been allowed to come nearer to earth, even to the point where my tears are seen on my statues and images,² you may understand that truly through my heart you may achieve a daily oneness with your Christ Self. Blessed ones, not without effort, however, for in this hour, and from this hour on, you see [that] this rising tide of [the sea of the] astral plane does make more difficult the raising up of that line, that lifeline to my heart, and my extending it [to you].

But I tell you, the power of the salutation to me “Hail, Mary! Hail, Ma-Ray!” and the mantra “In the Immaculate Heart of Mary I trust!” [is great]. These combined with the science of the spoken Word, the exercise thereof in the calling forth of the violet flame of the Holy Spirit, do so enhance

¹Mediatrix [derived from Latin *medius* ‘middle’]: a female mediator; one who intervenes between parties at variance, esp. to reconcile; a go-between, messenger, agent, intercessor, intermediary. The Blessed Virgin Mary is known to Roman Catholics as the Mediatrix or Mediatrix of all graces. St. Bonaventure described her role as Mediatrix “between us and Christ, as Christ is between us and God,” and St. Francis called her “treasurer of graces,” “advocate,” and “collaborator in our salvation.” Although Catholics believe they can pray directly to God the Father and God the Son, they have a deep devotion and confidence in the Blessed Mother as the one who will always intercede in their behalf. They believe she has great influence and favor with her son and that God loves and trusts her so much that he will never refuse her requests. It is also taught that Christ, in his role as Mediator between God and men, loves to grant men graces as they invoke his Mother’s intercession through devotion to her Immaculate Heart. St. Bonaventure said that “whenever the most sacred Virgin goes to God to intercede for us, she, as Queen, commands all the angels and saints to accompany her and unite their prayers to hers.”

²1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 77, p. 604 n. 14.

your ability to maintain and strengthen the tie to my heart, [and] thus the tie to your Christ Self. Know, beloved, that my mission twenty-four hours a day is to restore to the Lightbearer and to the child of God's heart that oneness that is so needed.

I hope, and it is my fond hope and prayer and it is my prayer to the Father in your behalf, that you will so increase in your desire to be with me, to be my own sons and daughters in the very sense that Jesus is, that you will soon have such a presence of my aura around you that you can be the open heart whereby many can enter in.

I seek in the students of the Ascended Masters representatives who can bring the Lightbearers to a higher level of understanding than that which they are limited to in their orthodoxy and in the canopy of that orthodoxy that does limit their piercing through that skyey tent to all of the great hierarchies of heaven and to the ultimate awareness of being anointed to be that Christ.

Thus, beloved ones, I come to you in great comfort, but be mindful that the comfort is in the Law of the Comforter, which Law of the Holy Spirit has been explained to you from the heart of the Elohim of the First and the Third Rays. Even my intercession is subject to your obedience to the requirements of the Law, that the spoken Word of the rosary might be your instrument to and through my heart.

For those, then, who are unable to maintain the tie to the Holy Christ Self in any other way, I represent the point of recourse. Thus, I have given those words that many may pray to the Blessed Mother, saying:

O Blessed Virgin, as we have recourse to thee, receive our souls and hearts and bind us to our living Saviour, Christ, the Lord of Jesus and the Lord of all who have ascended to my God and your God. O my Blessed Mother, hear me in this hour as I give thy rosary unto thee and through thy heart unto God and through thy heart on behalf of all Lightbearers of this darkened star.

Blessed are ye who have a momentum on [any] one or more of the seven rays on prayer and service and in the things of God, for it is your momentum that will multiply again and again your daily prayers [offered on each of the rays of God's Presence].

I would tell you, beloved, that to a certain extent all of the Archeiai of the Seven Archangels and Archangels of the secret rays and the Eighth Ray are very close in their intercessory power. But, then, you have been admonished to place your attention upon any Mother figure in the ascended realms and to develop your momentum through that Mother's heart.³ This is because, beloved, for all evolutions in samsara, for all who must face [and] pass through the astral plane, and all Christed ones who with Jesus descend into hell for times and times again, it is the Presence [of the I AM THAT IAM] of the Divine Mother personified in angelic hosts, in ascended and cosmic beings that does provide the means of entering in to the heart of the Trinity and to the highest octaves of Spirit.

Oneness with the Divine Mother as She does appear to you in our varied manifestations does establish within you the electromagnetic field of the divine polarity of the Mother; and that powerful magnet that does have the minus coefficient does then become to you the means of attracting the Father, therefore Divine Wholeness and therefore [the] escape from time and space, which does trap astral debris.

So, beloved, I am called the Mediatrix of Divine Wholeness, for healing of the Fifth Ray does always come when by my flame or the flame of the representative of the Divine Mother nearest to you, you do magnetize the presence of the Masculine Ray and of the Father and therefore have a circle of oneness whereby you are immune - immune to the conditions of the flesh, to the decay of the flesh and to death itself. And that immunity is a soul immunity which may extend to the very form as in the lives of the saints their bodies were preserved beyond transition, did emit perfume and did become a focus also to conduct that light of spiritual realms.

³1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 64, p. 495.

With Raphael we are one. And your call for the reinforcement of the dispensation of the anchoring here of Fatima and Fatima's retreat⁴ will avail much as you keep the Flame and keep this physical property clear and clean, pure by your own consciousness and life for the maintenance of the Feminine Ray of a planet and a people until the focus of Lake Titicaca should become the focus of the Feminine Ray in the physical octave again. Of course, you know that the retreats of the God and Goddess Meru and the Lord Himalaya are not moved, are not changed and ever pulsate [the Masculine and Feminine Rays of the Godhead], but what is of greatest need in the earth in this hour is the sustainment in the physical octave of these rays.⁵

Not without forethought by Almighty God was the Retreat of the Divine Mother, that does appear to you even as the City Foursquare over this property, established here.⁶ Thus, that retreat has magnetized you even as you have magnetized it, that in this place and in this earth that manifestation might be the balance that is needed for millions in the hour of their personal and planetary initiations.

With the Buddha in your heart and the Buddha in the Heart of the Inner Retreat⁷ may you always remember and say, "By the grace of God and by his grace alone, Mother Mary, we shall not fail!" And, blessed ones, you may insert after my name the names of any Ascended Masters or angels or Elohim whose sweet presence is on your heart and mind and in whose name you can say with God within you, "We shall not fail!" It is a fiat, beloved. It banishes failure and creates the vacuum which only Victory does fill.

As it is our office, Raphael and I seal you now in the healing thoughtform.⁸ May the healing mantras find you, as with the mantras of the Divine Mother, in a state of wholeness invoked from on high, that day by day will become your own attainment and [be] sustained by your heart flame, not alone by those of the heavenly Hierarchy.

This is the joy of past, present, future becomings, that all that you call forth from God as gift and grace is one day your own attainment, for you have seen and known the co-measurement spoken of by Elohim and you have set your sights on that co-measurement with those of our realms who have answered your calls daily until you, as the answered call, are in the state of attainment whereby the God above has become truly in manifestation as the God of your heart.

Even so, build concentric spheres of causal body round about this form and know that I the Lord thy God [the Mighty I AM Presence] in Father and in Mother shall not leave thee! I shall not leave thee. I AM with you alway, even unto your fulfillment of the Feminine Ray.

Now your Messenger does recede for the fulfilling of the promises, all promises, all promises vested in her keeping by the Hierarchy above and the disciples below who also know her heart as the nexus whereby you may enter in to your Christhood.

This dictation was delivered on Tuesday, Oct. 11, 1988, 1:32-1:50 a.m. MDT. Available on audio- and videocassette, see vol. 31 no. 80, p. 641 note. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation

⁴1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 34, p. 258; no. 56, p. 442 n. 1.

⁵Focuses of the Masculine and Feminine Rays of the Godhead are at the etheric retreats of Lord Himalaya and the God and Goddess Meru respectively. On Oct. 10, 1988, Hercules said that because the physical area of Lake Titicaca in the Andes (where the Feminine Ray should be anchored physically) is covered over with astral substance, the Royal Teton Ranch "must suffice" as "the [physical] focus of the Feminine Ray to the earth here in the Northern Rockies . . . until the dark period of earth's travail does pass." Because the Ascended and Unascended Masters of the Himalayas keep the Flame of the Masculine Ray, it is anchored physically in the Himalayas from Lord Himalaya's Retreat of the Blue Lotus. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 623, 626.

⁶On Dec. 15, 1985, Sanat Kumara announced that the Retreat of the Divine Mother was positioned above the entire area of the Royal Teton Ranch. 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 10, pp. 70-72.

⁷The Western Shamballa, Gautama Buddha's etheric retreat centered at the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana, is an extension of Shamballa, site of Sanat Kumara's original retreat located above the Gobi Desert, where the Lightbearers who accompanied him to earth first descended. 1981 PoW, vol. 24 no. 20, pp. 226, 227; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 67, p. 519 n. 13.

⁸1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 56, p. 442 n. 2.

for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 83

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 4, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 83 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 4, 1988

The Zeal of My House

Thanksgiving Day Address 1988

Keep the Flame of the Ark of the Covenant Blazing upon This Altar!

Hail to the Light of the holy ones of God here below who do reflect the Holy One of God above!

O Thou I AM THAT I AM, reveal thyself now in this form. Reveal thyself that all might know that the Lord God [the Mighty I AM Presence] has shone upon his own in this hour and he will not leave his people comfortless. For I send my Messenger before my face, saith the Lord.¹ And therefore, behold the Messenger of God and know that even as the Holy One of God above is of too pure eyes to behold iniquity,² so, beloved, your eyes cannot yet look, as they are of the flesh, upon the pure image of sacred fire of the I AM THAT I AM in this octave.³

Therefore, we send a Messenger of God to earth to proclaim the coming of that Presence in ye all. Therefore, while ye have that one with you, may you know the inner accord of the harmony of that divinity which is the Real Self above and recognize that it is a sign, even a signet unto the people of God that God does also dwell in your midst in this hour when, beloved, you must fulfill all things, all things of the Great Law, all things of the karmic condition and [when] all does come to bear upon the center of self as the coils of cause and effect infold, recoil and bring back to every point upon the aura, the electromagnetic field, [and] the four lower bodies that which has been sent forth.

Thus, people speak of pressure and they speak of stress. Let it be known, beloved, that this is returning personal karma though you may identify it as condition and circumstance or the result of another's hand.

Let it be known this day, beloved, that the violet flame raised up within you by love and by adoration is able to give you that sheath and armour, purple vein wherewith to consume that which comes from without and that which would erupt from within. Thus, the insulation of the violet flame as the additional skin of self, as an armour of substance as though metallic, impervious, out of the heaven-world, does give to you the soothing comfort of perpetual transmutation.

But, beloved, only that violet flame which is called forth in utter adoration and obedience to the inner Christ, to the Universal One, to the Holy One of God, the I AM THAT I AM, can afford you

¹I will send my messenger. Mal. 3:1; Matt. 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 1:76; 7:27.

²"Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil." Hab. 1:13.

³Therefore the office of the Messenger is the shield protecting the eyes of the people from the direct gaze of the I AM THAT I AM. Thus, the Messenger goes before the face of the Presence, even as scripture declares that God sends his Messenger, the Holy Christ Self, before the face of the people that they might commune with the Son who is the Divine Mediator between the Absolute and the relative states of existence.

the living presence of the swaddling garment, as it were, of the God of the Seventh Ray.

Blessed ones, let Love endow every word and syllable. Let the attention flow to the heart of your I AM Presence and to my beloved Saint Germain, to Portia, to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

I fear lest you adopt the ways of the rote performance of ritual of mechanization man! I fear lest you take for granted the staff that is placed in the hand of the Messenger! It is a spiritual staff of which the one she does hold is outer sign and symbol. Therefore, let the rod of the Law be a comfort to my people! Let angels comfort you. And may you know, beloved, that it is an hour of O so close communion!

How I would desire to speak to you each week were you to find it possible to journey to this place. Blessed ones, we have much to accomplish ere this altar no longer serve us. I bid you decide in counsel with one another whether you will come here on the Sabbath, [which] we celebrate on Sunday, whether you will come to this place in full force that I, Jesus, might impart to you moment by moment of increment of sacred fire whereby those conditions within which resist the Light and those without may be broken.

It is urgent that the soul be prepared for union with God. How shall the soul provide a vessel unless I come to you day unto day unto day? Yet I do not condemn. I do not force. I do not compel. I do not love you less for any thing. But I would that I could love you more by your very physical presence. Is it not my physical presence in this Messenger as you see me in this very moment - is it not this congruency that you also desire even with your Holy Christ Self?

Yea, they are baptized once in a lifetime, dipped in water. The ceremony then is complete. I tell you, I would baptize you daily in the water of Life, in the living Word, in that which flows from the I AM Presence, beloved, that crystal-clear stream. I would be the instrument to you.

Come unto me, all ye who labor, all ye who are weary: I shall give you rest as restoration and re-creation and a re-infiring of the cells and the molecules of life and [of the] life-force within you.

Thus, beloved, while my Messenger is with you I can for you do many things. And if you forget and if you neglect so great an opportunity, beloved, then how can heaven help you? How can I deliver to you that intensity of fire of my heart that I would transmit?

O let the holy ones of God come forth and let those, then, who are possessed of those wandering demons that come after the Light be stayed. Let them not come hither, for they must be cleansed of these foul spirits by their own application unto the Law which they have once violated.

The Law, then, in this hour, beloved, is a dispensation that is not wide but narrow. And it does provide for those who desire to be the pure in heart and are the pure in heart and see, then, that there is a crack in the door where the dazzling fire of the Presence does tell that there is beyond that door, that barrier of karma, truly the entering in.

Thus, my beloved, I would draw you close to my heart. I would remind and confirm for you all words and statements ever made by the Brotherhood, especially in these several years, concerning the prophecy of coming events, including the delivery of our sermons, our Stump messages, yes, even the concept of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

Will you not broaden your understanding to know that a revolution is indeed required not alone in every heart but throughout the planetary body - that the kingdoms of this world might truly be in physical manifestation the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ?

So Maitreya does live and so he does walk in your midst. Fear not, grumble not, worry not. Do not enter into a doomsday consciousness but recognize there has never been a moment in your personal history, and I speak to everyone here, to all Lightbearers of the world, to all Keepers of the Flame, when you could so intensify the inner coil of being!

I cry to you, beloved, that you do not perceive [the jeopardy] in the hour of the descent of your karma and the dark night of the soul!⁴ And therefore I come with a Light to lighten the very cave of your world that you might see and know that that karma shall pass but not without heroic effort and heroic measures.

Blessed ones, the door is cracked. I, Jesus, may open it to you. Therefore, be long-suffering with your own soul, but do not allow your soul to suffer or to be surfeited whether in pleasure or pain. Mount up as with eagle wings.⁵ Mount the fiery coil of being and desire more Light than you have and know that it is that Light that will quench the Darkness.

Let the zeal of my house, then, come upon you in this hour! Let the zeal of the Holy Spirit come upon you!⁶

I, Jesus, tell you that that zeal which I give to you is of the fire of the Sun. And though you may not have noticed, beloved, I have journeyed to the very Central Sun this week, there to fetch that fire of the Lord God that my own in the earth might have from me and from my own heart even a quickening, even a fervor - even seeing in my Presence and aura this day something you have never seen before, even the fires dripping from the altars of that very center of a spiritual Cosmos.

I, therefore, bring you tidings of Alpha and Omega. I bring you the presence of ring upon ring of seraphim of God to shake you awake! O I would to God you would understand how so great a salvation is at hand, how it is offered to you and how the Darkness that does descend does allow you to again and again and again so indulge these worn-out grooves of karmic consciousness!

Therefore, I say again of you, beloved: "Father, Mother, forgive them, for they know not what they do."⁷ Yet, beloved, how long may I say this prayer of the enlightened ones who have been told and told again and yet in the hour of the descent of the very density of karma are enveloped by it and do enter even its degradation and, beloved, [this] after so long, so long being a part of this holy communion [the dictations of the Ascended Masters by the Holy Spirit] that we share.

Thus, my beloved, let it be known unto you this day that I, Jesus, have implored before Alpha and Omega [that they might] give me that fire whereby in the zeal of the Lord [the Mighty I AM Presence] and by the fire of that Presence with you, you should come to know the means and the wherewithal to endure spiritually and to be endued and empowered from on high⁸ as our Messenger has been by my hand in this very week.

Blessed ones, so know the Lord. So know that some must qualify. And, beloved, thank God - thank God that one called is yet here; for I tell you, the hour of the dark night of the soul for you, each one, must be met: and that hour is now! And you may either weep and wail and depart and be divided and allow all of the venting of the anger in the subconscious or you may come and bend the knee and kneel before the altar and fasten yourself to the Flame of sacred fire burning thereon.

Blessed ones, that dark night of the descent of karma must come, for if it come not you cannot endure nor the Light [of the Universal Christ consciousness] nor the Dark Night of the Spirit, [i.e., the absence of the Light], that shall come upon this planet ere the New Day shall appear.

And for the record, may you understand that the dark night of the soul is the period when the soul does groan in travail with her own karma, and it is meet. And in that hour you have reinforcement of angels and saints, myself and Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings. It is an hour when you keep tethered to the Law; and if you do, beloved, you may be saved by the very Law that does demand [that] you right all wrong against that Law.

⁴Dark night of the soul and Spirit. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 632 n. 14.

⁵Mount up with wings. Isa. 40:31.

⁶Zeal of thine house. Ps. 69:9; John 2:17; Isa. 9:7; 59:17.

⁷Father, forgive them. Luke 23:34.

⁸Endued with power. Luke 24:49.

Thus, beloved, this path is known, the path of karma balanced by fervent hearts who have willed, who have determined to slay inordinate desire. For by this and this alone shall you suffer calamity.

Thus, beloved, take to heart the teachings of the Buddha, of Maitreya. And let all of thy desiring be this: to pass beyond those karmic conditions which at any moment by the condition of planetary, solar and galactic karma could sweep you from the very center of your First and Best Love.

So having passed this dark night of the soul, as ye all have observed the Messenger pass through in the long years of this service, so you come to the hour when you must have internalized that Christ and you must be able to sustain that momentum of Christhood. [This initiation of the Cosmic Christ is called the Dark Night of the Spirit.] And this is the eclipse of the Sun of the I AM Presence. And it does come about, beloved, precisely under the conditions in which you find yourselves upon this planet: the astral sea rising,⁹ the outpouring [from the pit that is opened¹⁰] and the spewing of the astral consciousness, and you here below in physical embodiment.

And therefore, the astral plane does present that separation between the externalized self-mastery and the I AM Presence. And if there be no self-mastery for want of love of Christ and of me, your own Beloved, then in the Dark Night of the Spirit, beloved, you are cut off and it is the dark night when none may extend that hand, for your opportunity has been given to manifest a Light that never shone on land or sea.¹¹

Thus understand, beloved, work while ye have the Light.¹² Work on your karma! Work on your zeal! Be not satisfied with your mediocrity! Work while you have a physical hand extended to you and know that that hand is the best hand we can offer you. And therefore, by that sustaining Love you may receive that imparting and that reigniting of the Word.

And there be some among you - and do not say, "Is it I, Lord?" - who have scarcely a divine spark to sustain you. And yet you walk as the proud, as though by some prior heredity you are a favorite son, with no sense of co-measurement of the dire need of the soul to magnify the Lord, [the Mighty I AM Presence, in your members] as Mother, as Trinity in the heart - to expand and fan that fire by Love and Service, looking neither to the right nor to the left but giving and giving. For the Lord, the Holy Spirit, does attend you, even your beloved Maha Chohan, to breathe upon you again the breath of life, to fan that divine spark that it burst into a Threefold Flame once again.

Blessed ones, we speak not to cause you pain, but pain you shall have if you are not awakened! It is not the hours of service that I speak of, but the quality of heart and what does occupy the mind, what does occupy the feeling world, what are the true desires that compel you to lesser stars and to cast your anchor into the astral sea instead of into the infinite to catch a star of God's own destiny.

Therefore, I, Jesus, have done what I could do in the ultimate sense of my imploring, for it is to the Lightbearers, every one upon this planet, that I come this day. I come in a Divine Visitation and as I implore you, my Electronic Presence is before each and every one who does bear Light, who is of Alpha's seed, who does have a Threefold Flame, or once had it and allowed it to go out by neglect.

I stand before each and every one whose names have been read by the Keeper of the Scrolls there in the great throne room before me and before Alpha and Omega. And in answer to my imploring, beloved, so our Father, our Mother have sent me to you and to those upon this planet to whom the agenda of Alpha is open¹³ and all who have recourse to the Central Sun through the blessed heart of Mary, my Mother, through the heart of Kuan Yin, through the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. And I trust they also have recourse to that heart through your own blessed heart expanded as a living fire.

⁹Rising astral sea. Hercules, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 622-24, 625-26.

¹⁰Bottomless pit. Rev. 9:1-12; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1-3.

¹¹Glory of God lights New Jerusalem. Rev. 21:23.

¹²Work while ye have the Light. John 9:4, 5; 12:35.

¹³Alpha's Agenda. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, pp. 379-94; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-34.

Thus, observe the hierarchies of the weeks and understand the meaning of the seventy weeks¹⁴ as seventy hierarchies of the Sun extended from the Central Sun through time and space. Thus, they define the cycles and the cycles of initiation. Thus, they deliver to the Lightbearers the test of the ten¹⁵ in the seven outer rays of manifestation.

Seventy weeks, therefore, unto each Lightbearer is given. And what is the length of time and space? No man knoweth, for the cycles are shortened for those who elect¹⁶ to embrace them and they are lengthened unto the agony not of the true cross of Light but of the false cross of the false crucifixion of the false Christ who is Antichrist.

Therefore, by inordinate desire you may be impaled on a cross with Antichrist - but I shall not be there. And by right desire and right reckoning of the cycles you may pass every test as though in microseconds. There is no limit to God-realization except to those who yet insist upon defining [and confining] self by laws of mortality.

Thus, take the seventy weeks and see that you waste not time or space or energy. I tell you, so great is the opportunity that there is not one among the body of Lightbearers - and I count you in that body, that Mystical Body of God on planet earth - no matter what age, who could not, if he would, fulfill the mandate and the requirement of the ascension in this life.

But, beloved, the extraordinary outreaching of the soul and the heart is something that many among you have not known or understood. And those who take their backward steps away from the Flame of the ark of the covenant blazing upon this altar, those who pursue the steps of Jungian psychology or any other means as a substitute for the living fire of Christ and my Sacred Heart, I say to you, They shall not prevail! They shall not prevail. And they are the rebellious ones and clouds without water¹⁷ who have forsaken the divine spark and will not bend the knee to receive another [divine spark], which I should gladly give by a simple demonstration of a measure of the ritual of devotion.

There be some among you who since your entering this path have indeed kindled a divine spark when you had it not. All things are possible. But when you hear of the possibility of failure, you sink back into that sense of failure instead of realizing that the possibility of Victory is present whenever it is possible to fail.

Why, then, enter the negative assessment of oneself? Why not perceive with the inner sight? Why do you see with a flesh-and-blood consciousness and therefore curse yourself to that consciousness ad infinitum?

Let the holy ones of God truly be more holy. For those who do have that flame must make more rather than less effort until the Light so shine in you that your eyes are as stars and your aura so powerful that none can deny that truly a path of Christhood is won; and therefore the lesser endowed take hope to follow in your footsteps.

Cast down the idols of your flesh-and-blood consciousness, for those whom you worship are not the living Christ. Blessed ones, worship not but adore the Light. Adore the Light and do not set on a pedestal any human being. Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures.¹⁸ Ye do err, sustaining the idolatry of self.

I come for the breaking of the pitchers.¹⁹ I come for the breaking of the vessels that no longer serve you. I raise my staff and I say, let them be broken by the rod of fire! I, Jesus, decree it that

¹⁴Seventy weeks. Dan. 9:20-27.

¹⁵Test of the ten. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 633 n. 24.

¹⁶Days shortened for elect. Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20; Pistis Sophia, bk. 1, chap. 27, in G. R. S. Mead, Pistis Sophia: A Gnostic Gospel (Blauvelt, N.Y.: Spiritual Science Library, 1984), p. 31.

¹⁷Clouds without water. Jude 12.

¹⁸"Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures." Matt. 22:29; Mark 12:24.

¹⁹Breaking of the pitchers. Judg. 7:16-22 (Matt. 9:16, 17; Mark 2:21, 22; Luke 5:36-38).

you might come forth and stand God-free sons and daughters.

Blessed ones, be pillars of fire in the earth! Be pillars of fire in the earth, beloved, and heed the Call! Heed the Call of Light. Do not decide why you cannot be at Glastonbury in preference to anywhere else but decide how you can be there. Decide, beloved, that Community is your protection.

I AM walking through that land this day. For I would exorcise from it the demons that some of you have brought with you in your argumentation and your folly and your blindedness by energies that never ever should have passed through you. Let my rod through my Messenger disperse, then, all injustice, all that is dishonest, all that is unfair. Be willing to admit where you have wronged another. Settle your accounts. Do not defend your person but be true to me.

I, Jesus, speak to you and you know of whom and whereof I speak. And therefore, there are some who should be ashamed to stand in my Presence and there are others who have kept the Flame as saints of God.

Thus, I call you to the House of the Lord [your Mighty I AM Presence]. May you know now that Communion of my heart. May you know it, beloved.

This is, then, the last I may offer to you of the series of dictations begun in the hour of the Call to the ascension.²⁰ Thus, beloved, when the response is full, even full to that which I bring this day, I shall once again implore Alpha and Omega to assist you through the journey ahead and every step of the way.

Keep my Flame in this Community, beloved, for I have given more of myself than you will ever know to the very presence of my Church in this place. And it shall not be bestowed upon me that I may start anew or begin again. With Almighty God [and] all saints of heaven who have gone before you, I say: in this Community we must not fail.

Let there be not fragmentation or division, but know that your loyalty is to the Flame that burns upon the altar because the Lord God has sent to you a Messenger who is able, by his grace, to keep that Flame. And as you sustain your devotions the Flame is kept in this octave. It is a Light unto the world, beloved, and that sacred fire is your salvation in this octave.

Now let the forces of Death and Hell rage if they will, for I shall be midst my own. And let the Love bond of Gautama Buddha²¹ allow all to prefer one another²² and this holy Community before all other passions, disputes, all other claims of Darkness, all other false prophets who say, "Go here and there, for the Messenger is no longer in her temple." I tell you, beloved, all of these most frightening claims and allegations may come, but let the true disciples of my heart who are the witnesses from the beginning unto the end of their own salvation by the grace of this dispensation keep the Flame of the ark of the covenant blazing upon this altar!

So I shall bear you witness. So I shall bear you witness: call unto me. And all who have asked

²⁰Jesus' calls. Starting on May 28, 1987, Jesus delivered a series of dictations in which he called us to the path of the ascension and to gather ten thousand Keepers of the Flame, to the path of discipleship and Christhood, and to become shepherds. On April 19, 1987, he also called us to "take up the sword of the Spirit" against peddlers of drugs and of deceit and annihilation. (See 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 19, p. 196; no. 27, p. 269-76; no. 56, p. 491-98; no. 74, p. 577-82; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 38, pp. 290, 291, 294, 297.) During Jesus' October 4, 1987 dictation, when he called us "to be my disciples in the most serious effort of all of your incarnations, to recognize that in thy flesh thou shalt see God and be my Self," Jesus also asked us to renew our commitment to give his "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours, promising: "I shall be in your midst, beloved, as you give this prayer service in my name weekly. You may give it alone, all-one with me, with the recording provided. . . . It is my desire, then, that in fifty-two sessions with you, which I would like to be of ninety-minute duration (or more), you might experience such renewal and such self-transcendence at the conclusion of a single year's Watch with me that you shall indeed know that I AM come into the earth to take my own in the grand ritual of the Resurrection and the Ascension." Jesus' Watch is part of the Wednesday evening healing service, one of the three weekly services Serapis Bey has admonished all Keepers of the Flame to participate in without fail. Available on 93-min. audiocassette B87096, and in 44-page booklet.

²¹Gautama's bonding of Love. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 67, p. 518.

²²Prefer one another. Matt. 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21; Rom. 12:10.

for direct chastisement or initiation or soul-testing or rebuke from the Messenger, I, Jesus, will come to you. Listen for my footstep. Know my voice and know that I shall surely make known to you those conditions of consciousness or action, those desires or projects or goals which are truly not an acceptable offering to the Holy One of God, your I AM Presence.

Therefore, beloved, for the finishing of the Work, my Work, I withdraw this Messenger for a season to complete those publications while there is yet time. May you, then, implement, truly implement the Law that is given to “work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,” as it is written,²³ for it is an hour when the whole world does fear and tremble. And you ought to have that awe before your God in the moment when the forces of Antichrist come to test and to test your soul.

Blessed ones, I AM there. I AM there in that hour and you have the wherewithal to put them to flight with a single fiat. Be alert, then, beloved, for by your Victory a world shall know a New Opportunity and a New Day. Gather in the mountain of your Mighty I AM Presence and be in the right place in the hour when his fulfillment is come.

I choose to remain with you, to be seated in your midst while Communion is served that you might know that I bless it and give it to you as substance from the altar of the Great Central Sun.

O fire of my Fire, heart of my Heart, you whom I have known forever, come into the foreverness of the everlasting arms of Alpha and Omega!

May you bring the little ones to be baptized. May you bring your hearts and tarry a moment, for I, Jesus, would surely impart myself to you.

Beloved, when the Law does require that I should withdraw from you for a little while that you in your aloneness might choose to be all that I AM, then remember, O remember, that my Fervor and my Love is waiting, waiting for your decision, that I might come close again.

For you see, beloved, there are some tests that you must pass in the aloneness of the aura and the electromagnetic field which you yourself have created. In that hour, then, I say, trust. Trust and do not forsake. Trust and remember, I AM thy brother.

I AM Jesus, thy Love, thy Perfect Love. And I AM watching from afar your Victory. O snatch it from the very teeth of the defeat of Death and Hell. Snatch your Victory, beloved! Tear it! from these fallen ones who would steal [in] in the night and steal it from you.

Blessed, all is in Divine Order for you to fulfill all things.

Do it, I say. Do it for the sake of Our Love.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thanksgiving Day, November 24, 1988, 3:15-3:59 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette B88145; on 52-min. videocassette HP88097. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Master's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

²³Work out your own salvation. Phil. 2:12.

Chapter 84

Beloved Gautama Buddha - December 10, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 84 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - December 10, 1988

The Initiation of the Heart

The Alpha Thrust and the Omega Return

The Psychology and Karma of Child Rearing

Hail to the Chelas of the Will of God!

Hail to the Devotees of the Buddhic Light!

Hail to the Lovers of the Divine Mother!

So I AM your Gautama and I have returned. Having come in the Alpha Thrust to this city,¹ I bear the good tidings of the Omega Return² whereby I might fasten you, beloved, back to the heart of the point of origin. Thus I came and so I come again. And so I come in order to assess what is and what has been the response to my placing of a focus of the Threefold Flame of my heart over this place.

Beloved ones of the Light, know, then, and understand as you assess the path of your own lifestream in the year and then some that has passed since my coming [that] all that you have passed through of joy and of the very fervor and ardor of overcoming the not-self of being has been the initiation of the heart. I say this not alone to those who abide here and keep the flame of this city but to all Lightbearers of the world, for the extension of myself into octaves nearer the physical plane has been unto all who are of the Light an initiation of the heart.

Therefore, in this period you have or should have accelerated the sense of attunement of the inclination of the ear to the vibrations, five distinct vibrations of the Dhyani Buddhas, of the secret rays and of Cosmos. And, of course, beloved, calling forth the violet flame with Mighty Cosmos' secret rays is surely the action whereby there does increase in you a permeation, a percolation through those five secret-ray spheres surrounding the heart chakra, spheres of the consciousness of Cosmos, spheres for the entering in not only to the innermost place of being, the secret chamber of the heart,

¹In his Alpha Thrust Lord Gautama placed a focus of his heart, the Threefold Flame of the Lord of the World, over Chicago. Gautama Buddha, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 72, pp. 569-72.

²"I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending" (Rev. 1:8). The Alpha Thrust is the thrust of Spirit, the going out from God or descent of the soul by the Light of the Father, and the Omega Return is the coming in to God or the ascent of the soul by the Light of the Mother. Charted on the Cosmic Clock in Mother's teachings on sowing and reaping karma and the journey of the soul from the Great Central Sun through the planetary spheres and home again, the Alpha Thrust is from the 12 to 6 o'clock lines, the Omega Return is from the 6 to 12 o'clock lines (see note 5 below).

but also to the Holy of Holies of the Most High God. This, then, is the goal of the path of this life.

Heed well, then, the call to internalize and outpicture the goal of individual Christhood on the seven rays, for upon this foundation of the rainbow rays of God, in this balance of the seven planes of being in your chakras here below, you are able first to balance the Threefold Flame and then to increase the Light of the Divine Mother rising that becomes the magnet of the Buddha descending.

These are not mere words, beloved. The initiation of the heart has meant a cataclysm in some lifestreams upon planet earth. Some have passed from the screen of life. Others have found the burning in the heart to be a pressure of Light and sacred fire consuming from within to the without the burdens of hardness of heart and the records of death that beset the heart chakra.

One is taken and another is left. Some by merit and deeds of good service have earned a new heart physically and spiritually while others have lost both by their neglect. And so the cycles of the years and of the weeks do turn in this planetary home.

Beloved, the heart is the seat of consciousness and the seat of Life. Guard the heart. Guard the heart, beloved. It is your citadel of the Central Sun here below.

Therefore, for the soothing of the heart, for the melting of the records of the unmerciful heart, beloved Kuan Yin has come to the fore and is in your midst. Even in this very hour, beloved, the blessed Kuan Yin, open door to the Amitabha, open door to the Five Dhyanis Buddhas, does move through this building, does place a special Electronic Presence of herself, unique to each individual's need, before you.

So, beloved, you have tarried many hours, and many hours you have given as I would before God and as the Lord Christ Jesus would also. So to you, beloved, we restore balance as the grace of the Law does allow, for the rule of Alpha, even as it is the call of Morya, is "pay as you go."³ As you have given Light, so we return Light measure for measure according to that need, beloved.

We observe, therefore, that the great need of the hour is the balancing and the strengthening of the Threefold Flame of the heart. Therefore assess and measure as you approach winter solstice and a new year of opportunity and a new year of personal and planetary karma how you have related to circumstance of karma, conditions of daily life as pertains to the heart.

Out of the heart are the issues of Light. Let the pure in heart see God face to face. Purify the heart, beloved. Let it not be fatted. Let it not become obese with the weight of inordinate desiring whether of false appetites or whether of the bloated consciousness of the astral plane that is seething with toxins of those vices that deny the merciful presence of the heart of the Divine Mother within you toward all.

Behold, then, the fierceness of the eye of the Buddha that is borne as the Ruby Ray chastening unto the seed of the Wicked [One]. Behold the tenderness of the heart as you experience the balance of the merciful heart of Love and the laser beam of the Ruby Ray of the mind and the eye of God that can clear from you, once you have withdrawn all substance thereof, those momentums of desiring, and [the] desiring [of] those things to be drawn to oneself that simply have nothing whatsoever to do with the kingdom of God or of getting there swiftly.

Therefore, beloved, the heart that is expanding in the Divine Flame, the heart that is increasing in the spheres of the secret rays, this heart must not suffer the outrages of anger from without or within. Imagine creating the delicate and yet superstrong framework of a heart that endures all cycles and journeyings even unto the ascension in the Light itself. The heart that does endure the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit, this heart, beloved, in its formation as a crystal fiery heart of Light must be undisturbed.

Guard the heart. Do not allow it to be bombarded by [dissonant] sounds whether through the

³Pay as you go. Gal. 6:5. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 77, p. 584; no. 78, p. 608; no. 80, p. 623.

media or one's ill-chosen companions in life who do not contain the reverence of the heart of God with them.

Thus the profane, beloved, will defile the heart as they would steal the rhythm of the heartbeat of God and his sons and daughters and then play it with electronic sound and syncopated beat to disturb the very formative process even of the physical heart of the unborn within the womb. And as the soul begins to attune to the heartbeat of the Father-Mother, so that soul must already in the tenderness of the envelope of the fetus in the womb begin a process of self-defense against the misuse [of] and the tampering with the rhythm of the heartbeat of God that is to become the very pulsation of life within the newborn babe.

Such is the sacrilege of the forces of Death and Hell. Such is the misuse of the great inventions sent forth for Aquarius, for the amplification of the Word and the Work of the Lord by Saint Germain. Blessed hearts, the most magnificent dispensations out of the Cave of Symbols⁴ afforded by Saint Germain for the very defense of life, the defense of America, the defense of freedom in every nation have been either aborted or misused, sold to the enemy to be misused again and again to destroy life instead of to defend that life.

Let us understand, then, that those who will endure are those who do not allow the encroachment upon the heart and who stop short of [expressing] the word, the vibration and the feeling that is a sharp and searing, tearing attack upon the heart of self and others.

Love the flame of the heart above all self and self-defense, beloved, and then you shall see how a spark does become a Threefold Flame, how the very breath of the Holy Spirit as intense love does fan that fire and that Threefold Flame until so great a flame does reveal the manifestation of the Light-emanation of God in form.

You have nothing to fear, beloved, but fear itself, for fear is indeed the destruction of the heart and the delicate filigree membranes that are being formed and then rewoven and then mended by angels when they are torn again and again.

Blessed ones, there is an emotional rut! You must beware of it! It is the pitfall whereby the soul may fall into the desire body, into the same old trap again and again. Understanding the sine wave of your emotions and your feelings on a cyclic basis day by day according to the cycles of the moon, according to the movements of such as the planet Mars and others, where you have not that Christ-dominion in you, you are subject, as are all of the members of the race of Homo sapiens, beloved, to astrology, you are subject to the tides of the sea, to the lunar influences and to the planetary bodies that represent the lower order of evolution.

Take thy dominion over it, for the Divine Mother has shown you the way⁵ and all these things she has placed under her feet.⁶ Therefore, get the victory as God-mastery in illumination in the signs of Pisces and Virgo, of Gemini and Sagittarius and become not dullards and dense ones [through the] ignoring, by the surfeiting of yourselves in ignorant animal magnetism,⁷ of the Great Law of Life. Thus, you are not, I say, victims of an astrology. You are mighty conquerors who will look upon that astrology as the initiation of the hour for which you are well-equipped, beloved.

Therefore, I say to those who would read the signs of the times in the charts of astrology of the Keepers of the Flame, you may not predict nor condemn my own according to your interpretations, whether of past karma or past failures. For no one must judge another and say that that which does befall one is the result of his karma. You do not know! Therefore do not be so presumptuous, for

⁴The Cave of Symbols is Saint Germain's etheric/physical retreat located at Table Mountain in the Rocky Mountains in Wyoming. See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 370; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, p. 402, or pocketbook edition, Book 4, p. 133.

⁵Taking dominion over personal astrology. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 61, p. 479 n. 5.

⁶Rev. 12:1.

⁷Ignorant animal magnetism. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 339 n. 8.

the signs of astrology are the signs of initiation. Take heed, then, lest you condemn a Christed one when that Christed one is bearing a cross for you and you and you!

I say to you, beloved, all must be tested. Do not walk about with the sadness of “sackcloth and mourning”⁸ but rather rejoice to see that every difficult karma coming your way, which may or may not be heralded in the signs of your stars, must be seen as a path of initiation under Maitreya. Pass your tests, and if karma is a part of them, it shall be dissolved by the sacred fire, and if it be not, then woe to those who condemn another for having a so-called heavy karma! We have a right to test! You have a right to be tested.

And therefore I did initiate the testing of the heart. I did initiate the initiations of the heart in this place, for America must pass her tests. And, beloved, many in this nation not connected with a path of Light have simply flown from that initiation, have departed from it, have invented a false heart and with their false starts no longer have any substance whatsoever in their approach to life. They are unwilling to engage in the initiations of the heart with a Divine Reality, with a forging of a Christhood.

Do you see, beloved, how that state of consciousness has been represented ad nauseam in the speeches of the candidates who have pitted quip against quip and twerp against twerp in their vying for what was once the highest office in the land? Blessed ones, [there is] no substance, no engaging; for without a heart of fire one can only seek the support, the popularity of the mass consciousness. Yet an entire nation and a world was alerted to the emptiness, the frightening hollowness, the tomblike quality of those who come purporting to represent the living yet only representing the dead - and the “undead,” who, though they have not passed from the screen of life, find themselves as whited sepulchres, full of dead men’s bones.⁹

Now may you see how life is meaningless, how in the drama or the comedy that is played upon the screens of the media there is no real profound meaning or plot. There are no real characters engaged with Life in the highest sense, combating forces of Darkness while standing, if they must stand alone, for Light and Truth and Honor.

These fallen ones who have abandoned the heart of a Christ and a Buddha have naught to do with the Great White Brotherhood nor are they equipped to lead a nation under God and a holy people through the narrow straits, the very narrow straits that must lead to eternal Life. They have espoused the broad way of social programs in place of the spiritual defense. They have abandoned the Child, the Contra, people of every race and nation. They have abandoned the path of the creative heart and they soothe themselves and soothe others with words and more words that do not carry the comfort flame to a people. There is no trust in such leaders. There is no desire to vote for such leaders.

Blessed ones, I, for one, stand with El Morya holding [up] the profile [of the Christed one] to you and your own for those who must be raised up¹⁰ that there might still be a standard and a cosmic honor flame as one holds the Light of Saint Thérèse and another of Saint Thomas More and another of Becket or of Merlin or of Samuel, another of Krishna and another and another and another that the Lords of Karma might say the saints live today on planet earth, and in embodiment are those who are equal to and may bear the triangle, the equilateral triangle, here below of the saints of the etheric octave, the heaven-world and the absolute octaves of Light.

Blessed hearts, you are the counterparts of an invisible world. You are the counterparts-to-be of golden-age cities of Light and inner temples. So long as you walk the earth, your auras reflecting that higher playground of life where true initiation is realized, so long as there is a peep into the infinite

⁸sackcloth: a rough, dark-colored cloth usually made of goat’s or camel’s hair; customarily worn as a sign of mourning or penitence, often worn by prophets and captives. See Gen. 37:34; II Sam. 3:31; Esther 4:1-3; Isa. 15:3; 37:1, 2; Jer. 4:7, 8; 6:26; Lam. 2:10; Ezek. 7:18; Dan. 9:3; Matt. 11:21.

⁹Matt. 23:27; Teachings of Silvanus 106:9-14.

¹⁰Profile of leadership. El Morya, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 1, pp. 2-3, 6-8.

through the electromagnetic field of yourselves - so long is there hope in the hearts of those who yet walk this planet. When there cease to be chelas in embodiment fulfilling that just requirement of the Law, I tell you, an entire planet can descend into lows of depression you know not of.

It is the Lightbearers of the world who keep that torch in the name of the Goddess of Liberty. Now more than ever let it not be compromised but let the sign of the torchbearers be also the sign of the initiates of the heart chakra who desire and dare to be one with my heart and who are willing to shed the fat that does prevent that union.

One cannot be a citizen of a spiritual cosmos and enjoy [i.e., indulge in,] the supposed benefits, all of them, of a physical earth in the throes of internalizing and regurgitating astral consciousness and effluvia. There is no question, beloved, it is a sick society in a comatose state that does remain riveted before the television, entering the world of unreality, the world of *trompe l'oeil*, the world that is the artificiality of the false hierarchy of Cyclopea and the All-Seeing Eye of God.

Thus, beloved, you watch your fellows slip into illusion. Though not drunk with alcohol, though not perverted whether by crime or misuse of the sacred fire or by drugs, they have a dazed and a glazed look that does tell and tell all that they are more in the astral plane and only as tree trunks [do they] remain in the physical.

Go not after them and above all do not respond to the demons and entities of glamour that extend their tentacles, their bonied arms and fingers, out from the holes in those hollowed-out tree trunks. They would lure you by any means to part with your Light. I say, depart this place! Depart this plane of consciousness for higher spheres. For as the Lord Christ has told you, never has opportunity been of [i.e., consisted of,] such a great encounter with your God.¹¹

Now, beloved, in the guarding of the heart and the initiation thereof recognize that the heart is the twelve-petaled chakra, that these twelve petals must have something of your love and attainment, each and every one. Thus, by the work of the seven rays build upon them as though you were earning the badges of the honor flame of the Boy and Girl Scouts of America and the world. Contribute something of yourself to the strengthening of each and every one of the twelve petals, thereby passing through to the antechamber, the Eighth Ray chakra, the secret chamber of the heart.

Behold, the Lord cometh. Behold, I AM Gautama. I stoop this day. I bend to you. I incline my ear and my heart. In this mode, beloved, I come in one of my lower bodies and manifestations that you might know me in this hour as Brother and that you might also remember that your Brother, so near to you, also does occupy the office of Lord of the World.

I desire you to know me as Brother, not in the familiarity or the intimacy that breeds contempt or the taking for granted of my Presence but in the sense that one who has been accorded this office by Sanat Kumara and the Cosmic Council, being entrusted with the fate of all lifestreams of a planet, does also know you intimately as a chela of the heart of God's will, as a disciple and as one who yet must pass through even the burdens of the flesh, even the burdens of mortality.

Therefore, beloved, in this closeness to you in this hour may you know, even as you know through the love of a mother's heart, that there is understanding and compassion for the plight of the chela, for the distress of the burdens of the body and all temptations in this octave. May you know that though there be compassion, therefore, there [may] also be the correcting rod of the Ruby Ray and its laser beam.

We may understand, beloved. We may feel with you and understand your feelings, but by that very empathy we do not excuse. We rebuke and we remind you that, yes, this is the condition of the flesh and, no! you may not indulge it. No longer may you indulge these conditions, beloved! Time is up for those who do! And know that the Law comes down and it becomes the dividing of the way on the one side and the other - whether Failure or Victory!

¹¹Jesus, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 83, pp. 652-53.

It is always best in such troubled times of a planet and an age to assume that one's day, when the dawn comes, is one's last and to prepare to meet thy God and the Lords of Karma at the conclusion of that day, thus to put one's best foot forward, to do one's best and not plan on a future that does not exist. For where is the future when the present day is misused? There is no future, for this day must be lived again. And thus there are many on the planet who are perpetually in the present and have no sense of tomorrow's Victory being won by the ingredients of the moment.

Lie not. Deceive not! Belittle not, mock not the Christ in oneself or another, beloved, by the very depredation of the Light.

Take your stand, then, for the Victory of the moment and you will have the Victory of eternity. If you compromise the moment and procrastinate acts of Victory, I assure you there will be no tomorrow that can contain you and no tomorrow which you yourself can contain.

Take control, then, of the body and you will find that the body will be a faithful servant. Take control of the mind and the mind will serve you as a vessel for infinite thoughts. Let the desire body be the vessel of thy God and see what is the power of thy God-desiring.

I AM Gautama. I came with hope when I did place this Threefold Flame over this city. I come with hope again. Some must regroup forces to balance karma of lost opportunity since initiation began, while others may build and receive from me in this hour increment of fire to move on.

God-Harmony is the key. When thou dost love God-Harmony above all else, when thou dost know harmony in the discipline of the Law and even in the rebuke [of the soul by] the Inner Self and the Divine Teacher, when harmony is the means to a sacred-fire release that does realign forces, then harmony is the victor.

Understand, beloved, when a planet is so far out of alignment with the inner blueprint, then the definition of harmony may be cataclysm and the disruption [caused by] cataclysm. For, beloved, the next best thing to harmony is the restoration of harmony. And if a world must come tumbling down for harmony to be regained, then, you see, the means can be considered to be harmony though it be a harmony of a most forceful and abrupt kind. This must be understood as a chemicalization whereby the right chemistry is the desired result. All else being inharmony, there must be the means [- God-Harmony's means -] for the dissolution and the reassembling of the atoms of being.

Thus, beloved, the violators of the living Flame of God-Harmony, which is the Flame of the Mother on the six o'clock line (which is the sacred fire of the base-of-the-spine chakra), these violators as they continue to violate the Light of the Divine Mother create such karma that the Law of Harmony itself does break the mold, the vessel, and does therefore discontinue the very treasure and gift of Life lest the increased manifestation of inharmony should create for that one such a karma as to defy its balancing in the future.

Thus, beloved, in the matter of the psychology of child rearing, in the matter of the opinions of so-called parents today that "harmony" is an absence of discipline or chastisement, these know not what they do! For they shall return again and again until [the Law does require that] those children - whom they have spoiled by a failure to raise up the rod of the Divine Mother in themselves and [by a failure] to wield that rod of sacred fire [on their behalf - be brought to them so that those parents who caused them to get] out of alignment [in the first place might have the karmic opportunity of drawing them] back into alignment again in future lifetimes. Thus you see, beloved, those who have not the self-discipline to obey the laws of the Divine Mother within their own temple can scarcely call themselves parents; and the disservice they do is not alone to a single lifestream but to an entire civilization.

O what a tangled web is woven by those who deceive themselves by their prating about love and kindness and harmony, and yet beneath the surface of that is the very hatred of the Child, the very hatred of the Father-Mother God as these defiant ones purvey their socialistic psychology that is the very undermining of their offspring.

Do you think we send Lightbearers to those who will not discipline the self first? I tell you nay. And it does not matter where such individuals are found, even in spiritual movements. The highest Lightbearers preparing to descend, beloved, await those who prepare themselves physically, spiritually, mentally, emotionally, psychologically. Those who have the purest desire for God-Good, therefore, receive the souls of highest attainment who also have the desire, the purest desire, for God-Good.

I say, therefore, there must be a judgment in this hour upon those parents who are literally spoiling the opportunity of their offspring for the Victory in this life. [Wherefore,] I, Gautama, will be in their hearts. I will be in the hearts of those children of the Light and I shall school them in the ways of inner self-discipline whereby one day they shall disapprove and disavow those parents who have done them wrong, but they shall overcome.

Be watchful, beloved. Therefore, let the Father-Mother God within you be the parents of your own soul, disciplining your soul and raising up the Mother Light, for without that strength and fire how can a Threefold Flame expand?

Is not the nourishment of Life from beneath [through] the Divine Mother and from above [through] the Divine Father? Is any child complete without the twain? The child shall miss the mother or the father. Therefore give equal and unfailing devotion and quickly challenge that psychology and that astrology that does not allow you to trust the Father-Mother God and therefore finally enter in to a true upbringing of your soul in trust of the Lawgiver, in trust of illumination, in trust of love.

I therefore trust that initiates of the heart will become my own initiates, will redeem the gifts of Morya and his Diamond Heart, will restore the fullness of opportunity to Saint Germain and will in the process never neglect the Call of the heart to be prepared and to survive. We desire to see you in embodiment in twelve years and twenty-four, having weathered the testings and the trials of a planet in the throes of alchemical change, waiting to give birth, travailing to give birth to the Universal Christ in the hearts of the Lightbearers.

I AM Gautama. Let the purpose to which this Teaching Center was founded in this city be fulfilled and let all who hear that call so contribute, for by the heart chakra of a nation and of a people shall Divine Intervention come in the hour of greatest need. And if the heart be not raised up, how shall the heavenly host descend for the rescue of the soul in the seat-of-the-soul chakra?

I AM Gautama Buddha. I claim you as my brothers and sisters. I ascend to the heart of the Western Shamballa. May you know me as I AM: the Keeper of the Hearts of the Faithful.

I seal you with the sign of the heart, the sign of the head, the sign of the hand, signifying that by the love of your heart the mind shall be illumined and by the illumination of the mind multiplied by the love of the heart the right hand in action shall be the Work of God in the Omega cycle that did descend to you in the beginning as the living Word [in the Alpha cycle].

Lo, I AM THAT I AM the Oneness, the Oneness, the Oneness of the Community, of the Teaching outpictured, delivered as example. I AM the Presence of the Buddha and the mantle of the Buddha upon the witness of the eternal Guru in the midst thereof.

This dictation was delivered on Sunday, November 27, 1988, 4:31-5:14 p.m. CST, at the Church Universal and Triumphant Community Teaching Center, Chicago, Illinois. Available on 90-min. audiocassette K88042. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 85

Beloved Lord Maitreya - December 11, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 85 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - December 11, 1988

The Sword of Maitreya

The Joy of the Flaming Ones

Building the Crystal Fortress of the Heart

Comes Maitreya, comes Lao Tzu.

Comes Gautama, comes Lanto.

In the flesh I AM here in that of my Messenger and [I AM] in the etheric body of the students of my Flame. You have heard many words passing through the needle and the eye of the needle. But it is a Flame that you have come to study - [it is] meditation upon the Flame, and beyond the Flame the smile and then the face that does contain the smile.

Thus, beloved, I AM Maitreya in all octaves - in my hand a Cosmic Egg and inside the evolution of Lightbearers born to earth. Thus in this egg there is gestation. There is the becoming of Buddha. There is the Buddha becoming, displacing the force of the anti-Buddha.

Is this not the way of the Mystery School? Is it not the way of Life? How joyous is the challenge of the five secret rays of Dhyani Buddhas. How joyous is the one Padma Sambhava.

Let the prophecies be heard and known of that which was foreseen to come to pass in Tibet.¹ So also let the prophecies be known of that which shall surely come to pass in the West. It is necessary. For then, beloved, you shall see in the New Day how forms etheric become available to the sight, for the earth is cleansed and solar rings and sunspots play their role in inaugurating change.²

We force out the disreputable ones! All over the world we force them out. I have come with a sword this night. This is my night to wield and twirl the sword of Maitreya, of the Lord Buddha. I move with Ruby Ray angels and Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

Thus, when you speak [the word of the Lord's judgment] and when you speak [it] before this altar there is a dividing of the way of the Real and the Unreal. And judgment may descend by your seeing [through the All-Seeing Eye of God] - by your separating, by your drawing of the line: Thus far and no farther!

Thus you have stripped the Lie of its virility. Continue. Let it be exposed. Let it be shredded. Let it be scorched. Let the Ruby Ray fire purge from our way and our path all that which would

¹Disasters prophesied to befall Tibet. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 6, p. 62 n. 5.

²Sunspot indicators of the potential for war. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 67, p. 520 n. 18.

prevent the ascent up this very mountain of souls yet dwelling in the valley. Let them be lifted up, O Gautama, O Buddha in the heart, the secret chamber of the heart of the chela.

Let those Lightbearers whose destiny it is to fulfill a role here receive in this hour assistance by the momentum [which they may] glean from Summit University students and all Keepers of the Flame in this world [from the decree momentum they have delivered] during this fall quarter of the year. Let that Light go as ruby arrows. Let it go as armour and legions. Let it be used for the saving of the Lightbearer. This is our mission.

Therefore, by the rosary of Kuan Yin, rosary of the amethyst and gold, the repetition of the mantra is a softening for the opening of the heart. Some hearts have been sealed by hardness and ignorance. Thus their assessment of self and environment is not what is but what is not.

We would hasten and give a spin to electrons and chakras. We would even place our Electronic Presence with those who waver and falter in the Community worldwide. But, beloved ones, we know that those who receive the warmth of the sun oftentimes cannot sustain it when the sun does move on. Perhaps we shall do it that they might have a memory. But even the memory body is so cluttered to capacity that they cannot even record the impression of our coming and retain it.

Our mission, then, [is] to connect the line of our heart to the hearts of those who have built a fortress as the abode of Maitreya, waiting for my Homecoming. Blessed ones, I will enter the hearts of those who have prepared me room and I will say to all that this promise extends for long, long time into the future.

I give you almost unlimited time to do this. And I say the completion of the necessary crystal structure of Light is not something that is built in a day or three months. It is the result of long dedication, the purity of Light and the pure qualification of the crystal-clear stream of the River of Life that has allowed this crystal fortress to be built.

Thus, upon its completion I, Maitreya, enter the heart and enter to stay. For, beloved, I would be there as a presence to assist you by example, by vibration in externalizing your own Holy Christ Self somewhat after the pattern of my own Buddhahood.

I may speak these things to those who have heard all of my words, to those who have contemplated and allowed the golden fires of illumination to pass through.³ For you will understand, you will know - you will be the crystallization of the God Flame.

Are you willing, students, to pay the price for true Christhood? ["Yes."] Then I say to you I shall exact that price daily and in response I expect you to pay it daily, and so long as this keeps up I shall remain your Mentor. And when you say "no more," then I pray you shall understand [that] I shall move on in the cycles of the sun. And my instruction to you in that hour shall be, whether you hear it or not, "Hold fast what thou hast received."⁴ Retain at least this line you have gained. Therefore do not forsake the call to Archangel Michael to protect the God-estate."

There ought to be never a backward step. For it is a loss of time and energy, momentum. And one day by the regrouping of forces roads must be retraveled and once again you may come to the place where you once stood on ascension's hill.

Far, far away in a land you do not know there are devotees who have attained to certain levels of illumination. This land is in the etheric octave, beloved. Perhaps you may think of it as the Tushita heaven.

But, blessed ones, there does come a moment in levels of Victory when you may attend Maitreya's Mystery School beyond the physical. For you shall have balanced the karma of the physical and have no longer need to descend, for you shall have raised the sacred fire to levels of chakras above the

³Summit University Fall Quarter 1988 studied the 63 dictations delivered through the Messengers Mark and Elizabeth Prophet by Lord Maitreya September 18, 1960-June 30, 1988.

⁴"Hold Fast What Thou Hast Received" is a motto of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. See Rev. 3:11.

heart and, in compassion rendered to all, [you shall] depart, depart this mortal scene of corpses and disease, of corpulence and those emaciated and all manner of humanity distorted so far from the true [Divine] Image as not to provide [in their current outpicturing even] a trace of the inner blueprint from which they were made.

Blessed ones, those things that you desire are waiting in this Mystery School. It is not so far away but it shall remain distant as long as you neglect the true mastery of the sacred fire in your being as well as the balance of karma.

O how you must understand how needful is the violet flame to your liberation from this world! How wondrous are these recordings going forth. How they enable you to tie in to the electromagnetic field of the earth and to anchor therein the Seventh Ray.

The service is so great, beloved, that it is almost easy to earn the balancing of karma by devotion to the violet flame and to do so, I pray you, on behalf of all students of the Buddha upon earth. For it is so needful that these Lightbearers in their comfortable niches of an ancient teaching be able to accept this key dispensation of my coming. Saint Germain has been my forerunner as have the Lords of the Seven Rays, and these Chohans who have gone before have cleared the way by violet flame and all other rays.

Timetables, then, have accelerated and my presence can be to you a wondrous activity so long as your aura is joyously filled with violet flame. Thereby many angels shall enter in. And if you allow the deep penetration of the violet flame, you will see how the dweller[-on-the-threshold⁵] can no longer hold [on to you]. There is no ability to grip the aura that is a blazing, dazzling violet flame. In this condition, beloved, it is also easy for Archangels to bind those portions of the not-self that you have seen through for the very act of invoking the violet flame that transmutes the propensity to dwell upon the dweller, the propensity to dwell with the dweller, the propensity to sink with the dweller.

The violet flame is a buoyant energy that by its very rising does begin to allow the spinning of the base chakra and the raising up of the Light. Blessed ones, this must be understood. For along the way the records are contacted by the sacred fire, opening, therefore, conditions of consciousness that are sealed.

As you hasten the day of your acceleration in the violet flame and the transmutation of these conditions that appear at every rung of the spinal ladder [on the way] up and mounting the chakras [from the base-of-the-spine to the crown], you will see that there will no longer be impediment to the raising of that Kundalini fire. You will see as you retain your diligence and perseverance with Astrea and the calls to Archangel Michael that day by day if you do not slip or falter or turn back or be sidetracked, there is gain. And this net gain, beloved, is the means whereby you pay the price for every initiation you require.

Let those who climb the mountain not dally, not tarry at a certain level long enough to be discovered by the cross hairs of the sinister force. Therefore I say, move on. Go up and be quick about it.

When you set your goal you do not make new decisions daily. You set the goal, take the path that leads to it, and then use all your energies to attain the goal instead of reconsidering, reevaluating and changing course with each new wandering fire that comes your way and then you say again, "Perchance is this my Presence beckoning me here and there?" Get out of Hell, I say. Get out of Death and all its consciousness! Get Home free!

Angels bearing the golden velvet robe that is the sign of the completion of Summit University level one now approach to place this robe upon you. Let all of my good students rise to receive that robe. [Summit University students rise.] You will note upon the right collar a five-pointed star of

⁵Dweller-on-the-threshold. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 6.

purple of Saint Germain. This star, then, is the focus of the violet flame you have invoked and does reflect the intensity of fire. Visualize its spin and know that the five-pointed star of the body of self does spin with violet flame. And Saint Germain's promise is true: by determination, by violet flame you can win and you can win the star in the crown in this life.

Henceforth wherever you go angels and all will note that you have attended here. You have endured. You have concluded your course with joy. And let all upon this planet know that I, Maitreya, am the sponsor of those who deal justly with their God and with all life, those who place Justice and Honor and Mercy as the standard of all interchange with life.

Let those who have known me deliver this my mandate to all and become it. Let the age of Maitreya be marked by the bearers of Freedom's Flame. Let earth be penetrated with violet fire.

As I speak, the mandate does impel the penetration of earth by violet flame angels. And we are beginning to see a fraction of a percentage of a lightening of the weight of the Lightbearers themselves. The momentum is beginning to build. May you look back in twenty years and know that your presence on earth and your momentum of the violet flame did make for all earth's evolutions an easier passage.

I come with my sword, then, and I come to you each one. And this sword does descend and there is a separation of the Real from the Unreal as I hold that sword with each one. And all my chelas may stand now to receive this. [Congregation rises.]

For this moment your God Reality stands before you intact and the not-self separated out. Now look and see, for in everyday life the soul has merged with both, and some, but not all.⁶ Now understand the work of the ages for the soul to separate herself out from Unreality, to fully embrace Reality and to be prepared to forsake some cherished beliefs and concepts and other entrapments of the lesser personality as well as trappings. So, beloved, if Truth were so obvious and so desirable, this would be another planet.

The sword of Maitreya does hold you and separate you out from that Darkness. I, Maitreya, have one mission to fulfill for my chelas: to force out the Darkness that you might confront it. Be not afraid. My angels are ready. And if you are not, they will assist you. And you may pray, "Lord, I am ready. Help thou my unreadiness."

I, Maitreya, adjure you in this hour, there is and can be no further postponement of this course. I say you must, if you would survive as an integrity in God, say die to all that you can see and know that is not real within you and all that I will show you. And the time is short. When I say "you must," beloved, it is, of course, with the proviso that you must or you will be required to pay a price you cannot pay, for you will not be prepared.

If and when the hour comes of the paying of the ultimate price upon this planet, I, Maitreya, am here to see to it that you shall have so strengthened the mind and heart and will and light in all your cells that you shall be ready to pay even that price and survive in the integration with Universal Christhood.

The force of opposition to this my mandate will be as usual. Do not fall for it. Charge! charge! charge! I say. Move swiftly through maya and illusion and self-attachment - and such pride. Let it all go, beloved. For I promise you, you are ready. Your Christ Self is ready. And as though there were a great silence all heaven is poised and ready for your declaration of Victory! Victory! Victory! in the cups of time and space day by day. I promise you it will not be arduous forever.

And now is eternal joy. In sweet surrender to the heart of my Messenger in the heart of Padma

⁶In some of the chelas, but not all, the soul has merged with both her God Reality and the not-self. Compare John 13:10: "He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all."

Sambhava I reinforce the mantle,⁷ for the embodied Guru must also smite the waters⁸ of Hell.

Rejoice, for all things in Time come to a conclusion and Eternity opens, the mountain opens, the rock cleaves and there, behold, I step forth to take your hand.

Come with me to the Royal Teton Retreat this night. Let us begin and set the foundation of a tie and an allegiance to the inner Mystery School so that no outer condition can break the Loyalty, the Faith and the Vow of those who are Maitreya's.

My blessed, I AM thine own forever.

I will touch my own now quickly while there is time. Pass by me, beloved, and receive what I speak in your heart in this moment.⁹

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 11, 1988, 9:13-9:43 p.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. It was the concluding address to the students of Summit University Fall Quarter 1988, sponsored by Lord Maitreya and the World Teachers.

⁷Padma Sambhava bestowed the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet in his dictation given July 2, 1977, "The Great Synthesis - the Mother as Guru," 90-min. audiocassette B7745.

⁸Elisha smote waters with mantle of Elijah. II Kings 2:5-15.

⁹Following the dictation, Lord Maitreya blessed all as the Messenger touched the amethyst egg to the third eye of each devotee who passed by the altar.

Chapter 86

Beloved Lanello - December 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 86 - Beloved Lanello - December 24, 1988

The Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood

A Candle in the Night

Christmas Eve Candlelight Service

Out of the star of the East I speak to you, beloved, for I have communed these weeks with unascended masters of the Far East, some of whom have come from the West to be in retreat in the Himalayas. And they speak of cycles and of manvantaras.¹ They speak of their coming and their going, entering into the world of form and maintaining the highest degrees of God-Mastery prior to the ascension as they abide in etheric octaves.

Thus the golden vision of the future is theirs, a not-too-distant future which many of you shall see in this life when the earth has been cleansed and once again the Divine Mother may sponsor these souls of Light who truly desire to incarnate, blessed ones - sweet souls, ancient souls, masterful souls. These envision the hour when after the cleansing of the divine rain and the divine fire there might come again the Community life, the holy family and the very attendant reduction in the lifewaves of Evil (these having passed their time and spent their space, being no longer allowed to incarnate upon earth) [and] thus an environment that you have not known for too, too long in earth's experience.

Behold Himalaya. Behold Meru. See how that balance is held for the earth.² Thus the Divine Mother must expel the dark ones and the dark seed to prepare the place for the coming of these ones, beloved, who have long ago chosen to attend that Divine Mother. And they have truly determined to forgo the ascension that they might thread the eye of the needle of a spiritualization of consciousness to come whereby the teaching you have received may be embodied by them and therefore conveyed to those who will be sent for new beginnings.

Thus, beloved, these are the true unascended masters of the Great White Brotherhood. They have naught to do with the false hierarchy and false gurus of India. And there be some who have emerged from the ancient lineage of those who were present when the Vedas were released from the heart of Sanat Kumara and his emissaries, beloved.

I bid you enter as a ceiling is lifted from you by the cumulative effect of your invocation of the violet flame in this entire year. Enter, then, into the sense of being truly a part of this Spirit of the

¹Manvantara. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 24, p. 208 n. 8.

²Focuses of the Masculine and Feminine Rays of the Godhead are at the etheric retreats of Lord Himalaya and the God and Goddess Meru respectively. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, pp. 623, 626; no. 82, pp. 645, 646 n. 5. On Dec. 25, 1986, Jesus announced that the God and Goddess Meru had "placed themselves within golden white spheres" over the Royal Teton Ranch "to be sustained above it as their Presence with you." 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 78, p. 682, quoted in 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 80, p. 633 n. 19.

Great White Brotherhood. The gift of my birthday, then, is to part this curtain that you might know that you have elder brothers and sisters who have taken the teaching which you have been given, applicable to all of the four lower bodies, and they have brought this teaching as a continuous thread from the heart of the Ancient of Days to a culmination and a fruitful effort whereby that mastery of God in them may shine forth when again they reembody.

Blessed ones, it should give you joy to know [this] and thus it is my desire to bring you this joy - the joy of the knowledge that there is a vast chain of Hierarchy upon earth. And there be some who are self-conscious in the way of this God-Mastery. And there be others of Light who have embodied with fiery hearts who lead by love, compassion and the Holy Spirit and who are drawn even as I was drawn early in my last incarnation to those who are a part of the Brotherhood, having no background in the ancient traditions such as is common in everyday life in India.

Thus, beloved, there are some who are a part of the Brotherhood who have not full conscious outer awareness and yet by their fiery hearts they are every [bit as] much a manifestation, an extension of that Brotherhood in their areas of service. Pray for them, beloved, for without the conscious outer contact they may only go so far in their own path of God-Mastery. For it does require at a certain point on the Path the physical contact with a representative of the Great White Brotherhood in order for the individual to make that certain progress which you yourselves have embarked upon.

Having a candle in the night is necessary when the full impact and vent of the unconscious and the not-self must be challenged. There must be wayshowers, beloved, and there must be someone physical and present who may hold the balance moment by moment in those hours of interior terror and aloneness. Upon some have come depression of the mind. Yet these too have been our chosen.

And therefore we speak of the lonely ones even as we speak in communion with Community who love and have one another. Treasure, then, this experience, for there be some whom we desire so profoundly to draw to this Community, some who could attain to the ascension, beloved, but they too must walk through the valley of the shadow of death, the experience of the dark night of the soul, ere that karma may be balanced, even the 51 percent. And if they will attain to 100 percent balance, they must know the initiation of the Dark Night of the Spirit.

We would lead them. I pray you, feed them and remember Alpha's Agenda.³ All services, including Saint Germain's service, are dedicated to the cutting free of the Lightbearers of the world. They must be cut free, they must be sealed! Pray for them. Call for their tube of light as you call for your own. Envision them [sealed in their tube of light daily]. Call for Archangel Michael's cylinder of blue flame and the full power of Hercules and Amazonia.

I tell you, beloved, the fallen ones do not desire to see you made known through the international media, even as they would desire to destroy you through it. Thus it is a two-edged sword, for as you become known these isolated ones [i.e., the Lightbearers,] will recognize the true path no matter what is said or written.

But we do not desire to see this method used by the fallen ones but rather [the method of establishing] the inner network of light whereby you send forth the call and our angels are empowered to draw these souls [to the place] where they might have the support necessary to gain that ground whereby those [among them] who are fulfilling [i.e., concluding,] a lifetime might enter into the octaves of Light with the stupendous momentum of having begun [their course] in the physical, so continuing with the unascended masters of the Himalayas and so reembodying as fiery ones. Others may be cut free by your effort and your prayer for them to be liberated, even the final prayer on your lips as you place your body to rest at night. These may ascend in this life.

Thus every moment does count. As time is marked by the hourglass, so it is marked by the candle you hold. Thus when the wick of self is consumed, the allotment of a lifetime, unless the victory be won the soul must recommence.

³Alpha's Agenda. 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 38, pp. 379-94; 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 68, pp. 521-34.

Therefore Alpha's Agenda is for the saving of the Lightbearers. Blessed hearts, it is not a selfish concept. For if all the Lightbearers of the world be saved, if all the Lightbearers of the world be cut free from their involvements in materialism and [from following] other wandering stars, do you not see that the numbers of Lightbearers as Christed ones should turn a world in an upward spiral and momentum [so] as to facilitate the new religion of the New Age to become a universal recognition and awareness? And if there be present in the world saved Lightbearers, those in whom the Threefold Flame is now a divine spark, saved Lightbearers having that expanded heart fire, then, beloved, the religion of Aquarius will not be diluted as was Christianity.

There must be those who are the Christ who will stand and still stand when the powerful, the godless, recognizing that they have been defeated by the Teachings of the Ascended Masters - for the whole multitude is gone after the Christed ones - will then join them and attempt once again to dilute, distort, tear down, deny the Path while making a god of those who have been the founders. They have done it again and again! Thus every major thrust of religion does have its false hierarchy in the world today and its false teaching.

Understand, beloved, the promise of Jesus "Heaven and earth may pass away," [for] indeed they shall, "but my Word shall live forever."⁴ The candle you hold does reveal, beloved, that indeed the flame in your heart is the Word that does live forever.

(I request the audience lights be not lit during the candlelight service, for I, Lanello, would give a teaching of the sacred fire and I desire meditation only upon the flame.)

Let the Light be raised up from the base unto the crown. May you hold very high above you now this candle. May you stretch the arm and then consider that to hold that flame at that height for five minutes or ten or fifteen does become strenuous. Therefore when it was required of Moses to hold up his arms for the turning back of the tide of the fallen ones, he did require assistance to the right and to the left, for he could no longer hold up his arms.⁵

Blessed ones, the effort that it does take for you to sustain the candle raised up - sustained, blessed ones - may give you a co-measurement of the effort that is required to raise up the sacred fire from the base to the crown, to keep one's consciousness raised and therefore to compel, to require of one's members that all be raised up, be accelerated; and that which is unreal and that which is misqualified substance therefore must be transmuted.

This is the value of [calling forth from the heart of your Mighty I AM Presence] resurrection's flame, beloved, in consonance with the violet flame and the invocation of Mighty Cosmos' secret rays,⁶ that the upward movement of the Mother Flame [which is enhanced thereby], the turning [i.e., rotation,] of the base-of-the-spine chakra, all energy then rising, you see, [will therefore result in] that which is in the electronic belt passing into the fire.

This momentum of the upward current and the upward draft of a flame does move against what is called gravity. Thus you pull against the world when you determine that you shall raise on high that God consciousness. Thus, beloved, this is the effort [you must make]. I desire you to sense a co-measurement with the effort of moving against the grain of the downward pull [of earth and her evolutions].

The Goddess of Liberty peacefully contemplates so many of herself in this room.⁷ In love for

⁴My Word shall not pass away. Matt. 24:35; Mark 13:31; Luke 21:33. See 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 57, p. 446; no. 80, pp. 626-27; 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 64, pp. 560-61; 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 39, pp. 479-80; 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 22, pp. 237-38; no. 27, p. 276; 1974 PoW, vol. 17 no. 43, pp. 210-11.

⁵Moses' hands held up by Aaron and Hur. Exod. 17:8-13.

⁶"Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays," decree 0.03 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I; no. 12 on Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 3 audiocassette. For teaching on Mighty Cosmos' secret rays, see 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 230 n. 7.

⁷Each one in the congregation was holding a Christmas candle and had his right arm raised up high after the manner in which the Goddess of Liberty holds her torch.

you she does place now, with my own, her Electronic Presence over you.

Contemplate, then, as you look about you, so many candles lit, how a million members of the Great White Brotherhood upon earth as Christed ones are still one single flame of God. But O what a flame! O what an individualization of that God Flame!

Yes, you have projects. Yes, you have goals. Yes, you desire all things good to serve the Light. But I will tell you [that] the greatest service you can render is to raise up the Light in your temple. That Light raised up, beloved, is available to us twenty-four hours a day. By it we can save souls for Morya, for you. We can save twin flames for the Ascended Masters and for one another upon earth.

We are after the quality of the Light. We need, as Morya says, "good hearts." Therefore let those who work the works of God do so out of a heart chakra that is on fire. I say, you who have not felt the burning of the heart, you must prime the pump. You must get on fire in love for God. This fire must be an intense fire, beloved, an intense devotion.

It is by devotion that you will magnetize a sponsor in heaven who will share with you the heart fire of his God-Mastery. All may use the multiplication factor of an Ascended Master to kindle and rekindle, to increase, to intensify, to balance Love and Wisdom and Power.

Let devotion to the will of God increase! Let the desire to be in alignment with the heart of Gautama Buddha increase. Let the desiring of the heart, the imploring of the heart attract to you masterful beings who will enter a figure-eight spiral with you and assist you to increase that fire. It is the greatest need of earth in this hour, but above all it is your greatest need.

Take those moments, then, to contemplate the Master of your choice and truly offer more than self. Transcend oneself in this offering, beloved. For heaven stands waiting, and this night by sponsorship of Himalaya and the God and Goddess Meru these unascended masters of the Far East are also authorized and given the dispensation through the Four and Twenty Elders to assist you, to sponsor you and to be with you, for their oneness with you is great.

Their love is great for you, for they see in you the key to reach those who are caught in the [traps of the] world religions of the East and the West. They see in the violet flame and your soul's liberation from an orthodoxy or an intellectual or an emotional religion without the sacred fire, they see in you, beloved, an example and a way that many may follow. And they will follow you, beloved, by the increase of the heart[-flame] and by the Light.

Thus for effort, for desiring to serve, you shall now count among your ranks those who have been held in abeyance until you should determine what many of you have now [determined]: that the mastery of the physical body must be the goal if one is to be the Master in that body.

Some of you have greater mastery in the spirit than you have in form and thus that inner mastery does not wholly integrate with the form because the form may not be the perfect instrument. Thus you deprive yourself and your fellows of a greater God-manifestation [by your neglect or failure to master the physical body, as well as the etheric, mental and desire bodies]. But worst of all, because you do not experience the inner Master that you are in your Christ Self, you come to believe that you do not have that mastery and that you are not that masterful presence.

Thus the condition of the body affects the consciousness of the soul and soul-awareness. And as you can see the conspiracy against the people of the West and of the whole world to destroy their brains and bodies, you can know that though a Christ Child be born among you, unless that Child have the adequate vessel the Light will not shine as example. [Even] the best of Lightbearers in embodiment, a child or a babe, may be subject to crankiness, to excessive fatigue, to crying, to nondesiring to master that form merely because of the [biochemical or other] imbalance.

Therefore, you see, these unascended masters in previous lifetimes have paid attention to the path of physical self-mastery, for they have seen the vision of the future and their own calling to return again and again and again.

Look now as Babaji⁸ has placed himself within the tree of Christmas, there to remain in meditation throughout this conference through New Year's Day. He does come, beloved, in honor of the one, the few and perhaps the many who so desire to be a part of those bands and have been in previous lifetimes. Thus old friends of his are here and the new may make his acquaintance. If you have not known of him, you may read lightly of him in Yogananda's *Autobiography of a Yogi*.

Thus a little bit of understanding of this chain of Hierarchy amongst the Lightbearers of the East may bring to you true enlightenment and a new sense of all who comprise the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. They have come, beloved, and now they move among you. Some you have known in past embodiments in the East have since ascended. They too are here as Ascended Masters.

There is indeed a great gathering. Gathered from the four winds⁹ do the Lightbearers of the earth come to consecrate, to place their Presence. For wheresoever is the Body of Christ there the eagles shall be gathered together.¹⁰

This evening we pause, then, and pause to consider who are we and who are our bands. And this New Year, then, does mark a conclave and a celebration here and in the Central Sun whereby those who are present physically and on the etheric plane, as well as the Ascended Masters, shall dedicate their service to this God-purpose that there might be a saturation of those in all octaves of Matter, especially those on the physical plane, of such Light of the Sun for the holding of the balance in the earth. May you rejoice, then, that your invocations and decrees have accrued to your lifestreams a momentum whereby these things which we have desired to see come to pass may now come to pass.

And thus I revealed to the Messenger this day even the desire of the Hierarchy to see earth so accelerate in the violet flame by your quickening and the sparks that fly to others, that earth should be then allowed to enter into a figure-eight flow with the violet planet and Omri-Tas and therefore to truly be accelerated by that spin of the violet planet which is now in a golden age due to the very violet flame her evolutions have invoked.

Our goal, beloved, is to see take place on earth that which is on the violet planet: 144,000 priests of the sacred fire, Masters of the violet flame, priests and priestesses, beloved. One hundred and forty-four thousand - surely this is not too hard for the Lord and the Lord's chelas!

Begin with yourselves, beloved. For I, Lanello, speak to you and in this hour I say, these 144,000 desire with all of the desiring of their hearts to have the opportunity to have for each of them one lifestream upon earth who will maintain that violet flame action sufficiently to be in a figure-eight flow between that priest and that one on earth. Were this to be accomplished in this age, beloved, that the full 144,000 candidates upon earth should be able to so sustain such a Light, it would be the beginning and the nucleus whereby that figure-eight configuration of the two planets should occur.

The violet planet is accelerated into another vibration, higher than that of earth. And thus you see how that momentum could draw up this planet into her rightful place. For earth's destiny [in this solar system] is to be Freedom's Star and Freedom's Star is the star of the Seventh Ray and the Seventh Age. This is precisely the purpose of Omri-Tas' coming in Washington, D.C., many years ago, releasing [the resurgent power of the violet flame focused in the nation's Capitol and] violet flame spheres which were physically visible in the skies.¹¹ It was to contact [chelas of Saint Germain

⁸Babaji dictated through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on June 17, 1979, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, Calif. (see *Radiant Word*, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 51, pp. 463-64).

⁹Gathering elect from four winds. Matt. 24:31; Mark 13:27.

¹⁰"Where the eagles gather." Term used by the Brotherhood to signal the Inner Retreat as the place of the 'Body' of Christ where the sons of God gather. The Mystical 'Body' of the Universal Christ is the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood ascended and unascended. Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37. Title of the 1981 Pearls volume.

¹¹Following the July 6, 1963 dictation by Omri-Tas (see *Radiant Word*, p. 682, which follows this Pearl), conferees attending The Goddess of Liberty's Freedom Class in Washington, D.C., witnessed the physical precipitation of hundreds of violet flame spheres over the nation's capital.

and the seventh dispensation] and to increase the desire for freedom and the violet flame.

You have captured those spheres, the energy thereof, in your violet flame songs and decrees on tape. Let them increase. Let them be amplified. Let them be refined, for truly you create chalices whereby these priests of the sacred fire might find those ones, for they are known already, beloved. It is known in the cosmic computer of the Mind of God who upon earth are those [144,000] who could attain to that level. Think of it, beloved. And some of them include these unascended masters who desire to come into embodiment for this very purpose.

Yes, beloved, there is hope in heaven. There is hope in Cosmos. And this hope is born in great measure by your performance, especially in the final months of this year. These four months, beloved, of greater diligence on your part have seen the turning of the tide of opposition to chelaship as a [viable] path and to the chela of the will of God.

As you are stalwart and honest, serving devoutly, so much is consumed that has burdened El Morya. On behalf of my Guru and in my love for him I thank you for your service and I encourage you to do more and more, that swiftly he who also wears the winged sandals of God Mercury may do something, that something he desires to do to assist you.

O his heart, beloved! If you have known me and known my heart's love, then I say, know the heart of Morya through me, for he is an inspiration to evolutions of other planets and planetary systems. El Morya, El Morya, his name is known, beloved, far beyond this world. Yet he tarries here, for so many of you are not only his chelas but his dearest friends.

From the heart of Himalaya and the God and Goddess Meru our twin flames and your own enter now new dimensions of cosmic service on behalf of earth and the Christed ones. I seal you now, having so delivered myself of that message and intent.

Blessed ones, call for my Presence and my Heart. I give it freely, for we desire to give our Christhood to none other than those who have served with us many years in this life and in many centuries. You are our friends, our brothers and sisters, our family of Light.

We embrace you, and may the cumulative Christ consciousness of us all so weigh as a star of magnitude that does sing in the heavens for El Morya, for his Victory, for your own and for that becoming of that critical mass by this Community whereby even through you the Great White Brotherhood might know a million members strong, every one counted as [a candle in the night and] a candidate for the ascension.

Thus it shall be, for God has willed it so. It is the timing that remains in the free will of the hearts of the Keepers of the Flame - in the freewill hearts of the Keepers of the Flame.

May you, then, sing the "Immaculate Mary" as you attend your Mother's coming.

Immaculate Mary

Immaculate Mary, our hearts are on fire
Your title so wondrous fills all our desire.
Ave, Ave, Ave, Maria
Ave, Ave, Maria.

Immaculate Mary, your praises we sing
You reign now in splendor with Jesus our king.
Ave, Ave, Ave, Maria
Ave, Ave, Maria.

In heaven the blessed your glory proclaim
On earth we your children invoke your sweet name.

Ave, Ave, Ave, Maria
Ave, Ave, Maria. (Sung seven times)

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Christmas Eve candlelight service, December 25, 1988, 12:23-1:03 a.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation of Mother Mary on 90-min. audiocassette B88157. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

86.1 Beloved Omri-Tas - December 24, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 86 - Beloved Omri-Tas - December 24, 1988

THE RADIANT WORD

Excerpt from a dictation by Beloved Omri-Tas through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet
VIOLET FLAME SPHERES OVER THE NATION'S CAPITOL given in Washington, D.C., July
6, 1963

We adore the violet fire and the violet fire adores us, serving us very well. And therefore tonight it has been requested by beloved Portia of your own great Karmic Board that we shall release the power of the violet fire from our planet to the planet earth in hope that the beneficiaries of our radiation will be those chelas who request from the great Karmic Board a release and cessation of the karma which they have builded through the centuries.

You have called forth, beloved and benign ones, violet fire for many years. Archangel Zadkiel, who frequently visits our planet, has told us of the tremendous calls which have been made by the people of earth who are familiar with the law of Saint Germain's freedom flame and the violet flame, and we are wholly in compassion with the need for your people to share this great blessing. Therefore, accept from my hands as a gift of divine love the resurgent power of the violet flame projected toward the earth.

Magnificent violet fire angels from Saint Germain's own band have volunteered to blaze a path through cosmic highways toward the earth planet and to focus it, beloved ones, upon your nation's Capitol, to which this sanctuary is so proximate. Beloved ones, the charge of violet fire shall utilize the Capitol dome as an electrode and it shall radiate out as from a great hub throughout the entire planet known as earth. Every chela of Saint Germain upon this planet shall be blest with the radiation which we shall pour forth. . . .

And now, beloved priests of the violet planet, I, Omri-Tas, say unto you: release your mighty power of light and build up the forcefield upon this great electrode of light that the people of earth may be blest this night with all of the beauty of the violet flame which we can release and convey to them. . . .

To complete our great experiment of light we shall now form beautiful, magnificent spheres of violet flame, and we are going to roll them down this cosmic highway in much the manner of a bowler attempting to knock down bowling pins. But we shall hit our mark. There are 144,000 of these spheres. Each one of the priests of the sacred fire here has one in command. These shall be released for the next twelve hours and each one shall come down the same highway of light we projected the great release of violet flame.

When these violet flame spheres contact the Capitol of your nation, they, too, shall shatter and diffuse and create a repetition of the same first charge, for these were specially prepared for this

purpose. The reason the charge shall be the same is because the release which we made a few moments ago is sufficient, insofar as the violet flame substance is concerned, to mix with the radiation of each of these spheres and produce the selfsame results in each case. Therefore, for the next twelve hours there shall be a continual release, spaced by cosmic law, of violet flame from this planet.

Ladies and gentlemen, friends of freedom, friends of Saint Germain, friends of your own Mighty I AM Presence, may I convey to the planet earth the love, the compassion and the longing of our people to see you win your freedom by the proper use of the violet flame of Saint Germain. He is well known here, honored and loved. He came here long ago. Many, many years ago Saint Germain came here and formed with us a friendship of undying quality.

Chapter 87

Beloved Mother Mary - December 25, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 87 - Beloved Mother Mary - December 25, 1988

Reinforcement by Example

A Spiritual Path for Children

Christmas Eve Candlelight Service

How heaven does wait, beloved, for that reinforcement upon earth whereby the children, O the children, might have from birth, from infancy, a spiritual path whereby the internalization of that God Flame should bring them to the very same disciplines and initiations which were given to my Son Jesus.

Blessed ones, this Community is the hope of many, not alone these unascended masters of whom Lanello spoke to you¹ but very precious souls, Christ children, who may recognize a joint-heirship from childhood and truly expand the fullness of the Light to a Christhood and full Sonship as adults.

Therefore I would speak to you of the necessity of so caring for all children as though they were of such mettle and [of so] caring for all children as though they had a karmic burden, thus not becoming so enamored, shall we say, of that [Christ child] as to not consider how these children of the Light require every measure of the standards of love and discipline and inner learning and outer learning. For all these things must come back to that new consciousness, that new body-awareness, that new soul-awareness that is given [to the newborn child].

I cannot stress to you [enough], O parents and teachers and sponsors of our children, how necessary is reinforcement by example. Let your categorical imperative be as the byword "A child may be watching me. A child is watching me. A child will do what I do because I present myself as a Keeper of the Flame, as a member of this Community and a chela of the Ascended Masters."

Let everyone who hears or reads my words know that the example set for children is that which you shall reap as positive, good karma and rings of Light [added to your causal body] that never end or as negative, bad karma, beloved, that does cause you to return again and again for² the hurting of one of these little ones by a failure to tend the flame and to be sensitive [to the fact] that the child will follow those whom he sees and knows and that, unless and until otherwise [taught], the child does respect the adults and the older children around him.

As I have passed through your midst in the twenty-four hours prior to my coming, my ears have pained me from the sound, the vibration and the tone of voice which I have heard mother or father

¹Lanello, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 86, p. 673.

²as you encounter her along the way

or teacher or someone use in conversing with a child. The tone of voice may be condescending, subtly condemnatory and containing elements of control rather than the uplift in conveying direction or the do's and don'ts of life, the uplift of the Holy Spirit whereby the child takes on the desire to do what is right because the support is the upward voice of resurrection's flame, is positive reinforcement but not degrading or disrespectful.

I speak now not merely of words, for the words may be all correct. It is the vibration of the voice and the feeling world. All these things enter in and become the chemistry of life for a soul.

Truly you know not what you do. Thus I come to teach you. For in the care of the child you make contact with your own soul and the child within that may have ceased to grow or to mature at some level on the way when by trauma or encounter with adults [that child] simply could not continue to unfold or to blossom.

Thus, in some areas, sometimes and usually in the emotional body but oftentimes in the mental, the growth has stopped and the individual must deal with himself as an adult in an adult world and yet [he] has not fully come to a maturity which can only be defined as we define it: a maturity that is a point of resolution. Thus the impact you may make upon a child may deny that child resolution with the cycles of life proceeding and ongoing, resolution with the karma returning, resolution with those around him.

Let there be, then, an attentiveness to one another and [to] the child within one another and the realization that all are parents to one another in Community and that in the sensitivity of the Five Dhyani Buddhas and the five secret rays you can assist your neighbor, one with whom you may have a brief conversation, to get past a point of consciousness, a block, a knot in the psyche that has been there whether a decade or ten thousand years; and at that knot evolution of a certain portion of self has ceased. Perhaps the intellect has raced on, other achievements have been attained but one day the facing of that place along the Path must come. And I say, for every chela of the will of God that moment has come.

For some, you can go no further for nondevelopment of the Threefold Flame; but then, why is it imbalanced? It is that point of nonresolution. Thus, let us treasure the newborn babe and the white page and let us desire in our hearts to write nothing there that must be erased, to place not the stumbling block that will have to be undone one day, painfully, by that child-man.

Building blocks, then, must be foundational from the years prior to conception to the conception of the child to the gestation and through the first seven. From the moment of passing, a lifestream may be assigned to a new mother and father who themselves may be the age of eight or ten. Thus, while out of embodiment the soul must prepare. And you yourselves anticipating having families in the future, as some of you do, ought to be praying for the healing, the resolution, the [violet-flame] transmutation concerning [the records of the lifestreams of] those souls who are assigned to you.

All may pray for those assigned to come to this Community and to all families of Light upon earth. Thus, praying for parents-to-be and teachers is most necessary; for, blessed ones, the question does come to mind, How can those who have not overcome themselves be a clear vessel for the children entrusted to their care?

Well, beloved, it may not be possible in other quarters but here you have [knowledge of] the call for the lowering of the Electronic Presence of the Holy Christ Self and the I AM Presence and of the Ascended Masters. Here you have a path of chelaship where if you are obedient to the inner divine blueprint, to your God Presence and to the voice of the Teacher (if you have one), then, you see, by being a chela and having that direct tie to the Master, the Master may override those conditions of consciousness which could inhibit or deny your being that clear vessel.

But, beloved, this does require the conscious determination and decision to have bound by the blue-lightning angels and to set aside those elements of the personality which you know to be detrimental to yourself, to your loved ones, to your cohorts on the Path. This is the profound value of the Guru-

chela relationship under the Ascended Masters. And when you cannot hear or discern the Master's voice, the value of the Messenger is paramount.

Blessed ones, I desire to give you somewhat of the background of this Messenger as a chela in the East in India in many ancient times under the gurus there. Without [her] having learned or become lettered or tutored in all of these ancient texts [in this lifetime], yet by the mantle of Messenger today, you receive from her in the way³ ancient wisdom gained through many embodiments under the various masters.

Thus, it is truly the voice of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, [her] preparation and [her] Path in many climes and ways and under various systems that enables us to bring to you [instruction through her mantle] and to speak to you individually concerning your lifestream and your descent under the Manus and the root races or from other systems and other worlds.

Thus, value the Word and come to understand that as we are dedicated, so is it the deepest desire and dedication of this heart to bring you to the consummate reunion with your Real Self. You have a friend, beloved, who will spare nothing, not even her life itself to render this service to your heart and soul. And therefore we come in an attempt to reach as many hundreds and thousands of lifestreams at an individual level as is possible.

Blessed ones, your Messenger is able to be with you at inner levels by a dispensation of bilocation which [in her case] is more the dispensation of the sending of the Electronic Presence and the Holy Christ Self at will. Thus you are being tutored, and many of you know it consciously; and you are being mothered and cared for by one who yet shares with you the physical vibrations of a physical octave.

Be still and listen to the voice within and see the confirmation that we bring you through her. Know then, beloved, that as you correct each crooked way in the psyche and the self, you come more and more into that oneness where you may receive greater initiation and a course of greater self-mastery.

We, then, do encourage even as we laud the current efforts of faculty and parents and the Messenger herself to see to it that the very fundamentals and building blocks of language, both the language of the soul and the language in which the Ascended Masters deliver their messages, be established in the children from earliest time, even prior to birth.

Thus we have called one of our daughters to assemble this [information] and to present it to you at this New Year's conference, the very subject of the internalization of the Word, of language, the ability to read, to read not only the letters of words, beloved, and to know them but to know within the inner meaning of the word in the English language, the vibration of the letters, the fohatic keys. For these things do the souls who come to you have as inner awareness. Therefore, let them learn, for they are able. The Mind of God is with them and in them uninhibited, unlimited. They know no limitation, these babes in arm.

But let us dwell upon the Holy Spirit as the means of enlightenment and teaching and let us know that the geometry of God as the mathematics of God is assimilated as easily as the written and spoken word. And those who teach shall also find a transmutation through this science that while imparting it to children they themselves will know the healing power of the Word.

Blessed ones, giving the gift of speech, locution, elocution, understanding the meaning of sound, entering into the heart of the divine science of linguistics, these things, beloved, become, then, the foundation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. And thus you find in your midst Sarasvati herself. For wherever wisdom is so extolled there she is and she has not left since the hour of the announcement of her appearing.⁴

³because of

⁴Sarasvati, the wife or consort of Brahma (the First Person of the Hindu Trinity), is the goddess of wisdom,

Now, beloved, as you teach, the fire of compassion of your heart is kindled and with joy of the heart you communicate. But I must remind you that the child who must develop and balance the Threefold Flame will do it best by having the awakening of the quality of compassion, concern for life [the] lesser endowed, concern for life in pain and [the] aware[ness] that one can reach out to help those in need.

I bring to your attention, then, that children of all ages require a pattern of Threefold Flame decree momentum daily. We set one hour that must be filled by children with songs and decrees. The younger ones may sustain twenty minutes three times daily. You may contemplate their measures.

The Messenger has long ago called for physical exercise, balance and yoga itself to occupy children's bodies while they give their decrees. Decrees and songs of the violet flame and music to develop their rhythm and their bodies simultaneously must begin. Already the physical exercises included for brain development⁵ have allowed children who enter into them to absorb more violet flame within the brain, the central nervous system and thereby to, yes, increase the capacity of the brain to be the chalice for the Mind of God.

These children, beloved, will take on the aura of the holy innocents and the holy angels and they will with facility, then, find the healing of their bodies in proper loving care and correct diet. They will pass easily into the new vibration of Aquarius and a golden age.

Be tender and positive, beloved. If you have not yet slain the beast of fear and torment within yourself, you may convey it to them. You must convey a fearlessness toward the future, a sense of overcoming victory and of conquering. Be careful, then, [of] your conversation in their presence. Be careful, beloved, and see that you approach the Path as one of moving toward the Sun, a golden path of light and initiation, and that which lies before you as simply a part of Maitreya's requirements [for the path of chelaship].

Let the doomsday consciousness be banished from this Community, for the children must not have it upon them. And may you pierce it within yourselves, for it does become a shame before the Lord Christ. The future is positive and bright with hope and you must pass through the Night victors entering into the fray as with the relish of Ruby Ray angels and blue-lightning angels.

You are the winners and you shall win because you have the diamond-shining Mind of God, the fiery steel, and the All-Seeing Eye. You will not fail if you will it so and if you surrender all lesser desires, all lesser baggage, all lesser tributaries of purpose.

To summon, then, the focalization of divine purpose in the heart comes Babaji and the unascended masters. May you know one-pointedness of Morya's Diamond Heart and my own, for it is the key to your victory. May you take, then, as your goal the goal-fitting and the goal-setting of Alpha unto Omega unto Maitreya unto Morya and my heart.

So the signs of the times are the signs in the heavens. See them written in the skies and in the sky of your own etheric body. Read the record of your life, of your birth and your transition. Enter fully into it and win.

I bless now the Christmas Eve Communion. I, Mary, with Raphael now charge this wafer and wine with healing substance, for I desire with Raphael to serve this Communion to you, each one. It is for healing, beloved, [the] healing of those conditions of consciousness which you dare not keep for the child or the children who take example from every level of being.

I have given to you the motivation of my heart to be overcomers this night. May you shine forth

eloquence, learning, and music as well as patroness of the arts. See 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 24, p. 241; no. 50, p. 458.

⁵A program of physical exercises for brain development designed by Glenn Doman and the staff of the Institutes for the Achievement of Human Potential was implemented at Montessori International school at the Royal Teton Ranch in the fall of 1988. The exercises, which consist of crawling, creeping, running and brachiating (swinging by the arms on an overhead ladder), improve the organization and functioning of various levels of the brain.

as the instrument of the star of your causal body, for at the level of the soul the child does read all.

Blessed are the children, they are the peacemakers.

Blessed are the children, they are the messengers of heaven.

Blessed are the children, for they believe in miracles and contain them.

Blessed are the children, for they are the joy of father and mother and all life.

Blessed are the children, for they are God with you.

Except ye become as a little child ye shall in no wise enter in.

I seal you in the hope of the Christmas Rose and the Christ Child. I AM Mary, Teacher, Prophetess, Archeia, Mother. I AM Mary, your Friend, and I AM your Friend most of all when you are the friend of the Child. Keep the Flame of the children for me, beloved, as I keep the Flame for the Child within you.

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Christmas Eve candlelight service, December 25, 1988, 1:14-1:44 a.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available with the dictation by Lanello on 90-min. audiocassette B88157. Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 88

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 26, 1988

Vol. 31 No. 88 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 26, 1988

The Sanctification of the Heart

Giving Birth to the Divine Manchild Where You Are

The Lord's Christmas Address 1988

May the eye of the vestal virgin Pallas Athena be upon you always. For it is the age of Christ Truth and those who have my Truth have universal Life everywhere present in God.

Those who live for Truth, those whose auras bespeak the cosmic honor flame as a strength, as a pillar of fire, these move in the earth in the correctness of the Holy Christ Flame. These know that "as Above so below" the mirroring of the Great God Self within the soul must be accomplished.

Such as these are not otherworldly but know that daily deeds and thoughts and acts and words are the building blocks of the etheric reality. And therefore they are not satisfied with mere ideation, with mere contemplation. Their satisfaction must be the laying of the stone, even the white cube of the City Foursquare. Lives must be lived here and now, truly in the geometry of God.

Let us chisel anew the profile of your Christhood this night!

As Kuthumi and I come in the office of [the] World Teachers, so we bear the Alpha, the Omega of the lifestream Maitreya. Therefore, thou Cosmic Christ, we thy Sons come bearing gifts of thy illumination flame to these thine own who gather and tarry to lay the chief cornerstone of the will of God that upon it and out from it there might spring forth illumination's golden flame as the spark that crosses the night sky and illumines a plane and a planet.

We come also out of the East unto the West. For we too participate in the Temple of the Blue Lotus of Himalaya, in Maitreya's place and the place where all the Brothers of the Golden Robe are. It is for the increase of illumination's flame that the sons and daughters of Tibet are persecuted, brutalized and their community and their culture desecrated.

Blessed hearts, these are a lifewave and an evolution sponsored by the Great White Brotherhood as ye are. Thus, to add to the burden of El Morya is the plight of such as these, for they have carried the golden thread even continuously by reincarnation since the hour of Sanat Kumara. Let it be known, then, that you do hold the balance for them and they have received a certain flame of joy. As you have celebrated my birth in the violet flame¹ so I have chosen to pass that flame by an arc to the very heart of those individuals whom Morya calls chelas and to whom the adepts bow, bowing before the Light of the heart and the perseverance.

¹Keepers of the Flame held a Christmas Day violet flame prayer vigil, using the Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 1-4 audiocassettes, in the chapel at the Royal Teton Ranch and at sanctuaries around the world to hold the balance for the Lightbearers of the world and our Community of the Holy Spirit.

Pray for them, beloved, for in other times it is they who have held the balance for you and there is an inner tie and an inner connection. Let it be the golden thread of contact and let the golden lining be the interior garment that you wear, always remembering how my beloved Kuthumi, my Francis,² does love you.

The tangible sign of our love may be our Messenger but it is also your beating heart, your pulsating flame. For your flames do show the sign that the Master does tend his own, does tend the garden of the heart. I, Jesus, come again as the gardener in disguise. I come also tending the flowers of Dhyani Buddhas.

O how in my journey to the East I did exult in the path and the teachings of the heart! Blessed ones, I was taken up into etheric and physical retreats of the Great White Brotherhood and of unascended masters. And there I did receive out of the heart of Maitreya truly the instruction, the initiation, the soul-testing whereby I was indeed required to go and challenge the corrupt ones of the day who hid the Light of religion³ and did not give this blessed tie that binds the soul⁴ to Hierarchy.

Blessed ones, I must perform deeds for the masters that I found in the East. Thus they sent me into the lairs [of the fallen ones], into the very dens of these who had all but put out the candle of self-knowledge unto those whom they considered beneath them and not even worthy of having the impartation of the flame.

In this day and hour the Great White Brotherhood, even led by El Morya, the Chief of the Darjeeling Council, is determined to give every opportunity to those who desire it and who will make use of that opportunity once again to reestablish the thread of contact with the Hierarchy of Light.

Thus, my beloved, not in mere instruction, not in the telling of the Word did I realize the fullness of that Christ of Maitreya with me, did I bring to fruition that which was begun and continued through numerous previous incarnations: I must go forth in confrontation. I must challenge. I must meet and sense even the armour and the shield of the dark ones and what it would take of my own sacred fire to part even the steel, as it were, of the mind-set of their fortresses gainst which the little people could not prevail.

But in this hour it is they who are arrayed against the people of Maitreya East and West. And thus, this people must also know the initiations of the heart which I endured. [For] the heart is not strengthened except in action.

Thus, the time does come when one knows surely that these fallen ones will lay every trap, will rant and rave - and they shall rage and they shall come. One will know it and one will thrust forward the sacred fire even to devour the hatred of the enemy before it descend.

Blessed ones, going within to commune with the Master, even in the secret chamber of the heart with Gautama, is for the understanding of what must be taken up in the outer in the day-to-day existence. Thus, this training I received. And the knowledge of the five planes of the five Buddhas and the spheres surrounding the heart made of me a devotee forever of the heart of Maitreya.

Thus, in the West my heart is spoken of as the Sacred Heart, and yet what I have realized and brought forth in my heart is something which you can do also. Your heart is the Sacred Heart, for God has made only sacred hearts, no other. The Threefold Flame of your heart is that sacredness. To be so felt and so acknowledged requires but the intensification of its dimension of that blazing sun of God-reality.

It is only in measure of increments whereby you think of my heart as the Sacred Heart and your

²The Ascended Master Kuthumi was embodied as Saint Francis of Assisi.

³Jesus' challenges to the false priests and their false teachings during his sojourn in the East from age 13 to 29 were chronicled by Buddhist historians in "The Life of Saint Issa," republished in Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, 1984, pp. 197-207.

⁴The word religion is derived from the Latin *religio* 'bond between man and the gods' or *religare* 'to bind back'.

own in a state of becoming, but I unveil to you the Threefold Flame of the heart of your Holy Christ Self. I unveil to you the Threefold Flame in the heart of your I AM Presence. This is the Sacred Heart and in divine reality it is your own, your very own heart.

Thus, the geometry of Truth which Pallas Athena would bring to you is the knowledge of the precipitation of these things [i.e., the Threefold Flame,] from the higher to the lower octave, that in the mirror of the soul the Great God Self might appear smiling in the foreverness of your being.

O ye of the Sacred Heart, O ye are sacred hearts! To even move in the self-knowledge of the sacredness of Life is to magnetize quickly and powerfully even the Sacred Heart just above.

Some have spoken to you of holiness, of the need for spirituality.⁵ I come with a simple lesson that you might increase both and that is, by the maintaining of the sense of the sacredness of your heart and the knowledge that when you so acknowledge that sacredness of your Holy Christ Self with you the heart must expand, it must increase.

I, Jesus, come, then, speaking to you quietly as with the voice of the Buddha Gautama. As with the voice of Maitreya I come. For I come within in this hour rather than without. I speak to you from within your own heart that you might know that I, Jesus, your Brother, can and do choose to sanctify your hearts this night. And I ask you to seal that sanctification by your own affirmation, for I alone am not empowered by God to fully sanctify your heart. It is you who must participate [with me in this empowerment].

I give to you, then, my beloved, the Alpha Thrust of the sanctification of the heart. I ask you to give to me the Omega Return of the sanctification of the heart. And this return, beloved, is a daily and hourly ritual that occurs from within. And because it occurs, there is likewise the sanctification of the works of your hands, your walk with me and [with] the heavenly hosts. There is a consecration in ritual, in the rhythm of life whereby all that you do is sanctified because it comes from your heart which you and I have so sanctified.

My Power and Wisdom and Love to sanctify also comes from the works that the Father Maitreya, Gautama and I have worked together in my life on earth and beyond. This same Power, Wisdom and Love is yours whereby to sanctify [the heart] as the instrument of my work and the work of Maitreya and Gautama and Sanat Kumara. Through the hierarchical chain of being of this order of the Second Ray know, then, that you touch the heart of our Father in heaven even as the Divine Mother ensouling the earth does also reinforce your sanctification of the heart.

Blessed ones, you are unique in that many do not have a labor that is sacred. Your labor being sacred in the furtherance of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, your avocation of discipleship does thereby enable you to see quite easily that the works of your hands do beget the holiness unto the Lord⁶ unto millions.

Therefore, from you to whom I have given this great opportunity to bear the Teaching to the world I do expect much.⁷ I do expect, then, that you shall entertain always the holiness of your physical and mental labors, of all that you do. And let the world know that aura of holiness not by word but by your sense of reverence for the flame within the heart of all whom you meet. They will sense that reverence when you speak, the form of your address and communication and caring and concern for physical completion of service.

⁵The need for spirituality and holiness. Mother Mary and the Goddess of Purity, 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 40, pp. 312, 313, 320, 322; no. 79, p. 616; Mother Mary, 1987 PoW, vol. 30 no. 39, pp. 395-400; Lanello, 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 77, p. 670; Gautama Buddha and Lady Master Nada, 1984 PoW, vol. 27 no. 4, pp. 37-39 and no. 34, pp. 287-90; Jesus Christ, 1982 PoW, vol. 25 no. 69, pp. 625-26; Archangel Raphael, March 23, 1978, audiocassette B7843; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 502-4.

⁶Holiness unto the Lord. Exod. 28:36, 37; 39:30, 31; Isa. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1986 PoW, vol. 29 no. 29, pp. 279-88; 1985 PoW, vol. 28 no. 42, pp. 509-10; Sanat Kumara, 1979 PoW, vol. 22 no. 15, p. 88; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 335-37.

⁷“Unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required.” Luke 12:48.

Let the golden halo of each one shine brightly. Let the sweetness of the inner walk with God, let your communion with me in that Eighth Ray chakra, as with Gautama and Maitreya there, be upon you as a holy oil and a radiance whereby you sense that the outer service is an extension of the inner temple work, the inner temple meditation, contemplation, garnering of the Light. For it is also, beloved, in the secret chamber of the heart that you affirm the Word and wax strong in the power of the spoken Word.

The inner temple work for the establishment of these spheres is thine own now. And as you are taken to the etheric retreats of the Brotherhood, you who have passed through the steps of the seven rays do enter the inner court⁸ while new students newly entering, coming newly out of the physical body to the etheric while they sleep at night, do take the very first steps of the seven rays.

Thus, there is the inner court. Knock. Knock and it shall be opened unto you. The knocking, beloved, is what you do each day to prove to the hierarch of the ray that you are indeed skipping no steps, seeking no side doors or byways, that you are determined to keep the flame of the ray each day of the week and in the fortnight you spend at these retreats of the Chohans.⁹

There, beloved, as you pass beyond the outer coloration of the ray, entering the chamber that is central in these retreats, you then come into the unity and the oneness of the white light. And this white light is the sphere of transition to the five secret rays.

In the unity of the seven, then, you come in to the Holy Spirit. And in the Holy Spirit that is the white fire, you seek and find the enlightenment of the Trinity. That enlightenment as the illumination flame of the Second Ray becomes the principal and central flame of your altar as you are communing for the Power, Wisdom and Love, for the initiation and the attainment of the five secret rays.

Thus, beloved, as you read of my journey to the East, the chronicles thereof, you will understand that that which was recorded was that which was seen by men, that which was known by those devotees where I did take my rest and abide for lengths of time to study their ways, their scriptures, their language, their needs and their hearts.

Blessed ones, if one spends seventeen years of one's life, all of one's nights out of the body studying in the temples of the Brotherhood of the Himalayas, I can assure you that much [much learning and soul-testing and sanctification] does accrue to the lifestream. And inasmuch as I had been in a continuity of purpose within those retreats for many thousands of years, I was able to bring back the most precious gift of all to the West, beloved. And yet I was allowed to bear it [only] as far as Palestine for that particular mission of three years.

It is the flame of Maitreya that I bore, his actual flame, beloved. This I carried in my heart and this to me was the personification of Father, for the concept of Father and Guru are one. Thus you understand, "I and my Father are one,¹⁰ I and my Guru are one." And it is so this day, beloved. Thus, it did remain for my disciples and others to bring that flame of Maitreya to the West. And you have followed our Messengers to this place prepared for the flame of Maitreya.

Of course, I had many journeyings beyond the hour recognized as that of the resurrection in that life and did appear here and there around the world to the peoples that were waiting for the coming of the sign of the avatar of Pisces.

Blessed ones, the establishment of the Mystery School, therefore, at this retreat has been a profound completion and joy to my heart - and to see how you have gathered from ancient times, whether you knew me in my life in Palestine or in previous incarnations. You have followed my lead, my Presence, though at times you have not seen me nor even known if the guidance was mine, yet it was.

⁸Inner court. Ezek. 10:3; 40:19; Rev. 11:1, 2.

⁹The Seven Chohans and the Maha Chohan are currently conducting classes at the universities of the Spirit now open at their etheric retreats. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 37, p. 287 n. 5; no. 71, p. 544 n. 11; no. 55, chart p. 438.

¹⁰I and my Father are one. John 10:30; 12:44, 45; 14:9-11, 20, 24; 17:21.

We come so far West, therefore, beloved, that West becomes East again. And in the great gathering of those from all corners of the earth,¹¹ so the prophecy is also fulfilled of the coming of Maitreya¹² to all people. Each and every heart representing the nations and the peoples of this planet who then [does] take up the path of the Ascended Masters, which is Maitreya's way, does therefore take into the karmic evolution that enlightenment.

Remember, then, that you have been taught to call for the cutting free of all those who [have] come down the ancestral tree of your background and [to] send [the call] into the very heart of those areas of the world that mark the points of your origin; [for there is where you must also send] the light and the teaching by dynamic decree, first and foremost, and if possible by the written and the spoken Word.

Thus, it is an hour of fulfillment for us, for Maitreya and for you. As Saint Germain has emphasized the meditation upon the heart, the expansion of the heart, so it is leading to this moment, beloved, when I must tell you that the initiation of the Sacred Heart is yours to claim. You must confirm and ratify whatever heaven does give to you. You must sanctify. This, then, is the step required, as it was required of me.

It is good that you should compare yourselves to me as Brother and Friend and not place so much distance between us in the sense that I am perfected and you are not. You must recognize that it is the quality of the inner man of the heart,¹³ it is the quality of the soul and the spirit and then the determination to bring all these to fruition in the physical octave that is the making of the Christed one.

I desire you to be wed to Christ Truth this night and to receive Pallas Athena as my representative and spokesman to you for a time. For her momentum in Truth will cause you to desire Truth above all else - all compromise, all gray areas, all hidden dishonesties with self and others.

Pallas Athena, boldly anchoring the Light of Truth within you to amplify, will bring to you the awareness of the precipitation by the emerald ray of the Divine Image of the All-Seeing Eye of God.

Pallas Athena will teach you the precipitation of that cosmic cube, will enable you to be precise in your building and your preparedness and all things that must be completed as you complete the balancing of your physical karma.

So long as you retain physical karma, beloved, and physical ties, the Law may require reincarnation. But if you fulfill the mandates of the Law in the physical octave, the astral plane and the mental, you will find that there will be less cause for you to descend into realms of density.

Blessed ones, I speak to you of a Keeper of the Flame who did pass from the screen of life this Christmas morning. The circumstances surrounding this passing were [due to] an extreme out-of-alignment state. Thus, this individual, having not taken seriously the path of keeping the Flame, had not garnered the Light or the necessary self-discipline to keep out of harm's way. Thus it was entirely the fault of this individual that life was taken so suddenly from one so young.

Though the call was made at this altar to the legions of Archangel Michael and Astrea by the Messenger for this individual to be taken to his lawful place in the octaves, that one could not rise above the level of purgatory for want of momentum in Light, for utter compromise of Truth of many lifetimes and a failure to take seriously the meaning of the pledge to be a Keeper of the Flame.¹⁴

Thus, by the ultimate compromise one may lose one's opportunity to be in this plane. By not availing oneself of the path of discipleship and the decrees offered, one may not even be able to navigate out of the place where accident or sudden circumstance may take one from the screen of

¹¹Gathering together the elect from the four winds. Matt. 24:31; Mark 13:27.

¹²Prophecy of Maitreya's coming. 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 21, p. 170 n. 2.

¹³Inner man. Eph. 3:16; I Pet. 3:4.

¹⁴At 4:17 a.m. [25]

life. Thus, as the tree falls so it shall lie. And as this one passed, so he was at the moment the Messenger began her invocations. Thus, the angel of God did pronounce [that] this one could rise no higher than the “third level.”¹⁵

Let it be understood, beloved, that among this Community it is often the case that when one speaks of one as a Keeper of the Flame it does immediately connote someone who is a devotee, someone special. Indeed it should be but it is not always. Thus, merely to be a Keeper of the Flame, beloved, does not guarantee salvation, even as membership in a Christian church or responding to the altar call to be saved likewise guarantees nothing, nor do those who wear the cloth and call themselves ministers have any prior claim upon heaven. By words and acts and deeds alone, by initiation under the Hierarchy of Light is there won any victory at all.

Those who do not, then, acknowledge the Christ of me as the Christ of Maitreya may not receive the kingdom of God, for it is the chain of Hierarchy, and not an isolated favorite son that conforms to a fabricated orthodoxy, that can win [the victory] for the individual. Just as the denial of my Mother, Mary, is the denial of my own seed and incarnation through her, so, beloved, to think that flesh and blood can reveal that Christ or be that Christ is an error that does not convey salvation.

May you know, then, beloved, that a mere title, an acceptance or a sense of long affiliation with this movement will not [necessarily] afford the individual the momentum or the wings of Light to be at the right place in the time of transition.

You may wonder that I should deliver this message at Christmas, but it is at this hour of the year when the cycles turn that there is a harvest of souls. And you can note this in the events that occur in the winter as each year there are a certain number of souls who take their leave from this octave, for their opportunity with the conclusion of the year does run out.

Happy are ye, then, who have tarried in the God Flame, in the communion, in the oneness of our fellowship. May you understand, then, that an individual's demise by self-abuse is preordained by the individual. And by this individual's neglect of the Law and even the Teaching itself not a single Ascended Master by cosmic law could intercede.

Blessed ones, this is a measure [of the Great Law] that must be told and it is a comfort to all. For you see, beloved, inherent in the message of the possibility of failure is the message of [the possibility of] victory. If it is possible to fail a test, then it is possible to pass a test. And it can be known by given acts - if these acts had not been taken and other positive momentum built - that by the individual's own word and own work his salvation could have been attained. This you must understand and no longer leave as a gray area, a nebulous area [the notion] that another, whether myself, the Messenger or any angel in heaven or any friend upon earth, can guarantee for you your individual, hard-won, gracious victory in the Light.

Let the full weight of the recognition of the God Flame come upon you! Let the full weight of the Sacred Heart above you and the masterful Presence of Life, your own I AM Presence who is your True Self, come upon you in this hour as we seal the flame of Christmas 1988!

And as we seal it in your heart you may know that giving birth to the Manchild where you are and bringing that Manchild to the full Godhood and stature of being ordained by the Father-Mother God is your calling, which is possible, which is preordained but which you yourself must ratify - and if you do not, beloved, there can be no intercession [of] another doing it for you.

I give you this Teaching this night once again by way of exposing to you the lie that has crept

¹⁵The “third level,” purgatory, a level of the astral plane. The astral plane has 33 levels in descending order of density where souls are required to “serve time” in order to pay debts of karma to life by experiencing some portion of the pain they have caused to life, before reembodying to take up the balancing of karma in the physical octave. Those at the lowest levels are waiting on “death row” for the time of their “second death” before the Four and Twenty Elders at the Court of the Sacred Fire. These, too, are required to experience some portion of the pain they have caused life before the end of opportunity come.

into my Church, which is no longer my Church therefore. I give you this Teaching that you might leap with the joy of victory to know that as the victory is yours to claim it can be done. [You can give birth to the Divine Manchild because God has empowered you to do so by the sanctification of the heart!] God has sent you to do it and ordained you to do it and he has not sent me to do it for you in your stead, nor any other Master or friend. But you, beloved, contain in your being, as I did and as I do, all of the necessary ingredients to achieve the victory.

As I speak to you, my angels of golden illumination's flame are peeling from you centuries of ignorance and of ignoring the inner law of being. The lie has saturated the lower ethers of the planet that somehow something, someone, some institution, some government outside of yourself will supply percentages of your identity, your life, your happiness, your needs.

See how subtle is this lie because, beloved, it has invaded the plane of the five secret rays. This I tell you, beloved, so that you will understand what must be consumed, what must be burned off before the fullness of Mighty Cosmos' secret rays can manifest surrounding your heart. But, beloved, those secret rays do contain the power to consume all unlike themselves. Thus, rejoice that you have the call to Mighty Cosmos' secret rays.¹⁶

I open another door of another chamber. And in this chamber, beloved, which is a grand hall, there is one in this hour who does take his ascension. This lifestream, beloved, knew the walk with God through the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. This lifestream, beloved, in this hour and in this moment is entering the ceremony of the ascension. Serapis Bey, Saint Germain and Lanello are present, and as we take our leave of you we shall also be present.

Blessed ones, one is taken in the victory of the ascension and another is left in purgatory where he shall experience his own sowings and come to grips with his own karma and receive the instruction that in so facing that karma at that level of the astral plane, in the flame of overcoming he too may transcend octaves and rise, but not shortly, beloved, not shortly. For this one had squandered the Light of the Threefold Flame long ago.

Therefore, two scenes, each illustrative of choices made by the individuals and none others. In each case, beings of Light and Darkness assailed, supported, entered the life of the individual. In one instance, the individual did follow the lead of Light in obedient love and Christ Truth and illumination. In the other, by pride and rebellion, that one did follow and agree with the condemnation of the Light and the Lightbearers over many centuries.

The outcome can be foreknown of your daily choices. You have but to look at them and to know that God has allowed a place to be prepared for every lifestream according to his choices. Therefore, in the astral plane are many compartments and gradations, moving from the physical to greater and greater darkness in the depths of the consciousness of the dark ones.

So El Morya, the wise man, does say, "As you live, so you shall die." May you take this wisdom and understand that as you are in this life, so you shall be in the next. And the guarantor of your victory is you, beloved, you sanctified in all planes of being. Let the victory path be begun by you this night in earnest by your consideration of my word for your own sanctification of the heart.

And it doth not yet appear what you shall be. But you know that when your Holy Christ Self shall appear to you, you shall be like him for you shall see him as he is¹⁷ - reflected in the mirror of your soul.

I AM and I remain Jesus, your Brother, with you always when you call to me and when you maintain my vibration, which is the vibration of Maitreya. And a holy, holy night to all.

¹⁶ "Mighty Cosmos' Secret Rays," decree 0.03 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I; no. 12 on Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain 3 audiocassette; printed in 1988 PoW, vol. 31 no. 71, p. 543.

¹⁷ We shall see him as he is. I John 3:2.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Christmas Night service, December 26, 1988, 12:45-1:35 a.m. MST, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Available on 90-min. audiocassette B88158. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Bibliography

- [1] Volume 31, Number 13, footnote 3. Holding the balance of light in the earth means to gather the sacred fire around the coil of being and to expand it in the aura through prayers, decrees, mantras and meditation - holiness and harmony. This white light, as the energy of God, gains momentum through constancy of devotion, becoming the magnet and the vessel for the individual attainment and self-mastery of God self-realized. This Light is, then, more than the energy of God: it is the Higher Consciousness of God whereby one is becoming the integrated personality in God - the awareness of self in and as the embodiment of the Christ Self. This is achieved in the daily exercise of putting on the garment of the Lord until, by the light-emanation of the Word and Work of the Lord, the soul, tracing the ray back to the Source, is become that Source. In this capacity she is no longer a child of God but a mature Son of God - truly the Sun of the I AM THAT I AM in radiant manifestation. This is the alchemical marriage and the crystallization of the God Flame. It is, then, by becoming the full incarnation of the Light, or Christ consciousness, that one ultimately holds the balance in the earth of the light (energy of God) and the Light (his consciousness). Hence the distinction between the terms light and Light is that when lowercased, light refers to the energy of God magnetized by the soul through many lifetimes of weaving the Deathless Solar Body. When uppercased, Light denotes the Christ, the Word self-realized. In order for the Lightbearers - those who bear the Light of the Christ consciousness - to hold the balance of the light/Light in the earth they must be pursuing the parallel goals of invoking the "light," as the universal radiance and energy of God, and becoming the "Light," as the embodied Christ, by a disciplined path of discipleship under the Lord Jesus Christ and the Ascended Masters. The path of the Ascended Masters is essential to the achievement of both goals as they are called for in this dictation by the Great Divine Director. Only thus can the earth be saved.
- [2] Volume 31, Number 15, footnote 7. Thérèse of Lisieux (1873-1897), French Carmelite nun, known as the Little Flower of Jesus. Born Marie-Françoise-Thérèse Martin, January 2, 1873, in Alençon, France. At 14, Thérèse had such an ardent desire to enter the convent that on a pilgrimage to Rome with her father she boldly asked Pope Leo XIII during a public audience for his permission to enter the Carmel at age 15. He responded that she would enter "if God wills it." The next year her request was granted by the bishop of Bayeux and on April 9, 1888, she entered the Carmel at Lisieux where she took the name Sister Thérèse of the Child Jesus and the Holy Face. She became acting mistress of novices in 1893 and considered it her mission to teach souls her "little way," the way of "spiritual childhood, the way of trust and absolute self-surrender." Her path was a path of love, for, she wrote, "it is only love which makes us acceptable to God." Her favorite works were those of Saint John of the Cross, the Gospels and The Imitation of Christ. Thérèse developed tuberculosis and during the final months of her life she was racked with pain. She said that this was a time of great spiritual trials. Thérèse died September 30, 1897, at the age of 24. Undaunted in her love for Christ, her last words were, "My God, I love you!" Her autobiography, written at the direction of her prioress and published after her death as *Story of a Soul: The Autobiography of St. Thérèse of Lisieux*, became one of the most widely read spiritual books. Two of the statements for which Thérèse is most remembered are "I want to spend my heaven in doing good on earth" and "After my death I will let fall a

shower of roses,” for she foresaw that her activity after her death would be far reaching and her mission of “making others love God as I love him” would continue. Statues of the saint portray her carrying a bouquet of roses. Thérèse was canonized on May 17, 1925, less than 28 years after her death. In 1927 she was declared patroness of foreign missions and of all works for Russia. Her feast day is October 1. The Ascended Lady Master Thérèse of Lisieux also dictated through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on October 25, 1981 (see “A Bird That Takes Flight,” 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 44, pp. 447-52). Her life story is depicted in the 1986 film Thérèse.

- [3] Volume 31, Number 16, footnote 1. The sealing of the West Coast against cataclysm. On August 5, 1973, the Elohim of Purity delivered a dictation in Santa Barbara, California, announcing: “The fire of purity is released from the Elohim as the sealing action of this coast, the sealing at subterranean levels beneath the sea, beneath the land. And the light fills those areas where formerly darkness dwelled. And the light seals this coast for a time and a half a time that the flame of the Divine Mother might appear, that Wisdom might teach her children, that the renaissance of the true culture of the Divine Mother might come forth.” On March 9, 1975, the Elohim of Peace, dictating in Los Angeles, said: “I anchor now electrodes beneath the Central Sun magnet, holding this city in fire again for a time and a time and half a time so that those who would be the law may prove the law.” The Elohim also delivered a dispensation of the Lord Christ and the Four and Twenty Elders that the image and pattern of the soul of Jesus in the hour of the crucifixion and “as that soul was crying out in the Garden of Gethsemane in prayer, holding the balance for mankind,” be sealed “as an electronic forcefield in the seat-of-the-soul chakra [Los Angeles is the seat-of-the-soul chakra of America], in the fiery heart at the etheric plane of the city of Los Angeles. And it is sealed this day in all who have prepared the heart chakra and the seat-of-the-soul chakra as the dwelling place of the Most High God. . . . You are, then, sealed by an arc of light in the heart of the Elohim of Peace. And all who will take that arc and make of it the Ark of the Covenant will walk the earth with that sacred-fire thread, evermore one with the Elohim, evermore drawing the energies of the Elohim. So this is holding the balance against cataclysm. There can be no cataclysm as long as you are one in God, as long as mankind pledge to serve and work beneath his rod. . . . So we prepare that this city might receive the greatest influx of light . . . that can be afforded in this hour, the greatest light that has been anchored here since the time of Lemuria when all sang praise and hosanna to the Mother Flame.” A week later, on March 16, 1975, the Elohim Hercules returned to Los Angeles and said: “We are determined to save this planet. We are determined that no energy coils will challenge the life that is God’s love. We are determined to give our all. . . . Watch how Terra is reborn in the sphere of the consciousness of Hercules and Amazonia. Watch, then, for the rumbling in the hills. Watch for the adjustment of the elements and elemental life. Watch and pray and be the focal point of balance. I AM the balance of the law for a point of energy you call Earth and I AM the balance of the law of commensuration whereby you stand one foot upon earth, one foot in heaven.” Cyclopea is announcing in this dictation that the purpose of the dispensation for the sealing of the West Coast has been fulfilled. He is letting the Lightbearers (who have held the balance as instruments of Elohim) know that the times and half a time given have expired, even as the mission of the Two Witnesses in Los Angeles which they have supported has been accomplished. See Spoken by Elohim (1978 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, nos. 8-10), pp. 40, 45, 46, 48, 54; also on cassette MTG7310 and on 4-audiocassette album The Seven Elohim in the Power of the Spoken Word, cassette B7636.
- [4] Volume 31, Number 20, footnote 6. Preparedness. “Economic debacle is foreseen. Prepare. Set-backs will be sudden. Be not lulled by the heyday. . . . Beloved ones, preparedness is the key” (Saint Germain, November 27, 1986, 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 75, pp. 647, 648). “Let those around the world hear me then. The hour is coming and now is when the preparation must be complete - the physical preparation, I say. For you are called to be physical and to remain

so for the holding of the light in the earth. . . . Prepare the place. And if in your preparing, as Saint Germain has said, world calamity is turned back, averted or mitigated, then you shall see a golden day of opportunity again. . . . Beloved, the months are short. You must know and understand this. Prepare and be at peace. When you are prepared, let the pillars of flame rise from the heart of the earth to the heart of the Great Central Sun through the chakras of each one” (Mother Mary, May 11, 1987, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 23, pp. 231-32, 236). “Blessed hearts, though my message is one of Victory, there is one line that I would leave with you and that is ‘Prepare for the worst.’ Therefore, when ready and prepared, you can ‘Live for the best’ and continue to roll back the tides of Darkness and go forth to rescue souls. Blessed ones, it is your hour and the hour of your God-mastery of the physical octave - of the mind and especially of the emotions. Therefore I leave to your discernment, beloved ones, what is the necessary preparation for the worst and, in fact, what might be the worst that may be coming upon this planetary body” (Saint Germain, July 4, 1987, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 37, pp. 370-71). “Ere twenty-four months have passed, be it known to you that this nation must have the capacity to turn back any and all missiles, warheads incoming whether by intent or by accident. Where there is no defense you invite the bear into your own haven. . . . With some preparation, all of which is known to the Department of Defense, this nation can permanently deter nuclear war. Let it be done, I say! . . . Ere twenty-four months pass, beloved, there shall be a reckoning and a confrontation unless something is done” (El Morya, October 3, 1987, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 54, pp. 474, 476, 480).

- [5] Volume 31, Number 29, footnote 7. Serapis Bey’s fourteen-month cycles. On December 29, 1978, Serapis Bey, Chohan of the Fourth Ray, announced that a fourteen-month cycle of initiation in the white sphere of the Great Causal Body had been inaugurated at winter solstice, December 21, 1978. Serapis said, “The goal of this fourteen months is the passing through of your lifestream on the fourteen stations of the cross of the Woman and her seed. . . . I announce to you, then, the dispensation and the means whereby you can increase the great white sphere of your individual causal body surrounding the Light of Alpha and of Omega.” Since that time, every fourteen months has marked the initiation of another fourteen-month cycle through one of the bands of the causal body. On January 27, 1980, Serapis Bey told us that the testings of the fourteen stations of the cross which we undergo during the fourteen-month cycles are the “opportunity for you and your beloved twin flame to transmute an extraordinary momentum of personal and planetary karma.” On February 28, 1987, Serapis Bey announced the inauguration of “fourteen months of planetary initiation in the first secret ray” as the first of “five [fourteen-month] rounds in the five secret rays.” On January 2, 1988, Sanat Kumara addressed the challenges of initiation in the secret rays: “Blessed ones, the very forcefield and the aura of the sons of God can be in the earth the full power of the Great Central Sun Magnet. Therefore, I say unto you, invoke the Great Central Sun Magnet and know how serious and how complete are the fourteen-month dispensations of Serapis Bey. Each and every fourteen-month cycle, you are calling to the Great Central Sun for the amplification of one of the spheres of the causal body by the power of ascension’s flame. . . . Blessed ones, understand that this is for your ultimate protection, and we have explained to you that the initiations of the five secret rays, which have succeeded those of the seven, are most difficult. For here is the place of the violation of the heart” (1988 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 31, no. 4, p. 36). For more information on Serapis Bey’s fourteen-month cycles and the secret-ray initiations, see Serapis Bey, October 28, 1984, “Initiation from the Emerald Sphere,” and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “Fourteen-Month Cycles of the Initiation of the Christed Ones through the Spheres of the Great Causal Body,” 1984 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 56, pp. 487-93, 495-510; Serapis Bey, December 28, 1985, “The Descent of the Mighty Blue Sphere,” 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29, no. 15, pp. 125-27; Godfre, July 14, 1987, “Do Not Give Up the Ship!” 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30, no. 45, p. 424. See also Mighty Cosmos, April 8, 1973, “The Secret Rays Are Released to the Earth from the Heart of Alpha and Omega,” and June 30, 1973, “The Starry Body of Man: A Talisman for the Secret Rays,” 1973 Pearls of Wisdom,

vol. 16, nos. 22, 45, 46, pp. 95-98, 193-200; *Mighty Cosmos*, July 4, 1975, "The Secret Rays and the White-Fire Core: Let the Secret Rays Descend!" in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 145-48.

- [6] Volume 31, Number 32, footnote 5. Soviet breakout of the ABM Treaty. The Anti-Ballistic Missile (ABM) Treaty signed by the United States and the Soviet Union in 1972 prohibits either nation from deploying more than 100 missiles that could intercept incoming warheads - i.e., ABMs. Restrictions also were placed on the production, deployment and use of radars. The treaty was meant to enhance superpower stability by keeping each nation vulnerable to the attacking missiles of the other. Under the logic of the strategic doctrine of Mutual Assured Destruction (MAD), if both the U.S. and the USSR remained defenseless, peace would be maintained since it would be suicidal for either side to attack the other. But if one side had a ballistic missile defense and the other did not, under certain circumstances the side which was defended might launch a first strike or use its unilateral advantage to blackmail the other.

According to reports in the media, Air Force Intelligence recently concluded that the Soviet Union is in the process of mass-producing ABMs and radars and could have a nationwide ballistic missile defense system in operation as early as 1989. The Air Force reportedly made a formal intelligence finding of the breakout after U.S. signals intelligence observed the Soviets exchanging data between six of their ten large phased-array radars and after the Air Force Intelligence Service concluded that the Soviets' SH-08 very-high atmosphere ballistic missile interceptor and the supporting mobile "Flat Twin" and "Pawn Shop" radars are now in mass production.

These conclusions, leaked to the press late in February of 1988, caused a great deal of controversy. Air Force Secretary Edward Aldridge said the reports were "just flat wrong," although he acknowledged that the Soviets had been working on an ABM system for years. "They've got a massive program. But there is no evidence that would support the allegation that they're prepared to break out of the ABM Treaty," he said. One reason Aldridge may have said that the breakout story was just flat wrong is that it appeared in the press with inaccuracies. It was reportedly based on a briefing given to the CIA by chief of Air Force Intelligence, Maj. Gen. Schuyler Bissell. Later reports said that Bissell was merely giving a hypothetical scenario of what Soviet activities would be if they decided to break out. Other sources in the intelligence community do not regard the assertions as hypothetical. They say the individual components of the story are accurate although the framework in which they were reported was not.

It is difficult to determine whether or not the Soviets are currently mass-producing ABMs. One source in the intelligence community says that if they were, the U.S. would know, but "probably not immediately." One piece of evidence is that they have recently doubled the floor space at their Gomel plant, which produces ABM components. Since they already have 100 ABMs in place around Moscow, it is reasonable to conclude that the increased production capacity is associated with a breakout.

Joseph Douglass, Jr., a former official with the Department of Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, says the Soviets have been breaking out of the ABM Treaty gradually for years. "It is wrong to think in terms of a breakout," he says, "because that suggests that there will be a specific time when all of a sudden the Soviets will have a missile defense capability. Things are rarely black and white. The Soviets have been violating the ABM Treaty since the day it was signed. There is no indication that they ever had any intention of doing anything other than violating the treaty and continuing to work on their defensive

capability. So it's not a breakout like all of a sudden they are going to 'spring out.' It is the continuing evolution of [an anti-ballistic missile] system that goes on independent of any treaty."

Commenting on Secretary Aldridge's denial of a Soviet breakout, Frank J. Gaffney, Jr., former deputy assistant secretary of defense for International Security Policy, said that "it is certainly the party line here in Washington that at most there are some worrisome developments but it doesn't amount to a breakout. But this is unfortunately a grey area and a lot of what we see and know is going on is entirely consistent with a breakout. . . . I have concluded that they are actively breaking out based upon the evidence that's available to me."

- [7] Volume 31, Number 33, footnote 3. Igor's vigil for Mother Russia. In a dictation given March 25, 1967, the Ascended Master Igor said that as a child growing up in Russia he saw his countrymen as "a vast evolution which seeks for liberty and yet creates bondage" and he prayed to God to help him understand this world "peopled with dark shapes and distortions." He received many visitations from Archangel Gabriel, who comforted him and promised, "I will guide thee throughout thy life and I will be to thee a friend. . . . Thou shalt no longer be just as a peasant boy called Igor, but thou shalt be a son of the Most High God; for in thee God has generated a flame this day. . . . God is no respecter of men's persons but in every age and time listens to the heart calls of the children of men. Know, then, that God hath heard thy call." When Igor became aware of the coming destruction of the czar and his family and realized that the "red dragon" would march across Russia, he spent hours in prayer imploring God to provide some measure of assistance. One evening "the beautiful Lady of Fátima" appeared to Igor and spoke of the terror of the red dragon. She said that only by a great struggle would mankind be able to turn back the oncoming darkness. Igor implored her assistance and offered his life if it would save his people. Then Mother Mary explained to him the karmic law; she said that the people by their misuse of free will had wrought this destruction and that only by seeking the things of the Spirit would they make the world free. As Igor recounts, "I accepted her love and her wisdom and my heart was comforted, but the terror burned on. Throughout my life as I sought to be a pilgrim in a strange country, I aspired to attain something higher than I might free men. By and by, through the solemn ritual of the sacred mantra of my devotion toward God and through my one-pointedness, it came to pass that I was finally made ready for the moment of my ascension." See the Unknown Master (Igor), in "The Drama of One Life Touched by God," in *Mary the Mother on the Temple of Understanding* (1972 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 15, no. 53, "The Radiant Word"), pp. 217-18. For other dictations by the Ascended Master Igor, see December 31, 1972, "The Forces of the Lord Shall Descend: Special Dispensations for the People of Russia and China," 1972 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 15, no. 53, pp. 215-16; and April 2, 1983, "The Miracle of the Holy Ghost," 1983 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 34, pp. 319-24.
- [8] Volume 31, Number 34, footnote 1. The Fifteenth Rosary. In her dictation "The Gift of a Mother's Heart: The Mystery of the Fifteenth Rosary," given March 19, 1980, at the conclusion of Summit University Winter Quarter, Mother Mary said that "the Fourteenth Rosary and all of the rosaries preceding it are preparatory initiations for the putting into the flame of the unbalanced karma, the misqualified energies of life, the unwanted substances, and all that is unreal. These rosaries are sacred keys to the initiations of Christhood whereby you, very presently and with haste, may balance fifty-one percent of your karma and remain in life the presence, lo, the living presence of your own blessed Christ Self. . . . The mystery of the Fifteenth Rosary is the mystery of the surrender of that Christ that you become. It is not an automatic surrender, for some disciples may fulfill the fourteen stations and become that Christ and yet desire to possess that Christ, to be that Christ, to enjoy that Christhood and with it to yet pursue some of the private paths which indeed may increase attainment but may not increase the path of Christhood for others. Thus you see that when all other surrenders are in the valleys behind you and you stand on the mount of that transfiguration and you stand in the glory of

Easter morn, you recognize that from the mount of transfiguration unto the mount of the Holy of Holies of the Resurrected Self there is a unique path to be walked. It is the surrender of that Christhood that you have attained.” See Mother Mary, 1980 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, no. 27, pp. 165-69; Mother Mary, April 17, 1981, “The Offering of the Rose of Sharon: The Hour of the Mother’s Crucifixion with Maitreya Attended by the Avatars Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama,” 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 17, pp. 203-8; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “The Mutuality of Self-Transcendence in Mercy’s Flame,” Kuan Yin Opens the Door to the Golden Age, Book One (1982 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, Introduction), pp. 40-43.

- [9] Volume 31, Number 36, footnote 7. Worship of angels forbidden by the Roman Church. The Roman Catholic Church has repeatedly banned the worship of angels not named in its officially approved scriptures. The Synod of Laodicea in a.d. 343 decreed that only the names of the Archangels Michael, Gabriel and Raphael could be used in prayers and forbade Catholics to worship angels privately outside their churches. The worship of angels not named in scripture was again banned by a Roman synod convoked under Pope Zachary in 745 and by Church councils in the ninth and fifteenth centuries. In 1950 Pope Pius XII in his encyclical *Human Genesis* reaffirmed that Catholics were only allowed to use the names of Michael, Gabriel and Raphael. In 1964 when Vatican II revised the liturgy of the mass, it eliminated Pope Leo XIII’s prayer to Archangel Michael, which had been said at the end of each mass since 1886, because it did not refer to the Eucharist or the communion of Christ with his disciples. The premise that the early Christians were “worshiping” angels was an assumption; praying to the Archangels by way of calling for their intercession in time of crisis is not worshiping angels; it is allowing them to perform their lawful role on behalf of the issue of God for which they were created by God. Bowing to the Light within the manifestation of God, angelic or human, is the acknowledgment of the God Flame within, not a deification of the creation or offspring of the one God whom we worship. Under the pretext that Christians were “worshiping” angels, Church councils have kept Christians from pronouncing the names of the Archangels, which embody the power of God on the ray on which they serve (e.g., Archangel Uriel embodies the power of God on the Sixth Ray, Jophiel on the Second, Chamuel on the Third, Zadkiel on the Seventh and Uzziel on the Eighth); thereby the people have been deprived of the intercessory power of the Seven Archangels who can assist them in realizing the Universal Christ on the paths of the Seven Rays and in fighting the battle of Armageddon. In truth, the church hierarchies feared that by invoking the Archangels the people would gain power and illumination and, being endued by the Holy Ghost, would see through the usurpers of Christ’s true doctrine - that each individual is free to engage in the communion of saints in heaven and on earth and to receive God’s emissaries and the angelic hosts at his command as did the biblical personages of old. For men of ecclesiastical posture to use their sacred offices and trust to deny the people’s lawful communion, by the Holy Ghost, with the Lord Jesus Christ and his hosts is not only antiscritural but it doth offend our conscience and cause us to violate the admonishment of Hebrews 13:2: “Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares” and Ps. 91:11: “He shall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways.”
- [10] Volume 31, Number 37, footnote 5. Universities of the Spirit. On January 1, 1986, Gautama Buddha announced that he and the Lords of Karma had granted the petition of the Lords of the Seven Rays to open universities of the Spirit in their etheric retreats for tens of thousands of students to pursue the path of self-mastery on the seven rays. Traveling in their finer bodies (the etheric sheath) during sleep, students spend 14 days at Darjeeling for training on the First Ray under El Morya, alternating with 14 days at the Royal Teton Retreat for training on the Seventh Ray under Saint Germain until they have successfully passed certain levels of accomplishment in the use of the First and Seventh Rays. Then they may go on to receive training under the Lords of the Second, Third, Sixth, Fourth and Fifth Rays in that order: Lord Lanto and Confucius at the Royal Teton (2nd), Paul the Venetian at the Goddess of Liberty’s Temple of the Sun

over Manhattan (3rd), Nada at the retreat of Jesus in Saudi Arabia (6th), Serapis Bey at the Ascension Temple, Luxor (4th), and Hilarion at the retreat of Pallas Athena in Crete (5th). It is the desire of the Great White Brotherhood that through the courses given and the tests passed in meeting the challenges of everyday life as well as through second and third levels of instruction, students will quickly make outer contact with Summit University and attend its halls of learning at the Inner Retreat. On December 28, 1986, the God Meru encouraged us to follow the path of the Lords of the Seven Rays by choosing to embody the Presence and Light of each Chohan (i.e., Lord) and then the Maha Chohan (the Great Lord who is over the Lords of the Seven Rays, the representative of the Holy Spirit who delivers the initiations of the Third Person of the Trinity to the evolutions of planet earth) in 14-day cycles starting January 1, 1987, while attending their universities of the Spirit. On December 31, 1986, El Morya spoke of the chelas spending "14 weeks" with him. Thus the chelas shall pursue 7 cycles of 2 weeks in each of the Chohans' retreats and that of the Maha Chohan. Those who follow this discipline starting January 1, 1987, will conclude their 'Odyssey' through the 14 weeks of initiations with each Ascended Master on George Washington's Birthday, February 22, 1989 - a most propitious hour in the turning of planetary cycles when all chelas should be spiritually and physically prepared for earth changes in the decade of the 1990s. See 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 21, pp. 178-81, 689-90, 698; 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 28 Table, "Fourteen-Day Cycle at the Universities of the Spirit," p. 286.

- [11] Volume 31, Number 40, footnote 14. The Messenger returned from her Lisbon stump and pilgrimage to Fátima with an Immaculate Heart statue of Mother Mary, gift of European Keepers of the Flame, which now stands on the altar in King Arthur's Court at the Royal Teton Ranch. The 4-foot-8-inch statue shows the Blessed Mother dressed in a simple white robe and veil trimmed with gold, her arms outstretched. Her ruby heart, with flames leaping from the top of it, is displayed inside a circle of thorns. Upon her head is a gold filigree crown, a rosary is draped over her right hand (her left hand is outstretched with palm upward), and she is wearing a necklace from which hangs a gold sphere at waist level (a focus of the world). The lighted globe of the world has been placed at her feet and an arrangement of greens provides the backdrop for the statue, which is positioned to the left of the altar in front of Jesus' picture. Personal devotion at the Inner Retreat to the Blessed Mother is self-evident, moving and profound. This statue represents Mother Mary's second Fátima apparition in which she revealed that Jesus wished to spread in the world devotion to her Immaculate Heart. Lucia, one of the three children to whom Mother Mary appeared, later wrote of the second apparition in her memoirs: "In front of the palm of Our Lady's right hand was a heart encircled by thorns which pierced it. We understood that this was the Immaculate Heart of Mary, outraged by the sins of humanity and seeking reparation." Upon the unveiling of the statue at King Arthur's Court, the Messenger explained that the Blessed Mother's flaming heart represents the Path of the Ruby Ray and the "Immaculate Heart by which we consecrate Russia and all nations of the earth, the Immaculate Heart in which we trust. And in the parlance of the Darjeeling Council, it is the Diamond Heart. ... Finding this statue was finding the focus of our Christmas Day dictations," which speak of the necessity of becoming a member of the Order of the Diamond Heart for the saving of America (see Mother Mary and Jesus, 1987 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 30 no. 83, pp. 629-49).
- [12] Volume 31, Number 42, footnote 8. Ignorant animal magnetism is a state of mental density violating or blocking the Mind of Christ (the Higher Mental Body) from expressing through the lower mental body. As charted on the Cosmic Clock this human creation of the carnal (fleshly) mind is a perversion of the mental discipline, intelligence and God Control developed under the hierarchy of Aries on the 3 o'clock line; of the inner alignment with the divine blueprint and plan and the self-determination and God Obedience developed under the hierarchy of Taurus on the 4 o'clock line; and of the soul-awareness, self-knowledge, discernment, discrimination and God Wisdom developed under the hierarchy of Gemini on the 5 o'clock line. The absence of

these qualities and the presence of their perversions is noted in states of mind characterized by a lack of God-centeredness, Christ-poise and integrity, or integration with the Holy Spirit. The typical forms are conceit, deceit, arrogance, spiritual pride and the self-importance of the lower ego, all of which eclipse the Sun of the Divine Ego or Higher Consciousness (3 o'clock); disobedience, human stubbornness and willfulness, and defiance against God and his laws, all of which sustain the out-of-alignment state known as dukkha, the root cause being inordinate desire, the net effect being human suffering (4 o'clock); envy, jealousy, self-ignorance, ineffective communication, nervous tension, scatterbrained, chaotic, disorganized, confused and robotic behavior patterns which distort the polarity of Alpha and Omega, the Gemini twin flames, and disorient the soul's centeredness in the Great Central Sun Magnet (5 o'clock). In sum, ignorant animal magnetism is a mental sloth and a lethargy which causes accidents and the breakdown of vehicles, machinery and equipment, among other things, because the individual is not focused in the right mindfulness of the higher Christic intelligence. Through the violet flame and a conscientious self-discipline, obedience to the precepts of the Path and a deep devotion to God and the gurus, one can transmute that which opposes the realization of the Christ Mind through the mental body, the heart, the soul, and the chakras.

- [13] Volume 31, Number 44, footnote 7. Inbreath and outbreath. In Hindu cosmology, the universe is continually evolving through periodic cycles of creation and dissolution. Creation is said to occur during the outbreath of the God of Creation, Brahma; dissolution occurs during his inbreath. Every world creation evolves through the four yugas, or ages, which are the smallest units in the Hindu cosmic cycle. These four ages are Satya or Krita, Treta, Dvapara, and Kali; the first age begins in perfection and each succeeding one decreases in length and increases in its degradations. The combined duration of all four ages is said to be 4,320,000 years. (For a different calculation of the duration of the yugas, see Swami Sri Yukteswar, *The Holy Science*, 7th ed. [Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1972], pp. x-xxiii.) According to one tradition, the cycle of four yugas, known as a mahayuga, is repeated 1,000 times, thereby forming a larger cycle, or kalpa, which constitutes a complete cosmic cycle from the origination to the destruction of a world system. A kalpa is one day in the life of Brahma. It is during the day of Brahma that the manifest world evolves. Each day is followed by the night of Brahma during which all matter in the universe is absorbed into the Universal Spirit. This period of destruction, or involution, is called a pralaya. Matter is again formed after this cycle, continuing to evolve during each day of Brahma and to dissolve during his night. Brahma's lifetime is conceived as being 100 cosmic years, a vast length of time calculated as 311,040,000,000,000 solar years, the largest of the cosmic cycles. At the conclusion of Brahma's lifetime there is the "Great Dissolution," or mahapralaya, the period of the destruction of the entire universe. Continuing in the pattern of the cycles, after a period of rest Brahma is reborn and the cycles of creation begin again. The Hindu scripture *Yoga-Vasishtha*, which presents a different view of the cyclical nature of the universe, teaches that the cycles of involution and evolution are ongoing; different systems of worlds may be at different stages in these cycles simultaneously and there is never a point when all creation ceases for a time, as in the Great Dissolution.
- [14] Volume 31, Number 49, footnote 5. Political and economic border problems. Nationalist and anti-American tendencies in the Canadian electorate, many of whom consider the United States a threatening political and economic giant, plus America's increased protectionism have slowed progress on a long-pending, free-trade agreement. On Jan. 2, 1988, U.S. President Ronald Reagan and Canadian Prime Minister Brian Mulroney signed a free-trade treaty which in effect creates the world's largest free-trade zone. This agreement still requires the approval of both the U.S. Congress and the Canadian Parliament; if ratified it will go into effect Jan. 1, 1989. Months of negotiations created this accord designed to stimulate economic activity in both countries by eliminating tariffs and nontariff barriers in North America before the year 2000. The agreement in part proposes to eliminate all tariffs on cross-border trade within 10 years in a new Free Trade

Area (FTA); restrict Canada's power to screen foreign investment only to direct takeovers of Canadian companies with assets of more than \$150 million (Canadian) rather than the present threshold of \$5 million; remove restrictions on the operations of U.S. banks in Canada and lift the limits on U.S. ownership of Canadian financial institutions; establish a common energy market in petroleum, gas, uranium and hydroelectricity; and remove barriers against computer services. To date Congressional committees have approved legislation that allows enactment of the U.S.-Canada free-trade agreement; Congress is expected to vote on the issue this summer. In addition to free-trade discussions, negotiations have been conducted on a Canadian claim to the Northwest Passage. Canada had long claimed this Arctic passage which connects the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. The U.S. considers it to be international waters and cites historic usage. A Jan. 1988 agreement between the two countries acknowledged Washington's rejection of Canada's ownership claim but requires Canadian permission for U.S. passage through the waterway. A dispute also exists over a portion of the Alaskan boundary described in an 1825 treaty as running up to the "frozen sea." The border in question runs from the 141st meridian either due north or northeast into the Beaufort Sea. At stake is an area of immense significance because of oil reserves. Another point of concern to Canadians is America's contribution to acid-rain pollution - a by-product from the combustion of fossil fuels from industry and automobiles. The Canadians are pressing for a 50 percent reduction of acid-rain emissions in both countries.

- [15] Volume 31, Number 50, footnote 1. Reactions to the Statue of Liberty. During the July 1986 celebration marking the 100th anniversary of the Statue of Liberty, foreign press correspondents criticized Americans for "commercialism" and extravagance surrounding the ceremonies. On July 5, 1986, the Los Angeles Times reported: "When America does something, they do it so big," said Jean-Francois Bizalion, correspondent for Le Matin in France. 'The statue has been around for 100 years. It's like all of a sudden they have discovered the statue. It's like America has only one monument. It's too much.' ... 'This is either the biggest patriotic expression in American history or the biggest panoply of sleazy exploitation: Take your pick,' said Dermot Purgavie, who writes a column from the United States for the London Daily Mail. ... In the Soviet Union, the Communist Party daily Pravda charged that weekend celebrations belie the true meaning of liberty in America - 'the liberty to sell and be sold and the power of the dollar in a place where money is boss.' Describing the statue's physical position in New York Harbor somewhat incorrectly, Pravda contended that she stands with 'the huge and powerful buildings of banks, corporations and insurance companies at her back.'" In her July 5, 1986 dictation, the Goddess of Liberty said that these comments were "the envy by these nations concealed in criticism" of the "abundant momentum of joy and spirit and energy and life" of Americans and that they were "a complete misreading of the free enterprise spirit. They have not read the vibration of the Spirit of America." See 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 29 no. 65, pp. 569-70. On Atlantis, the Goddess of Liberty's Temple of the Sun was located on the site of present-day Manhattan Island. With the sinking of that continent and the destruction of this physical focus, her retreat was established on the etheric octave. See Saint Germain On Alchemy, glossary, s.v. "Goddess of Liberty," "Retreats"; Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One, pp. 131-33.
- [16] Volume 31, Number 62, footnote 3. Judgment of the Watchers (fallen angels) pronounced through Enoch. "The Lord said to me: Enoch, scribe of righteousness, go tell the Watchers of heaven, who have deserted the lofty sky, and their holy everlasting station, who have been polluted with women. And have done as the sons of men do, by taking to themselves wives, and who have been greatly corrupted on the earth; that on the earth they shall never obtain peace and remission of sin. For they shall not rejoice in their offspring; they shall behold the slaughter of their beloved; shall lament for the destruction of their sons; and shall petition for ever; but shall not obtain mercy and peace. ... I spoke to them all together; and they all became terrified, and trembled; beseeching me to write for them a memorial of supplication, that they might obtain forgiveness; and that I might make the memorial of their prayer ascend up before the

God of heaven. . . . Then I wrote a memorial of their prayer and supplication, for their spirits, for everything which they had done, and for the subject of their entreaty, that they might obtain remission and rest. . . . I fell down and saw a vision of punishment, that I might relate it to the sons of heaven, and reprove them. . . . I have written your petition; and in my vision it has been shown me, that what you request will not be granted you as long as the world endures. Judgment has been passed upon you: your request will not be granted you. From this time forward, never shall you ascend into heaven; He has said, that on the earth He will bind you, as long as the world endures. But before these things you shall behold the destruction of your beloved sons; you shall not possess them, but they shall fall before you by the sword. Neither shall you entreat for them, nor for yourselves; but you shall weep and supplicate in silence.” I Enoch 12:5-7; 13:4-7, 9; 14:2-7. See *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, containing all the Enoch texts, including the Book of Enoch and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch, with exegesis and exposé by Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

- [17] Volume 31, Number 65, footnote 8. “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God,” John 1:1. This verse parallels the Hindu teachings on the cosmic Principle and Person of Vac (pronounced Vwahk; meaning literally speech, word, voice, talk, or language) as recorded in the Vedas, the earliest scriptures of Hinduism, probably composed c. 1500-1000 b.c. The Hindu text Taittiriya Brahmaa (Brahmaas are commentaries on the Vedas) says that “the Word, imperishable, is the Firstborn of Truth, mother of the Veda and hub of immortality.” Vac is called “the mother” of the Vedas because it is believed that Brahma revealed them through her power. The Taya Maha Brahmaa teaches, “This, [in the beginning], was only the Lord of the universe. His Word was with him. This Word was his second. He contemplated. He said, ‘I will deliver this Word so that she will produce and bring into being all this world’” (XX, 14, 2). Scholar John Woodroffe (pen name, Arthur Avalon) quotes John 1:1 and says: “These are the very words of Veda. Prajapatir vai idam ast: In the beginning was Brahman. Tasya vag dvitya ast; with whom was Vak or the Word (She is spoken of as second to Him because She is first potentially in, and then as Shakti issues from Him); Vag vai paramam Brahma; and the word is Brahman. Vak is thus a Shakti or Power of the Brahman. . . . This Shakti which was in Him is at the creation with Him, and evolves into the form of the Universe whilst still remaining what It is - the Supreme Shakti” who is “one with Brahman” (*The Garland of Letters* [Pondicherry, India: Ganesh & Co., n.d.], pp. 4-5).

Hindu texts refer to Vac as the wife or consort of the Creator “who contains within herself all worlds.” Sarasvati, the consort of Brahma and goddess of language, speech, wisdom and art, is identified with Vac in the Mahabharata and later Hindu tradition. Quoting the Brahmaas, author Raimundo Panikkar writes that Vac “is truly ‘the womb of the universe.’ For ‘by that Word of his, by that self, he created all this, whatever there is.’” Panikkar also notes that “Vac was before all creation, preexisting before any being came to be. . . . Vac is the life-giving principle within all beings. . . . She has a feminine characteristic of complementarity, a mediatorial role, and a certain feminine docility and obedience. She needs always to be uttered, by men, by Gods, or by the Creator himself. . . . [The Vedic Word] is ultimately as important as Brahman and, in a way that has to be properly understood, it is Brahman itself” (*The Vedic Experience Mantramañjari* [Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1977], pp. 106, 96, 107, 89).

- [18] Volume 31, Number 67, footnote 17. Turbulence in the Mideast. On July 3, 1988, at 12:54 a.m. (MDT), 13 hours prior to Gautama Buddha’s dictation, the crew of the Navy cruiser the USS Vincennes, mistaking an Iranian Airbus jetliner for an Iranian F-14 fighter jet, shot down the aircraft over the Persian Gulf, killing all 290 people on board. The downing occurred while the Vincennes and other American Navy vessels were engaged in a sea battle with Iranian gunboats, during which the Vincennes sank two of the boats. According to the initial explanations of the Vincennes’ captain, Will C. Rogers III, the ship’s radar detected the aircraft

departing from Iran's civilian-military airport at Bandar Abbas. The plane was reportedly flying outside the civilian air corridor at an unusually low altitude, descending towards the Vincennes. The aircraft was also believed to be emitting both civilian and military identification radio signals. When the aircraft failed to respond to multiple warnings or to change its course, Rogers concluded that the plane was on a retaliatory mission and ordered the launching of two surface-to-air missiles in order to bring the plane down. Following the incident there was speculation that the ship's highly sophisticated Aegis air-defense system had malfunctioned.

While President Reagan called the incident "a tragedy," he said it was an "understandable accident" because Rogers had believed his ship was under attack. Iranian foreign minister Ali Akbar Velayati called the incident a "barbaric massacre" and Iranian president Ali Khamenei threatened to avenge the civilian deaths. Fearing Iranian reprisals, U.S. forces were reportedly placed on heightened alert throughout the July 4 holiday period.

The final investigative report on the incident released August 19 countered the initial accounts given by the crew. The report said that the Iranian aircraft was actually climbing steadily inside the civilian air corridor and transmitting a civilian identification signal. The investigation board concluded that the Aegis system had worked properly but radar operators under the stress of combat had misinterpreted the data on the radar screens and had relayed faulty information to Captain Rogers. Adm. William J. Crowe, Jr., chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, indicated in a briefing on the report that factors contributing to the tragedy included the Airbus's nonresponse to repeated warnings and Iran's negligence in allowing the airliner to enter the zone of the sea battle which was taking place at the time. Defense Secretary Frank C. Carlucci accepted the board's recommendation that no disciplinary action be taken against Captain Rogers or the crew.

- [19] Volume 31, Number 67, footnote 18. Astrological indicators of the potential for war in the near future can be seen in a number of current and approaching astrological configurations. The Ascended Masters teach that through Divine Intervention and calls to the violet flame in the science of the spoken Word, the negative conditions foretold in astrology and other prophecies can be mitigated and in some cases entirely averted before they become physical.

Conjunctions, squares and oppositions of Saturn and Uranus have coincided with the major wars of this century, including World War I, World War II, the Korean War and the Vietnam War. These two planets formed a conjunction in the late degrees of Sagittarius on February 13 and June 26, 1988, and will do so again on October 18, indicating the likelihood of a major war. After the Saturn-Uranus conjunction of February 13, 1988, at 29 Sagittarius, Saturn and Uranus formed a nearly exact conjunction at 0 Capricorn on February 15. Saturn and Capricorn (the sign Saturn rules) act to precipitate and crystallize. Therefore, the influences of war signified by the Saturn-Uranus conjunction in Sagittarius tend to be more concrete and physically expressed when these planets are in Capricorn. Uranus and Saturn retrograded (proceeded in apparent backward motion) into Sagittarius on May 27 and June 10, 1988, respectively; in the last two months of 1988 these two planets will reenter Capricorn in close conjunction with each other - Saturn on November 12, 1988, and Uranus on December 2, 1988.

Of even greater importance, on February 22-23, 1988, Saturn and Uranus formed a nearly exact conjunction at 0 Capricorn with Mars at 0 Capricorn and Neptune more loosely associated with these three planets at 9 Capricorn. Saturn-Uranus-Neptune conjunctions are extremely rare. This conjunction joined by Mars marks the formal starting point of upheaval on the planet which could bring a number of profound changes, including war. On February 22, 1988, the

Maha Chohan said that the conjunction of Mars, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune in Capricorn represents “the deliverance of the Holy Spirit’s initiations to a planet. . . . This [astrological] configuration is the testing of the four lower bodies of a planet and a people” (1988 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31 no. 29, p. 225).

In addition, transiting Pluto will cross the Soviet Union’s Sun at 14 Scorpio in opposition to the U.S. natal Sun at 10 Taurus between 1989-1990. This presents a mortal and warlike challenge to both nations and will activate planets in the U.S. and Soviet charts and form volatile combinations capable of producing war. These may be triggered by transits of Mars, which make conjunctions, squares or oppositions to the transit of Pluto close to the Soviet Sun at 14 Scorpio. One such transit, although by no means the only one, will occur on November 27, 1989, when transiting Mars and Pluto form an exact conjunction at 15 Scorpio - only a degree away from the Soviet Union’s Sun at 14 Scorpio and opposed to the U.S. Sun at 10 Taurus.

Sunspot indicators of the potential for war. There is also a relationship between the 11-year sunspot cycle and wars. Major wars tend to follow the peak of the sunspot cycle, although they occasionally precede it. The number of sunspots is rising and is expected to reach its peak late in 1989 or early in 1990. The cycle is rising towards the projected maximum number of sunspots faster than has been recorded since sunspot cycles have been charted beginning in the mid-1800s. It is too early to tell whether this will result in the most powerful cycle on record, but preliminary data suggests that could be the case. The sunspot maximum will be likely to combine with and amplify the other astrological cycles of war.

For an in-depth analysis of astrological portents for war, economic turmoil and earth changes, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet’s February 13, 1988 lecture, “Saint Germain On Prophecy from 1988 through the 1990s - The Astrology of World Karma,” on 2 videocassettes, 3 hr. 50 min., GP88019; 3 audiocassettes, 3 hr. 51 min., A88024.

- [20] Volume 31, Number 68, footnote 10. On December 8, 1987, President Ronald Reagan and General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev signed the INF (Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces) Treaty, eliminating all ground-launched nuclear missiles with ranges between 300 and 3,400 miles. This treaty does not call for the destruction of the warheads themselves, just the missiles that would carry them. It was ratified overwhelmingly by the U.S. Senate on May 27, 1988, in time for Reagan and Gorbachev to exchange treaty ratification documents on June 1 at their summit meeting in Moscow. In this accord the United States agreed to eliminate all medium-range nuclear missiles which are deployed in European NATO countries for the defense of Europe, namely the Pershing IA (in storage), the Pershing II, and ground-launched cruise missiles (GLCMs). The U.S. also agreed to eliminate conventionally armed GLCMs on the grounds that the Soviets say they cannot tell nuclear armed cruise missiles apart from conventionally armed cruise missiles. This abolishes a highly accurate, long-range theater weapon necessary for the non-nuclear defense of Europe. (See Frank J. Gaffney, “The INF Treaty and Its Shadows over the START Negotiations,” *Strategic Review*, Spring 1988.) The first missiles covered by the INF Treaty have already been destroyed and the process will continue over a period of three years. Additionally, the West German government agreed to eliminate 72 Pershing IAs that it has already deployed after the Soviet and U.S. weapons are destroyed. Some leading defense experts say the removal of U.S. nuclear missiles from Europe weakens NATO by disposing of the only weapons which could directly threaten and swiftly strike Soviet territory and therefore restrain Soviet aggression. The INF Treaty removes NATO’s primary means of theater-based deterrence short of resorting to a general nuclear war. It puts NATO quantitatively, and in some cases qualitatively, at a disadvantage to Warsaw Pact conventional armaments; NATO forces are greatly outnumbered by Warsaw Pact forces, which include three times as many

tanks and artillery and twice as many aircraft. NATO especially lacks the ability to withstand the Soviets' capacity to execute a blitzkrieg-like attack.

Discussions between delegations from the United States and the Soviet Union on START (Strategic Arms Reduction Talks), a broader arms control agreement than the INF Treaty, began on June 29, 1982. The aim of these negotiations is to cut all strategic weapons by 50 percent. During the December 1987 summit in Washington, D.C., President Reagan and General Secretary Gorbachev agreed to the goal of reducing their long-range strategic nuclear stockpiles to 6,000 warheads and 1,600 delivery systems each. Within the 6,000 warhead total, a sublimit would be required of 4,900 warheads on intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs) and submarine-launched ballistic missiles (SLBMs).

The general rules for counting warheads that were agreed upon at the summit contain loopholes for counting weapons. Political restraint in the United States would hold us to the agreement. However, in a paper on the breakout and verification implications of the START agreement, the Defense Policy Panel of the House Armed Services Committee stated that for Moscow "the purported START limit of 6,000 weapons is an illusion. In addition to the limit of 6,000 weapons, the Soviets could 'legally' - and are likely to - deploy another nearly 3,000 weapons and could 'legally' have available nearly 11,000 additional weapons that are a source for a sudden breakout from START. And, according to [a] rough yardstick of potential cheating, there could be an additional force of as many as 4,300 more weapons available to the Soviet attack planner." The report suggests that these potential loopholes could make available more than 18,000 uncounted nuclear devices, which gives Moscow the capacity to break out from the START treaty before the U.S. could catch up to the Soviets' numerical advantage. Even if the Soviets don't cheat, given the types of existing U.S. and Soviet weapons systems and the proposed START limits, the U.S. will be left with fewer nuclear weapons platforms for the Soviets to target. This would give the Soviets a significant advantage and increase the likelihood that they would exploit that advantage by launching a first strike. (See Defense Policy Panel of the House Armed Services Committee, *Breakout, Verification and Force Structure: Dealing with the Full Implications of START*, 100th Cong., 1st sess., 1988; James L. George, "The 'Two-Track' Dilemma in the START Negotiations," *Strategic Review*, Winter 1988.)

- [21] Volume 31, Number 72, footnote 2. Sandinista/Contra cease-fire agreement. Just prior to the release of *Save the World with Violet Flame!* by Saint Germain 1 audiocassette in early March 1988, the U.S.-backed Nicaraguan Contras had reached a critical point in their seven-year-old war against the Soviet-backed Sandinista government. Prospects of renewed U.S. military aid for the Contras looked bleak; nonmilitary supplies from the U.S. were also running out and on March 3, 1988, Congress defeated a \$30.8 million nonlethal aid package, making the Contras' continued survival tenuous. In mid-March some 2,000 Sandinista troops stormed into Honduras in pursuit of the Contras and came close to capturing a main supply depot that stocked nearly half of the Contras' remaining supply of weapons and ammunition. In response, the United States dispatched 3,500 troops to Honduras' Palmerola Air Base on March 17; by the following week the U.S. presence, together with Honduran bombing strikes against Sandinista positions along the Nicaragua-Honduras border, defused the conflict (see 1988 *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 31 no. 42, p. 339 n. 4).

On March 21, during the Keepers' 33-day vigil with *Save the World 1*, the Contras and the Sandinistas in an abrupt turnaround began their first face-to-face cease-fire negotiations. It was an event that astonished White House officials. All fighting halted during the three-day peace talks held in the Nicaraguan town of Sapoá, three miles from the Costa Rican border. The negotiations appeared to falter the first day when the Nicaraguan government rejected

Contra demands to link a cease-fire agreement with the democratization of Nicaragua. But the mood unexpectedly softened and the Sandinistas agreed to discuss political issues. The talks concluded on March 23 with a cease-fire accord, which commenced April 1. The Sandinistas pledged not to punish or persecute returning exiles for their political-military acts and agreed to release some 3,300 political prisoners. They also promised “unrestricted freedom of expression” and participation in municipal and national elections for all citizens. The Contras agreed to recognize Sandinista rule, to move into designated cease-fire zones in Nicaragua, to accept only humanitarian aid delivered through neutral agencies, and to disarm once a final accord was signed. Both sides also agreed to continue negotiations on April 6 toward a definitive cease-fire. In order to sustain the Contras during the cease-fire, Congress overwhelmingly approved a new \$48 million nonlethal aid package. House Speaker James C. Wright, Jr., promised not to block any future consideration of military aid should the peace talks collapse.

By the end of April, after almost a month of negotiations, a final accord between the Contras and the Sandinistas still had not been reached. Thousands of Contra soldiers began crossing into Honduras in order to receive food, clothing and medicine supplied by the United States. When talks ended without an agreement on June 9, the Contra leadership had become divided by internal power struggles; the Sandinistas, increasingly repressive toward their critics and political opponents, had many times over repudiated their commitment to bring democratic reforms to Nicaragua. Insight magazine (10 October 1988) reported that the Permanent Commission on Human Rights, an organization which documents charges made against the Sandinistas, said “in a recent report that new political prisoners were being taken at an ‘alarming rate.’ ... The commission estimates that the government is holding at least 8,000 such prisoners of conscience.” The commission’s director said that the Sandinistas have apparently been using the cease-fire period to identify Contra-sympathizers, to force political opponents into the army, and to increase bombing in rural areas and relocate peasants into militarized “cooperatives.” In September Sandinista representatives and Contra leaders met in Guatemala City for the first time in three months as a preliminary step to resuming peace negotiations. To date, the March truce is still in effect but both sides remain keenly divided on ways to end the civil war.

- [22] Volume 31, Number 72, footnote 3. The Dark Cycle began on April 23, 1969, and marked the beginning of the cycle of the intensification of the return of karma. In this period of transition from the Piscean to the Aquarian age, the Great Law requires that the evolutions of planet earth deal directly with the momentums of personal and planetary karma set aside for centuries by the grace of God through his Sons incarnate (i.e., Jesus Christ and other avatars). In the face of the same propensity for darkness prevalent before the Flood, when “the wickedness of man was great in the earth” and “every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually” (Gen. 6:5), the Lords of Karma decreed this action in order to deter an even greater abuse of Life’s opportunity and to forestall that cataclysm which may be the ultimate consequence of the rising tide of world sin. On August 20, 1969, the Messengers explained that “the coming of the Dark Cycle simply means that the hand of mercy that for centuries has stood between mankind and their own dark deeds has been withdrawn. The law of God will bring swift and compelling judgment to those who have thought they could flaunt the law.” Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. (Gal. 6:7)

Charting the Dark Cycle on the Cosmic Clock, we place April 23, 1969, in Capricorn on the 12 o’clock line. Progressing it one line each year moving clockwise places the current Dark Cycle on the 7 o’clock line in Leo from April 23, 1988, to April 23, 1989. During this year mankind will be dealing with karmic initiations under the hierarchy of Leo: insensitivity to life, ingratitude and inappreciation of the Great God in all his manifold expression, thoughtlessness, spiritual blindness, emotional density and retardation and all misuses of the flame of God’s love. See

Kuthumi On Selfhood (1969 Pearls of Wisdom), vol. 12, pp. xi-xii; no. 3, p. 10; no. 7, p. 30; pp. 246-54, 263-66.

- [23] Volume 31, Number 72, footnote 10. The 19th All-Union Communist Party Conference, the first since 1941, took place in the Kremlin's Palace of Congresses in Moscow from June 28 to July 1, 1988. The four-day event attended by 4,991 Communist Party delegates was marked by an unprecedented display of open debate on General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev's program of perestroika (restructuring) and the political future of the Soviet Union. Soviet citizens and foreigners alike found the freedom of speech astonishing. The proceedings were broadcast on nightly television summaries to the Soviet Union and other nations, with one Moscow resident reportedly commenting, "I am hearing things on television that weeks ago I would never have whispered over the telephone." While some spoke out in support of perestroika, there was also frequent criticism that Gorbachev's reform program has produced few tangible results for Soviet citizens. One delegate, a metalworker, said, "Where is perestroika when the supply of goods in shops is as poor as ever?"

Following the comments made by the delegates, Gorbachev held a series of votes and won conference approval for virtually all of his proposals to restructure the government. In six resolutions that may take several years to fully implement, the conference endorsed perestroika, the expansion of glasnost (Gorbachev's policy of openness), political reorganization, the establishment of legal protections for citizens, greater autonomy for Soviet regions, and the streamlining of the bureaucracy. Some of the most important measures endorsed would create a new national legislature called the Congress of People's Deputies as well as a smaller parliament to handle day-to-day legislative business; would strengthen popularly elected local councils and reduce the vast power of the Communist Party (to which only 7 percent of the population belongs); and would empower the now chiefly ceremonial post of president with the authority to set domestic and foreign policies. The unspoken yet widely assumed implication was that the office of president would be filled by Gorbachev himself. Some Soviets reportedly noted that Gorbachev's current role as general secretary of the Communist Party combined with an expanded office of president would give him greater formal authority than Joseph Stalin had possessed.

On September 30, 1988, in a hastily called meeting of the 300-member Central Committee (the Soviet Union's policy-making body), Gorbachev moved to implement the conference mandate by dramatically reorganizing the 20-member Politburo (the highest body of the Communist Party), thereby strengthening his position as party leader. Three veteran members from the Brezhnev era were dismissed; two members, Yegor K. Ligachev (generally perceived as the second most powerful man in the Kremlin) and Viktor M. Chebrikov (head of the KGB intelligence and security agency), both of whom were critical of the pace of Gorbachev's reforms, were shifted into positions that are likely to diminish their political influence; and four new members, all Gorbachev supporters, were appointed. President Andrei A. Gromyko, a Politburo member, as well as Anatoly F. Dobrynin, former ambassador to the United States and Central Committee secretary, were both retired. On the next day, October 1, Gorbachev consolidated his leadership by assuming the vacated presidency, which is expected to be assigned its broad new powers sometime next year, and appointed Vladimir A. Kryuchkov as new KGB chief. These developments were executed with little explanation as to why the sudden upheavals were taking place. The open debates and expressions of glasnost which characterized the summer conference were nonexistent.

- [24] Volume 31, Number 80, footnote 14. The dark night of the soul is the test of the soul's encounter with the return of personal karma, which, if she has not kept her lamps (chakras) trimmed with

Light (Matt. 25:1-13), may eclipse the Light (Christ consciousness) of the soul and therefore its discipleship under the Son of God. It precedes the Dark Night of the Spirit, the supreme test of Christhood, when the soul is, as it were, cut off from the I AM Presence and must survive solely on the Light (Christ consciousness) garnered in the heart, while holding the balance for planetary karma.

The sixteenth-century mystic Saint John of the Cross described these initiations in his work "The Dark Night": "This night ...causes two kinds of darkness or purgation in spiritual persons according to the two parts of the soul, the sensory and the spiritual. Hence the one night or purgation will be sensory, by which the senses are purged and accommodated to the spirit; and the other night or purgation will be spiritual, by which the spirit is purged and denuded as well as accommodated and prepared for union with God through love." Saint John writes of the initiation of the Dark Night of the Spirit: "Since the divine extreme strikes in order to renew the soul and divinize it (by stripping it of the habitual affections and properties of the old man to which it is strongly united, attached, and conformed), it so disentangles and dissolves the spiritual substance - absorbing it in a profound darkness - that the soul at the sight of its miseries feels that it is melting away and being undone by a cruel spiritual death; it feels as if it were swallowed by a beast and being digested in the dark belly, and it suffers an anguish comparable to Jonas's when in the belly of the whale. [Jon. 2:1-3] It is fitting that the soul be in this sepulcher of dark death in order that it attain the spiritual resurrection for which it hopes." *The Collected Works of St. John of the Cross*, trans. Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez (Washington, D.C.: ICS Publications, 1979), pp. 311, 337.

For the Messengers' teachings on the dark night, including readings and commentary on the writings of Saint John of the Cross, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Living Flame of Love*, 8-audiocassette album, 12-1/2 hrs., A85044; "The Dark Night of the Soul," on two 60-min. audiocassettes, MTG7412, MTF7413. See also Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, pp. 173, 368-69.

- [25] Volume 31, Number 88, footnote 14. At 4:17 a.m. Christmas morning a 26-year-old Keeper of the Flame (Lesson 7) who had been drinking on Christmas Eve passed from the screen of life when his car slid out of control and overturned. He was on the way to get chicken with a companion when he veered off the roadway. He was pronounced dead at the scene of the accident. His companion was injured but reported in satisfactory condition. According to police alcohol was a factor but it was not determined if he was legally intoxicated.

On Christmas Eve, the Keeper reportedly announced that he was taking down his altar and wasn't going to decree anymore. He and several friends went to a bar and returned home after midnight. When he and his friend left to get some chicken, the victim told another who had wanted to go along, "This ride isn't for you."

When the Messenger heard of the accident on Christmas morning and offered invocations on behalf of this lifestream, he was still at the scene of the accident, disoriented, unaware that the crystal cord was broken and his opportunity for incarnation in this round had been terminated tragically by his own actions. Only 12 hours earlier the Messenger had written in her December 24 letter to Keepers of the Flame Lesson 8 and above in good standing, "As I offer prayers for those who pass from the screen of life each week, whether they are of our Community or of the world body, I see so clearly how the persistent, relentless use of the violet flame has saved any number of souls from the necessity of tarrying in the astral plane (purgatory or worse) to balance their karma made at that vibratory level while on earth. Those who have not received

this gift of Saint Germain's 'miracle pouch' or those who have it and do not 'hurl it' into the earth and into their electronic belts are the very ones who have no wind in their sails to buoy them up into etheric octaves and the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood and the Holy City when the hour of transition comes."